



*Arthur James Bolton*

*(From a Photograph by Downey, London)*

# THE GOLF-BOOK OF EAST LOTHIAN

COMPILED AND EDITED BY  
JOHN KERR, M.A., F.R.S.E., F.S.A.Scot.,  
MINISTER OF DIRLETON



EDINBURGH  
PRINTED BY T. AND A. CONSTABLE  
Printers to the Queen and the University  
1896

TO

ARTHUR JAMES BALFOUR

## FOREWORD

I HAD hoped sometime to do for golf what I have already done for 'Scotland's ain game o' curling'; for I can think of no better service to render to my country than to write the history of its two great national games. But, with Mr. Lang's conditions before me, I am compelled to renounce this high ambition and to content myself with *The Golf Book of East Lothian* as my contribution to the history of golf. It will be found that the history of the game in this particular county sheds much light on its general history, and the fresh inquiry which I have here made into the question of the origin of golf will, I trust, be found useful to the greater historian when he comes upon the scene. I have shown how much golf owes to East Lothian, and how much East Lothian owes to golf; but I also wish this volume to be regarded as an offering of gratitude on my part for all the kindness extended to me by this county since my adoption as one of her sons, now wellnigh twenty years ago, and specially for the sunshine and the joy imparted to my life by the pursuit of the gentle and fascinating pastime with which East Lothian has always been so closely identified. For the expense I have incurred in my determination to make the volume worthy of the subject, I look to my brother golfers to recoup me by purchasing the limited number of copies which Messrs. Constable have so beautifully printed; and for the labour involved in its preparation I shall have all the reward I desire, if this and future generations only follow the game with greater

enthusiasm and delight because they have heard tell of 'the deeds of the days of other years.'

When my part of the work was done, I called 'Fore!' without thinking how much was involved in getting a volume of this kind through the press, and I fear some have begun to think that I had got 'bunkered off the tee.' Now that everything is ready, I delay the 'drive' no longer, save to thank subscribers for their patience, and to acknowledge the assistance which has been so kindly given to me by secretaries of clubs and others.

JOHN KERR.

MANSE OF DIRLETON,  
*September 10, 1896.*

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
DEDICATION . . . . .	V
FOREWORD . . . . .	VII
LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS IN TEXT . . . . .	XI
FULL-PAGE PLATES . . . . .	XIX
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	PAGE I
PART I. THROUGH THE VISTA OF BYGONE CENTURIES	13
PART II. IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY . . . . .	63
NORTH BERWICK . . . . .	67
DIRLETON . . . . .	147
GULLANE . . . . .	158
ABERLADY . . . . .	236
DUNBAR . . . . .	263
HADDINGTON . . . . .	283
PRESTONPANS . . . . .	295
OPEN COMPETITIONS . . . . .	299
OF SOME NOTABLE MATCHES AND SOME NOTABLE MEN . . . . .	322
PART III. ESSAYS AND REMINISCENCES . . . . .	371
PART IV. NOTES AND ANECDOTES . . . . .	439
PART V. VERSE AND SONG . . . . .	475
APPENDIX . . . . .	i
Extracts from the Kirk-Session Minutes, Minute-Book of the Feuars of Westgate, and Town Council Records of North Berwick; the North Berwick Links Case; North Berwick Rules; Gullane Common Case; the St. Andrews Rules for Golf (with Index); and Local Rules for Gullane, Luffness, Muirfield, and North Berwick.	
INDEX . . . . .	xxvii



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS IN TEXT

*(Reproduced by Messrs. M. and T. Scott, Leadervale Photo-Art Works, Edinburgh)*

	ARTIST	PAGE
DIRLETON . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Dr. R. Morton</i>	2
INITIAL LETTER . . . . .	<i>Mr. R. Hope</i>	3
A 'BIT' OF THE COAST . . . . .	<i>Mr. J. Wallace</i>	4
WHITTINGEHAME HOUSE . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph</i>	6
BERNARD SAYERS (with Autograph) . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Hutchison, North Berwick</i>	8
DAVID STRATH (with Autograph) . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph</i>	9
WILLIE DUNN (with Autograph) . . . . .	,, ,,	10
<b>ON THE HOME GREEN—DISTINGUISHED</b>		
'NATIVES' . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Mr. J. E. Laidlay</i>	12
ANCIENT GOLFER . . . . .	<i>From an old Tile</i>	14
INITIAL LETTER . . . . .	<i>Mr. R. Hope</i>	15
OLD TOM MORRIS (with Autograph) . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Rodger, St. Andrews</i>	17
J. H. TAYLOR (with Autograph) . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Dickinson, London</i>	18
ALEX. HERD (with Autograph) . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Fairweather, St. Andrews</i>	20
FROM AN OLD TILE . . . . .		21
WINTER AMUSEMENTS . . . . .	<i>From an old Engraving</i>	25
GOLF IN THE LOW COUNTRIES . . . . .	<i>From a 'Book of Hours'</i>	27
'LE JEU DU KOLF' . . . . .	<i>From Rembrandt</i>	29
FROM AN OLD MISSAL . . . . .		29
A RAPHAEL AT GOLF . . . . .	<i>From a Drawing in 'Golf'</i>	30
NEWBYTH . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Retlows, Edin.</i>	41
<b>HEADS OF SILVER CLUBS OF HONOURABLE</b>		
COMPANY . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Retlows, Edin.</i>	43
AN OLD MEDAL . . . . .		46
<b>OLD CLUBHEADS AND BALLS USED AT</b>		
DUNBAR . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Retlows, Edin.</i>	55
REV. DR. CARLYLE, INVERESK . . . . .	<i>From an Engraving</i>	57
JOHN HOME . . . . .	<i>From a Woodcut in Anderson's 'Scottish Nation'</i>	58



	ARTIST	PAGE
THE HON. FRANCIS CHARTERIS . . . . .	<i>From an Engraving</i>	60
GOSFORD . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edin.</i>	61
OLD GOSFORD CLUBS . . . . .	" "	<i>Retlaws, Edin.</i> 62
TANTALLON . . . . .	" "	<i>Dr. R. Morton</i> 64
INITIAL LETTER . . . . .	<i>Mr. R. Hope</i>	65
MR. G. WAUCHOPE (with Autograph) . . . . .	<i>From a Miniature by Robertson</i>	66
NORTH BERWICK BURGH SEAL . . . . .		67
THE BASS . . . . .	<i>Mr. J. Wallace</i>	68
TOM MORRIS, JUN. . . . .	<i>From a Photograph</i>	74
PLAN OF NORTH BERWICK COURSE . . . . .		75
PROVOST WHITECROSS (with Autograph) . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph</i>	77
EX-PROVOST BRODIE (with Autograph) . . . . .	" "	78
GLENSADDELL GOLD MEDAL . . . . .	" "	80
THE EVOLUTION OF THE GOLF BALL . . . . .	<i>From 'Golf'</i>	83
A GRAND MATCH AT GOLF (1850) . . . . .	<i>From a Painting by Mr. Charles Lees, R.S.A.</i>	91
SIR DAVID BAIRD, BART. . . . .	<i>From a Picture at Newbyth</i>	94
THE FATHERS OF THE N. BERWICK CLUB . . . . .	<i>From a Painting by Sir F. Grant, P.R.A.</i>	95
SIR HUGH HUME CAMPBELL . . . . .	<i>Mr. T. Hodge</i>	96
MR. G. MITCHELL-INNES (with Autograph) . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Crooke, Edin.</i>	98
SIR ROBERT HAY, BART. . . . .	<i>From a Photograph</i>	101
'JUST MY LUCK!' . . . . .	<i>Mr. T. Hodge</i>	103
GOLD MEDAL, NORTH BERWICK CLUB . . . . .	<i>From an Engraving by Messrs. J. and D. Frater</i>	104
'J. P.' . . . . .	<i>Mr. T. Hodge</i>	105
SIR HEW DALRYMPLE, BART. . . . .	<i>From a Photograph</i>	106
MR. D. M'CUCCLOCH (with Autograph) . . . . .	" "	109
MR. J. WHARTON TOD (with Autograph) . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Moffat, Edin.</i>	110
CLUBHOUSE, NORTH BERWICK NEW CLUB . . . . .	" "	<i>Retlaws, Edin.</i> 111
MR. C. L. BLAIKIE (with Autograph) . . . . .	" "	<i>Retlaws, Edin.</i> 112
GOLD MEDAL, NORTH BERWICK NEW CLUB . . . . .	" "	<i>Retlaws, Edin.</i> 113
MONCRIEFF GOLD CROSS, NORTH BERWICK NEW CLUB . . . . .	" "	<i>Retlaws, Edin.</i> 113
FACSIMILE ORIGINAL MINUTE, TANTALLON CLUB . . . . .	" "	<i>Retlaws, Edin.</i> 114
CROALL MEDAL, TANTALLON CLUB . . . . .	" "	<i>Retlaws, Edin.</i> 116
MR. A. M. ROSS (with Autograph) . . . . .	" "	<i>Shaw, Edin.</i> 117
JUBILEE CUP, TANTALLON CLUB . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph</i>	118
MR. ROBERT CHAMBERS (with Auto.) . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Nicol, Edin.</i>	119
WHITECROSS AGGREGATE MEDAL, TANTALLON CLUB . . . . .	" "	<i>Retlaws, Edin.</i> 120

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS IN TEXT

XIII

	ARTIST	PAGE
MR. J. M'CAUL, S.S.C. (with Autograph)	<i>From a Photograph by Moffat, Edin.</i>	122
CLUBHOUSE, TANTALLON CLUB . . .	<i>Mr. J. M. Henry, Architect . . .</i>	123
SCRATCH MEDAL, TANTALLON CLUB . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edin.</i>	124
CHAMBERS CUP, TANTALLON CLUB . . .	„ „ <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	125
BRODIE MEDAL, TANTALLON CLUB . . .	„ „ <i>Hutchison, N. Berwick</i>	126
THE COUNTY CUP, WITH BASS ROCK TEAM AND OFFICIALS . . . . .	„ „ <i>Hutchison, N. Berwick</i>	128
JOHN FORREST . . . . .	„ „ <i>Whaley, Doncaster</i>	131
SCRATCH MEDAL, BASS ROCK CLUB . . .	„ „ <i>Hutchison, N. Berwick</i>	132
ON THE LADIES' COURSE, NORTH BERWICK	„ „ <i>Ross, Ed. and N. Berwick</i>	133
GENERAL BREWSTER (with Autograph) .	„ „ <i>Ross, Ed. and N. Berwick</i>	134
MISS GILLIES-SMITH (with Autograph) .	„ „ <i>Ross, Ed. and N. Berwick</i>	135
MISS A. C. GILLIES-SMITH (with Auto.) .	„ „ <i>Ross, Ed. and N. Berwick</i>	135
MISS BLYTH (with Autograph) . . . .	„ „ <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	136
SCRATCH MEDAL, NORTH BERWICK CLUB	„ „ <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	137
THE LORD OF THE MANOR, SIR W. DALRYMPLE, AND HIS SONS, ON THE RHODES COURSE . . . . .	„ „ <i>Hutchison, N. Berwick</i>	139
MR. L. S. ANDERSON (with Autograph)	„ „ <i>Morgan, Aberdeen</i>	140
MR. G. GORDON ROBERTSON (with Auto.)	„ „ <i>Moffat, Edin. .</i>	142
SCRATCH MEDAL, RHODES CLUB . . . . .	„ „ <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	143
MR. J. M'CUCCLOCH (with Autograph) .	„ „ <i>Davis, Edin. .</i>	144
MR. J. H. OUTHWAITE (with Autograph) AND G. DOUGLAS, . . . . .	„ „ <i>Ross, Ed. and N. Berwick</i>	145
OPENING OF ENLARGED COURSE, NORTH BERWICK — PROFESSIONAL TOURNA- MENT . . . . .	„ „ <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	146
DIRLETON CASTLE . . . . .	„ „ <i>Dr. R. Morton</i>	148
JACK WHITE (with Autograph) . . . . .	„ „ <i>Lord, Cambridge</i>	151
MR. JOHN PENN, M.P. (with Autograph)	„ „ <i>Miss Penn .</i>	152
MR. T. D. THOMSON (with Autograph)	„ „ <i>Van Bosch, Wiesbaden</i>	155
A MEETING OF THE ARCHERFIELD CLUB	<i>From a Photograph . . . . .</i>	157
GULLANE VILLAGE . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Mr. A. W. Mosman</i>	158
'JOHN THE CARRIER' . . . . .	„ „ <i>Retlaws, Edin. .</i>	159
'AULD WULLY NOBLE' . . . . .	„ „ <i>Retlaws, Edin. .</i>	160
MR. A. WHYTOCK (with Autograph) . . .	„ „ <i>Ross and Pringle, Edin.</i>	161
MR. ST. CLAIR CUNNINGHAM (with Auto.)	„ „ <i>Crooke, Edin. .</i>	166
MR. T. S. AITCHISON (with Autograph) .	„ „ <i>Swan Watson, Edin.</i>	167
AN EARLY EAST LOTHIAN CLUB GATHERING	<i>From a Photograph . . . . .</i>	169
AN OLD EAST LOTHIAN CLUB SINGLE . . .	„ „ . . . . .	171

	ARTIST	PAGE
MR. JOHN CALLANDER AND MR. THOMAS BEGGIE . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph</i>	174
MR. JOHN GIBSON AND MR. R. TRAILL . . . . .	,, ,, . . . . .	175
MR. S. D. SHIRRIFF (with Autograph) . . . . .	,, ,, . . . . .	176
MR. W. PALMER (with Autograph) . . . . .	,, ,, . . . . .	176
SCRATCH MEDALS, EAST LoTHIAN CLUB . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edin.</i>	179
EAST LoTHIAN CLUB PLAYERS . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph . . . . .</i>	181
FACSIMILE ORIGINAL MINUTE, DIRLETON CASTLE CLUB . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edin.</i>	184
MR. G. H. STEVENS . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Moir, Portobello</i>	187
MR. T. LUGTON, JUN. (with Autograph) . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Ayton, Edin.</i>	188
MR. C. SMITH . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Clapperton, Galashiels</i>	189
MR. J. S. WILSON (with Autograph) . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Colledge, Innerleithen</i>	192
THE OPENING OF THE CLUBHOUSE, GULLANE, 1894 . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Moir and Halkett</i>	196
MR. T. LUGTON, SEN. (with Autograph) . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Tunny, Edin.</i>	197
MR. HUGH LUGTON (with Autograph) . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Ayton, Edin.</i>	198
GOLD MEDAL, GULLANE CLUB . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	199
BLOXSON QUAICH, GULLANE CLUB . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	199
INTIMATION CARD—'GULLANE GOLFERS' . . . . .		202
MR. W. PAXTON . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Tunny, Edin.</i>	203
INTIMATION CARD—'THE H. P. GOLFERS' . . . . .		203
'W. R. C.' IMPERATOR . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Tunny, Edin.</i>	204
THE 'H. P.' SHIELD . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	205
THE ROUNDALL TEAM . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph . . . . .</i>	206
'A CROWDED COURSE' . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Mr. J. E. Laidlay</i>	207
SILVER CLUBS, HONOURABLE COMPANY . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	215
THE CLUBHOUSE, MUIRFIELD, 1892 . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	219
MR. JAMES MANSFIELD . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Marshall Wane, Edin.</i>	219
MR. R. H. JOHNSTON, W.S. (with Auto.) . . . . .	,, ,, <i>London Stereoscopic and Photographic Co. . . . .</i>	220
GRAND HALL, MUIRFIELD CLUBHOUSE . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	221
MR. L. BALFOUR-MELVILLE (with Auto.) . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph . . . . .</i>	223
MR. A. STUART (with Autograph) . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Crooke, Edin.</i>	223
G. FITZJOHN . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	224
MR. W. J. MURE (with Autograph) . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Moffat, Edin.</i>	225
SIR W. SIMPSON AND OTHERS IN A MATCH . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph . . . . .</i>	226
DR. ARGYLL ROBERTSON (with Autograph) . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Lafayette . . . . .</i>	227
MR. D. R. KEMP (with Autograph) . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Horsburgh, Edin.</i>	228
PLAN OF MUIRFIELD COURSE . . . . .		229

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS IN TEXT

xv

	ARTIST	PAGE
MR. A. G. G. ASHER, W.S. (with Auto.)	<i>From a Photograph by Moffat, Edin.</i>	230
THE CLUBHOUSE, MUIRFIELD, 1896 . . . . .	„ „ <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	232
GOLD MEDAL, HONOURABLE COMPANY (1) . . . . .	„ „ <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	238
GOLD MEDAL, HONOURABLE COMPANY (2) . . . . .	„ „ <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	234
GOLD MEDAL, HONOURABLE COMPANY (3) . . . . .	„ „ <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	234
SIMPSON MEDAL, HONOURABLE COMPANY . . . . .	„ „ <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	235
OLD FEATHER BALLS USED AT ABERLADY . . . . .	„ „ <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	236
A MEETING OF THE KILSPINDIE CLUB . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph . . . . .</i>	238
PLAN OF OLD LUFFNESS COURSE . . . . .	. . . . .	239
THE REV. J. H. TAIT (with Autograph)	<i>From a Photograph . . . . .</i>	241
LUFFNESS BRIDGE AND LINKS . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by the Earl of Wemyss</i>	243
THE CLUBHOUSE, OLD LUFFNESS CLUB . . . . .	„ „ <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	245
MR. PETER BROWN . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph . . . . .</i>	247
MR. R. TAIT, SEN. . . . .	„ „ . . . . .	247
MR. F. BURNET . . . . .	„ „ . . . . .	248
MR. T. HARLEY . . . . .	„ „ . . . . .	249
MR. JOHN CONGALTON (with Autograph)	<i>From a Photograph by Crooke, Edin.</i>	250
MR. H. W. HOPE (with Autograph)	„ „ <i>Fradelle and Young</i>	252
	<i>Lond.</i>	
MR. M. J. BROWN (with Autograph)	„ „ <i>Tunny, Edin. . . . .</i>	254
MR. C. A. STEVENSON (with Autograph)	<i>From a Photograph . . . . .</i>	254
MR. D. A. STEVENSON (with Autograph)	<i>From a Photograph by Langton, London</i>	255
MR. J. REID, W.S. (with Autograph)	„ „ <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	257
PROFESSIONALS AT THE NEW LUFFNESS COMPETITION, 1894 . . . . .	„ „ <i>Lady Mary Hope</i>	259
PLAN OF NEW LUFFNESS COURSE . . . . .	. . . . .	260
LECONFIELD MEDAL, NEW LUFFNESS CLUB	<i>From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edin.</i>	261
HOPE MEDAL, NEW LUFFNESS CLUB . . . . .	„ „ <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	261
CLUBHOUSE, NEW LUFFNESS CLUB . . . . .	„ „ <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	262
DUNBAR BURGH SEAL . . . . .	. . . . .	263
PLAN OF DUNBAR COURSE, WITH VIEW OF CLUBHOUSE . . . . .	. . . . .	265
MR. WM. DICK (with Autograph) . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Crooke, Edin.</i>	267
ROXBURGHE MEDAL, DUNBAR CLUB . . . . .	„ „ <i>Crooke, Edin.</i>	270
COLONEL BROWN (with Autograph) . . . . .	„ „ <i>Mackintosh, Kelso</i>	273
COLONEL ANDERSON (with Autograph) . . . . .	„ „ <i>Moffat, Edin. . . . .</i>	274
MR. W. T. ARMOUR (with Autograph)	„ „ <i>Barraud, Liverpool</i>	276
MR. A. HORNE (with Autograph) . . . . .	„ „ <i>Gordon, Dunbar</i>	280
MEDALS, DUNBAR CASTLE CLUB . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph . . . . .</i>	280
MRS. BAILLIE (with Autograph) . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Spence, Dunbar</i>	282

	ARTIST	PAGE
MISS E. R. STOREY (with Autograph) . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph</i> . . . . .	283
MR. S. WILKINSON . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Horsburgh, Edin.</i>	286
PLAN OF GARLETON COURSE, HADDINGTON . . . . .	. . . . .	288
SIR A. KINLOCH, BART. (with Autograph)	<i>From a Photograph by Friese, Green, and Co., Bath</i> . . . . .	289
MAJOR D. A. KINLOCH . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Edwards, London</i>	290
CAPTAIN H. A. KINLOCH . . . . .	" " <i>Hawke, Plymouth</i>	291
MR. F. KINLOCH . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph</i> . . . . .	291
MR. W. T. FERME (with Autograph) . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edin.</i>	292
SCRATCH MEDAL, HADDINGTON CLUB . . . . .	" " <i>Mr. R. A. Dakers</i>	292
MR. J. C. CROAL (with Autograph) . . . . .	" " <i>Gordon, Haddington</i>	293
MRS. W. T. FERME (with Autograph) . . . . .	" " <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	294
MRS. J. G. CROAL (with Autograph) . . . . .	" " <i>Gordon, Haddington</i>	294
OLD THORNTREE COURSE, PRESTONPANS . . . . .	. . . . .	296
PLAN OF THE NEW THORNTREE COURSE . . . . .	. . . . .	298
THE COUNTY CUP . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Hutchison, North Berwick</i>	301
HOPE CHALLENGE MEDAL . . . . .	" " <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	303
THE HALDANE CUP . . . . .	" " <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	304
MR. JOHN BROTHERSTONE . . . . .	" " <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	305
MR. H. H. HILTON (with Autograph) . . . . .	" " <i>Barraud, Liverpool</i>	306
THE CHAMPION'S BADGE . . . . .	. . . . .	307
A DISTINGUISHED MARKER . . . . .	. . . . .	308
HARRY VARDON (with Autograph) . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Ross, Edin. and North Berwick</i>	310
PLAYING OFF THE CHAMPIONSHIP TIE, 1896—THE START . . . . .	" " <i>Lugton, Edin.</i>	311
PLAYING OFF THE CHAMPIONSHIP TIE, 1896—THE FINISH . . . . .	" " <i>Lugton, Edin.</i>	313
AN 'OPEN CHAMPION' . . . . .	" " <i>Mr. J. E. Laidlay</i>	315
MR. JOHN BALL, JUN. (with Autograph) . . . . .	" " <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	316
MR. F. G. TAIT (with Autograph) . . . . .	" " <i>Fairweather, St. Andrews</i>	318
LADY MARGARET SCOTT AND THE LADIES' CHAMPIONSHIP CUP . . . . .	<i>From 'Golf'</i> . . . . .	320
MISS PASCOE . . . . .	<i>From 'Golf'</i> . . . . .	321
JOHN GOURLAY . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph</i> . . . . .	322
ALLAN ROBERTSON (with Autograph), . . . . .	<i>From an Engraving</i> . . . . .	324
JAMIE DUNN, . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph</i> . . . . .	325
WILLIE DUNN, SEN. . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Royal Central Photo. Co., Bournemouth</i>	326

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS IN TEXT

XVII

	ARTIST	PAGE
WILLIE PARK, SEN. . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Taylor, Edin.</i>	328
SET OF STRATH CLUBS . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Mr. R. A. Dakers</i>	330
COLONEL ANDERSON WITH BOB FERGUSON IN A MATCH . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph . . . . .</i>	333
TOM DUNN (with Autograph) . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Debenham and Gould, Bournemouth</i>	335
BEN SAYERS BUNKERED . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Hutchison, North Berwick</i>	339
SAYERS v. KIRKALDY MATCH . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph . . . . .</i>	340
DAVIE GRANT . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Ross, Edin. and N. Berwick</i>	341
'FIERY' . . . . .	<i>Mr. J. Wallace . . . . .</i>	344
MR. LAIDLAY PUTTING . . . . .	<i>Mr. T. Hodge . . . . .</i>	348
LORD ELCHO AND MR. BALFOUR AT FELIXSTOWE	<i>From a Photograph by Emeny, Walton</i>	352
'YOUTH AND AGE' . . . . .	<i>From a Snap-Shot . . . . .</i>	357
'THIS TO WIN' . . . . .	<i>From a Snap-Shot by Mr. W. J. Croall</i>	358
MR. G. M'GREGOR DRIVING . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Mr. W. J. Croall</i>	359
MR. W. CROALL PUTTING . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Mr. W. J. Croall</i>	361
MR. ROBERT CLARK, . . . . .	<i>Mr. T. Hodge . . . . .</i>	362
CAPTAIN R. G. SUTTIE (with Autograph)	<i>From a Photograph by Mackintosh, Kelso</i>	364
THE MARQUIS OF TWEEDDALE AND MR. L. S. ANDERSON v. MR. A. M. ROSS AND REV. F. L. M. ANDERSON . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Ross, Edin. and North Berwick</i>	365
THE RIGHT HON. A. J. BALFOUR, M.P., AND MR. J. E. LAIDLAY v. MR. J. PENN, M.P., AND MR. W. M. DE ZOETE . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Miss Penn</i>	367
THE FIVE-GREEN FOURSOME (with Autos.)	,, ,, <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	369
THE SIX-GREEN FOURSOME . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	370
A NORTH BERWICK GOLFING GROUP . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Valentine, Dundee</i>	372
INITIAL LETTER . . . . .	<i>Mr. R. Hope . . . . .</i>	373
MR. JOHN GEDDIE (with Autograph) . . . . .	<i>From a Photograph by Murray and Campbell, Edin.</i>	374
THE EARL OF WEMYSS (with Autograph)	<i>From a Photograph by Fradelle and Young, Lond.</i>	377
'A HALT AT THE OLD HIGH BENTS' . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Hutchison, North Berwick</i>	382
MR. EDWARD L. I. BLYTH (with Auto.)	,, ,, <i>Horsburgh, Edin.</i>	384
NORTH BERWICK COURSE (1) . . . . .	,, ,, <i>Retlaws, Edin.</i>	385

THE GOLF-BOOK OF EAST LOTHIAN

	ARTIST	PAGE
NORTH BERWICK COURSE (2)	<i>From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edin.</i>	388
NORTH BERWICK COURSE (3)	" "	389
THE BASS AND COAST	<i>Mr. J. Wallace,</i>	392
A GROUP ROUND THE IRISH SECRETARY	<i>From a Photograph by Hutchison,</i>	
	<i>North Berwick</i>	394
'THE OLDEST INHABITANT'	" "	396
DARG'S SMITHY, GULLANE	" "	397
'AULD ROBBIE,'	" "	398
'THE COLONEL'	<i>Mr. J. Wallace</i>	399
R. BROWN, FIRST GREEN-KEEPER, MUIRFIELD	<i>From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edin.</i>	402
ARCHIE MACNAB, MOLE-CATCHER	<i>From a Photograph</i>	403
A QUIXOTIC HAZARD ON MUIRFIELD COURSE	<i>From a Photograph by Dr. R. Morton</i>	405
THE WOODEN SHED, MUIRFIELD	<i>Mr. J. Wallace</i>	406
MR. J. P. CROAL (with Autograph)	<i>From a Photograph by Thomson, London</i>	408
MR. JOHN HARRISON (with Autograph)	" "	415
GULLANE HILL: A PEEP PAST THE ROUNDLELL	" "	419
MR. A. J. ROBERTSON, EDITOR OF 'GOLF' (with Autograph)	" "	421
PULPIT v. PRESS: THE PRESS BUNKERED	" "	423
REV. W. PROUDFOOT, HADDINGTON (with Autograph)	" "	428
MR. R. J. B. TAIT (with Autograph)	" "	431
A FOURSOME	<i>From a Photograph</i>	440
INITIAL LETTER	<i>Mr. R. Hope</i>	441
'GOWFF, YE KEN, REQUIRES A HEID'	<i>From a Snap-Shot by Mr. W. J. Croall</i>	446
SANDY SMITH	<i>From a Photograph by Ross, Edin. and North Berwick</i>	450
'A BEGINNER'	" "	455
SAYERS AND GRANT v. A. AND H. KIRKALDY	" "	462
WILLIE PARK, JUN. (with Autograph)	" "	464
A HOT DAY AT GULLANE: FORE!	<i>From a Drawing</i>	467
THE PROPER POSITION FOR A DRIVE	<i>From 'Snap-Shots'</i>	474
'PARNASSUS'	<i>From a Photograph by Mr. J. E. Laidlay</i>	475
MR. G. F. CARNEGIE (with Autograph)	<i>From a Photograph of Oil Painting</i>	476
AT THE SIGN OF THE GOLF-BOOK: A 'STUDY' IN BLACK AND WHITE	<i>From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edin.</i>	481
MR. JOHN THOMSON (with Autograph)	<i>From a Photograph</i>	484
MR. HORACE G. HUTCHINSON (with Auto.)	<i>From a Photograph by Walery, London</i>	491
LORD STORMONTH DARLING (with Auto.)	" "	493

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS IN TEXT

XIX

	ARTIST	PAGE
MR. BALFOUR PLAYING HIMSELF IN AS		
CAPTAIN OF ROYAL AND ANCIENT CLUB	<i>From a Photograph by Downie, St. Andrews</i>	497
THE POETICAL POSITION (1) (with Auto.)	<i>From a Photograph</i>	504
THE POETICAL POSITION (2)	" "	504
THE POETICAL POSITION (3)	" "	504
ON THE LINKS AT GULLANE	<i>From a Photograph by Mr. A. W. Mosman</i>	506
MR. A. GILMOUR (with Autograph)	" <i>Moffat, Edin.</i>	513
TANTALLON	<i>Mr. J. Wallace.</i>	516
AN OFFICIAL GROUP AT NORTH BERWICK	<i>From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edin.</i>	

Appendix xxv

---

## FULL-PAGE PLATES

	ARTIST	ENGRAVERS	
1. THE RIGHT HON. A.			
J. BALFOUR, M.P.	<i>Downey, Photographer</i>	<i>M. and T. Scott,</i>	<i>Frontispiece</i>
2. NORTH BERWICK			
LINKS	<i>John Smart, R.S.A.</i>	" "	<i>face p. 73</i>
3. WILLIAM ST. CLAIR	<i>Sir George Chalmers</i>	" "	211
4. JOHN TAYLOR	<i>Sir J. Watson Gordon, and</i>		
	<i>Sir H. Raeburn</i>	" "	224
5. LUFFNESS LINKS	<i>W. D. M<sup>c</sup>Kay, R.S.A.</i>	" "	302
6. J. E. LAIDLAY	<i>Crooke, Photographer</i>	" "	346
7. 'THE COLONEL'S'			
DREAM	<i>J. Wallace</i>	" "	405
8. THE GOLFERS' BRIDGE,			
ABERLADY	<i>W. D. M<sup>c</sup>Kay, R.S.A.</i>	" "	427
9. GULLANE LINKS	<i>John Smart, R.S.A.</i>	" "	500



## INTRODUCTION

ONE only thought can enter every head—  
The thought of golf, to wit—and that engages  
Men of all sizes, tempers, ranks, and ages ;  
The root—the *primum mobile* of all,  
The epidemic of the club and ball :  
The work by day, the source of dreams by night,  
The never-failing fountain of delight.

G. F. CARNEGIE.

'Far and sure ! far and sure !' 'twas the cry of our fathers ;  
'Twas a cry which their forefathers heard ;  
'Tis the cry of their sons when the mustering gathers :  
When we 're gone may it still be the word.

SHERIFF LOGAN.

Golf ! that gadfly game  
That maddens even the most tame.

EARL OF WEMYSS.



**DIRLETON**

*(From a Photograph by Dr. R. Morton)*

## INTRODUCTION



THE tract of country which lies between Edinburgh and Dunbar, and is conveniently intersected by the North British Railway, is from an agricultural point of view the richest part of Caledonia. 'The Garden of Scotland' is its appropriate name. It is a district which, as might be expected from its situation, is also rich in historical associations. Its ivy-clad castles and 'hollow shells of ruined towers' recall the memories of many heroes whose names are connected with the most stirring incidents of Scottish history. It would be difficult to name any outstanding event between the Roman Conquest and the Battle of Prestonpans which has not left its mark upon the eastward Lothian. With the Lammermoors stretching along one side and the blue waters of the Forth on the other, while such interesting eminences as Traprain, the Garleton Hills, and North Berwick Law redeem the landscape from flat monotony: with its noble mansions embosomed in their surrounding woodlands and parks, substantial farm-houses and snug cottages glowing in warm roofs of red, the scenery of the district may also be described as rich, although in the matter of the picturesque the east coast has to give way to some other parts of Scotland. When we come to the game of golf, which, without being accused of 'pressing the drive,' we may now call the most popular pastime in the world, we find that East Lothian's position does not lessen but increase in importance. It is the garden of the game. Paradise, Elysium, El Dorado, and all the scriptural and classical terms descriptive of happiness may be safely applied to East Lothian, and specially the coast part thereof, which, with appropriate bulger-face, drives the waters

of the Firth of Forth over against the shores of Fife. In the centre of that bulger-face is the parish which may be called the chosen home of golf.



A 'BIT' OF THE COAST  
(From a Drawing by Mr. J. Wallace)

Logan of Restalrig (who, by the way, was a keen golfer), when Dirleton was offered to him by the Earl of Gowrie on condition that he aided the conspiracy against James vi. in 1600, wrote: 'I care not for all the other land I have in the kingdom, if I may grip of Dirleton, for I esteem it the pleasantest dwelling in Scotland.'

Golfina, the fair goddess of the Royal and Ancient Game, must have had the same opinion as Logan. She has been more fortunate in having her wish granted, and her grip of Dirleton is so firm that even the School Board and teachers have to own her power.<sup>1</sup>

In this one parish we have the North Berwick course (all except five holes), which, with its recent enlargement, is now in the first rank of golf-greens; the delightfully quiet and interesting course at Archerfield; Muirfield, 'sair fashed,' no doubt, with a boundary dyke, but a grand course withal, and unmatched for its putting-greens; Gullane, which, if its fine turf, its glorious scenery, and other features are taken into account, may be called the most enjoyable of all greens; Old Luffness and New Luffness, both affording capital tests of golfing skill. Not including the ladies' courses at North Berwick and Gullane, we have within this narrow boundary half a dozen courses of full size and of varied excellence—a feast which ought surely to satisfy the most Gargantuan golfing appetite. Beyond the Dirleton boundary, going eastward, we have the nine-hole course at Rhodes, which, when increased, as it soon will be, to eighteen holes, will prove a most picturesque and attractive green; and Dunbar, where the player gets as much ozone with his exercise as his lungs can require. Then,

<sup>1</sup> From the log-book of Dirleton Public School this entry may be quoted in proof: 'April 5, 1892.—Great Golf Match at Muirfield. Intimated that those who had passed the Fifth Standard, or their fourteenth birthday, might absent themselves for that day. Above a dozen of those who had done neither were also absent. Made them do all the work they had missed the following day.'—W. P.

on the uplands, we have the Haddington green on the Garleton Hills, with its splendid surrounding landscape; and away west we have the old Thorntree Club, renewing its youth on fresh fields by the town of Prestonpans.

In connection with these greens we have no less than twenty fully organised golf clubs, three of which are devoted to the golfing interests of the gentler sex. The most venerable of native growth is the old North Berwick Club, which goes back to 1832, from whose records, as will be seen, we learn much of famous players and golfing customs half a century ago. Driven from the crowded links of Leith and Musselburgh, the Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers has taken refuge in East Lothian, which has given it a welcome worthy of the society which possesses the most ancient records and most interesting traditions of all our Scottish golfing societies, and which will ever be worthy of special honour from golfers, since from it St. Andrews received in 1754 those Rules which, with emendation from time to time, are still the Œcumenical Code of Golfing Law. When we come to consider the *personnel* of our East Lothian golfers, we have every reason to magnify our position. The central figure, the uncrowned king of the golfing world to-day, is undoubtedly the Right Honourable A. J. Balfour, who is entitled to this position because no other has done so much to advance the royal and ancient game. This is not simply an East Lothian opinion. The *Times* of July 23, 1894, referring to the hon. gentleman's appearance at Chislehurst, said: 'Mr. Balfour has insensibly attained to a sort of grandmastership of golf players in this country. It seems to be tacitly assumed that a new golf club can hardly be satisfactorily set on foot without his assistance in one form or another. The really correct thing is either to make him president or to enrol him as an honorary member, and then induce him to play a game over the new course, or to make a little speech to the players, or better still, to do both.' In the county we have no better landlord than the Laird of Whittingehame: our Queen has no wiser counsellor: our country no abler statesman: our Faith no nobler defender. And he recreates himself at the gowff! By his example the Miltonic motto, 'Scorn delights and live laborious days' has been discredited, and those who would live laborious days that they may benefit mankind have been taught to enjoy the delights of golf as a fitting preparation for such service. He has made it impossible to regard the game as a frivolous amusement; he has proved that it is the best recreation for earnest, hard-working, high-thinking men,

a title of distinction far higher than that of 'Royal and Ancient.' For this the golfing county to which he belongs is proud of him; and many who, led by his example, have taken to the game, join with us in doing him honour.

Now that golf has taken possession of the world, and so many are found practising the art, we may expect to hear of distinguished players furth of Scotland, and it is not surprising that England should have pro-



WHITTINGEHAME, THE SEAT OF THE RIGHT HON. A. J. BALFOUR, M.P.

*(From a Photograph)*

duced the winners of the last three open championships. East Lothian, however, has among her golfing sons some who worthily uphold the honour of the old country. Chief among these is Mr. J. E. Laidlay, who has twice been amateur champion of the world, and who is always there or thereabout in great competitions. The ex-amateur champion, Mr. Balfour-Melville, if not a native, is a member and a medallist in one of our clubs. Mr. F. G. Tait, who at Sandwich this year won the amateur championship by play which for brilliancy surpassed anything

before witnessed in the annals of golf, has identified himself with us as an original member of the New Luffness Club, the first meeting of which he made memorable by one of his sensational scores. In professional competitions Ben Sayers has always to be reckoned with, and his brother-in-law, Davie Grant, is excelled by none as a teacher of the art; while together they have been able in a great fight to beat the two foremost St. Andrews players, Andrew and Hugh Kirkcaldy.

When we leave the immediate present and look away up the vista of the past, we find that the evolution of the game may be more distinctly traced in East Lothian than in any other part of Scotland. There is reason to believe that the common people in this district were among those who were forbidden to play by Acts of Parliament, and ordered to practise archery as a more useful art. We have evidence that James v. came to the district to golf; while the unfortunate Queen Mary, at one of the eventful turns of her eventful life, is said to have had a game on Seton green. From glimpses here and there in old records we shall find that our nobility set the example, which their successors nearly all have followed, of having matches at golf, with a half-crown or more to be entered in their account-books, either on the credit or the debit side. While gentle and simple were united in their devotion to golf, we shall find that in East Lothian questions have arisen as to popular rights on the greens and commons which in their solution are interesting, for such questions are sure to arise in many other places as the game develops.<sup>1</sup> In this county, while we have the old story about certain delinquents having to 'thole the Session' for playing on Sunday 'during sermones,' we shall find that the clergy have all along been supporters of the game, and accustomed *in loco* to doff 'the sad raiment of the Church' that they might don the lively toggery of the golf-links. They have evidently esteemed golf as old Bishop Latimer esteemed archery, of which, in a sermon before King Edward II., he said, 'It is a godly art, a wholesome kind of exercise, and much commended in physic.'

The first volume wholly dedicated to the ancient game is Mathison's *The Goff*. Most of the persons whose doings on Leith Links are there told in verse were members of the Honourable Company, and some of them East Lothianites. The poem was first printed in 1743. That brings us

---

<sup>1</sup> On the Rob Roy principle that they 'should take who have the power, and they should keep who can,' too many commons have in past times gone from the people to enrich those who least required them, and it would be well if a study of the past would lead to the better conservation of popular rights in the future.



*Bernard Sayers*

*(From a Photograph by Hutchison, North Berwick)*



into close connection more than one hundred and fifty years ago with the headquarters of the game. Then in 1754, when the Royal and Ancient Club started, we find among the original members the Earl of Wemyss and the Hon. Francis Charteris. In many of the most famous St. Andrews matches our East Lothian nobility figured, specially Sir David Baird of Newbyth, one of four in Lees's famous picture of a grand match at golf. Most of the celebrities who appear in that picture rallied round Sir David to form the North Berwick Club in 1832. Among them was Carnegie the poet, who celebrated their doings in song. These were, indeed, classic days, the best feature of which was the fine social spirit that pervaded the meetings.

With the famous professionals of the classic period we have a connecting-link in Davie Strath, for a time greenkeeper at North Berwick, the only one who was a match for the prince of professionals, young Tommy Morris. Alas! that both should have fallen out of the ranks so soon. Tom Dunn, who has gone further afield than even old Tom Morris in laying out golf-courses, brings us also into connection with a notable family of professionals. Many of the greatest matches have been partly played in East Lothian. Perhaps the greatest ever played was that in

which old Tom and Alan Robertson met Willie and Jamie Dunn, whom they defeated at North Berwick after being four down with eight to play. Old Willie Park and young Willie, Bob Ferguson, the Kirkcaldys, have all figured in big matches on our courses, and at the opening of the enlarged green at North Berwick we had J. H. Taylor, A. Herd, and all the foremost professionals. It was there that Mr. Hilton won his first important victory in a tournament in 1890, and it was at Muirfield that he beat all comers and won championship honours, Mr. John Ball, jun., coming second with other two. We have thus been in the midst of golf from first to last. Here, if anywhere, has the genial influence of the great 'gulf stream' been felt. The fishing-villages have become fashionable seaside resorts, and hundreds of acres, formerly useful for nothing but rearing rabbits, have become a great golf sanatorium, to which thousands resort every year for health. We have visitors from all the ends of the earth—princes,



*David Strath*

nobles, statesmen, Lord Mayors, generals, merchants, and others who come here to play golf or to see it played, and among the golfing brotherhood there are few of any note who have not tested the qualities of our greens.

But it is not only within our own borders that we have been able to benefit multitudes by the game of golf. In the propagation of the game East Lothian has been a missionary agent of great activity. In many places



*Willie Dunn*

CHAMPION OF AMERICA, 1894

(From a Photograph)

in England and abroad where the game is played, it will be found that the greenkeeper or professional has learnt his business on one or other of our greens. Our youths have not forgotten their golf when they went to other countries. A member of one of our oldest and most respected East Lothian families—Norman Mitchell Innes, was the champion of India for two successive years—1893-94. Willie Dunn, champion of America in 1894, was formerly at North Berwick; and Tom Harley, who last year received the Canadian championship cup from the hands of Lord Aberdeen, the Governor-General (one of Tom Dunn's golf pupils) was formerly an Aberlady lad, and ill to beat on Luffness Green. We are delighted to think that East Lothian holds such an honourable position, and that from year to year multitudes receive such blessings at her hands as golf can give.

Personally we have no greater pleasure in life than in seeing so many from week to week enjoying themselves on the links that lie around us in such profusion. On the one hand we do not ignore the fact that while by our golf we shed blessings on so many, we, on the other hand, receive enormous benefit thereby. A young golfing advocate, Mr.

F. Kinloch, stated what was quite true at a gathering of East Lothian natives lately (Feb. 1895) when he said that 'golf brought more money into East Lothian than any other trade or profession.' Within the last few years a golf rental of over £700 has been secured for land that was formerly not bringing its owners a seventh part of the sum. Not to speak of the profit our visitors bring to merchants in the towns and villages, working-people are largely benefited by employment on the greens and in other ways, while children of tender years earn large sums by carrying clubs.<sup>1</sup> No doubt there is a dark side to the game: many might be better employed than on the links, where regular engagements are uncertain; but by proper care and thrift golf can undoubtedly be made a source of advantage to our poor as much as to others. From whichever point of view the game is regarded, it is evident that the chapter which East Lothian contributes to the history of golf is an important one. This book only professes to be a chapter. If such a versatile genius as Mr. Andrew Lang shrinks from writing the history of the game, as beyond the power of his declining years, no other of our generation need attempt it. Some may, however, do as we have done, and tell the story of their district, so as to lighten the labours of the young historian<sup>2</sup> when he comes on the scene.

We have no sympathy with those *fin de siècle* alarmists who say that golf has been played out. Rather do we believe that as yet we see but the beginnings of its career as a game. Its history will become more difficult to write as the years go by, bringing with them new triumphs in new territories. How important then to gather up all that can be heard of the past in our various districts. By doing so we at the same time take the best measures to secure the progress and the permanence of the royal and ancient pastime. If there be a danger—we are not blind to some signs of it—that golf may fall into disfavour and decay, this lies in the desire on the part of some to despise the old customs and make light of the old traditions which gave strength and beauty to the game in the classic period before the world was attracted by it. The story of the past, so far

---

<sup>1</sup> This they may do without infringing the compulsory clauses of the Education Act. A parent recently stated to the writer that at the close of the year his two boys, who had been regular at school, had between them a 'stockin' fit' of £12.

<sup>2</sup> 'To write the history of golf as it should be done,' says Mr. Lang, 'demands a thorough study of all Scottish Acts of Parliament, Kirk Session Records, Memoirs, and, in fact, of Scottish literature, legislature, and history, from the beginning of time. . . . A young man must do it, and he will be so ancient before he finishes the toil that he will scarce see the flag on the short hole at St. Andrews from the tee.'—*Badminton Golf*, 4th ed. p. 12.

as East Lothian is concerned, we have tried to relate because we love the game and wish to see it prosper, and because we believe that its prosperity depends on a conservative regard for old customs and traditions. If the Agamemnons of modern golf remember the heroes who were before them, and every player regard with respect the inheritance bequeathed to him, the future of the game is secure. Its historian will have a great work to do, but he will not require to follow Gibbon, and to take for his theme 'The Decline and Fall' of the Royal and Ancient Game.



ON THE HOME GREEN—DISTINGUISHED 'NATIVES'

*(From a Photograph by Mr. J. F. Laidlay)*

## PART I

### THROUGH THE VISTA OF BYGONE CENTURIES

Was't Paradise where gowff began,  
When Eve, sweet lassie, smilin' cam',  
An' rousin' Adam from a dwaum  
By Eden's ingle,  
Said, ' Here 's your match, my ain guid-  
man,

We'll hae a single ' ?

Was Greece the mither o' the airt,  
Or Ancient Rome, as some assert,  
Whase sojers in some foreign pairt  
Wad clyte their howff,  
Then rax their airms an' warm their heart  
At playin' gowff?

Or aiblins Scotia—gleg an' keen  
To grab a guid game when it's seen?  
Did Irish boys first ' wear the green '  
An' swear in Pandy?  
Or Johnny Bull—can he mainteen  
He gowff'd at Bandy?

What is 't? What's intil 't? How cam 't  
there?

What's said on 't, sung on 't, less or mair,  
In buiks o' auld or modern lair,  
Prosy or rhymy?

Wha's ocht the bulger? Maun we spare  
Or slay the stimy?



ANCIENT GOLFER

*(From an Old Tile in the possession of Mr. W. Mure)*

## PART I

### THROUGH THE VISTA OF BYGONE CENTURIES



**W**HAT is Golf? Such a question, in view of the general knowledge of the game, may appear rather absurd. In studying the evolution of the popular pastime, however, it is important to have an accurate idea of its present character. One of the earliest attempts at English verse is said to have been made by a gentleman who, from being a swineherd, had emerged into a wealthy position in life. He had his portrait painted, and underneath it he wrote the lines—

‘Willie Gris, Willie Gris,  
Think what thou was and what thou is.’

The picture was that of ‘Willie’ in his happy and prosperous condition, and the contrast made him all the happier. So with Golf. When we look upon it as it is played in modern times, and then reflect on what it used to be—what is supposed to have been its ancestry, the contrast is as striking as that which filled the heart of the early Saxon poet with ungrammatical gratitude. Let us take the authorised definition from the St. Andrews Code—

(1.) The game of golf is played by two or more sides, each playing its own ball. A side may consist of one or more persons.

(2.) The game consists in each side playing a ball from a tee into a hole by successive strokes, and the hole is won by the side holing its ball in the fewest strokes, except as otherwise provided for in the rules. If two sides hole out in the same number of strokes, the hole is halved.

This definition, accurate as far as it goes, does not adequately describe modern golf. It applies to *hole* play, but does not quite cover *stroke* play. Now every golfer is aware that it is by stroke play that the honour of being the best golfer in the world is gained. Beginning with the competition at Muirfield in 1892, it was made a rule for the open championship that entrants must play four rounds of the green—seventy-two holes in all—to decide who is the best living exponent of the art. In the amateur championship the method of determining the best player is different. It is not the number of strokes that tells, but victory depends on the number of opponents that can be strung as scalps to the girdle. The entrants are drawn in pairs; each round of eighteen holes is a

match ; at the termination of each match the beaten players retire (if players tie, extra holes are played till one side wins a hole), and the winner of the final heat is champion. Golf must therefore be divided into two kinds. In the one case—the stroke competition—winning holes from an opponent is of no consequence, except in relation to the complete score : the player is playing against the field, and the power of ‘ playing up to a score ’ is the power required to gain the coveted blue ribbon. In the other case—the amateur competition—it does not matter whether a player compiles a big score or a small one, if he only manage to defeat the party against whom he is drawn : it is not against the field that the player in this case is fighting ; he has to tackle each opponent single-handed, and his one object must be to win holes, not to make a score.<sup>1</sup> A good many golfers speak disparagingly of score play : indeed, we have heard some go so far as to say that it was not entitled to be called golf. Lord Beaconsfield once defined critics as ‘ those who have failed in literature and art.’ So those who condemn score play are generally not good at making low scores. The objection also betrays ignorance, for in the most ancient clubs it will be found that it has nearly always been by strokes that merit medals have been competed for. All this being said, we at the same time grant that the best kind of golf is match-golf, either in singles or in four-somes. It is in this form that the delights of the game are most enjoyed, and in this form the game adapts itself to all sorts and conditions of players. Let both be. One form is sociable, the other leaves the player more or less in a state of isolation ; but they are both necessary to the highest development of the game. Nor need we demur to the matches that are now made with the invisible ‘ Colonel ’ who is supposed to go round every green in *par* form ; only golfers should provide themselves on such occasions with a long spoon, for we believe ‘ the Colonel ’ is none other than he who wrestled with Cardinal Beaton at St. Andrews, and whom the Covenanters always tried to ‘ leave at two more.’ Handicapping is another feature in the modern game on which it is easy to shower condemnatory epithets, as some do who do not require any allowance, or as others do who never think any allowance large enough. Mr. Horace Hutchinson draws attention to a system of ‘ selling lotteries ’ in connection with handicaps, which deserves the severest condemnation. Of this system, which seems to be common in England, we have heard nothing in East Lothian, and hope we never shall. Under proper administration, the system of allowance-making is no doubt also a necessity in golf. Those who win thereby

---

<sup>1</sup> The distinction here drawn between the two games was well illustrated in the last year’s competitions at St. Andrews. In the final between Mr. Balfour-Melville and Mr. Ball the scoring was not better than is usually associated with second- or third-class play, but the match was a splendid one for all that, and the Scotchman only won after a tie. In the case of the last round of the Open Championship Taylor had not to think of his opponent—a distinguished East Lothian player who was out of the running,—he had to ‘ play up to a score,’ and how bravely he did it, in wind and sleet, every one knows.



must not, however, expect more than electro-plated honours that tarnish and decay ; they cannot hope for the wreath of amaranth which adorns the brow of genuine merit. Why it should be, we know not, but gradually eighteen seems to have become the mystic number of holes for the golf-course.<sup>1</sup> These eighteen holes, again, are expected to take the player a circuit of fully three miles. If the ground does not permit of this, then nine holes are made, and two rounds are played in important matches and for club medals. As regards the implements of the game, it may truly be said that we live in the age of patents. Scarcely a day passes but some new invention in the golf line is announced at the 'Patent' Office. The only important improvements in clubs which give a character of its own to modern golf different from that of the game as played a few years back, are the *bulger* in wood and the *mashie* in iron clubs. Both imply a shortening of the head, which is perhaps the secret of the success of both, for the long head of the older set of clubs was a hindrance to accurate play. According to old Tom Morris, the shortening of the driver head has really more to do with the success of the bulger than the bulger than the mashie of the face from which it takes its name (an idea, some say, of Mr. Henry Lamb, but Willie Park, jun., also claims the credit of the invention). In placing distinctly before us a picture of golf as it is now played, we may take for 'Willie Gris' a trio of notable professionals—the Nestor of the game, old Tom Morris;



*Tom Morris*

(From a Photograph by Rodger, St. Andrews)

the Nestor of the game, old Tom Morris; the twice open champion, J. H. Taylor; and Alex. Herd, whose numerous victories in first-class tournaments plainly entitle him to be looked upon as one of the best exponents of the art of golf. Mr. Balfour rightly calls old Tom 'the

<sup>1</sup> At St. Andrews, when the Royal and Ancient was formed, the number of holes was twenty-two. The course was shortened to twenty in 1756, and afterwards to eighteen.

most distinguished professional of the century.' Without him in the forefront any volume would be imperfect. He has entered for the open championship since ever it was instituted, and at the age of seventy-four can still play a good game. Between old times and new he acts as mediator, conservative of the past as far as its customs were good, but always open to anything better that comes out of the new developments. It is the personal character



J. H. TAYLOR—OPEN CHAMPION, 1894-95  
(From a Photograph by Dickinson, London)

of the veteran, however, that entitles him to the greatest respect. He might have been, as he has been, the hero of a hundred fights, and yet for all that he might not have been old Tom the beloved, whom golfers everywhere delight to honour. In him it has been shown that a professional golfer may be a gentleman in the best sense of the word. We may therefore take him as a central figure in the present when we survey the past, and as the maker of several of our East Lothian greens he is also entitled to this place of honour. For some practical and scientific information on golf as now played, we may ask the open champion of the two years 1894-95 to tell us how he attained such high distinction. This is what Taylor has written<sup>1</sup> for the edifica-

tion of his brother golfers as to his clubs and style of play:—

To begin with my *driver*, I play with a bulger made of wood. It is not aluminium, compressed paper, gutta-percha, or any other composition, but simply wood. All these things may be well enough in their way, and as a matter of economy very useful; but for playing golf I have not seen anything that can supersede, nor, if I think rightly, will ever make a fair substitute for wood. . . . The weight of the head is  $7\frac{1}{4}$  ounces. This, of course, is rather lighter than the usual standard, that being about  $7\frac{3}{4}$  ounces, but it is far better to have a club which is light than one which is heavy. If it is light, there is no effort needed merely to swing the club back, as is the case with a heavy one; and consequently the whole energy being put into the downward stroke fully compensates for any loss in the length of drive which it may be thought would result from

<sup>1</sup> *Golfing*, January 15, 1896.

the lightness of the club. The lie of my driver is just ordinary. The shaft also is ordinary length, with just enough spring to make it feel easy to the hands. The play is mostly near the whipping, but it has also enough under the handle to prevent that harshness of feel which makes one fear the safety of one's wrists. My *brassie* is also a bulger, and as regards lie, weight, and spring of shaft is very similar to my driver. It is a full inch shorter, and has a very small head, which I find a great advantage, as it so much more easily extricates a ball from a bad lie. For choice I prefer a brassie with rather a thin face, as it picks up a ball more readily than a deep one. I do not think leather faces are any disadvantage. The *cleek* needs little description, as it is just an ordinary club of the ordinary make. It is fairly light, and has a little spring in the shaft. A club which I find very useful, and especially on inland greens, is the *driving mashie*. This is rather on the heavy side, and has a stiffish shaft, which is necessary, as it often has some roughish work to do. The *iron* which fills the gap between the driving and approaching mashie is just the ordinary weight, and has a face which is laid back rather less than usual. This I seldom use for anything except a full shot, that carries just short of my driving mashie and a three-quarter shot, which is just outside the length I care to attempt with an approaching mashie. Its shaft is as stiff as it is possible to get, if any consideration be given to looks regarding its thickness. The one club of my set from which more perhaps is expected than any other is the *approaching mashie*, and truly it has been the faithful servant. I fancy the time may come, should I be kept so long alive, when I shall be able to say, in the words of Chevalier's coster song, 'We've been together these forty years, and it don't seem a day too much.' At any rate I should be sorry to lose it, and I would much rather praise it than part with it. This is enough of sentiment. The club itself is a pretty heavy one, with a deep blade and well-laid-back face. The shaft is rather short and quite stiff, and I might here say that I am of opinion that the stiffer the shaft the better for successful approaching. Last, but surely not least, comes the *putter*; for, as Willie Park says, 'the man who can putt is a match for anybody.' Here I deviate from the ordinary, and play with a club which has a twisted blade, which I have used for the last three years with a considerable amount of success. What its real virtues are I can scarcely say, except that it seems to put a drag on the ball instead of starting it off with the sudden jerk, which is often the case with the ordinary putter. I have at times holed some creditably long putts with it, and missed some incredibly short ones, but on the whole it suits me far better than any putter I have had. My grips, which are of leather, are on the thin side.

This outfit of the champion may appear rather Anglican, for a good many players still adhere to the old wooden putter, and would never think of entering a bunker without a *niblick*. In his style of play the open champion also shows some features that differ from what are supposed to be orthodox. He takes the club back low round by his shoulder, not over by the neck: he has his right foot forward more than usual, his reason being that by doing this, and allowing the right elbow to get but very little from the side, steadiness of play is acquired. He grips his club with the hands interlocked on the leather of the handle, a style which requires very strong wrists, and which he himself does not recommend for every player. Alex. Herd may be taken as a capital representative of the classic St. Andrews style of play, but his clubs also indicate that he has adopted several features peculiar to recent times. He has written down specially for our volume this account of his implements and habits:—

My *driver* is a bulger, but with a nice round face not too much bulged, and is of wood. I do not think any substitutes proposed for wood, and I have tried them all, will do. I generally put a piece of leather in the centre of the face of my driver, as it makes the face last longer, and I think helps the length of the drive. The shaft of my driver is stiffish. I don't think one can drive as

steadily with a supple as with a stiff shaft. My *brassic* is also a bulger, a little bit shorter in shaft than the driver, with a smaller head, so as to get at a cupped ball. It is rather deep in the face, as I think a deep face keeps the ball from rising too high, though, no doubt, a thin face has some advantage in picking a ball out of a hole. The weight of the heads I use is about  $7\frac{1}{2}$  ounces. My *cleek* is of the ordinary kind, no patent long-driving affair, for it drives far enough for my purpose. It is about an inch shorter than the *brassic*, with a little spring in the shaft. I tried the 'driving mashie,' but gave it up, as I find the *cleek* does all that is required. I use two *irons*, one a medium with a good bit of 'loft' on it, the other more straight in the face, which I find very



James Finlay      Alex. Hard

(From a Photograph by Fairweather, St. Andrews)

useful for playing against the wind, or for approaching the hole, when the medium wont carry sufficiently far. My *mashie* is an ordinary one, with a good big head, and a lot of pitch on it. I find this club very useful. It has a stiff shaft: with a supple shaft one can't make the ball stop so 'dead' as with a stiff one. Then as to the *putter*, I count it the most important club in the set; for it is on the putting-green that the game is lost or won. I change my *putter* frequently; for I think if a *putter* gets a rest now and then, one likes it all the better. When I find myself putting badly, I try a new club, and always feel better for the change. In the 1895 championship I used as a *putter* an ordinary driving *cleek*, a little heavy in the head, with a short shaft (which I used for nothing else than putting). I found this very useful all round on the different greens. Lately I have used a *putter* with a twisted neck, similar to what Taylor uses, which for long putts especially I find very deadly. The twist is not from the base of the nose, as in Park's Patent, but from the middle.

If we include a few first-class well-painted gutta-percha balls,<sup>1</sup> and an ordinary club-carrier or caddie, we have now got a good idea of the equipment of a modern golfer—amateur or professional—either for *stroke* or *hole* play.

It is important to get out of the 'e dunno where 'e are' position, and have an accurate idea of what we mean by golf and golf-clubs at the time we write. Future historians will find this definition helpful. After a careful survey of our surroundings, we are now in a position to trace the game from its misty beginning through the various stages of its evolution. Our

<sup>1</sup> As our volume is passing through the press, an announcement reaches us that a white gutta-percha has been invented, which will enable golfers to dispense altogether with paint. We have seen the invention, but are sceptical as to its displacing the present style of ball. The whiteness is certainly not of the 'samite' order, but rather 'mystic,' and for the click of the gutta as it leaves the club we have a dull sound like that of the 'Eclipse,' which for a time was popular, but is now almost unheard of.

'Willie Gris' may, in looking at the present, contrast his position with the past in the different periods of its career.

The Father of History—Herodotus—introduces us to ball-play in one of the Ionian islands, Coreyra (the modern Corfu), where it is said the ball was first invented by a native lady, Anagalla, and presented to Nausicaa, Princess of Coreyra, whom the historian represents at a game of ball<sup>1</sup> with her maids of honour, in which

' along the skies,  
Toss'd and re-toss'd, the ball incessant flies.'

For the 'club-and-ball' game, however, we look in vain to Greece, even with her Olympic and other festivals, and her ideas of the graceful and the beautiful in motion. The Romans had a game called *paganica*, because it was a rustic sport, and *cambuca*, because of the crooked stick or bat with which it was played. They also used a leather ball stuffed with feathers. This Roman game does not appear to have required a wide tract of ground for play, and the putting process may not have been part of it; but we have here a relative



FROM AN OLD TILE

of golf in a veritable feather-and-leather golf-ball being driven by a rudely-shaped golf-club. It is quite possible that Scotland may have got the game in its initial stage at the Roman Conquest. In East Lothian, where we have so many interesting traces of the conquest, this may prove to be among the number. Without developing into golf,<sup>2</sup> the old Roman game of *cambuca* was

<sup>1</sup> The late Lord Leighton, who had a great love for Greek subjects, in two of his best pictures, 'Nausicaa' (1879) and 'Greek Girls Playing at Ball' (1889), illustrates the early game of hand-ball.

<sup>2</sup> One of the most recent 'discoveries' in connection with the history of golf is a letter from Queen Katherine, wife of Henry VIII., to Cardinal Wolsey, dated August 13, 1513, the period when Henry invaded France. This letter, which is recorded in the archives of the old Manchester Club, is as follows: 'Master Almoner, from hence I have nothing to write to you but that you be not so busy in this war as we be here incumbered with it. I mean that touching my own concerns, for going further, when I shall not so often hear from the king. And all his subjects be very glad, I thank God, to be busy with the golf, for they take it for pastime; my heart is very good to it, and I am horribly busy making standards, banners, and bagets.' 'The golf' which King Henry and his subjects then took for pastime was perhaps nothing more than *cambuca*, but the letter is interesting as showing that 'golf,' in name at least, was common in England long before King James VI. founded Blackheath Club (1608).

long played in England, and bandy, as it is otherwise called, continues to this day. In several missal borders which represent players busy at a game which has some resemblance to golf, we have not only further evidence of the Roman patronage of the game, but also a proof that the early church regarded such recreation as a suitable accompaniment to religion. From an Irish game called 'hurley' the game of hockey, still common in England, was developed. As the Dalriadic Scots were of Celtic origin, our Highland shinty, which is much the same as hockey, and bears a distant affinity to golf (perhaps it resembled it more at one time than it now does), must be regarded as an Irish game. *Camnock* is another name for shinty, and this is evidently just *cambuca* in Celtic form. On the Continent of Europe several popular pastimes are related to our golf, some being distinct branches of the family tree. In the *jeu de mail*,<sup>1</sup> the French club-and-ball game, as distinguished from *jeu de paume*, or hand-ball,

---

<sup>1</sup> The following interesting description of 'golf in France' is given from a small volume entitled *Historical Gossip about Golf and Golfers* (Edinburgh, 1863): 'It is called *jeu de mail*, or the game of the hammer. It is exactly our golf, but played under different circumstances, and many of the men here attain to great perfection in it; but whether they could beat our best players, I shall not venture to say. I think they would have a better chance of beating us on our fields than we should them on their ground. Their club is made in the shape of a hammer, which gives rise to the name. The handle is rather longer than that of a golf-club, of the same size and thickness, and having a good deal of spring in it. The part with which the ball is struck, and into which the handle is firmly fastened in the middle, is about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. long, by about 2 in. thick, round, but shaped in such a way as to give the greatest facility for striking the ball with precision, the one end being nearly flat, like the flat end of a hammer, with which the ball is usually hit, while the other is more sloped, so as to give a facility for striking the ball when it gets into a position of difficulty, and from which it requires some skill to extricate it, such as often happens also at golf. Both ends are strongly bound with iron, which is necessary to give weight to the club, as well as prevent the wood from breaking. The ball is solid and round, made of the root of the box-tree, about 2 in. in diameter, and consequently heavier than our balls. The game is played along the bye-roads, in the neighbourhood of the town, sometimes with high banks on each side, sometimes ditches, at other places level, with the fields sometimes lined with hedges, but usually quite open. The surface of the ground is very variable; sometimes covered with deep ruts, at others sandy and smooth, generally tortuous, and offering always many obstacles to the course of the ball, which it is the object of the players to overcome in proceeding from one goal to the other. The goals are not very long, averaging perhaps half a mile. At the end of each is placed a touchstone, as it is called, which the players have to strike before the match is won, and he who can do it in the least number of strokes wins. The players must, however, keep on the road, as, if the ball is struck off it into a field, for instance, the player loses three; so that he must make up that number, in counting his strokes, which gives his adversary a great advantage. Good players, I am told, hardly ever make false strokes of this kind, but can usually send their balls in any direction and almost to any spot they wish. There is one man here who, they say, and he says so himself, can break a plate once in three times, at a distance of 200 or 300 yards; but their great trial of skill is to put up a target raised 18 feet high from the ground, and, at a distance of 50 yards, to strike the ball through a hole in the centre 6 in. in diameter. It is quite a chance, they say, if the ball passes through this hole, but it is not uncommon for their best players to hit the target frequently. The target is about the size used at archery meetings in England.'

any one may recognise a first cousin to golf. Instead of a putting-hole, there was a ring raised from the ground, and the lofting-shot required for excellence could not have been easy. This was a great favourite with the Scottish nobility. It was played, as we shall see, in the beautiful grounds of one of the most celebrated and most ancient of our East Lothian families. Queen Mary, in visiting Seton, engaged both in golf and *jeu de mail*, the latter of which games she no doubt had played often before at the French court. Though our golf has evidently the same derivation as the Dutch kolf (*kolbe*, a club), the Dutch game<sup>1</sup> is a more distant relation than the *jeu de mail*. The game of *chole*, still played in the north of France and Belgium, is the same as the Dutch kolf. In *Le Grand Choleur*,<sup>2</sup> M. Charles Deulin tells how Roger, a blacksmith, had a severe fight with the devil at this game. From the description we note that one ball was used, and for every three strokes made by the player, who backed himself to make the ball touch a certain goal in a certain number of strokes, one *dechole*, or backward stroke, was allowed to the adversary, whose object, of course, was to prevent the goal being reached in the number of strokes specified. The ball used at this game is egg-shaped and made of buckwood, and the clubs have iron heads, by which it is alleged the ball can be driven 400 yards. The game is of great antiquity; it can be traced back to the middle of the fourteenth century; but, as we have said, it must be regarded only as a distant relation of our golf.

Though golf, as it has been played from time immemorial in Scotland, is more closely allied to the French game, *jeu de mail*, and the Roman game, *cambuca*, an opinion seems to have been long held by writers on the subject that we owe golf to Holland, as some think we owe the other national game, curling. The similarity of the words used in play partly accounts for this. But such words are no proof that Scotland owes golf to the Dutch. We have a great many words and ways in common with Hollanders.<sup>3</sup> Long ago we had a good many comings and goings with the Dutch, and it is no wonder that we had some games in common. It is just as likely, however, that Dutchmen borrowed their games from us as that we borrowed ours from them. In *Good Words* for January 1895, the Marquis of Lorne gave an interesting account of *klotschiessen*, a game which he had seen played in Friesland. Premising his account with the usual remark that 'golf came from the Low Countries,' he calls *klotschiessen*, or the clotshot

<sup>1</sup> A minute description of this game by the Rev. Mr. Walker, minister of the Canongate, Edinburgh, will be found in the *Statistical Account of Scotland*, 1795, vol. xvi. p. 28.

<sup>2</sup> A translation of the Belgian chole-tale, by Miss Isabel Bruce, is given in *Longmans' Magazine* for June 1889, under the title of 'The Devil's Round.'

<sup>3</sup> In the *Scotsman* there recently (Jan. 13, 1896) appeared an article on 'Bygone Scotland in the Transvaal,' in which it was shown how remarkably the Boers, or Dutch, preserved among them old Scottish customs and phrases that in Scotland have passed away. One word given as an instance was *clik*, or *cleek*—to describe the hook over the fire, or the golf-club.

game, 'a rough kind of golf played without clubs or holes,' and thus describes it :—

The course on which the trial of skill [generally between two villages] takes place is a very long one, indeed not less than four miles, and sometimes more. The two players on each side have to play alternately with one ball. One village has ball No. 1, and the other ball No. 2. These balls are 2½ in. in diameter, and in weight are 1½ lb. The material is of hard-wood root, and lead is poured into six holes, of which every two face each other. This lead makes the ball a first-rate missile, and the smooth surface of the hard wood lets it quit the fingers easily when the throw is made. Now, what is the object of this throwing? It is simply to get as far as possible down the appointed course. You have to walk out for an hour at least and back again. He who can cover the distance with fewest throws wins. The Marquis adds that the game has been played for centuries, and that its popularity 'speaks well for its continued existence at any suitable place at a distance from its old home.' He thinks it 'a game we might play.'

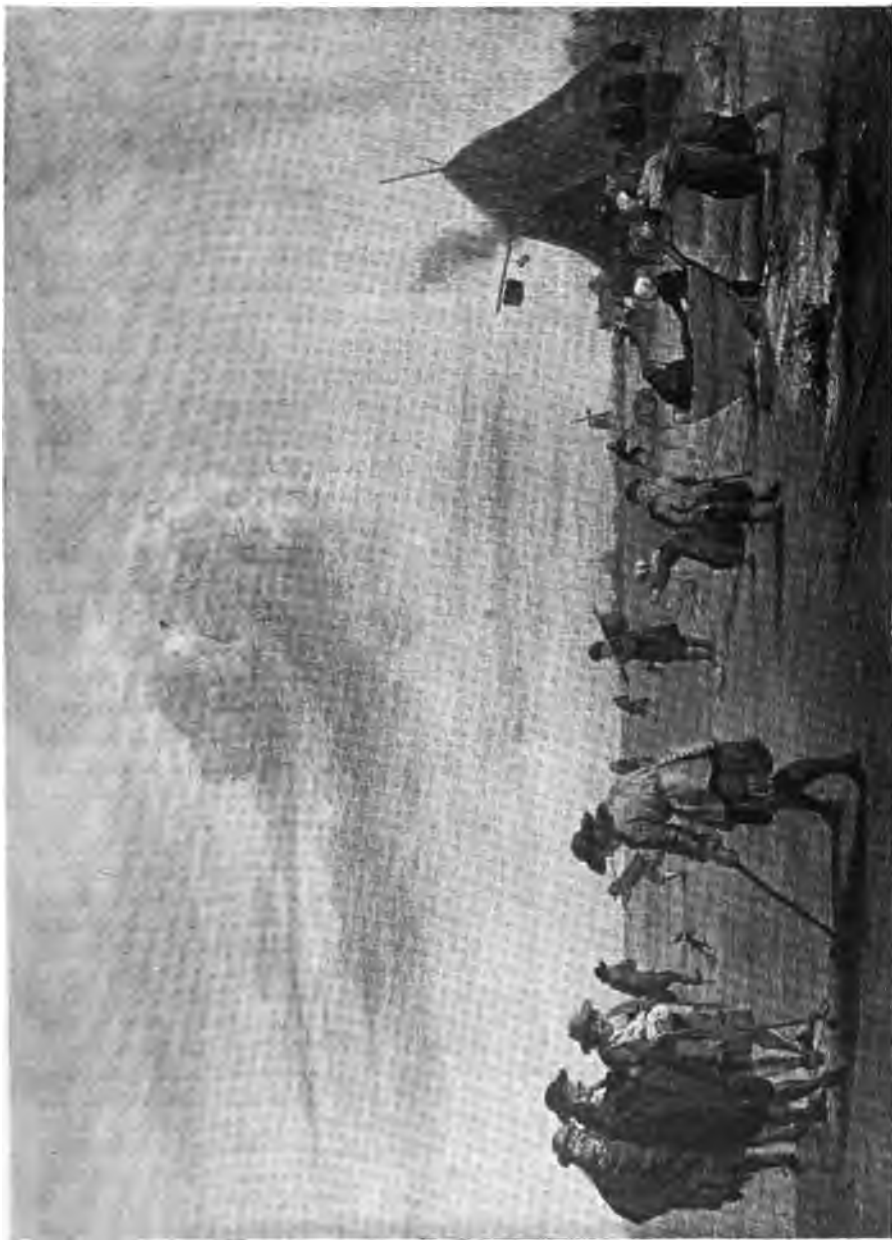
Following the publication of Lord Lorne's article, a writer in the *Edinburgh Evening Dispatch* (January 14) pointed out that the game already existed in Scotland, at Wemyss, in Fife, where it had been played from time immemorial. The balls there used are of iron, specially cast in the foundry at Leven or Kirkcaldy, and each weighs from 22 to 24 oz. A frost-bound course is not required, as in Friesland, but the game is played over a tract of flat red sandstone rock called 'the Skelleys'; two giant boulders at each end mark the limits of the course, and the player who sends his 'yettling' past in fewest throws is the winner. The writer of the account of the Wemyss game says that at one time there was a great amount of trade between the Baltic and Fife ports, and that as the ships were laid up for the winter, on whatever shore they happened to be at the end of the summer, the Fife sailors would likely see *klotschiessen* played in some Gröningen village, and bring it home. Did it not occur to him that it might have been the other way, and that the Dutchmen may have borrowed their game from the Fifers? We find that writers on golf nearly all follow this Dutch importation idea like a flock of sheep. The historian of Inveresk,<sup>1</sup> which parish contains the old Links of Musselburgh, close to our county of East Lothian, at once adopts Dr. Carlyle's opinion, that it was an adaptation from Holland, and was introduced in the fifteenth century.

It is to be remembered (he says) that intercourse between Holland and Scotland came at that period to be very friendly. The herring shoals had deserted their old haunts, and had found their way to the British coasts. The maritime instincts of the Dutch, and the improvements they had introduced into the process of curing, naturally sent them in pursuit of the harvest of the sea, and it became their interest to keep in the good graces of those upon the shores where they plied their calling. The prosperity of Holland owes not a little to its trade in salt herrings, at a time when cured fish were in universal request as food upon the fast-days enjoined by the Church. To the Firth of Forth Dutch luggers accordingly came, and a brisk trade sprang up with Musselburgh. Evidence of it is still patent to everybody in the 'knockhouse' and clock of the 'honest town.'

If there had been no Church fasts to observe, there would have been no visits of the Dutch and no golf, so if we accept this theory we must thank

<sup>1</sup> *Inveresk Parish Lore from Pagan Times.* By R. M'D. Stirling. Musselburgh, 1894.





WINTER AMUSEMENTS

(From Engraving by J. Altamet of Painting by A. V. Fedta, here reproduced by permission of Sir A. Buchan-Hipburn, Bart., of Sweden.)

the Church for the gift of golf. So far as we can judge, the theory might be turned the other way. On no district had Rome in former times left her mark more distinctly than this,<sup>1</sup> and it is more than probable that, long before the Dutch followed the herring to Fisherrow, golf in its *cambuca* form was played on the Links. The number of old illustrations from Dutch tiles is supposed to be an argument in favour of the Dutch origin of golf. We do not think there is much in this, for the Scotch were not in the habit of illustrating their games as the Hollanders did. If we had had artists like Van der Veyde, or Van der Veldt, or Van der Neer, we should no doubt have possessed pictures of a similar kind. But we have legal statutes of an older date than any of these Dutch pictures, showing that golf was so popular that Parliament had to put it down because it was taking people's attention away from archery, then the nation's form of self-defence. The first of these statutes is dated 1457, and thereby it is enacted that 'the fute ball and golfe be utterly cryed doun.'<sup>2</sup> In an earlier enactment of 1424 football only was prohibited, and all men were to 'busk them to be archers, fra they be twelwe zeir of age, on pains of being fined "a wedder" by the Laird of the Land.' Some authorities argue that the omission of golf in the earlier Act proves that it was introduced into Scotland between 1424 and 1457. This is nonsense. The game could not in such a very short time have taken such a strong hold of the people as to require to be put down by Parliament. Its omission at first was more likely to be a mere accident. There can be no doubt that long before even the earlier date the game was prevalent, and as little doubt can there be that in the Lothians, more than in any other part of the country, the force of the Act of King James and those that followed was severely felt. It is a pity that we have no pictorial representations handed down to us of our 'rude forefathers' at their golf. These would have done

<sup>1</sup> *Vide* D. M. Moir ('Delta') *On the Roman Antiquities of Inveresk*. 1860.

<sup>2</sup> The Act is one of 'The XIII Parliament of King James the Second, halden at Edinburgh, the sext day of the Moneth of March, the zeir of God, ane thousand foure hundredth fiftie seven zeires' It runs thus: '65. *Weapon-Schawinges, Fute-ball, Golfe, and Archers*. Item, It is decreeted and ordained, that the weapon schawinges be halden be the Lords and Barronnes, Spiritual and Temporal, foure times in the zeir. And that the Fute-bal and golfe be utterly cryed downe, and not to be used. And that the bow-markes be maid at ilk Parish Kirk a pair, of Buttes, and schutting be used. And that ilk man schutte sex schottes at the least, under the paine to be raysed upon them that cummis not, at the least twa pennyes, to be given to them that cummis to the bowe-markes to drinke. And this to be used fra *Pasche* till *Allhallow-mes* after. And be the nixt Midsommer to be ready with all their graith without failzie. And that there be a bower and a fledgear in ilk head town of the Schire, And that the town furnish him of stufte and graith, after as needs him thereto, that they may serve the country with. And as tutching the futeball and the golfe, to be punished be the Barronnis un-law, and gif he takis not the un-law, that it be taken be the Kingis officiares. And gif the Parochin be meikle, that there be three or foure or five bow-markes in sik places, as gainis therefore. And that all men that is within fiftie, and past twelve zeires, sal vse schutting.'

much to determine the origin and antiquity of the game. They would also, we believe, have decided in favour of its Scottish paternity. In regard to all the old representations of what are supposed to be golfers at play, we notice a



GOLF IN THE LOW COUNTRIES  
(Miniature from a 'Book of Hours,' 1500-1510)

tendency on the part of many to 'read into' the pictures more of modern golf than they can bear. An instance may be given in the case of the miniature from the *Book of Hours* here reproduced. In the *Illustrated London News* for June 9, 1894, Mr. Henry W. Mayhew, quoting Mr. Lang's remark, in *Badminton*

*Golf*, that there was 'nothing, as far as he was aware, to show that the early Flemish golfers putted at holes,' goes on to refer to the miniature, and to say—

This point has been set at rest, once for all, by the discovery of a miniature in a manuscript in the British Museum, which is described as follows: 'A series of miniatures and illuminated leaves cut from a Book of Hours. Vellum, 30 leaves, measuring  $4\frac{1}{2}$  by  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches, executed at Bruges in the best style of Flemish art early in the sixteenth century. There are in all twenty-one miniatures; nine illustrate the services and twelve represent the occupations of the several months of the year, at the foot of which are introduced illustrations of various games, including golf.' The particular miniature illustrating golf is on folio 27, and shows a scene on a putting-green. Three players are represented: one, standing near his own ball and waiting his turn to play is engaged in watching another, who is in the act of putting at the hole. His kneeling position and manner of holding the club, although doubtless strictly correct according to the canons of the game at that time, and the large size of the ball, impress the modern player as being peculiar. The red coat worn by one of the players appears to be quite *en règle*, but the sky-blue pantaloons worn by another seem to be every bit as startling to us as, perhaps, some of the stockings, not to mention other garments, which we sometimes encounter nowadays on the links would have looked to these Flemish sportsmen. The third player, relegated to the far corner of the picture, seems to have teed his ball preparatory to a drive, and to be addressing it. His position—standing open—would be cordially approved by some of our present-day players, while, although his hands seem too far apart, only the hypercritical could find fault with his grip of the driver.

Each player is represented as having one club only, and it is of interest to notice that all the three clubs shown are very similar in shape to the wooden ones now in use. There is, however, one great difference: the face of the two clubs, of which a front view is given, being coloured a steely blue, showing, apparently, that a slip of steel was affixed, very much in the fashion recently advocated by Professor Tait. The green is guarded on two sides by a low wooden fence, which appears to be the only hazard protecting it; and it will be noticed that the surrounding trees have all the lower branches removed. Possibly we are at the home hole of the course, for in the middle distance of the picture, on the third side of the green, is a plaster and timber building with a thatched roof, decidedly more comfortable in appearance than the usual iron house.

The illustration is placed at the foot of the calendar for September—that month evidently being, in the opinion of the artist, peculiarly favourable for play.

This small drawing throws a flood of light on the history of the game, not only showing that *real* golf was played in the Low Countries, but that it was so well known as to be included in a selection of popular sports about the year 1500, the early years of the sixteenth century being the date ascribed by experts to the illustration.

The miniature is, no doubt, interesting, but the way in which Mr. Mayhew 'reads into' it the art of putting into holes, the steel-faced club, and the red coat, is more interesting still. The 'hunkering' individual is certainly very unlike a modern player if he chooses—as he would appear to do—to hole his putt when another fellow is in the act of driving off at a distance of two or three club-lengths away, and still another expostulates with his neighbour, whose ball is teed even nearer to the (supposed) hole.

Rembrandt has a small engraving of a club-and-ball player at his game in front of a house, the interior of which is partly shown in the picture. Michel, in his recent book, gives the date 1654, and the note—

*Le Jeu du Kolf*.—Une charmante estampe avec un joueur occupé à pousser sa boule et deux autres causant entre eux, tandis qu'au premier plan, un quatrième personnage étendu sur un banc un peu à l'écart, semble plongé dans ses méditations.

On this the editor of the *Golfer's Guide*, Mr. Dalrymple, in a notice of the engraving,<sup>1</sup> remarks—

Rembrandt strikes us rather as representing a boy's game well known in the Edinburgh of, say, twenty-five years ago, which was known as 'spoon.' It was, I understand, played with an iron spoon bent, tied to the end of a stick about a yard long, and a solid india-rubber or gutta-percha ball was 'spooned' from hole to hole in a circle of four or five holes, apart about six yards. Winner holed round in least number of 'spoons.' At all events it is sufficiently clear that neither attitude nor implements are the least suggestive of golf, not even (as Mr. Laidlaw Purves puts it, with a smile, when dealing with modern innovations) of croquet mallet clubs, hammer and pendulum putters . . . the uses of which are, as George Glennie would have said, 'no gowf, but only monkey tricks.' Even in this age of apparent degeneration, there seems to be no tendency to revert to such a hideous implement as that conjured up by Rembrandt, unless, of course, we are to take this as the rough draft of a preliminary design for what is now known as a Dutch hoe; which is, obviously, not improbable.



'LE JEU DU KOLF'  
(Rembrandt—1654)

As these sentences were being written, we were presented with another instance of the 'reading in' process in the *Edinburgh Evening Dispatch* of January 31, 1896. Along with the sketch which we are permitted to reproduce was the following letter:—

NEW CLUB, EDINBURGH, January 29, 1896.

SIR,—The enclosed drawing may interest you. It is a copy of one of the illuminations in a missal of 1504.



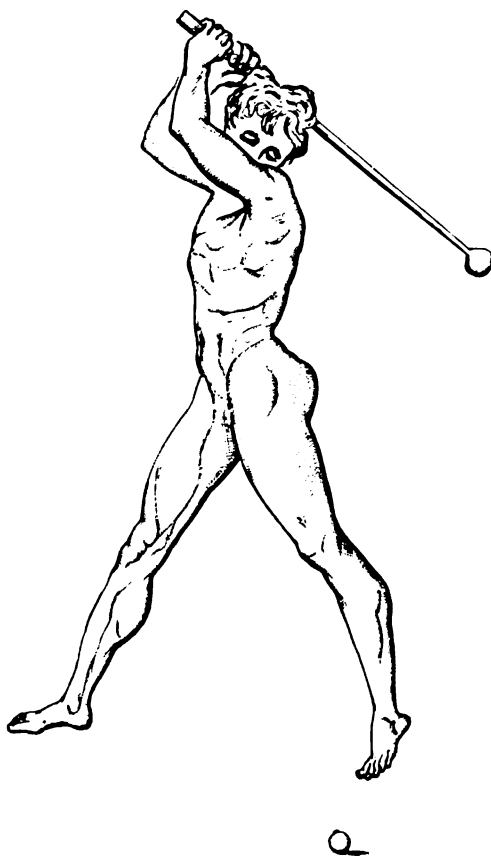
Some of my friends see in it a representation of a game of chole; others, probably with less reason, two golfers and a caddie. Be the game what it may, the shocked expression of the monk who reports to his companions the approach of the players, and the way in which these ecclesiastics screen with their hands the eyes of one—perhaps the most austere or perhaps the least unworldly—of their number lest he should even see so profane a sight, give some support to the view that Sunday golf is no new nor peculiarly Scottish question, but may have perplexed the minds of men in the Low Countries in the early part of the sixteenth century.—I am, etc.,

THOS. D. GIBSON CARMICHAEL.

So not only golf, but Sunday golf, may have been known to the Dutchmen! As was soon pointed out by other correspondents, the game which was

<sup>1</sup> *Golfer's Guide*, 1895, pp. 82, 83.

being played by the figures on the missal which Sir Thomas Gibson Carmichael thus brought to public notice was certainly not golf. It was evidently the same pastime as that represented on the border of the opening page of Mr.



A RAPHAEL AT GOLF

Andrew Lang's chapter on the history of golf in the Badminton volume, in the original of which the heads of the clubs are painted like those in the *Book of Hours* above referred to as of a 'steely blue.' Both may represent *chole*, which Mr. Lang, quoting from Du Cange, says was played with clubs having iron heads. Or it may be held that both are representations of the game of shinty. Certainly neither is a representation of golf. So much for the Low Countries. For the most extraordinary attempt to give antiquity other than Scottish to the national game we have to thank Mr. Horace Hutchinson. In *Golf*, August 18, 1893, this eminent authority startled his brother golfers by 'a Raphael at Golf,' in which we have a nude figure depicted with a club at the top of the swing, the figure having been traced from one of Raphael's pictures in Venice. On the importance

of this figure, from a golfing point of view, Mr. Hutchinson remarks:—

It is not very obvious what the exact shape of the head of the club may be with which Raphael's man (who seems, by the way, to have just stepped out of a Turkish bath) is playing. Probably it is a hammer-headed kind of thing such as they used for playing *jeu de mail*, and such as Sir Walter Hamilton Dalrymple has recently adapted with but moderate success, for golf. The most interesting point to note is the correctness, judged by the modern golfing standard, of the swing. The most noticeable point of difference is the height to which the hands are raised above the shoulder. There is no fear of this golfer breaking his club on his right shoulder-blade;

he has none of that vice of swinging the club round the shoulder, instead of over and above it. Rather we should say that his club has been brought up 'over straight,' as the golfing professors phrase it, and that he would consequently bring it down 'over straight' also, and very likely slice the ball. But then we must remember that neither this man, nor Raphael his maker, had had the inestimable advantage of reading the Badminton book on golf, nor any other of the kindred works which teach the grammar of the noble game. For the rest, however, Old Tom Morris would pass this Raphael-esque man sound enough. That turning on the left toe, with the heel well off the ground, is as perfect as it could be. There is no fault to be found with the turning of the body on the hips, and the eyes, glancing over the top of the deltoid muscle, are kept well fastened on the ball. This is all as it should be, and we may congratulate Raphael and his man. And even if his hands be thrown somewhat away above his shoulder, in a manner which does not suggest the best execution, may not this after all be attributable, perhaps, to the greater freedom of swing which must accompany such total freedom from garments. This, perhaps, is how we all do it in those practice swings which we take when we get out of our morning tubs—how unfortunate that there is no one there ready to 'kodak' us in the act! At all events, this creation of the artist is a very superior person, golficè speaking, to those men of Van der Neer and Van der Veyde, who play a spurious sort of golf, with a half swing, upon the ice; or to those quaint figures on the encaustic tiles, whose chief characteristic is the Dutchness of their outlines. These latter, in fact, are no doubt only too accurate representations of 'golf as she is played.' Raphael, with a true artistic instinct, has gone to the region of the ideal, and shown us according to his conception of it (which seems but little at fault), 'golf as she *should* be played.' We shall not go far amiss in our golfing aims, if we strive to realise, in our swings, this ideal of the great designer.

Long before Willie Fernie and the Badminton Professors we would thus appear to have had a Gamaliel of golf in the person of the great painter, who could have given 'points' to any of them as a teacher of the art. But alas for the 'reading in' process! Mr. Hutchinson in *Golf*, January 24, 1896, is found writing as follows:—

Of all the older artists that took golf as their subject, or as in any way accessory to their subject, none except the caricaturists had the courage to portray the player in action. They took him with his club over his shoulder, at his feet, under the arm of his caddie; none exhibited him in the act of striking the ball. To this generality exception might have been taken in the instance of the drawing by Raphael, shown in the gallery at Venice, depicting a nude figure swinging a rude club at *something*. The something might well have been a ball, and in that sense the action was taken by those who were good enough to make the tracing of the figure in question, and in that sense it was published and discussed by the present writer. Later, it has happened to him to see a photograph of this drawing, taken previously to the tracing, and showing the faint but indubitable outlines—which, perhaps, photography alone could reveal—of a *bullock's head*. The beast's head, beyond question, is the object of the clubman's aim. To lay a bullock, not a golf-ball, dead, was the purpose of the mighty swing, which imitated so perfectly the swing of a golf-club. As a study even for golfing purposes, the recognition of this very different aim makes the figure scarcely less interesting, though depriving it of any place in the pictorial history of golf or of any allied game.

We have dwelt a while on this subject with the view of showing how little there is in the averment that golf had its origin in some other country than Scotland, and was imported to that country. The old statutes prohibiting the game, it will be noticed, go a good deal farther back than even that very early *Book of Hours* which is supposed to represent golfers putting-out. We should say the evidence all goes to prove that Scotland had the

game in well-developed form even centuries before Parliament meddled with it. Given the club and the ball, we do not require any other explanation of how golf began to be played than simply that, like Topsy, 'it grewed.' No one denies that the later stages of its evolution were Scottish. Is it necessary to suppose that in its earlier forms it was borrowed from Rome, Holland, or any other country? We do not think so. We believe that the putting-out process, which is the essential feature of golf, and differentiates it from so many other club-and-ball games, was no borrowed idea, but an original one, and that Scotland, which has the credit of developing golf till the world has come to look upon it as worthy of universal adoption, has also the credit of giving to it the pristine features which it has never wholly lost. Nor would it surprise us to find that, like some other discoveries that have proved of world-wide importance, the *putting-out* idea was, to begin with, merely an accident. Nay, further, we shall not be surprised if by chance it be proved in some future time that golf, which has been not inaptly described even in modern times as 'the putting of little balls into little holes, with instruments ill adapted for the purpose,' was first played in this very county of East Lothian, which it seems to have chosen for its home. To a shepherd's love for a princess, according to the well-known legend of Traprain Law, Scotland owes her greatest saint. It is just as likely that to some shepherds of the Lammermoors we are indebted for the royal and ancient game, and that, like the daughter of King Loth, it landed on the shores of Fife from Dumpender, with a burden of blessing for our own and other countries.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> We are not alone in holding the view of the *accidental* origin of putting. Sir Walter Simpson, in his *Art of Golf*, has, with *linked* humour long drawn out, stated this theory of the evolution of golf: 'A shepherd tending his sheep would often chance upon a round pebble, and having his crook in his hand he would strike it away; for it is as inevitable that a man with a stick in his hand should aim a blow at any loose object lying in his path as that he should breathe. On pastures green this led to nothing: but once on a time (probably) a shepherd, feeding his sheep on a links—perhaps those of St. Andrews—rolled one of these stones into a rabbit-scraps. "Marry," he quoth, "I could not do that if I tried"—a thought (so instinctive is ambition) which nerved him to the attempt. But man cannot long persevere alone in any arduous undertaking, so our shepherd hailed another, who was hard by, to witness his endeavour. "Forsooth, that is easy," said the friend, and, trying, failed. They now searched in the gorse for as round stones as possible, and, to their surprise, each found an old golf-ball, which, as the reader knows, are to be found there in considerable quantity even to this day. Having deepened the rabbit-scraps so that the balls might not jump out of it, they set themselves to practising putting. The stronger but less skilful shepherd, finding himself worsted at this amusement, protested that it was a fairer test of skill to play for the hole from a considerable distance. This being arranged, the game was found to be much more varied and interesting. They had at first called it "putty," because the immediate object was to putt or put the ball into the hole or scraps, but at the longer distance what we call driving was the chief interest, so the name was changed to "go off" or "golf." The sheep having meantime strayed, our shepherds had to go after them. This proving an exceedingly irksome interruption, they hit upon the ingenious device of making a circular course of holes, which enabled them to



'The whole history of Gosford is golf,' was the remark of the present Earl of Wemyss to the writer, in talking of the game in East Lothian. The name of Gosford<sup>1</sup> recalls the fact that the Stuart kings themselves were golfers. If golf in East Lothian was ancient, it was also royal. One of the earliest glimpses we get of the game is when the 'guidman of Ballengeich,' with his well-known interest in his people's amusements, came to golf at Gosford. The parish minister (the Rev. Dr. Neil Roy), in a topographical description of the parish of Aberlady,<sup>2</sup> written in 1812, says: 'King James v. [1513-1542] is said to have been fond of Gosford, and it was suspected by his contemporaries that in his frequent excursions to that part of the country he had other purposes in view besides golfing and archery. Three favourite ladies, Sandilands, Weir, and Oliphant, one of whom resided at Gosford, and the others in the neighbourhood, were occasionally visited by their royal and gallant admirer, which occasioned the following satirical advice to His Majesty from Sir David Lindsay of the Mount, Lord Lyon.' We do not quote Sir David's lines, as the minister of Aberlady goes on to do, for, like many others

---

play and herd at the same time. The holes being now many and far apart, it became necessary to mark their whereabouts, which was easily done by means of a tag of wool from a sheep attached to a stick, a primitive kind of flag, still used on many greens, almost in its original form. Since those early days the essentials of the game have altered but little.'

Mr. Hutchinson, in an article on 'the Evolution of Games at Ball' in *Blackwood's Magazine* for May 1893, seems to favour the 'accidental' theory, and in the hitting of a cocoa-nut with a stick so correctly that it lies dead at the feet of the receiver, he finds the origin of golf in pre-historic days. He suggests that the game took its name from the *but marquet*, when that was no longer a *peg*, as in *jeu de mail*, but a hole—a *golfe*.

An anonymous writer in *Golf* (vol. iv. p. 308), has given a good statement of the theory in verse, as follows:—

When Caledonia, stern and wild,  
Was still a poor unkilted child,  
Two simple shepherds clad in skins,  
With leathern thongs about their shins,  
Finding that dulness day by day  
Grew irksome, felt a wish to play.  
But where the game? In those dark ages  
They couldn't toss—they had no wages.  
Till one, the brighter of the two,  
Hit on a something he could do.

He hit a pebble with his crook,  
And sent the stone across a brook;  
The other, tempted then to strike,  
With equal ardour 'played the like,'  
And thus they went with heart and soul  
Towards a distant quarry-hole,  
With new success contented.  
'Twas thus the prehistoric Scot  
Did wonders by an idle shot,  
And golf was first invented.

In the Kirk Records of Boharm parish, under May 23, 1658, a boy was rebuked for having 'plaid att the golfe with the herds of Mulben.' Evidently the shepherds in olden times were the fosterers of the game.

<sup>1</sup> The very name may have originated out of *golf*—a derivation *pour rive*, some will say, but Sir Herbert Maxwell has many quite as likely guesses in his lectures on place-names. Gooseford is one of the old forms of the name, which of course cuts it out of all connection with golf. The earliest form is Gosfurd, in the thirteenth century.

<sup>2</sup> *Transactions of the Society of the Antiquaries of Scotland* (Edinburgh, W. Creech, 1812), pp. 517, 518.

of the poetical Lord Lyon, they are not too refined, and since 1812 the public taste has considerably improved. No doubt Sir David knew all about the young ladies, for he himself was an East Lothian man,<sup>1</sup> connected with this very district. He also knew all about the King's ways, for he had charge of the young Prince and his recreations. If he imagined that the attractions of the three graces he refers to were greater for His Majesty than golf and archery, he was perhaps not far wrong. Princes are human. But that James v. did golf at Gosford there does not seem to be any doubt. Any one can see even to-day that the links there must have been a capital place for playing the game. There was neither wood nor wall, such as we see surrounding the present noble mansion, but the ground around the old dwelling was given over to rabbits, and was in every way suitable for golf. It is interesting to find that royalty played the game on this part of the coast more than three centuries and a half ago. When, in the *Dreme* (1528), Sir David Lindsay laments—

Now auld and cauld Januar in dispyte  
Reiffis from us all pastime and plesour,

he no doubt remembered sunny days on Gosford Links. Whether the ladies graced the links with their presence and took part in the game we have no record, nor any account of the king's matches with the lord of Gosford, who appears to have borne the name of Sinclair. The estate had been in the hands of the powerful Douglasses, who owned Aberlady and many other estates besides; and one of these, Sir Archibald Douglas, brother of Gavin, the Bishop of Dunkeld (of which see Aberlady was a patrimonial church till the Reformation), was a great friend of King James in his boyhood. But by the time he was golfing at Gosford, the power of the Douglasses over his person was gone, and Sir Archibald was in disgrace;<sup>2</sup> it was therefore not a Douglas that *stymied* him, if such fate befell His Majesty, as it no doubt often did.

A very little way along the coast westward we come to Seton, near Cockenzie, the ruins of which bring before us the name of another distin-

<sup>1</sup> Sir David was born at Garleton (Garmilton) Tower (in 1490). He was a descendant of the family of Lindsay of the Byres, a name still borne by a farm which lies at the foot of the Garleton Hills. Luffness, near Gosford, was in early times also the property of a branch of the same Lindsay family, the two estates being for a considerable period held by the bearers of what Sir David calls 'ane surname of renown.' The family is now represented by the earldom of Crawford and Balcarres.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Archibald, having been concerned in the attempt to occupy the city of Edinburgh and prevent the meeting of Parliament, was forfeited for high treason in 1528. He retired into England, but aftersome time, presuming on former favour, he ventured to return and throw himself in the king's way at Stirling. His Majesty being of too princely a mind to proceed against him capitally, after he had thus put himself into his power, commanded him to leave the kingdom and wait his further pleasure. He withdrew to France, where he died. The year after the king's death, the forfeiture was reversed, and the estate of Kilspindy, or Aberlady, restored to his son, Patrick Douglas.—*Roy's Topographical Description.*

guished East Lothian family, whose connection with royalty furnishes a fresh tradition on which to claim for golf its ancient and royal title. Sir Walter Scott, in *The Abbot*, has for ever identified George, seventh Lord Seton, with the romantic life of Mary, Queen of Scots (1542-1587). This nobleman was one of the commissioners appointed by the Parliament of Scotland, 17th December 1557, to be present at Mary's marriage, in the Cathedral of Notre Dame, to the Dauphin of France. On Queen Mary's return from France, in 1561, Lord Seton was sworn a Privy Councillor, and appointed Master of the Household to Her Majesty, who had no more devoted adherent throughout her chequered career. The night after the murder of Rizzio, Lord Seton, with two hundred horse, attended the queen first to Seton Castle, and then to Dunbar, Darnley being compelled by threats to go with her. On Darnley's assassination, the queen and Bothwell went to Seton, where they remained for several days, and there the marriage-contract between them was signed. The fifth Lord Seton had married a daughter of the first Earl of Bothwell, so that made the visit of the royal couple all the more interesting and welcome to the Seton family. The Setons at their palace kept up great state,<sup>1</sup> and among the popular amusements for which provision was made in the fields around the palace golf appears to have had a place. It was evidently a recreation of the Setons, and with Mary and Bothwell alike it was an inheritance, for most of the Stuart kings had been golfers. In 1503-4, in the account of the Lord High Treasurer, there is this entry—

Item, to the King to play at the golf with the Erle of Bothuile, . . . . xliij-<sup>s</sup>.

It was 'in the fields beside Seton'<sup>2</sup> that Queen Mary played with Bothwell at golf and pall mall immediately after Darnley's death, and naturally her enemies took advantage of her conduct to prove her indifference to the fate of Darnley, who had so recently met such a tragic death at the Kirk

<sup>1</sup> From the earliest period the family of Seton filled a prominent place in the annals of Scotland. They were surpassed by none in loyalty to the throne and firm attachment to the dynasty of the Stuarts. Their military ardour and dauntless and patriotic bearing appear from their ancient war-cry of 'Set-on,' and their earliest motto (not unsuited to golf) of 'Hazard, yet forward.' It was in consequence of so many other noble families having sprung from them that the Lords Seton were styled 'Magnae nobilitatis Domini.' Owing to their intermarriage upon four different occasions with the royal family, their shield obtained the addition of the royal or double tressure. Their unshaken loyalty is marked by another of their mottoes, 'Intaminatis fulget honoribus,' and it was the heroic spirit that led to the last Earl of Winton, the descendant and representative of the Setons, joining in the rebellion of 1715, for which his titles and estates were forfeited. The lands which the family had were very extensive, and their chief seat was recognised in the royal charters as the palace of Seton, in consequence of having often been the place of royal entertainment, as for ages it had been the scene of great magnificence and splendid hospitality.—Anderson's *Scottish Nation*. The present representative of the family is the Earl of Eglinton and Winton.

<sup>2</sup> *Inventories of Mary Queen of Scots*, Preface, p. lxx (1863).

of Field.<sup>1</sup> One of the Queen's Maries, so famed in song and legend, was the half-sister of this Lord Seton, at whose palace the Queen was a guest. She also, we may be sure, was familiar with the game, and would be able to accompany her royal mistress on Seton Links, if, as some aver, the Queen was not so fond of Bothwell's company as he would have liked.

The prohibition of golf by the Scots Parliament did not abolish the game as a popular sport. Evidence of this is furnished by Town Council and Session Records, in which it is found coming into collision with Sabbath observance. When the Parliament tried to put down golf it was a Sunday amusement. But that was not the reason for crying it down. It was simply that it interfered with the practice of archery, and the very Act that in 1457 prohibited golf, ordained that 'schutting be usit *ilk Sunday*.' The Reformation did not condemn the Roman Church for allowing such recreations on Sunday. Our greatest Reformer, John Knox, who was an East Lothian man and a golfer, did not believe in a Sunday observance that was wholly made up of religious exercises. Tradition has it that he was seen more than once golfing on Leith Links on Sunday afternoon. Certainly his idea, and the idea of our early Reformers, indeed we may say the true Scottish idea of Sunday, was that the early part should be given to worship in the House of God, and that after divine service all were free to indulge in bodily recreation. The old Session and Town Council Records of which we hear so much, dealt chiefly with offenders who neglected worship altogether, and golfed during the *tyme of preaching or the tyme of sermounes*, as the hour of worship was called.<sup>2</sup> If, as no doubt was the case, an attempt was made to prohibit golf and other games entirely on the Sabbath, this was due to the adoption of the Puritan idea of the day which was at first introduced from England,<sup>3</sup> and finally imposed on Scotland by Cromwell and his Independents—thanks to the stupid blunder of General Leslie at Dunbar. The *Book of Sports*, or Declaration of James vi. in 1618, shows that the Puritan idea had been working as effectually in

<sup>1</sup> On the 26th of February 1567, Robert Melville informs Cecil that 'Queen Mary has gone to Seton for repose and purgations'; and Drury asserts that the Queen and Bothwell 'have been shooting at the butts against Huntly and Seton for a dinner at Tranent.' In the *Diurnal of Occurrents*, however, it is expressly stated that on the occasion in question Bothwell did not accompany the Queen to Seton, but remained at Holyrood with Huntly in charge of the young prince.

<sup>2</sup> Of one of the first Protestant ministers of Leith it is said that 'the gown was na sooner af, and the Bible out of hand fra the Kirk, when on ged the corslet and hangit was the hagbot, and to the fields.'

<sup>3</sup> The first full statement of the 'high' doctrine of the Christian Sabbath was the *Sabbatum Veteris et Novi Testamenti: or the True Doctrine of the Sabbath*, by Dr. Nicholas Bownde or Bound (1593) . . . It is certainly after the date of Bownde that the kirk-session records of Scotland are filled with proceedings against Sabbath-breakers for all manner of work indoor and outdoor (shaving being especially noted), walking or 'vaging' in the streets and fields, being absent from public worship, etc., as well as for drinking or really disorderly and disquieting conduct.

England as it did in Scotland. The king on returning from Scotland in that year heard a 'generall complaint' that the people were 'barred from all lawfull recreation and exercise upon the Sundayes afternoone, *after the ending of all Divine Service*, and professing to pity them, 'seeing they must apply their labour, and winne their living in all working dayes,' he ordained that 'no lawful recreation should be barred to his good people which should not tend to the breach of the laws of his kingdom and the canons of his church.' Charles I. in 1633 confirmed this charter, but as the rule enjoining attendance at church before play in the afternoon precluded Nonconformists from a share in the permitted recreations, the charter excited much indignation among the Puritans, and helped to bring down both the monarchy and the church. That freedom of the individual conscience, both in religion and recreation, is the birthright of every man, is a fact which kings and priests are slow to learn. Of what we may look upon as the second great wave of popularity in the national game, when it was found invading every district and interfering with religious worship, as it had done before with the practice of arms, we have several distinct traces in the Kirk-Session Books of our East Lothian parishes. In the Records of Tynninghame there are two entries regarding the profanation of the Sabbath by the game. On one occasion some idle boys were 'delated' for playing, and dismissed with a reproof. The extract minute which follows is quoted as an excellent example of how a case of the kind was treated in those days:—

Maister Jhone also shew to ze elderis that he had causit Jhone Quhyt cite the maisonis quha wer bigging the ladyis hous to compeir befor ye session, becaus he hard that ze last Sabbothe at efternoone ye saidis maisonis wer playing at ze golf, as he had reportit, in tyme of preiching at efternoone, and some utheris with them. They being callit, compeirit, and being demandit quhy they had prophained the Sabbothe by playing at golf, and that notorisly in tyme of preiching, they answerit severallie yt the preiching was ather done or neir endit befor they went to the lynkis out of ze towne. Being demandit quhy they came not to ze kirk, answerit that they had some necesser occasions qlk drew them away, and that they resortit cairfullie since ye coming to this town, thir many Sabbothis bygaine, to ze heiring of ye Word, bothe befornoone and efternoone; and confessit that they had overseine themselves and done amiss in not coming to ye kirk at that tyme. Altho they did not begin to play befor ye pepill came out of ze kirk, bot were in the way qn they saw them come furthe—they lippening, indeed, yt ye preiching had beine endit befor yr going out of ye towne—promiseit by God his grace never to do the lyk. The forsaid personis removit. The session qsidering that they had confessit yr oversight, and that they wer cairfull heiris of ze Word in tyme bygaine, being indwellers in Edinburgh, and indeid during yr abode with us was gude examplis to many in our qgregation in heiring of ze Word, and behavit themselves without offence to our knowledge, except in this particular. Being callit on, they wer rebuikit, and at lenthe be ze minister informit of yr oversight, qlk they confessit. They wer

Sabbath-breaking was one of the charges on which the bishops were deposed by the Covenanted General Assembly of 1638. Scotland has since then been specially the classical land of Sabbath observance, though the early legislation of Massachusetts and Connecticut (where it was ordained that Sunday should be counted from sunset on Saturday) was even more puritanically rigorous. But in Scotland, as in England and America, the tendency is toward giving greater freedom to the individual conscience.—*Chambers's Encyclopædia*, Art. 'Sabbath.'

ordainit in tyme coming—during thair residence at least with us, and exhortit also qn they suld be in uther placis—not to use pastyme on the Sabbothe, and to qtinew cairfullie in ze heiring of ye Word. They promeisit not to use any pastyme on ye Sabbothe againe, and to heir the Word everie Sabbothe, bothe befornoone and efternoone, as they had done except that day—qrin if they faillit againe, they were qtent to be censurit with all rigour to the uttermost.

‘Maister Jhone,’ as the minister, John Lauder, was endearingly called by his people, was a strict disciplinarian and a rigid Covenanter, but he must have had a kindly affection toward golf, for the masons, like the boys, were dismissed with an admonition, it being stated in mitigation of their action that they ‘wer indwellers in Edinr., and since thair coming in amongst us had been cairful heirers of the Word on all uther Sabbothes.’ The poor fellows were surely deserving of ‘Mr. Johne’ and his session’s pity. They were busy all week ‘bigging the Lady’s hous,’ and on Sabbath there was service not only in the morning but in the afternoon. On an October day they could not have much time left for their game. This Tynninghame case shows that even under the strict discipline of a rigid Covenanter Sunday golf was only a matter to be dealt with when it took place in ‘tyme of preiching.’<sup>1</sup> It also shows that golf was practised by young and old on Tynninghame links, where there was, and still is, a long stretch of ground, extending from Pefferside near Scoughal as far as Ravensheugh and Whitbury, eminently suitable for the game.<sup>2</sup> In a certain sense the people were even more addicted to golf than they are to-day. The implements used must have been home-made; balls and clubs of an expensive nature were out of the question, and the courses could not but be rough, for there were then no green-keepers. While the links by the sea would by their natural condition invite most patronage, it is evident that on inland ground the game was quite as tempting. The following entries are from the Records of the parish of Humbie:—

*Ap. 27, 1651.*—The which day James Rodger, Johne Rodger, Johne Howdan, Andrew Howdan, and George Patersone, were complained upon for playing at the golf upon ane Lord’s Day; were ordained to be cited the next day.

*May 4.*—The which day compeired the aforementioned persons, and confessed their prophaning of the Lord’s day by playing at the golf: were ordained to mak their public repentance the next day.

The which day Jhone Howdan was deposed from his office being ane deacon.

<sup>1</sup> Of the parochial life, Sabbath services, and church discipline in the district at the time, a most interesting picture is given in *An Old Kirk Chronicle*, by the Rev. P. Hatley-Waddell, B.D., minister of Tynninghame and Whitekirk. (Blackwood; 1893.) See also the Rev. A. J. Ritchie’s *Churches of Saint Baldred*, etc. (1883).

<sup>2</sup> In the Dowager-Countess of Mar’s *House-book* there occurs the following entry, under date 23 Sept. 1638: ‘Paid for ane Golf-club to John the Baun, 5s.’ This countess was mother to a Lady Binning, so it is not unlikely that the lady of the manor at one time took the lead in golf over this course, although the Haddington family, from the time of the first earl, ‘Tam o’ the Cowgate,’ as King James VI., his gracious patron, called him, down to the present popular Lord-Lieutenant, have not identified themselves with the game, as most of our county families have done.

Under the shadow of Lammerlaw Sunday play was evidently more heinous than by the Bass. The delinquent deacon was deposed from office, and with his brothers had to sit upon the 'cutty-stool.' While the game was thus popular with the commons, it continued to find favour with the kings. Following the example of his father, who, as we have seen, used to come to Gosford, James VI. [1567-1625] was a keen golfer, and took so much interest in the game as to appoint a royal club-maker,<sup>1</sup> and to prohibit the importation of golf-balls from Holland.<sup>2</sup> As James I. of England he is said to have founded the earliest of all golf clubs, that of Blackheath, in 1608. A writer in the *Scots Magazine* for 1792 says, 'King Charles I. [1600-1649] was extremely fond of this exercise; and it is said that when he was engaged in a party at golf on the links of Leith, a letter was delivered into his hands which gave him the first account of the insurrection and rebellion in Ireland.

The Duke of York, afterwards James II. [1633-1701], was not less attached to this elegant diversion. In the years 1681 and 1682 he was frequently to be seen in a party at golf on the links of Leith.<sup>3</sup>

The example thus set by commons and kings was followed by the 'nobility and gentry.' In no district has the devotion of this class to golf been more marked than in East Lothian. On the *bon chien chasse de race* principle, the ancestral taste breaks out in successive generations. With most of the families whose representatives figure so honourably on our greens at the present time, the love of golf, it will be found, is hereditary. The game in

<sup>1</sup> By 'ane letter,' dated 14th April 1603, the king constituted 'William Mayne, during all the days of his lyfetime . . . clubmaker to his Hienes.'

<sup>2</sup> By another letter, dated 5th August 1618, on the narrative that 'no small quantity of gold and silver is transported zeirly out of his Hienes' kingdom of Scotland for buying of golf-balls,' James Melvill and others are granted the right of supplying balls within the kingdom, and prohibiting all others from making or selling them for the space of twenty-one years. Melvill, 'for the better tryell heiroff,' was ordained to have 'ane particular stamp of his awin, and to cause mark and stamp all suche ballis maid be him and his forsaidis thairwith, and that all ballis maid within the Kingdome found to be otherways stamped sall be escheated.' It is supposed by some that the fact that golf-balls were so largely imported from Holland at that time proves the Dutch origin of the game. This no more follows than that goods 'made in Germany' in our days are of German design or even used in Germany. It is curious to note that the stamping of the maker's name on the golf-ball was begun by order of royalty.

<sup>3</sup> The first international golf match, England *v.* Scotland, was got up by the Duke. When he resided at Holyrood two English noblemen who followed his court, and who boasted of their expertness in golf, were one day maintaining to his royal Highness the English origin of the game. In the end it was proposed to decide the matter by a match, the Duke being allowed to take as partner any Scotsman he could get. A poor soutar, named Paterson, who was not only the best golfer of his day, but whose ancestors had been equally celebrated from time immemorial, was selected, and on the decisive victory of the Scots couple the Duke rewarded Paterson with such a handsome gift of money, that he built a house in the Canongate, in the wall of which was placed an epigram in Latin by Dr. Pitcairn commemorating the event, and above that (by the Duke's order) the arms of the family of Patersone with crest—a hand grasping a club, and the motto, 'Far and sure.'

those early days, as in our own, was also an occasion for bringing town and country together on the links. Tytler of Woodhouselee says <sup>1</sup> golf was one of the favourite amusements of the Edinburgh gentry at the time the Duke of York kept court at Holyrood. The East Lothian players used to meet the Edinburgh men half-way, and decide the stakes by some rounds of Musselburgh Links. In the *Account Book* of Sir John Foulis of Ravelstone, among the entries relating to golf, we find—

2 March 1672.—For 3 golfe balls,	0	15 <sup>s</sup>	0
Lost at golfe at Musselburgh w <sup>t</sup> Gosfoord, Lyon, etc.,	3	05	0
for a horse hyre thither,	0	18	0

and in the same year, under date April 13th,—

To the boy y<sup>t</sup> caried my clubs when my Lord Reg<sup>r</sup> and newbyth was at the Links, 00 04 0

Foulis, whose estate of Ravelstone was close to Edinburgh, and who had a town house in Foster's Wynd, was Keeper of the Register of Sasines. He was married to a sister of the Lord Clerk Register, Sir Archibald Primrose, founder of the Rosebery family, who evidently was a keen golfer. 'Gosfoord,' who appears to have 'bagged' Foulis' half-crown in the Musselburgh match, was Sir Peter Wedderburn, who purchased the estate in 1659, and kept up its golfing traditions. He became a Lord of Session in 1668. 'Newbyth,' who is mentioned in one of the entries, was another East Lothian nobleman, Sir John Baird, who as a Lord of Session took the title of Lord Newbyth,<sup>3</sup> and evidently made golf the amusement of his leisure hours.

We have little in the way of records to help us in tracing the progress of golf in the county either among the rich or the poor for the next half-century.

<sup>1</sup> *Transactions of the Society of Antiquaries*, 1812, p. 503. Tytler himself remembers to have in his youth often conversed with an old man, named Andrew Dickson, a golf-club maker, who when a boy used to carry the Duke's clubs, and run before him to announce where the balls fell.

<sup>2</sup> This is 15s. Scots, equal at that time to 1s. 3d. sterling. The golf-ball of that period must therefore, have cost 5d. sterling, the value of which at the present time would be about 1s. 8d. The stakes lost by Foulis in the day's play would at present value amount to about £1 sterling. We hear nothing of the cost of his own clubs, but 'a golf-club to Archie [his son] cost 6s.,' *i.e.* about 2s. in present value.

<sup>3</sup> The family of Baird was of distinction in Clydesdale as early as the twelfth or thirteenth century. At a later period one of its offshoots took root and rose to eminence in the north at Auchmedden, on the coast of Buchan. James Baird, advocate, fourth son of George Baird of Auchmedden, and one of the commissaries of Edinburgh in the time of Charles I., was the founder of the houses of Newbyth and Saughtonhall. John, the elder of his two sons, was admitted advocate in June 1647. At the Restoration he was created a knight baronet, and made a Lord of Session, under the title of Lord Newbyth. He died at Edinburgh 27th April 1698, in the seventy-eighth year of his age. His son, Sir William Baird of Newbyth, was created a baronet of Nova Scotia in 1695, and he was succeeded by his son, Sir John Baird, the second baronet, who died in 1746 without issue, when the baronetcy became extinct. The estate was, however, entailed on his second cousin, William Baird, in the person of whose son David, the famous hero of Seringapatam, the baronetcy was revived. Of his golfing successor we shall hear later on.



We can, however, make pretty certain that at North Berwick, which was destined to become such an important golf resort in the nineteenth century, the game had secured a firm footing by the end of the seventeenth century. It was then played on the East Links. Of the course, its extent and condition, we have no information, but in the Records of the Town Council we



NEWBYTH

(From a Photograph by Retlaw, Edinburgh)

have some references to the game. The first we come across is at a meeting of which the following is an extract minute :—

NORTH BERWICK, 27 March 1728.

Sederunt—James Millar, baillie, George Graham, Thess<sup>r</sup>., William Hog, Adam Mitchell, Nathaniell Robertson, Robert Vatch, Alexander Burton, and John Wathall, Counsellors. . . .

As also they ordain that intimation be publickly made that non person or persons suffer ther horses, nolt, sheep, or suyn to pasture upon the comon green until the same be brorkin up, under the penalties mentioned in the Acts of Counsell made thereanent, and that non play att the guff, nor go throug with cairts or horses with loads, and that non gather the purels of the common green to prejudg the growing of the grass. . . .

J. A. MILLAR, Baillie.

This extract has a spelling of the name of golf which we should suppose is unique, but most likely it was the error of some clerk, and of no importance. To dismiss all that we find about golf at North Berwick in the Council minutes of the eighteenth century, we may give the only other reference :—

NORTH BERWICK, 21 March 1775.

Sederunt—Hew Dalrymple, Esq., and Mr. Robert Hogg, Baillies; George Watt, Treasurer; Baillie Hew Lauder, Archd. Lauder, Robert Dickson, mason, David Gib, Councillors.

The same day The Magistrats and Council gave order to discharge all Golfing on the Toune Green on the south side of the road leading from the Toune to the Milns, and over the Castlehill, after the 25th of this month till the first of September next, and so on yearly, without liberty asked and given by one of the Magistrats or the Toune Treasurer, and no person or persons shall be permitted to play at Golf over the Castlehill without a Runner before to forewarn Passengers passing or repassing to keep out of harm's way, and the Magistrats are impowered at any time to stop all idle persons from Golfing on the Green to the prejudice of the pasture grounds, and for every trespass of this Act the Magistrats or Magistrate at the time are impowered to draw a fine of twelve shillings Scots, *toties quoties*.

HEW DALRYMPLE, Baillie.

### THE HONOURABLE COMPANY OF EDINBURGH GOLFERS.

[1744-1800]

We shall best observe historical continuity, and follow the development of the game even in our own district, if we here leave East Lothian and its links, and betake ourselves to the Links of Leith about the time at which the society was formed, which, fully 150 years after, as the Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers, was destined to betake itself to the centre of East Lothian as a rendezvous. The transference of the Honourable Company to our district should not be considered as an accidental circumstance, but as a natural stage in the evolution of golf in this part of Scotland. The East Lothian noblemen whose names we have already mentioned were both Lords of Session. They played where they worked, or close by, with their brother lawyers on Leith Links. During the winter season many of our county noblemen resided in the metropolis, and with the Lords of Session disported themselves over the same course. At that time our golfers left East Lothian and golfed with their Edinburgh friends at Leith. At the present time Edinburgh seeks her golf, especially in the summer season, in East Lothian, thus reversing the position. We have shown that golf was first of all a people's game, and afterwards a royal game, nearly all the Stuart monarchs having done their best to make it fashionable. The eighteenth century found it the game of the nobility and gentry. With the quieting down of the country they began to form themselves into clubs for the enjoyment of games and for social recreation of various kinds. In the Honourable Company of Golfers, as it is now called, we have perhaps the oldest of all our Scottish golf clubs.<sup>1</sup> The regular minutes of the club only go so far back as 1744, the signature of the president, Duncan Forbes, reminding us that even then national affairs were scarcely in such a settled state as to allow of the undisturbed peace of club life.<sup>2</sup> A careful study

<sup>1</sup> The Burgess existed in 1735, but it has no written minutes previous to 1773.

<sup>2</sup> Forbes competed for the silver club in 1745. 'This was probably his last round, as the rising of the clans compelled him to set off for the north, where he used all his influence to prevent them from joining the cause of the Young Pretender.'—Clark's *Golf*.

of the subject brings us to the conclusion that in the early part of the century gentlemen of 'independent means,' Lords of Session, town dignitaries, and wealthy merchants were associated together, without any written constitution or defined organisation, for the enjoyment of golf and for social fellowship. The earliest entry in the minute-book does not itself give evidence of a fully constituted club. It refers to an arrangement for an annual competition of the nature of an open championship, for the play was not confined to the members of any particular society, but open to 'noblemen or gentlemen from any part of Great Britain or Ireland' who might book themselves by a certain date to take part in the play. The trophy was a silver club, offered by the town, which was to remain the town's property, and the town was to make the conditions of the competition. This is the minute :—

At Edinburgh, the 7th day of March 1744 years. The Lord Provost, Magistrates, and Council, with the Deacons of Crafts, Ordinary and Extraordinary, of the city of Edinburgh, being in council assembled—and it being represented to them That several Gentlemen of Honour, skilful in the ancient and healthful exercise of the Golf, had from time to time applied to several members of Council for a Silver Club to be annually plaid for on the Links of Leith at such time and upon such conditions as the Magistrates and Council should think proper; And it being reported that the Gentlemen Golfers had drawn up a Scroll, at the desire of the Magistrates, of such Articles and Conditions as to them seemed most expedient as proper Regulations to be observed by the Gentlemen who should yearly offer to play for the said Silver Club, which were produced and read in Council, the tenor whereof follows :—

'I. As many Noblemen or Gentlemen, or other Golfers, from any part of Great Britain or Ireland, as shall book themselves eight days before, or upon any of the lawfull days of the week immediately preceding the day appointed by the Magistrates and Council for the Annual Match,



HEADS OF THE SILVER CLUBS PRESENTED TO THE HONOURABLE COMPANY BY THE GOOD TOWN OF EDINBURGH—1744, 1811, 1879  
(From Photographs by Retlaw, Edinburgh)

shall have the privilege of playing for the said Club, each signer paying Five shillings sterling at signing, in a book to be provided for that purpose, which is to lye in Mrs. Clephan's house in Leith, or such other house as afterwards the Subscribers shall appoint from year to year; and the Regulations approved of by the Magistrates and Council shall be recorded at the beginning of said Book.

'IV. The Crowns given in at signing are solely to be at the disposal of the Victor.

'V. Every Victor is to append a Gold or Silver piece, as he pleases, to the Club, for the year he wins.

'VI. That every Victor shall at the receiving of the Club give sufficient caution to the Magistrates and Council of Edinburgh for Fifty Pounds sterling for delivering back the Club to their hands one month before it is to be played for again.

'VII. That the Club is declared to be always the property of the Good Town.

'IX. That the Victor shall be called Captain of the Golf, and all disputes touching the Golf amongst Golfers shall be determined by the Captain and any two or three of the Subscribers.

'Lastly. It is declared that upon no pretence whatsoever, The City of Edinburgh shall be put to any sort of expense upon account of playing for the said Club annually except to intimate by Tuck of Drum through the city the day upon which it shall be annually played for, and to send the Silver Club to Leith upon the morning appointed for the match.'

Which Regulations having been considered by the Magistrates and Council, they, with the Extraordinary Deacons, approved thereof; And they hereby authorise the Treasurer to cause make a Silver Club not exceeding the value of Fifteen pounds sterling, to be played for Annually upon the above Conditions . . . and do hereby appoint the first Monday of April yearly as the day for playing the Annual Match for the Silver Club.

Extracted furth of the Council Records of the City of Edinburgh upon this and the three preceding pages by me.

JOS. WILLIAMSON.

This is an historical document of the very greatest importance. We have pointed out that the competition was an open one. True, the sums to be paid by entrants might preclude some players, but the phrase *and other golfers* admitted all and sundry. It is the first intimation of an open championship. To the city of Edinburgh, which gave the prize, and intimated throughout the town by 'Tuck of Drum' the day of competition, is due the honour of initiating the idea. Another noticeable feature is, that the captain or victor, with two or three players, are to lay down the laws of the game for the time being. It may be added, for the comfort of those who depreciate stroke play, that this earliest on record championship competition seems to have been decided by strokes. The following is the list of those who entered to play for the silver club on Monday, the 2nd April 1744, the first occasion on which it was played for:—

Duncan Forbes.  
Hew Dalrymple.  
George Suttie.  
John Rattray.  
Robert Biggar.  
James Gordon.

David Dalrymple.  
James Carmichael.  
William Crosse.  
James Leslie.  
Richard Cockburn.  
James Veitch.

Of some of these gentlemen golfers this is not the first time we hear. A poet, Thomas Mathison [1720-1760], had the year before immortalised

them in an epic of three cantos,<sup>1</sup> of which these are some of the opening lines :—

North from *Edinu* eight furlongs and more  
Lies that fam'd field, on *Fortha's* sounding shore.  
Here Caledonian Chiefs for health resort,  
Confirm their sinews by the manly sport.  
*Macdonald*, and unmatched *Dalrymple*, ply  
Their pond'rous weapons, and the green defy ;  
*Rattray* for skill, and *Corse* for strength renown'd,  
*Stewart* and *Lesly* beat the sandy ground,  
And *Brown* and *Atton*, chiefs well known to fame,  
And numbers more the Muse forbears to name.  
Gigantic *Biggar* here full oft is seen,  
Like huge Behemoth on an *Indian* green ;  
His bulk enormous scarce can 'scape the eyes,  
Amaz'd spectators wonder how he plies.  
Yea here great *Forbes*, patron of the just,  
The dread of villains, and the good man's trust,  
When spent with toils in serving humankind,  
His body recreates, and unbends his mind.

That second name in Mathison's lines, and in the list of entrants for the silver club, is one familiar then and ever since to dwellers in East Lothian. 'Unmatched Dalrymple,' whose golfing prowess thus called forth the poet's praise, was the second son of the first Baronet of North Berwick, and grandson of Viscount Stair. He did not attain to the Presidency of the Court of Session, as his father, Sir Hew Dalrymple, had done before him, but he attained eminence as a Lord of Session, under the title of Lord Drummore (taken from his residence in the parish of Prestonpans). When we consider his good qualities as a judge and a golfer,<sup>2</sup> we must acknowledge that East Lothian was well represented at the formation of the Society. But there were others beside Lord Drummore whose presence at the commencement of the Society confirms our view that the Honourable Company, in coming to East Lothian in 1892, was only doing justice to those who had the chief

<sup>1</sup> THE GOFF: *an Heroi-Comic Poem in Three Cantos*. Edin., J. Cochran. 8vo. 1743. The names left blank in the first edition (published anonymously, price 4d.) were inserted in following editions (1763 and 1793) from the Records of the Society of Golfers. At the time it was written the author was a writer in Edinburgh. He afterwards became minister in Brechin, where he died. The volume is the earliest publication wholly devoted to the subject of golf.

<sup>2</sup> Lord Woodhouselee, in his *Life of Lord Kames*, describes Lord Drummore as having inherited the talent and genius of his forefathers; as having been an acute and sound lawyer, and possessed of a ready, distinct, and forcible, though not a polished, elocution: and as having 'a great command of wit and humour.' A good deal of information as to the character of this Lord of Session is found in the *Autobiography of the Rev. Dr. Alexander Carlyle of Inveresk*. Dr. Carlyle, to whom he was one of the best of friends, speaks of him as 'a man very popular and agreeable in his manners,' a 'universal favourite,' and 'a great friend of the

share in its foundation in 1744. 'David Dalrymple' in the list was a brother of Drummore, and himself afterwards a Lord of Session with the title of 'Lord Westhall'; while 'George Suttie' was no doubt Sir George Suttie of Balgone, M.P. for some time for the county of East Lothian, the head of a family highly respected in the district, and at present represented by, among others, the chairman of the North Berwick Green Committee.



AN OLD MEDAL

This club did not at first come our way. *Vis et Arte* is the old golfing motto, but *Ars* has the best of *Vis* in important competitions. So the 'skill' of Surgeon Rattray triumphed over the ponderous weapons of Dalrymple, which had enabled him hitherto to defy the field, and merit the poet's title 'unmatched.' Rattray was again victorious the following year, so that his victory could not be called a 'fluke.' This competition, as we have suggested, implied that a company of golfers did exist in Edinburgh, whose object it was to foster the game. The competition brought them into evidence. It marked the opening of their written records. Although as yet without a regular constitution, the company would appear to have had sufficient organisation to enforce discipline on erring members, as appears from the following minutes:—

LEITH, August 4, 1753.

The Captain and his Councill, considering that Mr. David Lyon, ane eminent Golfer, after subscribing and engaging himself to play for the silver Club this day, has not only not started for the Club, but has, contrary to the duty of his allegiance, withdrawn himself from the Captain and his Company, and has dined in another house after having bespoke a particular dish for himself in Luckie Clephan's, the Captain therefore, with the advice of his Councill, appoints the Procurator-Fiscall to indyte the said David Lyon for his above offence, and ordain William M'Ewen and William Alton to assist the Procurator Fiscall to prepare and prosecute the same, and hereby orders the culprit to be cited and answer here on Saturday next.

HENRY SETON.

LEITH, Aug. 11, 1753.

In consequence of the above order of the Captain and his Company, Mr. Lyon was this day tried for the above offence of breach of allegiance, and punished according to his deserts.

It is curious to find that the golf club at St. Andrews came into evidence in the very same manner as the company of Edinburgh gentlemen—by a

poor.' That his lordship was popular in the society of the gentlemen golfers, in whose affairs he took such a prominent part, is evidenced by a minute of date March 11, 1769, in which it was moved 'that in honour of the memory of the late Lord Drummore, his portrait should be put up in the Large Room of the New Golf House, which motion the gentlemen present unanimously agreed to, and ordered the best half-length copy of his Lordship's picture to be got, and put up at their expense.'

championship competition for a silver club. In the minutes of the Edinburgh company we come upon the following :—

LEITH, *March 9, 1754.*

Robert Douglas, Writer in Edinburgh, having represented to the Captain and Gentlemen Golfers present, that several gentlemen of the County of Fife had contributed for a Silver Club to be played for annually upon the Links of St. Andrews, and he in their name desired to know what day would be most convenient for the Gentlemen Golfers here to honour the Gentlemen of Fife with their presence on that occasion : It was the opinion of the Captain and Gentlemen Golfers present, that Tuesday, the 30th of April next, would be the most convenient time for them, and they appointed Sir Henry Seton, Bart., Col. Robt. Horn, Mr. David Dalrymple, with the said Robert Douglas, one of their number, as a Committee to correspond with the Gentlemen of Fife, and to know of them if the said 30th of April next was a convenient and agreeable time for them, and if so, the Gentlemen Golfers here would do themselves the honour to attend accordingly.

WILLIAM CROSSE.

The Robert Douglas above mentioned was one of twenty-two gentlemen whose names appear in the original minute of the Royal and Ancient Club as subscribers to the silver club first competed for on 14th May 1754, and won by Bailie Wm. Landale, merchant in St. Andrews. It is interesting to note that among the number we have several representatives of our East Lothian families which have been closely identified with golf in every stage of its progress, viz. the Right Hon. James, Earl of Wemyss,<sup>1</sup> and his son, the Hon. Francis Charteris.<sup>2</sup> Then there was Colonel Robert Horn, afterwards Colonel Dalrymple-Horn of Westhall, 1st Royals, son of Lord Drummore, and his uncle, David Dalrymple (afterwards Lord Westhall), to whom we have already referred. East Lothian had therefore a big finger in the pie at the formation of the Royal and Ancient Club. The conditions and regulations of the St. Andrews meeting were almost identical with those of the Honourable Company. In fact it is quite evident that the St. Andrews society originated out of the Edinburgh society, and copied its rules as far as these went. From an East Lothian point of view, this formation of a new golfing society at St. Andrews in 1754 can never be regarded, even in the light of all that the Royal and Ancient Club has done for golf, with other than 'mingled' feelings. The society which should have occupied the position of lawgivers by inherited right was that old society which in the beginning of last century had its location at Leith—'the metropolitan links of Scotland and of the world.' The 'Honourable Company,' now one of our county clubs, should to-day have been 'the premier club' in golf. The fates were against this. The Leith green was not good enough. As it faded out of popularity St. Andrews increased in reputation, and by force of more favoured circumstances established its

<sup>1</sup> James, fourth Earl of Wemyss (1699-1756), is described as 'a man of merit, universal benevolence, and hospitality, the delight of small and great.' He married the only daughter and heiress of the well-known Colonel Charteris of Amisfield, and in this way the family first became connected with East Lothian.

<sup>2</sup> Afterwards fifth Earl, about whom *vide* pp. 59-61.

position as chief among greens. Proud as we are of the history and traditions of the Honourable Company, we must ever regard it in the light of a disinherited heir to the title and estates now enjoyed by the great club which, on the opposite shore of the Forth, is a law to all others.

The conditions of the competition for the silver club, as we have noted, left the trophy open to any golfer, high or low. This was quite in keeping with the traditions of Leith golf. In the early days, according to the *Statistical Account of Scotland*,

the greatest and wisest of the land were to be seen on the Links of Leith, mingling freely with the humblest mechanics in pursuit of their common and beloved amusement. All distinctions of rank were levelled by the joyous spirit of the game. Lords of Session and cobblers, knights, baronets, and tailors might be seen earnestly contesting for the palms of superior dexterity, and vehemently but good-humouredly discussing moot points of the game, as they arose in the course of play.

This Arcadian simplicity was too fine to last. The club system made an end of it at Leith, as it has done elsewhere. We find the golfers in 1764 approaching the Town Council to have the competition restricted. The request was granted, and henceforth the 'captains of golf' were to admit only 'such noblemen or gentlemen as they approve of to be members of the Company of Golfers,' and 'no person whatever, other than members of the Golf Company, shall be entitled to play for the silver club given by the good town.' In the year 1768 the club privileges were further advanced when the Company were able to dispense with 'Luckie Clephan's' and 'Straiton's' 'howffs,' which were open to others as well as to them, and to cultivate friendship in their own domicile, twenty-two members having subscribed £30 each for the erection of a clubhouse in the south-west corner of the Links. Many a merry meeting was held there while the house existed, many a bet was made, and many a battle re-fought over the wine-cup. Smollett, on a visit to the old Links in the year 1766, had, he said, pointed out to him

one particular set of golfers, the youngest of whom was turned fourscore. They were all gentlemen of independent fortunes, who had amused themselves with this pastime for the best part of a century, without having ever felt the least alarm from sickness or disgust, and they never went to bed without each having the best part of a gallon of claret in his belly.

This set must have been a club within a club, if they were members of the old society. Sociality did not—as far as one can learn—mean inebriety. In 1779 we find that the preses is held bound to call for the reckoning after 'a chopin bottle of claret' has been ordered for each person. In 1782 it is enacted 'that port and punch shall be the ordinary drink of the society, unless upon these days when the silver cup and clubs is played for. At those meetings claret or any other liquor more agreeable will be permitted.' We may here give a few selections from the minutes of the Society bearing on some of



## THROUGH THE VISTA OF BYGONE CENTURIES 49

the facts to which we have referred, and illustrating the social side of the game during the latter half of the eighteenth century :—

LEITH, *March 7, 1761.*

The Captain and his Council do appoint that Mr. Patrick Robertson, Jeweller and Goldsmith in Edinburgh, one of their number, shall in all time coming be ball-maker to the Honourable Society of Golfers.

WILLIAM ST. CLAIR, *Captain.*

EXCERPT from Act of Council of the Lord Provost and Magistrates, of date 11th January 1764, altering the Condition on which the Silver Club is to be played for.

That your Petitioners and the other Captains of the Golf should be authorised to admit such Noblemen or Gentlemen as they approve of to be Members of the Company of Golfers.

*Secondly*, That no person whatever, other than the Members of the Golf Company, shall be entitled to play for the Silver Club given by the Good Town.

Which being read in presence of and considered by the Magistrates and Council, They did and hereby do authorise the Petitioner and the other Captains of the Golf to admit such Noblemen or Gentlemen as they approve of to be Members of the Company of Golfers, and enact and ordain, That no person whatever other than Members of the Golf Company shall be entitled to play for the Silver Club given by the Good Town.

JOS. WILLIAMSON.

LEITH, *March 15, 1764.*

The Captain and Council taking into their serious consideration the deplorable situation of the Company in wanting a godly and pious Chaplain, They did entreat the Reverend Doctor John Dun, Chaplain to the Right Honourable the Earl of Galloway, to accept the office of being Chaplain to the Golfers ; which desire the said Doctor, out of his great regard for the Glory of God and the good of the souls of the said Company, was religiously pleased to comply with. Therefore the Company and Council Did and Do hereby nominate, present, and appoint the said Rev. Doctor John Dun to be their Chaplain accordingly. The said Reverend Doctor did accept of the Chaplaincy, and in token thereof said Grace after dinner.

LEITH, *July 2, 1768.*

This day Wm. St. Clair of Roslin, Esq., the undoubted representative of the Honourable and Heretable G. M. M. of Scotland, in presence of Alexander Keith, Esq., Captain of the Honourable Company of Goffers, and other worthy Members of the Goffing Company, all Masons, The G. M., now in his Grand Climax of Goffing, laid the Foundation of the Goffing House in the S.E. corner thereof, by Three Strokes with the Mallet.

ALEXR. KEITH, C.

WM. ST. CLAIR, G.M.M.

LEITH, *Nov. 16, 1776.*

This day Lieutenant James Dalrymple of the 43rd Regiment, being convicted of playing five different times at Golf without his uniform, was fined only in six Pints, having confirmed the heinousness of his crime.

JA. CHEAP.

At his own request he was fined of Three Pints more.

GOLF HOUSE, *Dec. 11, 1779.*

The meeting resolve to adhere strictly to that ancient and proper regulation by which the Preses is bound to call a Bill after a Chopin bottle of Claret has been called in for each person in the Company, and that in case the Preses shall neglect to call the Bill within the proper time, and allow the reckoning to exceed that quantum, the surplus shall be paid by himself.

WILLIAM HAGART.

GOLF HOUSE, *Jan. 19, 1782.*

That Port and Punch shall be the ordinary Drink of the Society, unless upon these days when

the Silver Club and Cups is played for. At those Meetings Claret or any other Liquor more agreeable will be permitted.

ALEXR. DUNCAN, *Captain*.

GOLF HOUSE, *May 3, 1783.*

Same day Mr. John Gray was with one voice appointed Clerk to the Betts, and that no Golfer should presume to write in Bett Book when he is present.

WILL. INGLIS.

GOLF HOUSE, *Nov. 17, 1787.*

An Uniform for the Golfers was presented by the Captain and His Council, which was unanimously approved of. John Paterson, Tailor in Edinburgh, was appointed Tailor for the Society, and the Members were requested to appear in the Uniform as soon as conveniently they can.

ELCHO, *C.*

The last of these minutes, it may be noted, is signed by Lord Elcho, who must have been a good player, for the rule still held that the winner of the Silver Club became captain of the golf for the year. He was not the only one of his own class, or of our county families, who upheld the honour of East Lothian at Leith in those classic days. In proof of this we here give the

LIST OF CAPTAINS OF THE HONOURABLE COMPANY OF EDINBURGH GOLFERS,  
FROM 1744 TO 1800.

1744-1747	John Rattray.	1773	Duncan Macmillan.
1748	Hon. James Leslie.	1774	James Cheape.
1749	David Dalrymple.	1775	Alex. Elphinstone.
1750	Hon. Francis Charteris.	1776	James Cheape.
1751	John Rattray.	1777-1778	John Trotter of Mortonhall.
1752	Lord Drummore.	1779	Sir Alex. Don, Bt., of Newton.
1753	Sir Henry Seton, Bart.	1780	Alex. Keith.
1754-1755	W. Cross.	1781	Alex. Duncan.
1756	Sir Henry Seton, Bart.	1782-1784	W. Inglis.
1757	Robert Clerk.	1785	Major George Hay.
1758	Thomas Boswall.	1786	Robert Allan.
1759	Andw. Hamilton.	1787-1788	Right Hon. Lord Elcho.
1760	William Hog.	1789	Thomas Mure.
1761	William St. Clair of Roslin.	1790	William Simpson.
1762	Sir Robert Henderson, Bart.	1791	James Dalrymple.
1763	Col. Horn Elphinstone.	1792	John Trotter of Mortonhall.
1764	Colin Campbell.	1793	George Cheape.
1765	Col. Horn Elphinstone.	1794-1795	Robert Allan.
1766	William St. Clair of Roslin.	1796	John Gray.
1767	William Hog.	1797	Sir James Stirling, Bart.
1768	Alexr. Keith.	1798	Thomas Hay.
1769	Thomas Stoddart.	1799	John Gray.
1770-1771	William St. Clair of Roslin.	1800	John Clerk.
1772	James Rannie.		

We could not have any better evidence of the high estimation in which the game of golf was held during last century than what is furnished by such

a representative list. The Regulations of this famous Society are interesting; but more interesting still are the Rules of the game as played at this period, for by studying them we may see how far our 'Willie Gris' has advanced from the prehistoric period of his existence, and how much he has yet to do before he gets his portrait painted as 'The Modern Game of Golf.' We find that in the year 1775 Regulations for the members, and Rules for the game were drawn up. These are here given *in extenso* :—

## REGULATIONS

### TO BE OBSERVED BY THE MEMBERS OF THE GOLFING COMPANY.

1. EVERY MEMBER must pay in to the Treasurer annually *Fifteen Shillings Sterling*; which payment must be made the day the *club* is played for, or before the *club* is again played for the year ensuing; and those failing to pay within said period, if in *Scotland*, to be no longer considered as *Members*, and struck off the list; and those *out of Scotland* to pay, on their return, the *current Year's Subscription*, and no proceedings.

2. Any person desiring to be admitted into the *Company*, must be proposed by a *Member* on a *club day*; which proposal is to be immediately entered in the *Book*, expressing the names of the *Candidate* and *Member* who proposes him.

3. All *Candidates* must be *balloted* for. The *balloting* to be first *Club day* after the *Candidate* is proposed, if there be then present the number of *Members* required; if not, the *balloting* to be first *club day* after that, on which there shall be present the necessary number of *Members*. All *balloting* to be before dinner.

4. No *balloting* but on a *Club day*; nor can any person be *balloted* for unless there be present *Eight* or more *Members*, of which number the *Captain* for the time, or a *former Captain*, must be *one*.

5. In *balloting*, *one Black Ball* must exclude the *Candidate*.

6. No *Candidate* can dine at the club that day on which he is to be *balloted* for.

7. Each *Candidate* who shall be admitted a *Member*, must pay *One Guinea* to the Treasurer before his name be added to the list of the *Company*; which, if not paid by the new *Member* within a week after he is admitted, must be paid by the *Member* who proposed the *Candidate*.

8. No persons but *Members* can dine at the *Club*, unless introduced by a *Member*, who must pay his club.

9. The *Members* must wear the *Uniform* of the *Company* when playing *Golf*.

10. *Balls* taken from the *Landlord* of the *Golf-House*, to be paid for before going out to play.

11. The *Dressing-room* to be kept on *Saturday forenoons* for the use of the *Members* only.

12. The *Winner* of the *Silver Club* given by the good *Town* of *Edinburgh*, to be at the expence of putting the *Ball* with his name to said *Club*.

13. The *Company* of *Golfers* to give annually a *Silver Cup*, £10 value, to be paid out of the *Public Fund* of the *Company*, and played for by the *Members*. The day of playing for the *Cup* to be fixed by the *Captain* and *Council* for the time.

14. The *Winner* of the *Cup* to pay *Two Guineas* towards next year's *Cup*, and to be barred playing for the *Cup* afterwards.

15. The *Treasurer* to make up and give in his *Accompts* annually, which shall be adjusted and signed by the *Captain* and him, on or before the *Saturday* preceding the day the *Club* is played for yearly; and that he shall charge in the *Accompts* such a sum as may be necessary for a *Clerk* to *Treasurer* and *Secretary*.

16. That no expence exceeding *Five Pounds* can be imposed on the *Company*, unless by a *General Meeting* called previously for that purpose, by advertising in the *Newspapers*.

## L A W S

TO BE OBSERVED BY THE MEMBERS OF THE GOLFING COMPANY IN PLAYING GOLF.

1. You must tee your Ball not nearer the Hole than two Club lengths, nor farther distant from it than four.
2. Your Tee must be upon the ground.
3. You are not to change the Ball you strike off the Tee before that Hole is played out.
4. You are not to remove stones, bones, or any break club, in order to play your Ball, except upon the fair Green.
5. If your Ball is half-covered or more with water, you are at liberty to take it out, tee it behind the Hazard, and play it with any Club, allowing your adversary a stroke : And if on Ice, you may take it up, and tee behind the Ice, losing one, or play it off the Ice, in the option of the Player.
6. If your Ball lye in a made Hazard, or in any of the Water-tracts for draining the Links, where the cut of the spade appears at the place where the Ball lyes, it may be taken out, dropped behind the Hazard, and played with an iron club without losing a stroke ; or, in the option of the Player, the Ball to be tee'd, and lose one : And in no case, but what is mentioned in this and the immediately preceding law, can a Ball be lifted, but must be played where it lyes.
7. If your Balls be found anywhere touching or within six inches of one another, you are to lift the first Ball till the other is played.
8. At Holing, you are to play your Ball honestly for the Hole and not play on your adversary's Ball not lying in your way to the Hole.
9. If you lose your Ball, you are to drop another as near as can be judged to the place where your Ball was lost, and allow your adversary a stroke for the misfortune.
10. At Holing, you are not to mark the direction to the Hole.
11. If a Ball be stopped by accident, it must be played where it lyes ; and if stopped by the adversary, his cadie or servant, the party who stops the Ball to lose one.
12. If, in striking, your club breaks, it is nevertheless to be accounted a stroke, if you strike the ground, or pass the Ball with the Club.
13. The Ball farthest from the Hole must be first played.
14. In playing, you are to strike off from the Braehead-hole, and play from it to the Sawmill, for the First hole ; from the Sawmill, to the North mid-hole, for the Second hole ; to the East Hole, for the Third ; to the South mid-hole, for the Fourth ; and to the Thorntree-Hole, for the Fifth, where the First Round ends ; and every other Round is to begin at the Thorntree-hole, playing from that to the Sawmill-hole, and from thence to the North mid-hole, &c., as above, until you come again to the Thorntree-hole, where every Round ends.
15. Any disputes arising between parties on the Green shall be determined by the Captain for the time, if present, or by the latest Captain who may be on the ground.

*At the GOLFHOUSE, the 22d day of April 1775.*

In a general meeting of the Company of Golfers, called for revising the Laws and Regulations of the Company, the meeting having taken the above Laws and Regulations under consideration, they APPROVE of the same and RESOLVE, That these Laws and Regulations shall be strictly adhered to, and shall not be altered in any particular, unless at a meeting of the Company called

for the special purpose of considering any alterations that may be thought necessary : And which meeting shall be advertised in the Edinburgh newspapers at least a week preceding the day of meeting : and no alteration can on any account be made, except at a meeting where there shall be present the Captain for the time and twelve Members.

We may with safety regard this code of Rules as that which regulated golf, when properly played, not only in East Lothian, but all over Scotland at the time. Scarcely any golfing district was unrepresented in the lists of this ancient Society. If in the winter season, when resident in Edinburgh, golfers had their game on Leith Links under these rules, we may be sure they observed the same in the country when in the summer season or at holiday intervals they resided at their family mansions and had a game on the nearest links. The local players would also follow their superiors in their mode of play, so we may regard these 1775 Rules as the high-water mark of golf law at this period. The Regulations for members do not call for any remark, except that the members of the Society seemed to be dubious about their post-prandial business capacity when they made it a rule that *all balloting be before dinner*.

It was enacted in 1783 that in all time coming 'every person who may be assumed a member shall have a diploma or certificate of his admission.' But the position of the Society was weak in respect that it was not a corporate body. When the clubhouse was built the property had on that account to be vested in three of the members, to be held by them for behoof of the Company. The suggestion as to a charter was accordingly taken up, and in the last year of last century the Town Council of Edinburgh were petitioned to give the Society a corporate form. Hitherto the golfers as a Company had sported various titles. When, in 1744, they applied to the Council for a silver club, they are styled 'gentlemen of honour.' In their minute-book their ordinary appellation is 'the gentlemen golfers.' 'Of Edinburgh' is sometimes added. By the gentlemen of Fife, who invited them to help in forming the St. Andrews Club, they are spoken of as 'the gentlemen golfers of Leith.' In one of their minutes, March 7, 1761, they style themselves 'the Honourable Society of Golfers,' and in that of July 2, 1768, 'the Honourable Company of Golfers.' The account of them in the *Scots Magazine* (1792) is headed 'On the Society of Golfers,' and an advertisement calling a special meeting, in 1795, is headed 'Edinburgh Golf Club.' Now that they appear before the magistrates for a charter, this babel of *aliases* must cease : they must give themselves a name to swear by, which they proceed to do. The charter was granted, and the Company was erected and constituted 'into one body politic and corporate or legal corporation or society, under the title and name of "The Honourable the Edinburgh Company of Golfers," and as such and by that name<sup>1</sup> to have a perpetual endurance and succession.'

<sup>1</sup> The title at present used by the Society, 'The Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers,' is therefore not strictly correct.

Having traced the history of the Company to the close of last century, and shown the connection it had with East Lothian from its commencement, we may leave it in the meantime, and resume its story in our next chapter. Before we do so we must, however, give its *Seal of Cause* :—

EXCERPT FROM THE MINUTE OF COUNCIL, 26TH MARCH 1800.

Read Report from the Magistrates, old Magistrates, and Convener, in consequence of the Remit of the Petition presented by John Gray, Writer to the Signet, *Captain*, Alexander Osborn, Solicitor of the Customs, *Secretary*, and David Murray, Deputy-Clerk of Session, *Treasurer*, of the Honourable the Edinburgh Company of Golfers, for themselves, and in name and behalf of the other Members of the said Company, and which Petition is of the following tenor :—‘ Unto the Right Honourable the Lord Provost, Magistrates, and Council of the City of Edinburgh, the Petition of John Gray, Writer to the Signet, *Captain*; Alexander Osborn, Solicitor of the Customs, *Secretary*; and David Murray, Deputy-Clerk of Session, *Treasurer*, of the Honourable the Edinburgh Company of Golfers, for themselves, and in name and behalf of the other Members of the said Company,—Humbly sheweth, That the Edinburgh Company of Golfers has existed as a Club or Society for these great number of years, and they have occasionally got the aid of Acts of Council for preserving of the Links of Leith in a proper state for their favourite amusement of Golf. They are also Lessees of the Links, and in 1767 obtained a Feu of a piece of ground adjacent thereto, for payment of an Annual Feu-duty, upon which they, at a considerable expence, erected a House and Offices for the Accommodation of themselves and workmen connected with the exercise; But not being a legal society or body corporate, they were under the necessity of holding the Property in name of a Trustee—To remedy which, and in order to enable them to manage their Funds and regulate their affairs with proper effect, the present Application is presented. May it therefore please the Lord Provost, Magistrates, and Council, to grant a Seal of cause Constituting and Erecting the said Company, and all others who shall hereafter be entered with them, into one Body politic and corporate, or Legal Corporation or Society, under the Title and Name of “THE HONOURABLE THE EDINBURGH COMPANY OF GOLFERS,” and as such, and by that name to have a perpetual endurance and succession, so as to entitle your Petitioners and their Successors in office, for the use and behoof of the said Company, to hold property, real or personal, and with power with consent of the said Company, at a meeting upon the First Saturday of any month, to make bye-laws and regulations for the Management of their Society and Funds; and to be able in name of their said Captain, Secretary, and Treasurer, for the time being, to sue, plead, and defend, and to be sued and defended in all or any Courts of Justice. In respect whereof, (Signed) JOHN GRAY, for himself and other Petitioners.’ Which Petition and Report thereon having been considered by the Lord Provost, Magistrates, and Council, they agreed that the prayer thereof shall be granted, and ordered a Seal of Cause to be made out and granted to the Petitioners, Constituting, Erecting, and Incorporating the said Company and all others who shall hereafter be entered with them, into one body politic and corporate, or legal Incorporation or Society, under the Title and Name of ‘THE HONOURABLE THE EDINBURGH COMPANY OF GOLFERS,’ and as such, and by that name, to have a perpetual endurance and succession, and to be able and capable of acquiring, holding, and conveying property, real or personal; And in name of their said Captain, Secre-

tary and Treasurer for the time being of suing, pleading, defending, and answering, and of being sued, impleaded, defended, and answered in all or any Courts of Judicature ; and with power to the said Captain, Secretary and Treasurer, with the Consent of the said Company, at a Meeting upon the first Saturday of any Month, to make Bye-Laws and Regulations for the Management of their Society and Funds, and other necessary ends and purposes, with this restriction, that any Bye-Laws or Regulations to be adopted by the said Society shall only be effectual upon receiving the sanction of the Lord Provost, Magistrates, and Council for the time being.

As regards the game of golf in the county itself at the time when we have found so many of our distinguished representatives busy in other fields, we have not much beyond tradition to rely upon. It can be inferred from old players who have such traditions in keeping as family inheritances, that at Aberlady, Gullane, North Berwick, Dunbar, and other places, golf was carried on, though



FEATHER BALLS AND IRON CLUB-HEADS USED BY MAJOR MIDDLEMAS, PROVOST OF DUNBAR, END OF LAST CENTURY

it cannot be said that play was general. At each place there was a company united together as a sort of quasi-club, for the purpose of enjoying the game and social fellowship. At Aberlady, for example, there was a Kilspindie Club, so far back as 'the oldest inhabitant' and those he remembers can go. But at none of these places was there a properly organised club, with written records to give evidence of its existence. A partial exception may be made in the case of Dunbar. The Rev. Mr. Whitfield, a zealous antiquary, who left the town some years ago, and settled in Marlette, Michigan, has favoured us with an old folio double sheet of ms., which, though it is not supplemented by any other record, is proof of the existence of a club at Dunbar in the latter part of the last century. The first page contains the following :—

REGULATIONS OF THE DUNBAR GOLFING SOCIETY, 14TH MAY 1794.

1. The members shall meet at Westbarns Links the second Wednesday of every month.
2. When the expense of each member for dinner amounts to two shillings and sixpence, the Club shall be dissolved—*p.t.*

3. Every member for every time he is absent shall pay one shilling towards defraying the expense of dinner.

Geo. Johnston.  
George Pringle.  
Brisbane Muir.  
And. Watson.  
Alex. Lawrie.  
Dan. Macqueen.  
Geo. Hay.  
Richd. Shirreff.  
A. Fraser.  
Geo. Mole.  
Cha. Hay.  
Geo. Campbell.  
Wm. Wightman.

Thom. Meik.  
Chr. Middlemas.  
Henry Watson.  
Alex. Johnston.  
Patk. Halyburton.  
John Stiel.  
David Pringle.  
James Lindsay.  
James M'Farlane.  
John Dudgeon.  
Charles Lorimer.  
Pat. Meik.  
Jas. Watterson.

Each member signs his name as if agreeing to the Regulations. The signatures are all good, some particularly so, from which we may infer that the golfers were men of good position, most likely merchants and men of business in the town. On the second page we have evidence that the Society existed previous to the above date, in the form of the following List of Absentees, written in one hand—no doubt that of the acting Secretary :—

Mr. Thos. Smith.  
Mr. Henry Watson.  
Mr. Alexr. Johnston.  
Mr. A. Watson.  
Mr. Shirreff.

Mr. John Dudgeon.  
Mr. M'Queen.  
Mr. A. Lawrie.  
Mr. Geo. Johnston.

Though at times golf, as we have seen, came into collision with the Church, it may be said that the Scottish clergy have always been partial to the game. That they are so at the present time goes without saying. Even Mrs. Grundy, who takes peculiar care of the clergy, does not object to their golfing. Clerical devotion to golf has not, however, always enjoyed the freedom of action which is now accorded to it. If there were lay martyrs of the cutty-stool, there were also ministers in bygone days who sacrificed themselves on the golfing altar. Gavin Hamilton, Bishop of Galloway (1610-1612), according to the credulous Wodrow, paid the penalty of his life for his devotion to the game. He is said to have had a follower in the assistant minister of Dunbar, who, in 1640, was disgraced 'for playing at gouff.' It is not too much to say that for the freedom they now enjoy to amuse and recreate themselves in a rational manner the clergy are indebted to the 'Moderate' party, who by their culture and their common-sense saved the Church and the country from the narrow, fanatical views of those who would have made ultra-Puritanism triumphant in the latter half of the last century. To one man in that party, a typical leader and representative, they owe a special debt of gratitude. That man was Dr. Carlyle, of Inveresk, to whose *Autobiography* we have already referred. This distinguished divine was a native of East Lothian, his father having been minister of Preston-



pans. Alexander was born at the manse there on January 26, 1722. He went to Edinburgh University in 1735, where he met many friends whose names are found among the golfers of the day.

Lord Drummore and other noted players were also great friends of his father's, so that in his youth he must have known the game. Carlyle was distinguished for his courtly address and dignified manners. Among the accomplishments of a gentleman he appears to have included golf. Describing Captain Porteous, the unfortunate cause of the deplorable riot, he says <sup>1</sup>: 'This man, by his skill in many exercises, particularly the golf, and by gentlemanly behaviour, was admitted into the company of his superiors, which elated his mind, and added insolence to his native roughness, so that he was much hated and feared by the mob of Edinburgh.' Of Dr.



DR. CARLYLE

Robertson, the historian, who was minister of the neighbouring parish of Gladsmuir, and Dr. Blair, the celebrated preacher, he talks slightly on the same account. 'In one respect,' he says, <sup>2</sup> 'they were quite alike. Having been bred at a time when the common people thought to play with cards or dice was a sin, and everybody thought it an indecorum in clergymen, they could neither of them play at *golf* or bowls, and far less at cards or backgammon.' This defect made them 'very unhappy in their friends' houses in rainy weather.' So at any rate thought Carlyle. As he had set the first example of playing at cards at home with unlocked doors, and so relieved the clergy from ridicule on that side, he seems to have taught them whist after they were sixty. This out of pity. But it was too late for golf. They were left in the outer darkness, where, according to Mr. A. J. Balfour, they who have misspent life by not learning golf are left to weep and gnash their teeth. Home, the minister of Athelstaneford, and the author of *Douglas*, was one of Carlyle's dearest friends. For him he fought a keen battle in the Church courts, the result of which was that theatre-going became as respectable for clergymen as whist-playing. Home was a golfer, which may partly account for his friend's great esteem. 'He was an admirable companion,' says 'Jupiter,' <sup>3</sup> 'truly irresistible, and his entry to a company was like opening a window and letting the sun into a dark room.'

<sup>1</sup> *Autobiography*, p. 35.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 293.

<sup>3</sup> Sir Walter Scott has left a colloquial sketch of Carlyle, which, though of the briefest, is broad and colossal as a scrap from the pencil of Michael Angelo. He is discoursing of the countenances of poets; some that represented the divinity of genius, and others that signally failed in

One of Carlyle's dearest friends was Smollett, whom he first met in London, on a tour in 1746, having gone out of the way for a while after joining a company of Volunteers to defend Edinburgh from the Highlanders in 1745, and witness-



JOHN HOME

ing the battle of Prestonpans from the church steeple. The novelist visited him at Inveresk, where he was settled as minister, in the year 1748. No doubt he had carried the fame of Carlyle as a golfer to London. When, in 1758, Dr. Robertson went to the metropolis to sell his *History of Scotland*, Carlyle went with him. Home had by this time resigned his living, and gone there to reside. The three passed the time very agreeably, specially enjoying a meeting with Smollett, who was 'very brilliant.' Then we find them in the company of David Garrick, who, though he had pronounced *Douglas* unfit for the stage, was 'so friendly to John Home that he gave a dinner to his friends and companions at his house at Hampton, which he did but seldom.' Garrick had told them to bring *golf*

*clubs and balls*, that they might play the game on Molesly Hurst. Carlyle and Home, Dr. Robertson, two Wedderburns, and the brothers Adam, all Scotsmen, set out for Garrick's dinner in good time, six in one landau. 'As we passed through Kensington,' writes Carlyle,<sup>1</sup> 'the Coldstream regiment were changing guard, and, on seeing our clubs, they gave us three cheers in honour of a diversion peculiar to Scotland: so much does the remembrance of one's native country dilate the heart when one has been some time absent. The same sentiment made us open our purses and give our countrymen wherewithal to drink the "Land o' Cakes."' Garrick met the company by the way, and on arriving at his house they adjourned to the golf-ground across the river, which, from Carlyle's account, was 'very good.' He and Home, with a certain Parson Black, from Aberdeen, were the only three who could play. What the

---

that respect. 'Well,' said he, 'the grandest demigod I ever saw was Dr. Carlyle, minister of Musselburgh, commonly called *Jupiter Carlyle*, from having sat more than once for the king of gods and men to Gavin Hamilton; and a shrewd, clever old carle was he, no doubt, but no more a poet than his preceptor.'—*Autobiography*, p. 567, quoting Lockhart's *Life*, iv. p. 1461.

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.* p. 343.

game was, 'Jupiter' does not say. After they had dined sumptuously, they adjourned to discuss the wine in Garrick's grounds, beautifully laid out on the banks of the Thames, the lower garden being separated from an upper one by a high-road, under which there was an archway which united the two gardens. How Carlyle surprised Garrick by his golfing powers may be told in his own words<sup>1</sup>:—

Having observed a green mount in the garden, opposite the archway, I said to our landlord that while the servants were preparing the collation in the temple I would surprise him with a stroke at the golf, as I should drive a ball through his archway into the Thames once in three strokes. I had measured the distance with my eye in walking about the garden, and accordingly at the second stroke made the ball alight in the mouth of the gateway, and roll down the green slope into the river. This was so dexterous that he was quite surprised, and begged the club of me by which such a feat had been performed.

That club would be an interesting relic, were it to be found; but we fear it has gone the way of most of its neighbours. Although golf had been played at Musselburgh from time immemorial, there does not appear to have been any club in existence when Carlyle went to be minister of Inveresk in 1748, and for a long time after. In the year 1774 he appears to have been one of those who met and formed the Musselburgh Club. The records of the first ten years are not in existence, but from the medals attached to the old silver cup of the club it is found that the parish minister gave the club an early proof of his prowess as a player by winning the cup in 1775, and thus, according to the early custom, attaining the honour of being captain of the club.

We may close our review of bygone centuries with a notice of one who may be said, among the noblemen of East Lothian who have been devoted to golf, to have a pre-eminence all his own in the fact that he built the most costly monument that has ever been raised to golf, viz. the present mansion of Gosford. Francis, fifth Earl of Wemyss [1723-1808] (whose elder brother, Lord Elcho, was cut out of the succession to the titles of his family by being attainted through his taking part in the rebellion of 1745), succeeded to the great property and extensive estates of his grandfather, Colonel Charteris of Amisfield. He acquired Gosford by purchase from the Wedderburn family. At Amisfield he built a fine mansion-house, and took up his residence there, the house at Gosford being comparatively a small one. The Earl being fond of golf, used often to come down to Gosford to enjoy the game on the links around the mansion, where James v. played when he visited his predecessor. The parish minister, Dr. Neil Roy, who was also very fond of the game, was frequently the Earl's opponent.<sup>2</sup> But his lordship got

<sup>1</sup> *Autobiography*, p. 344.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Neil Roy (1730-1811), brother of Mr. James Roy, minister of Prestonpans. 'He was,' says Dr. Hew Scott, in his *Fasti*, 'an eloquent scholar, accurate historian, and excellent divine, of mild and benevolent disposition, pleasant and instructive conversation, with polite and agreeable manners.'



THE HON. FRANCIS CHARTERIS, AFTERWARDS FIFTH EARL OF WEMYSS  
*(From an Engraving in Gosford House)*

tired of continually driving down from Amisfield to play golf at Gosford, and so he determined to build a mansion and desert Amisfield, that he might enjoy his game close by his dwelling. The result was the present palatial building, or at least the main portion thereof. The Earl, though he built this mansion that he might golf at Gosford, never inhabited it. When it was completed, in the year 1800, the idea got about that, sea-sand having been used in the building, it was damp and unhealthy. The Earl therefore added to the old



GOSFORD  
(From a Photograph by Retlaw, Edinburgh)

building and made that his house, and the new mansion stood tenantless till it was put in order and tenanted by the present earl, in the year 1890. The cost of the mansion when it was built, in the end of last century, was £100,000. At the end of the ninety years during which the mansion-house stood unoccupied the accumulated value at 4 per cent. (with compound interest) of this sum would be £3,411,933, so we may safely describe Gosford as the most costly monument that has ever been erected to the royal and ancient game.<sup>1</sup>

From our account of the golf and golfers of East Lothian up to the end of the eighteenth century it is evident that the game is no new thing here. In looking through the vista of bygone centuries this county is a veritable

<sup>1</sup> At 3 per cent. (compound interest) the value would be £1,430,046, while at 5 per cent. the enormous total of £8,073,036 is reached.

*Lampas Laudoniæ*, by the light of which we discern the various stages in the history of the game. How ancient it is in this district we cannot say, but we have seen that the people were addicted to it as early here as in any district in Scotland, and so keen that, though they ran the risk of the repentance-stool, some would even have a Sunday game. We have seen that a king and a queen of the Stuart line visited the county for golf; that our nobility, especially those who were Lords of Session, were golfers; and that some of the most distinguished of our clergy enjoyed the game. If there be in East Lothian a great future for golf, as we trust there is, let it never be forgotten that there the royal and ancient game has also had a great past.



OLD CLUBS USED BY THE FIFTH EARL OF WEMYSS, LAST CENTURY

PART II  
IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY

Of rural diversions, too long has the chase  
All the honours usurped, and assumed the chief place ;  
But truth bids the Muse from henceforward proclaim,  
That Golfing of field-sports stands foremost in fame.

At Golf we contend without rancour or spleen,  
And bloodless the laurels we reap on the green ;  
From vig'rous exertions our pleasures arise,  
And to crown our delight no poor fugitive dies.

On the green see our heroes in uniform clad,  
In parties well-matched how they gracefully spread,  
Whilst with long strokes, and short strokes, they tend to the goal,  
And with putt well-directed plump into the hole.

From exercise keen, from strength active and bold,  
We traverse the green, and forget to grow old ;  
Blue devils, diseases, dull sorrow and care,  
Are knocked down by our balls as they whiz through the air.

The strong-sinew'd son of Alcmena would drub,  
And demolish a monster when armed with a club :  
But what were the monsters which Hercules slew,  
To those fiends which each week with our balls we subdue ?

*The Golfer's Garland.*

Though Gouf be of our games most rare,  
Yet, truth to speak, the tear and wear  
O' balls was felt to be severe,  
And source o' great vexation.  
When Gourlay balls cost half a crown,  
And Allan's no' a farthing down,  
The feck o's wad been harried soon  
In this era of taxation.

Hail ! GUTTA PERCHA, precious gum !  
O'er Scotland's links lang may ye bum.  
Some purse-proud billies haw and hum,  
And say ye're douf at fleein' ;  
But let them try ye fairly out  
Wi' ony balls for days about,  
Your merits they will loudly tout,  
And own they hae been leein'.

DR. GRAHAM.



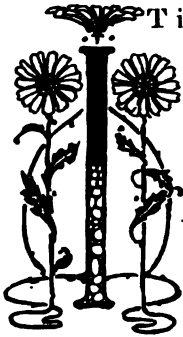
**TANTALÓN**

*(From a Photograph by Dr. R. Morton.)*



## PART II

### IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY



It is within the last quarter of the nineteenth century that golf has brought all nations and classes to bow at its shrine. Had there been no iron-horse and no gutta-percha, we question if there would have been more golf to-day than half a century ago. Certainly in this district the advance of the game as a popular recreation can be traced to the introduction of the railway and the abolition of the feather-ball, which both took place about the middle of the century. Gradually thereafter we see the game making headway till there was no staying its progress. The story of golf in the first half of the nineteenth century in East Lothian (and elsewhere) is one of quiet conservation. Even from St. Andrews little is heard in that period. In our time it is easy to praise golf as a recreation, when so many eloquent speeches are made on it, and so many elegant essays written on what is called 'the best of sports.' When the game is epidemic the difficulty is rather to avoid being smitten with enthusiasm. All honour, then, to those who kept alive the pastime and all that was good in it, when it was not the rage, as it is now. Like the monks of the middle ages they preserved what might have been lost, and handed on to posterity an untold blessing. If, as we have shown, East Lothian had a share in the early development of the game, not less closely was the county identified with the quiet and confident pursuit of golf in the first half of the present century. There are a good many now living who can give us information as to the sport at the beginning of the century. They are not so old as the century, but golf with them was an inheritance from their grandfathers and

their fathers, for whom, as they delight to tell us, they carried clubs when they were boys. From these 'oldest inhabitants' we learn that the game was played at all those places in East Lothian where it is now to be found. Not that we can call it popular in the same sense as when it was pro-



*G. Wauchop*

FIRST SECRETARY, NORTH BERWICK CLUB  
(From a Miniature by Robertson)

hibited by Act of Parliament because it took the common people's attention away from archery. In the earliest days, when golf was everybody's game—the clubs and balls must have been of the most primitive type. They must also have cost little, for labour was very cheap. At the beginning of the century, the game as it was played was, on the other hand, too expensive to be very popular. Village tradesmen who were their own masters, village merchants, and farmers had their games. The great day of the year, when all who had a club to wield (one or two then sufficed) turned out for golf, was Handsel Monday. On that day Greek met Greek from neighbouring villages: many a keen match was played, and many a merry song sung and toast proposed in the evening after the play was over. True, we have no regularly formed county clubs to act as landmarks in the first part of the century. Even that which we had a glimpse of at Dunbar in the end of last century disappears. The first local club was formed in 1832; and for a long time it was the only golf club in the county. But its formation is interesting. It marks the feature of the golf of the present century, which contrasts most strongly with that of the centuries bygone. In former times, as we noticed, our country gentlemen met together in the capital, and after their game on Leith or Musselburgh Links went back to town. Now the order is changed. The golfers of the town begin to leave the town behind and to come to the country for their game, and for a social meeting with their friends. The first secretary of the old North Berwick Club—Mr. G. Wauchop—used to drive from 8 Moray Place, Edinburgh, for the meeting, picking up his clubs and caddie

hibited by Act of Parliament because it took the common people's attention away from archery. In the earliest days, when golf was everybody's game—the clubs and balls must have been of the most primitive type. They must also have cost little, for labour was very cheap. At the beginning of the century, the game as it was played was, on the other hand, too expensive to be very popular. Village tradesmen who were their own masters, village merchants, and farmers had their games. The great day of the year, when all who had a club to wield (one or two then sufficed) turned out for golf, was Handsel Monday. On that day Greek met Greek from neighbouring villages: many a keen match was played, and many a merry song sung and toast proposed

at Musselburgh on the way down. Others drove quite as far, there being no railway then to help them. So the new era began which has ended in East Lothian becoming what it now is, the happy golfing-ground of the citizens of Edinburgh, who meet in friendly rivalry with the inhabitants of the district, under the auspices of our numerous clubs, as our forebears did long ago, when they went to Edinburgh and Leith. In justice to this nineteenth-century development, we shall group the history of golf in East Lothian during the period under the names of the various towns and villages where the game was carried on, and where, in due course, clubs came to be formed, viz. North Berwick, Dirleton, Gullane, Aberlady, Dunbar, Haddington, and Prestonpans.

#### NORTH BERWICK

North Berwick was a royal burgh so long ago as 1373, when it was owned by William, Earl of Douglas, and connected, accordingly, with the great fortress of Tantallon, the ruins of which are now one of the sights of the district. The venerable Bass, and all the traditions and associations connected therewith, give to the burgh an undying interest to the student of the past, and connect it with the many exciting periods of Scottish history from the days of St. Baldred till the time when the fortress was demolished by William III., in 1701. But North Berwick to-day is best known as the fashionable watering-place to which thousands annually resort for health. 'The Biarritz of the North,' 'the Brighton of the North,' and such-like epithets, are applied to it by the writers of its guide-books. But one,<sup>1</sup> bolder than his fellows, brushes them all aside, and thus asserts for North Berwick a premier position :—



NORTH BERWICK BURGH SEAL

North Berwick is, without exception, the most picturesque of watering-places. Those who have seen the several bathing-places in Europe must allow that, as an ocean watering-place, it excels all of them, and this is asserted advisedly. Brighton is miserably bare, and has only a fine

<sup>1</sup> G. Ferrier, *North Berwick : Queen of Watering-Places*, 1870.

town and salt water to recommend it. Margate and Ramsgate are pretty as seaside towns; Scarborough has its terraces, and its splendid castellated ruin, certainly commanding and interesting; Ilfracombe has its curious position and its little outside rock and castle, though with only a peep here and there of the Bristol Channel; the French seaside towns on its north coast possess, like the English opposite, their modicum of rock and cliff, and their share of salt water and shingle, not often sands. Biarritz, the favourite resort of the French Empress, is certainly interesting from its sea-side, being a bold and wild corner of the Bay of Biscay, having a beautiful proclivity of cliff, and a view, though distant, of spurs of the Pyrenean mountains; its houses, however, are all huddled together, as in a market-place, without the least chance of a view from their interior, except of what is going on in the town. North Berwick, on the other hand, has all the advantages of these enumerated: a coast variegated with sandy bays and cliffs, with commanding views such as Tantallon, Auldham, and Dirleton, with the sugar-loaf mountain—the Law—rising 640 feet, immediately at the back of the town, whilst the view from the shore, which is enjoyed from most of the houses, is unexampled. Opening to the German Ocean, it has a harbour formed by volcanic rocks, possessing the finest outline. The Bass Rock, two miles from the land, rising perpendicularly 300 feet out of the sea; other islands a mile and three miles off, Craigleith, the Lamb, and Fidra; whilst the Isle of May, Fife with its East Neuk, and its fishing-towns, Crail, Anstruther, St. Monans, Elie Largo Law, and the Lomonds, from ten to twenty miles distant, are all easily discernible by the naked eye, and form a scene of outline, beauty, and interest which, from its contiguous grouping, is not to be found in any watering-place in the world; for, whilst other bathing-places possess sands, rocks, and the salt water, which North Berwick holds in common with them in an equal degree, the islands in the offing by their proximity, and the opposite coast, give it the advantage, and afford a never-failing and inexhaustible delight.

In later editions this guide tones down his statements, and puts the case thus:—

North Berwick is one of the most delightful of watering-places. It may be excelled, in some particulars, by others in our own country or on the Continent; but it possesses a combination of excellences such as are hardly, if at all, to be found in any other.



THE BASS

(From a Water-Colour by Mr. J. Wallace)

If we had any difficulty in accepting our guide's original statement, we can have none in accepting his revised version. Every one with an eye for the picturesque must be delighted with North Berwick. 'Graceful, handsome, beautiful North Berwick' is the title which our

county essayist, Mr. James Purves, gives it.<sup>1</sup> The man who can read unmoved the story of the Bass, is as little to be envied as he 'whose patriotism would not gain force upon the plains of Marathon, or whose piety would not grow warmer amid the ruins of Iona.' The town is rich in historical

<sup>1</sup> *East Lothian Illustrated*, p. 16.

associations; fiction blends with fact to enliven the story of the past, as in the tradition that the devil once preached a sermon to a congregation of witches in the old kirk which stood near the present harbour. It is only, however, when we add golf to the attractions of North Berwick that we give it pre-eminence among watering-places. Here you have not only a first-class green beside you, but you have in the neighbourhood six other excellent courses, so handy that it is possible, if you are so inclined, to play over them all in one day. Few will care to do so; but, with such a variety of greens close by, any golfer who makes this his centre will find it excelled by no other place as a pleasant resort. Like another famous 'city by the sea,' North Berwick is wholly given over to golf.

Rich and poor alike are smitten with the fever;  
 Their business and religion is to play;  
 And a man is scarcely deemed a true believer,  
 Unless he goes at least a round a day.

All the natives and the residents are patrons  
 Of this royal, ancient, irritating sport;  
 All the old men, all the young men, maids and matrons—  
 The universal populace, in short.

Thus prostrate at the shrine of the royal and ancient game, the town, to its credit be it said, worships its maker. Royal, as a burgh, it might be, with magistrates of such importance that General Monck, after subduing the royalist Douglas of Tantallon, addressed them an affectionate farewell as his 'loving friends'<sup>1</sup> but, for all that, it was little more than a poor fishing-village till golf exalted it. From the civic seal one would infer that the burgh hoped to rise to eminence by its harbour, and to be a centre of industry through its shipping trade. The seal has a representation of a galley manned by four oarsmen, who steer to prosperity under a hazy sun over a choppy sea, their ensign being 'VICTORIE GLORIA MERCES.' If the primitive ship represent golf, and the primitive oarsmen a golfing foursome, more justice will be done to the real source of the burgh's prosperity.<sup>2</sup> We cannot, if our history is to be accu-

<sup>1</sup> The letter from General Monck, which is carefully preserved in the burgh archives, is addressed on the back, 'For my very loving friends the Magistrates of the Burgh of North Berwick.' It begins, 'Gentlemen, Having a call from God and his People to march into England,' and ends, 'Yr. faithfull friend and humble Servant, George Monck,' 'Edinr. 15th November 1659.'

<sup>2</sup> The North Berwick Golf Club, in quartering on their beautiful medal (*vide* illustration, p. 104) the burgh coat of arms, have taken such liberties therewith that we are inclined to think they are reflecting on the shortsightedness of the early burghers. In the medal the Latin adage is wrongly quoted; there is no sun in the firmament; the sea is smooth; the four oarsmen are removed bodily, and five dead oars substituted for the living four; from stern and prow float two meaningless flags, in place of the animal forms of the original.

rate, give the burgh credit for any kindly treatment of golf and golfers in old times. We saw in our last chapter how the Council had begun to interfere with the game on the East Links, where the 'burgesses' had the right of playing. In the present century this interference was continued. A row of fashionable villas was set down on the common by the seashore, at the instance of the burgh, whose officials, of course, pleaded that they were acting for the burgh's good. This led to litigation in the Court of Session. Lord Jarviswoode, who presided, after hearing a number of witnesses on both sides, found that the burgesses and others had not used the ground under dispute 'for the purpose of playing the game of golf.'<sup>1</sup> The decision is important, for it is based on the argument that the burgesses, by not continuing to golf over the ground, had lost their right to do so, the converse of which being that if they had gone on golfing over the ground, they could not have been interfered with; they would have established a right that could not be taken away from them. They were left undisturbed in the rights of grazing and walking on the common which they had kept up. While golf was thus being ousted from the East, it was asserting itself on the West Links,<sup>2</sup> where the ground was more suitable for its exercise. The pasturage of the West Links belonged to a body called 'The Feuars of the Westgate,' which comes into written evidence on 26th May in the year 1800, when certain resolutions<sup>3</sup> were drawn up at a meeting called by Mr. Fraser Buchan, 'baron bailie.' These feuars differed from ordinary burgesses in being feuars of old property beyond the burgh boundary. They had been granted the pasturage of the West Links by the Lord of the Manor, in lieu of a grazing park near the old Abbey, the solum of the links remaining the property of the Dalrymple family. Golfers of the burgh seemed to have been allowed, without let or hindrance on the part either of the lord of the manor or the feuars, to acquire a prescriptive right of golfing on the West Links. But the feuars took the opportunity of asserting themselves when the North Berwick Golf Club was formed, and £5, afterwards reduced to £4, was paid

<sup>1</sup> Part of Lord Jarviswoode's interlocutor, and various extracts from the Council minutes bearing on golf on the East Links, are given in the Appendix. In the law-case Mr. Trayner (now Lord Trayner) appeared for the town. His senior, Mr. Neil Campbell, having left the case in his (Mr. Trayner's) hands, he made an able speech in favour of the Council's position. Sir Hew Dalrymple, the lord of the manor, who was opposed to the Council, came over to Mr. Trayner after the speech was over, and, laying his hand on the young advocate's shoulder, he remarked, 'If we lose our case, we'll have you, sir, to thank.'

<sup>2</sup> Professor John Chiene, University of Edinburgh, tells us that when his father laid out Lundin Links, he remembers him saying that his father (the Professor's grandfather), Captain John Chiene, R.N., when tenant of Williamston, near North Berwick, took over the first clubs from St. Andrews and began golf at North Berwick. Most likely the Captain began the game on the West Links about the beginning of the century (he died in 1848), but we have seen that there was golf at North Berwick before his time.

<sup>3</sup> *Vide* Appendix for these and some extracts from the minute-book of the Feuars of the Westgate.

by the gentlemen-golfers to the feuars for the damage alleged to be done to the grazing by the golf. It cannot be said that this again showed any prescience of what golf was destined to accomplish for feuars and others in North Berwick. The formation of the old club, sixty-four years ago, marks the beginning of a new era for North Berwick. At that time communication between the burgh and the outside world was very meagre, a one-horse nobby on alternate days (afterwards magnified to a coach with two horses) being the connection with Edinburgh. There were only twenty-four Parliamentary electors in the burgh, and not a butcher among them, nor a post-office for their convenience. The letter-bag was sent daily from Haddington, from whence also beef and many other provisions had to be got.

The Virgilian style in which Carnegie begins *The Golfiad* is not out of accordance with historic fact :—

Balls, clubs, and men I sing, who first, methinks,  
 Made sport and bustle on North Berwick Links,  
 Brought coin and fashion, betting and renown,  
 Champagne and claret to a country town,  
 And lords and ladies, knights, and squires to ground  
 Where washerwomen erst and snobs were found.<sup>1</sup>

One of the very first to show the way in settling down at North Berwick after good service done to his country was Captain Brown, who had been an officer in the Inniskillings, and was said to have been wounded fourteen times at Waterloo. His wife kept carefully protected, like a Holy Coat of Treves, the shirt worn by her husband in the battle, which had been virtually riddled by bullets. The Captain must surely have had 'a sarkfu' o' sair banes,' for bullets had gone through his legs and arms and pierced his lungs and his liver. Brown was rich, and kept a large equipage of horses, dogs, and servants. He used to drive a four-in-hand very smartly,<sup>2</sup> and, altogether, he was for a long time the big man of the burgh. Quality Street, in which the Captain resided, gradually became tenanted by retired military men, noblemen, and gentlemen, and as golf was played by the most of them, they and their play brought out the desirableness of North Berwick as a health resort. The golf-green, confined as it was to the West Links (within the first wall), did not allow of many holes. In Carnegie's description of a match between Mr. Macdonald of Clanranald and Mr. Campbell of Saddell on one side and Sir David Baird and Mr. Carnegie on the other (*vide* pp. 477-480), it appears that the course was one of six holes.

<sup>1</sup> The critic might say that, from these lines, the poet claims himself to have been the maker of North Berwick, but we have interpreted him as we think he desired.

<sup>2</sup> His wife, who was a sister of the Earl of Camperdown, could also, if tradition be correct, handle the ribbons deftly, one of her feats being the turning one day of the four-in-hand at the end of the North Berwick pier.

The first hole is halved in six after Saddell has driven into the ditch and Carnegie has been bunkered—both playing from the tee. At the second Sir David swipes sublime into the quarry, a place so awkward (a note informs us), that ‘in playing out of it, one is allowed to remove everything, provided the position of the ball is not altered.’ The chief plays a ‘sneezer,’ but the hole is only lost by Sir David and his partner owing to a disgusting *steal* on the part of their opponents, who are thus one up. At the third hole both drives are over the ditch, and the match is squared by Baird and Carnegie getting down in three. At the next hole (the present Gate hole) both play like tailors, and it is won in six by the enemy against Baird and Carnegie’s seven. The lord of S—ll, now one up and two to play, bets ‘three five-pound notes to one’ on the issue, and Carnegie accepts the bet. When on the green of the fifth hole some chattering caddie causes the chief to miss his putt, Baird holes his, and the match is all even and one to play. The finish is thus told :—

Now B—rd and Cl—n in turn strike off and play  
 Two strokes, the best that have been seen to-day.  
 His spoon next S—ll takes and plays a trump—  
 Mine should have been as good but for a bump  
 That turn’d it off. B—d plays the odds—it’s all  
 But in ! At five yards, good, Cl—n holes the ball !  
 My partner, self, and song—all three are done !  
 We lose the match and all the bets thereon.

To the six holes which are mentioned by Carnegie a seventh must have been added, for the course was at an early date one of seven holes, and continued to be such up till the year 1870. With one exception, these holes were much the same as the first three and the last three of the course before the recent extension was made. The first teeing-ground was far back, near the west end of the Links, and a long carry was required to cross the burn, which ran past the present site of the new club-house and Hutchison’s shop (now represented by the road). Then in driving to the sea, an ugly quarry, now filled up, had to be faced. The Gate hole on the return from the wall was more difficult of approach than it is even now, for the putting-ground was then surrounded by water from another burn, the track of which is represented by the present road. The formidable quarry again met the player on his way to Point Garry. Then came the sixth or short hole, which was called the Gasworks hole, and was usually carried by a cleek or iron from the return teeing-ground on Point Garry, its putting-green being in a hollow, where one of the villas now stands. In playing for the last hole, a long ‘swipe’ was required to cross the burn, and a good second to reach the putting-ground, which was like the first tee, well back at the west end of the present Links. In 1869 permission was got from the Hon. Nisbet Hamilton to take in a







NORTH BERWICK LINKS  
(From a Drawing by Mr. John Smart, R.S.A.)

park beyond the wall. This gave three holes additional. The Gasworks hole being eliminated, the course was now one of nine holes, two rounds of which made the orthodox eighteen. In 1877 permission was again given by the Archerfield proprietor to encroach on his farm of Ferrygate for the extension of the Links to the Eel Burn, thus making a full course, the tenant receiving compensation at the rate of £40 per annum, which he thought was not enough.

To carry out this extension £300 was subscribed, and Messrs. Brodie and Whitecross superintended the operations. The rulers of the town, now alive to its interests, on both of these occasions took the responsibility and approached Mr. Nisbet Hamilton, proprietor of Archerfield, for the ground required. It is doubtful, however, if they would on their own account have had the request granted, for the civic dignitaries and the lairds were not always on the best of terms. They were, however, fortunate in having a friend at court in the person of the present Lord Wemyss, who was an intimate friend of the Archerfield laird, and got him to grant to the town what he might have refused to the town's officials. We have now reached a time when towns like North Berwick can acquire ground necessary for recreation, whether neighbouring proprietors consent or not; but it was not so then, and Mr. Nisbet Hamilton might, if he had chosen, have refused the ground necessary, because it was encroaching on his estate. He might thus have greatly hampered the town's progress. To his honour it must be recorded that Mr. Nisbet Hamilton did much for North Berwick—more than it was possible for its own lord of the manor himself to do, and that for no compensation whatever, beyond what was given to the tenant of the farm.<sup>1</sup> Such acts ought not to pass without recognition by the historian.

While all these changes implied progress, each brought pangs of regret to those who cherished memories of the former days. The green over which he has long played becomes endeared to the golfer, and gathers around it pleasant associations; and when its countenance is changed a certain sadness comes over his soul, even though he knows that the change is for the better. Play may go on at North Berwick till doomsday, but it will never give more happiness to the players than it did to those who golfed on the old seven-hole course, and a greater match will never be played than that between the Dunns and old Tom and Allan Robertson which finished thereon. The nine-hole course was also the scene of many a famous match. It was over this course that the bright particular golfing star, young Tommy Morris, was playing along with his father against Willie Park, sen., and his son, when news came to the town that his young wife was dead. Provost Brodie thought it better

<sup>1</sup> To show their appreciation of 'the courtesy and consideration' of the proprietors of Archerfield, and 'the advantages they had for many years derived from their having had the privilege of playing over parts of the private grounds of the Archerfield estate,' the golfers of North Berwick, on the occasion of the marriage of Miss Nisbet Hamilton in 1888, presented her with a beautiful and costly silver vase as a marriage present, all the clubs freely contributing to the expense of the gift.

not to break the news, and young Tom was hurried away home in Mr. Lewis's yacht. How the poor fellow reeled and fell under the heavy blow is all vividly and touchingly told by Dr. Boyd in his *Reminiscences of St. Andrews* (i. p. 254).

The old eighteen-hole course, though it was certainly too short, had a great many features about it which endeared it to golfers. The designer of the



TOM MORRIS, JUN.

new course acted very wisely and considerably in preserving some of these, such as the Redan, the Quarry, and the Pit. Some grand matches were witnessed over the course, especially between old Tom Morris and old Willie Park. Short it might be, and catchy, but it required good play to make a fine score. Mr. Laidlay's amateur record of 72, it is interesting to note, is the same as Mr. Tait's record of St. Andrews, so that it was not such a very simple affair to make a low score over it. Mr. H. G. Hutchinson rightly pointed out its chief defect, viz. that one was 'always approaching,' but that was a good part of the game in which to be exercised, and no doubt Mr. Laidlay's frequent practice on this green (which he liked much) accounts for his proficiency in

the approach shot. The enlargement, however, was an absolute necessity. The town and the green had become so famous that players from all parts flocked thither in summer, and the waiting at some of the short holes for the parties in front holing out was simply past all endurance. The Town Commissioners and the Archerfield proprietors had a long series of epistolary correspondence over the matter, the former playing off the water-supply, which was in their hands, against the advantages held by the latter in possessing the ground wanted for enlarging the course. 'We will give you water in perpetuity for your feus if you give us the golf-ground in perpetuity,' was the town's song. They thought the lease proposed was unsatisfactory. And so it was. But the good town was eventually set aside altogether, and a lease taken

## IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY

for twenty-one years at a rental of £350 per annum. This is in the hands of the green committee, which, as originally formed, consisted of Messrs. R. Grant Suttie (convener), B. Hall-Blyth, C.E., D. A. Stevenson, Colonel Anderson, and Sir Archibald Napier, with Mr. Dalziel from the Tantallon Club, and Mr. Hutchison from the Bass Rock, the two last not having any voice in financial questions. The committee spent over £1000, a large portion of which came from the original North Berwick Club, in laying out the green, and it was opened with Professional and Amateur tournaments (which are noticed later on) in September 1895. Mr. J. M'Culloch is the secretary of the Green Committee, and has had much to do with successfully carrying out the new scheme and preparing a set of rules<sup>1</sup> to guide the caddies, who are always, in such a populous golfing resort, a formidable company, requiring to be carefully managed.

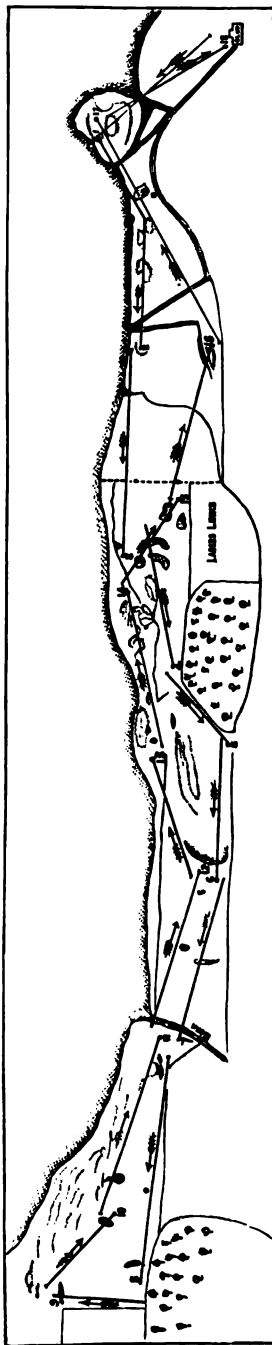
North Berwick course, as enlarged, can now claim to be in the front rank among greens. Instead of being a course of short holes, as it used to be, it is a course where there are no short holes—none, at least, under two hundred yards.<sup>2</sup> A comparison of the new with the old course which we made elsewhere<sup>3</sup> may here be quoted.

The first two holes, Point Garry and the Sea Hole, remain as before. At the third the player does not stop at the Dyke, but has to carry on to the Trap green, this hole being now one of the most sporting character. Next, the Angle Hole

<sup>1</sup> *Vide* Appendix.

<sup>2</sup> The distances of the various holes are as follow (in yards):—1, 313; 2, 466; 3, 440; 4, 243; 5, 300; 6, 270; 7, 333; 8, 510; 9, 246; 10, 273; 11, 300; 12, 363; 13, 260; 14, 382; 15, 266; 16, 380; 17, 450; 18, 300—total, 6095 yards, or nearly three miles and a half.

<sup>3</sup> *Golf*, April 5, 1895.



NORTH BERWICK (ENLARGED) COURSE

is found to have vanished away, and at the fourth teeing-ground the player drives for a putting-green in ground which used to be enclosed in the plantation, and he has no plantation dyke to trouble him, for all this and about half of the plantation have been cleared away. 'Low Bents' and 'Far Bents,' the old touchy fifth and sixth holes, vanish also. For the fifth hole the player takes a drive along the ground, cleared of what was formerly plantation, to the old Hole Across. The 'Quarry' becomes the sixth hole, and suffers no alteration. The next, what used to be the End (or tenth) hole, becomes the seventh hole, and, ere we have done with it, we are on the new ground which has recently been added. The putting-green is on the far side of the burn, and it will require a grand second any day to place the gutta safely on the green. The eighth hole, the *pièce de résistance* for length in the new round, is right along the Ferrygate plantation in the Gullane direction, and several hazards, besides the sunken ditch which bounds the wood, will test the skill of the golfer before he covers the 510 yards, so that a small figure here will not be a common occurrence, and the hole will be a formidable argument for the augmentation of present handicaps. There is to be a tent for refreshments, with some trusty 'Old Daw' in attendance, at the finish of this eighth hole, and in the shelter of the wood—a very suitable stage in the course for such a welcome interpolation. The ninth hole takes the player seaward; its putting-green with hazard in front reminding one forcibly of some of the Muirfield holes. The tenth hole sees the return homeward, and after various hazards have had attention, the putting-green will be found about the centre of the new ground. The eleventh hole also finishes in the new ground just close to the burn. For the twelfth, the burn and dyke, as hazards in front of the teeing-ground, will make the quarry hole in much more difficult than it used to be. The putting-green stands as it did. Then for the thirteenth hole the 'Pit' remains *in statu quo*. For the fourteenth we have one of the most sporting character, due, we believe, to the fertile imagination of the energetic young secretary of the green committee. There the 'High Bent' putting green is not used any longer, and 'Perfection' is also removed from its old place and the title given to this fourteenth hole, where the putting-green is in a blind hollow to the north-west of the present dyke and bunker. Mr. Asquith's phrase, 'ploughing the sand of the seashore' will, in the future as in the past, apply to a good many shots on the way to the Perfection Hole, for the danger of a long drive seaward will be even greater than before, and many will have a second shot to play with accuracy before they are safe in the happy hollow. The fifteenth ('Redan') and the last three holes remain as before.

The changes which have occurred in the history of the golf-course mark the development of North Berwick itself. The town has grown with the growth in popularity of the national game. From the end of the first quarter of the century, when Colonel Brown, with his horses and hounds, drove about as king of the causeway, until the present day—a period of seventy years,—we can mark the evolution through golf of an insignificant fishing-village into a fashionable watering-place. When the Eastern Terraces were built fifty years ago, and golf was confined to the West Links, there were no suburban residences there. This was the case up to a date as recent as 1860, by which time one or two houses had been built on feus of something like £8 per acre. The introduction of gutta-percha

in the manufacture of golf-balls, and the construction of the railway, gave the greatest impetus to golf at North Berwick. From then till now its popularity has seen no abatement, and hundreds of villas, some built on feus of £30 per acre, with several capacious hotels (one of these, the Marine, costing £50,000), have had to be erected to accommodate residents and visitors, the majority of whom are attracted to North Berwick chiefly by golf. Even winter does not see the town or the Links deserted as they used to be. Mr. M'Culloch, banker, tells how much difficulty he formerly had in getting a suitable train to and from the metropolis in winter. He had for some years to raise a guarantee of £500. There is no guarantee needed now. Nearly all the year round, the game goes on with comfort, frost and snow very seldom interfering.

For the progress of golf and the prosperity of the town much has been due to a succession of able men at the head of civic affairs. Mr. Dall, as Provost, took great interest in the first extension of the Links, recognising the importance of such further provision for the game. Two names will ever be honourably identified with North Berwick and its remarkable development

in the past fifty years—the names of the present Provost, J. R. Whitecross, and of the past Provost, Peter Brodie. The two made golf the recreation of their busy lives, and thus set a good example to the burghers. Together they were scarcely ever beaten: even old Tom Morris and his son James had once to suffer defeat at their hands. For many years Mr. Whitecross was virtually 'cock o' the green': if he was present on a medal day the other players knew they had their work cut out for them. He acted for a long time as green manager. Indeed, for a period of sixteen years he maintained the green at his own expense. Old Nicol Wright was employed by him as the keeper,<sup>1</sup> and Mr. Whitecross went round with Nicol once a week in the morning to renew the



*John M. Whitecross*

PROVOST OF NORTH BERWICK

(From a Photograph)

<sup>1</sup> Nicol must have been a man of resource. One day Sir Robert Hay complained of the roughness of the ground round the home hole. Nicol quickly got a large square of turf from the green bank near by, placed it, and cut a hole in the centre. Sir Robert when he came back was surprised to see the hole perfect.

holes. There were no sand-boxes then, and no tins in the holes, and as the caddies used to take the sand out of the holes for making tees they became undermined and widened, but the easy access to them was counterbalanced



*John Brodie*

EX-PROVOST OF NORTH BERWICK

(From a Photograph)

by the roughness of the putting-greens. Before the first extension was carried out, Mr. Whitecross sent to St. Andrews to Tom Morris, for a cutter and tins or pans to suit, and got sand-boxes made and placed at each teeing-ground, which was a great improvement.<sup>1</sup> As Provost at the time of the last extension of the course, he took every interest in the matter, and in the laying out of the ground. He also made a creditable score for a veteran in the tournament which was held in connection with the opening of the course.

Ex-Provost Brodie, who also was present on that interesting occasion, goes back in memory over the eventful half-century which we have been describing. His father, who was Provost for a time, was a keen golfer. He died, in 1864, at the age of seventy. The present ex-Provost remembers carrying his father's clubs when a boy. A heavy iron, putter, and spoon formed the set generally in use by the townsmen who then played. In 1866 Mr. Brodie was elected Provost of North Berwick, and he held the office for the long period of twenty-four years.

<sup>1</sup> The Provost's memory, to which we are indebted for many interesting reminiscences of North Berwick in olden times, goes back to the days when there were no villas in the West End. As a child he was carried down the burn that used to flow past where the new club premises now are, and was drawn out for dead, but was happily restored to animation by home treatment. He remembers when on the site of the villa now called St. Helen's (the residence of Mr. A. M. Ross), there used to be a cesspool called Effie's Hole, which collected the drainage from the west-end houses. Round this were the three piggeries of Peggie Lauder, Adam Gardner, and Willie Heggie. Matthew Cathie, a noted character, who had nicknames for everybody, resided next Well Cottage; the boys used to enjoy the sport of teasing him till he threw stones at them. The balls with which the boys golfed were the old ones discarded by the gentlemen, and when they got burst, as they did with usage, they were like birds on the wing. St. Ann's was the first villa erected in the west end, then came Anchor Villa in 1859, and Mr. Campbell's house was built the same year. St. Ann's was built by one Scott, a writer in Edinburgh, and sold to Lady Elizabeth Duncan (Lady Camperdown) for £4000. Lately an offer of £10,000 was refused for it. The value of property in North Berwick has been increased in similar proportion, in some cases the ratio being even larger.



His work for the town in his official days resembles in many respects that accomplished for St. Andrews by Major Playfair. Draining, paving, and other useful schemes were carried out. He brought the necessity for extending the Links under the notice of Lord Wemyss, who used often to come down for a game with the Provost over the old course. In 1885 he succeeded in securing from the Right Hon. A. J. Balfour of Whittingehame an abundant supply of excellent water for the town, the cost of the scheme being about £28,000. It is interesting to golfers to know that the water with which they qualify the wine of the country at North Berwick is from springs in the Lammermoors. The Burgh Police Act of 1892, which gives to places like North Berwick powers of enlarging their boundaries, and of purchasing on fair terms ground needed for golf or other recreations, was in great measure due to the North Berwick Provost. He was chairman of the committee appointed to frame and promote the Act, and for four hours gave evidence when the bill regarding it was before a Select Committee of the House of Lords in 1890. With unflagging zeal he promoted its passing, by getting the Scottish members of Parliament and others interested in it. North Berwick was one of the first places to take advantage of the Act by the extension of the burgh boundary on the west toward Dirleton.<sup>1</sup> If extension in this direction goes on, as it is likely to do, the bulk of the town of North Berwick, like its golf-green, will be in the parish of Dirleton, and the fashionable watering-place will become a suburb of the prettiest village in Scotland.

#### NORTH BERWICK GOLF CLUB

The North Berwick Club, now the most ancient and most venerable of the county clubs, was formed at Seacliffe in the year 1832. On the 8th May, when the club was first formed, twenty-eight members were admitted without ballot. The first ordinary meeting was held at North Berwick on Wednesday, July 4, 1832, at 12 noon, when Sir David Baird, the captain, who seems to have been the leading spirit in the formation of the club, struck off 'the tee'd ball' at 12 noon. On August 1st the second meeting took place, when the champion medal, presented to the club by Mr. Campbell of Glen-saddell, was competed for, and gained by Mr. Oliphant in 105 strokes. By the

---

<sup>1</sup> The ex-Provost, as a man of action, had a will of his own, and over some of his schemes there was division in the Council camp, leading at times to opposition, but the townspeople more than once testified their gratitude for the favours he rendered them. In 1872, in recognition of his many public services, he was entertained by 150 friends to dinner, and presented with a handsome testimonial; and in 1886, on the completion of the Water scheme, he was again presented with a silver salver and other ornaments, and a purse of £200. After the passing of the Burgh Police Act Mr. Brodie was, at a banquet in the Council Chambers of Edinburgh, at which the Lord Provost presided, presented with a massive silver bowl, a gold watch, and an illuminated address, subscribed for by the burghs of Scotland, in recognition of the part he had taken in getting the Burgh Police Act framed and made law.

close of the year about fifty members had been enrolled. The following code of Rules and Regulations was drawn up, 'printed by James Burnet, Leith,' along with a list of members, and a copy given to each member of the club:—



GLENSADDELL GOLD MEDAL

*Rules of the North Berwick Golf Club, 1832*

- I. The number of members not to exceed Fifty.
- II. The annual subscription to be One Pound, payable in advance.
- III. Every candidate must be proposed by a Member of the Club and seconded by another, at the meeting *previous* to that at which he is to be balloted for—one black ball to exclude. If only one black ball, a second ballot may be demanded, ten to ballot, or no election.
- IV. The Ballot to take place before going to dinner, and the names of the candidates to be taken in rotation.
- V. The regular meetings of the Club to be held on North Berwick Links on the first Wednesday of May, June, July, and August at twelve o'clock, Dinner at half past six or seven: in the tent in June and July at 3 o'clock: one pound to be paid for dinner.
- VI. Members to be entitled to introduce friends on paying their expenses.
- VII. The Captain to be elected annually at the August meeting.
- VIII. George Wauchope is appointed Secretary and Treasurer, whose duty shall be to intimate to the Members the days of Meeting, to keep the Minutes of the Club, etc. etc.
- IX. All the affairs of the Club to be managed by a Committee, to consist of the Captain, past-Captain, and Secretary.
- X. A Champion Gold Medal, presented to the Club by Mr. CAMPBELL of Glensaddell, to be played for at the last meeting of the season, three rounds of the Links, the Medal to become the property of the member who shall win it three times successively.
- XI. The Rules of the green to be the St. Andrews Rules, excepting the fourth Rule, in which the following alteration is made, viz.: After the words 'sand or in a

bunker' these words are added 'except in the quarry, where stones may be removed. If any person drives his Ball over the wall between the 5th and 6th hole, to be considered a lost ball.'

XII. Every member intending to dine must put down his name at the Inn before one o'clock of the day of meeting, as also the names of any strangers he may have invited, and pay one sovereign for each.

*Regulations of the North Berwick Club for the playing of the Game of Golf (being those adopted by the St. Andrews Club at their Meeting, Sept. 30, 1829)*

- I. The balls must be teed not nearer the hole than two club-lengths nor further from it than four.
- II. The ball farthest from the hole must be played first.

III. The ball struck from the tee must not be changed before the hole is played out ; and if the parties are at a loss to know the one ball from the other, neither shall be lifted till both parties agree.

IV. Stones, bones, or any other break-club within a club-length of the ball may be removed when the ball lies on grass, but nothing can be removed if it lie on sand, or in a bunker ; no other loose impediment, such as turf, bent, whins, or anything whatever, can be removed on the driving course, nor is any obstruction to be bent down or levelled with the club.

V. When a ball is completely covered with fog, bent, whins, etc., so much thereof shall be set aside as that the player shall have a full view of his ball before he plays ; a ball which is stuck fast in wet ground may be loosened.

VI. All loose impediments of whatever kind may be removed on the putting-green, which is considered not to exceed 20 yards from the hole.

VII. If the ball lie in a rabbit-scraps the player shall not be at liberty to take it out, but must play it as from any common hazard ; if, however, it be in one of the burrows, he may lift it, drop it behind the hazard, and play with an iron without losing a stroke.

VIII. When the balls touch each other, one of them must be lifted till the other is played.

IX. When the balls lie within six inches of one another, the ball nearest the hole must be lifted till the other is played, but on the putting-green it shall not be lifted although within six inches, unless it lie directly between the other and the hole ; the six inches to be measured from the surface of each ball.

X. If the ball is half covered or more with water, the player may take it out, tee it, and play from behind the hazard, losing a stroke.

XI. If the ball lie in the supernumerary hole on the Hole Across green, it may be dropped behind the hazard and played with an iron without losing a stroke. The same rule to apply to the short holes at the first hole.

XII. Whatever happens to a ball by accident must be reckoned a rub of the green ; if, however, the player's ball strike his adversary, or his caddie or his clubs, the adversary loses the hole ; if it strike his own caddie or his clubs, the player loses the hole. If the player strike his adversary's ball with his club, the player loses the hole.

XIII. If a ball is lost, the stroke goes for nothing ; the player returns to the spot whence the ball was struck, tees it, and loses a stroke. If the original ball is found before the party playing a new one has come to the ground where it was lost, the first continues the one to be played.

XIV. If, in striking, the club breaks, it is nevertheless to be accounted a stroke if the player either strike the ground or pass the ball.

XV. In holing, you are not to place any mark, nor draw any line, to direct you to the hole ; you are to play your ball fairly and honestly for the hole, and not on your adversary's ball not lying in your way to the hole. Either party may smooth sand lying around the hole.

XVI. In all cases where a ball is to be dropped the party dropping shall front the hole to which he is playing, and drop the ball behind him over his head.

XVII. New holes shall always be made on the day the medal is played for, and no competitor shall play at these holes before he starts for the prize.

XVIII. Any disputes respecting the play shall be determined by the Captain or Senior member present, and if none of the members are present, by the Captain and his annual Council for the time.

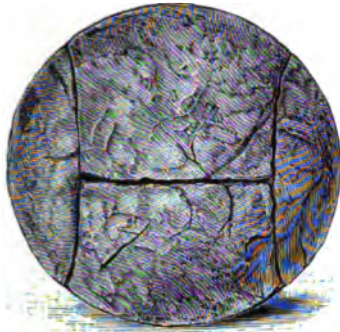
An interesting period of golf at North Berwick is that which is covered by the oldest minute-book of the club, which contains the records of its doings from 1832 to the year 1846. During that period the gentlemen of the North Berwick Club had the green very much to themselves. Their gatherings were the chief golfing events of importance throughout the year, and to them, no doubt, North Berwick is indebted for its being brought into fame as a golf-centre. The minister of the parish (the Rev. R. Balfour Graham) writes in the *Statistical Account* (1841), before the publication of Carnegie's volume :—

The prevailing game of the parish is the golf, for which the western links are peculiarly well adapted. The North Berwick Golf Club was established on the 8th

May 1832, and is formed of noblemen and gentlemen from all parts of the country. The number of members is limited to 50, who are admitted by ballot; one black ball excludes, and the ballot must take place in the rotation of nomination 'before going to dinner.' The regular meetings are on the first Wednesdays of May, June, July, and August. The Captain is elected annually in August, and the rules of the game are, with a slight exception, the Rules of the Golf Club of St. Andrews. The meetings are generally well attended. This is a favourite amusement of the inhabitants throughout the year.

The statement in the last sentence must not be taken to imply that North Berwick folks as a rule were at that time addicted to golf. There were a few enthusiasts, and the *gamins* of the town, with club and ball, disported themselves on the green. But the inhabitants generally were indifferent toward the game. It was this golf club, formed in 1832, that really brought golf to the front and kept it there. From the list of members of the club in this pre-railway and feather-ball period<sup>1</sup> (at pp. 88-93) it will be seen that, true to their traditions, the county families of East Lothian all, or nearly all, identified themselves with the royal and ancient game. Included therein are the Earl of Haddington, Lord Elcho, Baird of Newbyth, Kinloch of Gilmerton, Warrender of Lochend, Dalrymple of Luchie, Mitchell-Innes of Phantassie, Balfour of Whittingehame, Hunter of Thurston, Sligo of Seacliffe, Anderson of St. Germans, Sprott of Spott, Hay of Belton, Houston of Clerkington, Sinclair of Stevenson, Steuart of Alderston, and others. Villadom at North Berwick was then represented by Captain Brown and Mr. Buckle, whose houses were the only two that were exalted above the ordinary dwellings of the natives. These retired gentlemen were both active members of the golf club. The remarkable feature of the list is its representative character. It included, besides these, many well-known names, such as the Duke of Buccleuch, the Earl of Eglinton, Lord John Scott, Viscount Milton, Lord Archibald Seymour, the Hon. Fox Maule, the Hon. W. Drummond, the Hon. H. Coventry, the Right Hon. Edward Horsman, the Hon. Captain Keith, Sir Hugh Hume Campbell, Bart., of Succoth; Sir Ralph Anstruther, Bart., of Balcaskie; Sir William Scott of Ancrum, Sir William Moncrieffe of Moncrieffe House, Sir Francis Grant, Sir Hope Grant, Campbell of Glensaddell, Macdonald of Clanranald, Carnegie of

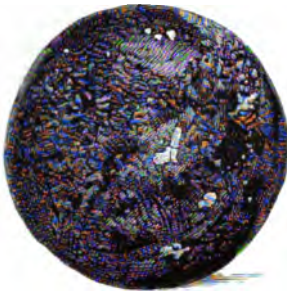
<sup>1</sup> The railway was opened in 1850. The feather ball was in use up to a few years before that date, the first gutta, as tradition relates (*vide* p. 441) being brought from London by a member of the North Berwick Club. Mr. E. L. I. Blyth, whose interesting reminiscences are given elsewhere, thinks 'the inventor of the gutta was a poor man who lived in the third story of a house some way down a close in the Lawnmarket, either the first or second close west of George IV. Bridge, and on the south side of the street.' The same gentleman adds: 'The early guttas were made of sheet gutta, and were easily split; the first maker of them from solid rope was G. D. Brown, several years after they were first introduced. Brown was a superior, well-educated young fellow for his class. He married a wife with four or five hundred pounds a year, when he gave up making balls. I bought the last of his stock—13 dozen. All golfers regretted his retirement, for it was some time before equally good balls could be obtained.'



**Very Old Feather Ball**



**Old Gourlay Feather Ball**



**Old Gutta Ball (smooth)**



**Early Park Gutta Ball (slightly nicked)**



**Early Dunn Gutta Ball (hand-hammered)**



**Hand-hammered Gutta**



**Gourlay Gutta Ball (hand-hammered)**



**A Modern Gutta Ball**

Pitarrow, Charles Halkett-Craigie of Cramond, Oliphant of Rossie, Gilmour of the Inch, Dalyell of Binns, Campbell of Aird, Keir of Kinmont, Inglis of Torsonce, Whyte-Melville of Mount Melville, Bruce of Kennet, Spiers of Elderslie, Montgomery of Whim, Stirling of Keir, Davidson of Tulloch, Dundas of Arniston, Walker of Bowland, Grant of Kilgraston, Hay of Morton, Sir John Don Wauchope of Edmonston, Lindsay of Straiton, G. Thomson of Burnhouse, and many others. We find, on comparing the lists, that over twenty of the early members of the North Berwick Club were members of the Royal and Ancient Club. Not only by adopting the St. Andrews Rules, but also in fixing the dates of their meetings, the new club kept in touch with the old, the secretary on various occasions having to alter fixtures that were found to conflict with those of St. Andrews. A good many were also members of the Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers; some belonged to the Blackheath Club, some to Prestwick, and some to the Royal Caledonian Golf Club, whose meetings at Carnoustie were also taken into account in arranging the meetings at North Berwick. One can see from the minutes—meagre though they be—that the cultivation of sociality and good-fellowship accompanied the pursuit of golf with the early fathers of the North Berwick Club. It was not to be expected that in a limited membership of fifty the attendance at the meetings would be large. Yet sometimes as many as thirty would be found at a meeting. For these, no accommodation was then provided in the town. Each country-house within a driving radius had its contingent of visitors, who generally arrived on the scene a day or two before the meeting of the club. On the morning of the meeting, parties drove down in great style, and the town was quite on the *qui vive* over the arrival of the golfing equipages, caddies and fore-caddies being, of course, largely in evidence. For the accommodation of members a tent was erected on the green in proximity to the first teeing-ground. After the three rounds which decided the destiny of the medal had been played, an early dinner (the word ‘luncheon’ is sometimes used) was provided in the tent, to which members generally sat down about 3 P.M. At this feast a few strangers—friends of members—were usually present, and the club set a gallant example in welcoming ladies to the board. Lady Anne Baird, the wife of Sir David Baird, who, like her husband, took a lively interest in the club, was very often present, accompanied by others. The ladies do not appear to have taken part in the game, but on the occasion they had a certain pleasing duty to perform towards their lords—at least to the conquering hero of the day—as may be gathered from Carnegie’s lines :—

The game is ancient—manly—and employs  
 In its department, women, men, and boys.  
 Men play the game, the boys the clubs convey,  
 And lovely woman gives the prize away,  
 When August brings the great, the medal day.

The medal was, however, the only trophy which the queen of the tournament had to give away. There were no rows of glittering electro-plate for handicap competition in those days, and pot-hunting had not cast its baleful shadow over the game. All honour was awarded to the winner of the medal, for on his merit he had won; and when he received from fair hands the laurel of victory, he had his own play, and not a committee's allowance, to thank for finding himself in this honourable position.

Aristocratic as the North Berwick Club undoubtedly was, a funny custom, not unlike the custom which prevailed at the penny weddings of the poor, was introduced at the very outset. Each member present at one meeting was expected to intimate some donation in kind for the next dinner. Sometimes a member was requested to supply a certain article. In their concern about the game of golf these gentlemen were not oblivious as to what they were to eat and drink. Golf may have undergone many changes, but in one respect it has undergone no change—that is, in its tendency to create hunger and thirst. But surely 'the former days were better than these' in the way of making provision for the supply of bodily wants. The members of the old North Berwick Club 'fared sumptuously.' They had a right to do so, since before parting at one meeting they made ready a feast for the next. Catering for the club, to Mr. Wauchope, the worthy secretary, must have really been a fine art. At the first meeting there was 'a competition in mutton' between Sir David Baird and Mr. Sligo of Seacliffe. The laird of Newbyth must have proved victorious, for scarcely a meeting passes without 'mutton' being opposite his name, 'lamb' in its season being a substitute. *Revenons à nos moutons* might in a literal sense have been taken as a motto for these dinners. Mutton was always in demand. 'Bass mutton,' 'mutton ham,' 'saddle of mutton,' are occasional variations. Of beef little is heard, the reason perhaps being that it was possible to get this at North Berwick. 'A round of beef stewed in hock' is on one occasion sent by Mr. Hay of Rockville, and on another the same is gifted by the Hon. H. Coventry, while 'Shetland beef,' in 1836, is contributed by Sir D. Kinloch. The anti-Jewish attitude of the diners may be inferred from such offerings as 'a fat pig,' 'roast pig,' 'a boar's head,' 'a Yorkshire ham,' 'pickled pork,' 'black and white puddings,' and now and then the 'great chieftain o' the puddin' race' takes command of the forces. 'Venison,' 'haunch of venison,' and 'venison pasty' are the favourite gifts of the Duke of Buccleuch. The Earl of Eglinton, as an apology for his absence as Captain at one of the 1839 meetings, sends 'a fine buck.' 'Reindeer's tongue' is the gift of Captain Keith. 'Green-goose' and 'gosling' figure on various occasions, and 'turkey' is also conspicuous by its presence, 'a Bubbly Jock' in one instance being its *nom de plume*. Of rarer occurrence are such as the following:—Ducks, pheasants, partridges, grouse (generally from Whittingehame), capons, grouse-pie, guinea-fowl, *pâté de foie*

*gras* and *Gâteau Napolitain*. Pigeon-pie was a standing dish for which Sir Adam Hay and Mr. Annesley were responsible, the former sometimes giving sheep's-head pie as a change. The secretary, Mr. G. Wauchope, seldom failed to provide a specialty called *Perigord pie* or *Perigueux pâté*.<sup>1</sup> In the fish department we find Mr. Craigie Halkett promising, in 1833, 'to send salmon every meeting as long as the club lasts'—a rash promise, which, however, seems to have been fulfilled as long, at least, as the giver himself lasted. Captain Brown, being on the spot, furnished such luxuries as a fishing-village could afford—lobsters, crabs, crabs' claws, and sand-eels—Captain Buckle, anchovies, Mr. Halkett, cod sounds, Major Buchan, sardines and cucumbers, Captain Keith, Lochleven trout; and turbot on occasions, at the instance of various members, graced the board. The truly aldermanic reputation of the dinner may be proved by the prominent position occupied by the 'turtle,' which seldom failed to introduce the proceedings, while the frequent entries of cheese, Stilton cheese, cream cheese, and such 'interludes' as jellies, eaviare, olives, currant and raspberry tarts, indicate the close; not, however, till in linked sweetness long drawn out such fruit as the following had been discussed—melons, pineapples, peaches, or strawberries, Gilmerton being of such reputation in the strawberry line that the members on one occasion requested Sir D. Kinloch to send a supply.

That abundant provision was made for the golfers to 'synd down' the solid portion of the dinner is also evident from the old minutes. The teed ball in the liquid game is again struck off by Sir David Baird, who presents the club at the start with 'three dozen champagne,' a quantity which seems to have been adopted as a standard by the club in imposing a fine on any member. For the first meeting of 1833, Campbell of Glensaddell and Macdonald of Clanranald each send six bottles of Highland whisky. Twelve bottles of the same are presented by these two gentlemen at a future meeting. Mr. Whyte-Melville on numerous occasions sends 'Shrub.'<sup>2</sup> Once his gift is entitled 'rum for shrub,' and at another time 'rum for punch.' Major Pringle is also a frequent donor of rum. Mr. Sligo has a favourite drink donation entitled 'Bishop'<sup>3</sup> and sometimes

<sup>1</sup> Périgueux, a town of France, formerly capital of Périgord, now in the department of Dordogne, and situated on the right bank of the Isle, a tributary of the Dordogne, 95 miles by rail NE. of Bordeaux. . . . The elaborate *pâtés de Périgueux*, made of partridges and truffles, are largely exported.—*Chambers's Encyclopædia*.

<sup>2</sup> *Rum Shrub*: a liqueur in which the alcoholic base is rum, and the other materials are sugar, lime or lemon juice, and the rind of these fruits added to give flavour. Almost every maker has his own receipt, and much credit is assumed by each for his own special mixture.—*Chambers's Encyc.* The Whyte-Melville receipt would no doubt be excellent.

<sup>3</sup> *Drinks named after Church dignitaries*.—Certain drinks so named are 'bishop,' 'lawn-sleeves,' 'cardinal,' and 'pope.' To prepare 'bishop,' make incisions in the rind of a lemon, place cloves in the incisions, and roast the lemon by a slow fire. Put small but equal quantities of cinnamon, cloves, mace, and allspice, and a race of ginger into a saucepan with half a pint of water; let it boil until it is reduced to half. Boil a bottle of port wine, and by applying a lighted taper to



'German Bishop,' which so far as we know has quite gone out of fashion. It is curious to note how much indebted the club was to its St. Andrews members for beer. Sir Robert Anstruther, Captain Anstruther, Major Playfair and Mr. Hay are all credited with gifts of that refreshing draught—ten dozen being the usual quantity. 'A cask of porter' is once entered at the instance of Mr. Stewart. From the supply (generally sent by Mr. Sligo) of claret-glasses we infer that this wine was popular, but the burgh had not the good taste to present the golfers with a 'riddle' thereof, *à la* Musselburgh and elsewhere, and no member in this case appears to have met the deficiency. Not only in meat and drink was the club the recipient of favours. A cook was provided by the Secretary, or by Mr. Sligo, to prepare the feast. The crystal was also supplied by the laird of Seacliffe. Two tents were in their possession, one the gift of Sir Ralph Anstruther, the other of Lady Anne Baird, and 'walls to the tent' are on several occasions mentioned as being provided by Mr. Mitchell-Innes. For one meeting Major Pringle promises 'a sonsy stranger'—a gift the meaning of which is to us a mystery.

If the club did not provide prizes for handicap competitions, they now and then—instead of the usual after-dinner foursomes, engaged in handicap matches for substantial sweepstakes. The first of these came off on the afternoon of the medal day, the subscription of each entrant being two sovereigns, while ten sovereigns were added from the club funds. The following entry regarding the handicap is interesting as showing the relative position of the members in regard to their prowess as players, and the system pursued in making the handicap:—

The committee appointed to handicap for the sweepstakes having met, divided the Club into five classes:—

No. 1. Messrs. Wood and Oliphant.

No. 2. Messrs. Playfair and Patullo.

No. 3. Messrs. J. Sligo, G. Sligo, Clanranald, Sir Ralph Anstruther, Mansfield, and Sir David Baird.

No. 4. Messrs. Craigie Halkett, Wauchope, Campbell, Buckle, Moncrieffe and Inglis.

No. 5. Messrs. Whyte-Melville, Carnegie, and Dalryell.

Odds. No. 2 receive 2 from No. 1 and give 1 to No. 3, 4 to No. 4, and 6 to No. 5.

No. 3 receive 3 from No. 1, 1 from No. 2, and give 3 to No. 4, and 5 to No. 5.

No. 4 receive 6 from No. 1, 4 from No. 2, 3 from No. 3, and give 2 to No. 5.

No. 5 receive 8 from No. 1, 6 from No. 2, 5 from No. 3, and 2 from No. 4.

In the sweepstakes competition, as in that for the gold medal, three rounds of the green were played. All the above-named (except Mr. Mansfield) took

---

the saucepan, burn a portion of the spirit out of it. Add the roasted lemon and spice unto the wine; stir all well together, and let it stand near the fire for ten minutes. Put some spice on the rind of a lemon, put the sugar into a bowl or jug, with the juice of half a lemon not roasted; pour the wine upon this mixture, grate nutmeg into it, sweeten to taste, and you have a 'bishop,' to be served with the lemon and spice floating in it. For 'lawn-sleeves' proceed as with the 'bishop,' only substituting madeira or sherry for port wine, and adding three glasses of hot calves'-foot jelly. 'Cardinal' is made in all respects the same, except in the substitution of claret for port wine; while to make 'pope,' champagne is used instead of port.—*Tit-Bits*, Aug. 3, 1895.

part, and it is interesting to find that the scratch player, Mr. Oliphant, who had carried off the medal in the forenoon, carried off the sweepstakes in the afternoon—a good day's work. At seven o'clock came the evening dinner, which was held, not in the tent, but in the Inn.

Although disdaining such a theme as beneath the Muse which had been singing the praise of Golf, Carnegie shows that this important function was deeply impressed on his memory :—

The ample joints that travel up the stair,  
To grace the table spread by Mrs. Blair ;  
The wine, the ale, the toasts, the jokes, the songs,  
And all that to such revelry belongs.

If, as the poet more than hints, the evening's diversion did not always bear the morning's reflection, any failing in that respect leaned to virtue's side. Golf, as it ought to be, was a sweetener of life and a solder of good fellowship, and these earlier heroes, by their diversion on the green and at the festive board, parted happier and better men than when they left worldly anxieties behind them and betook themselves to the links.

The old minute-book, which gives us such interesting glimpses of the social life of the gentlemen golfers who formed the North Berwick Club, closes with the year 1846. Half a century of the club's history lies between. This is not ancient enough to be told at the same length. We shall not, therefore, dwell so much upon that period. But that we may complete as far as possible the picture given us in the old record-book, 1832-1846, we now give the names of all the members of that period with the years of their admission, supplementing the bare entries which appear in the minute-book with titles and other particulars :—

*List of Members of the North Berwick Club, 1832-1846*

1832.

Sir David Baird, Bart., of Newbyth.<sup>1</sup>  
John Campbell of Glensaddell.<sup>2</sup>  
John Buckle.<sup>3</sup> } Original Members.

<sup>1</sup> Sir David Baird can play  
With any golfer of the present day.

CARNEGIE, *Golfiana*.

<sup>2</sup> Saddell, dress'd in blue coat plain,  
With lots of 'Gourlays,' free from spot or stain ;  
He whirls his club to catch the proper *swing*,  
And freely bets round all the scarlet ring ;  
And swears by *Ammon*, he'll engage to drive,  
As long a ball as any man alive !

[Ten years after.]

Still Saddell walks, superb, improved in play,  
Though his blue jacket now is turn'd to grey ;  
Still are his balls as rife and clean as wont—  
Still swears by *Ammon*, and still bets the *blunt*,

Still plays all matches—still is often beat—  
And still in iced punch, drowns each fresh defeat.

*Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> A famous sportsman and a judge of wine,  
John Buckle fairly beggars competition.

*Ibid.*

Buckle, a 'horsey' man, is in Sir Francis Grant's Newbyth picture. Another rhyming account of him is—

There goes old Buckle at a — of a pat,  
Whom you all may know from the shape of  
his hat.

1832.

Captain Brown.  
 Captain Norvell.  
 Robert Steuart of Alderston.  
 George Sligo of Sea Cliff.  
 John Sligo of Carmyle.  
 Major Pringle of Langton.  
 George Wauchope.  
 Lord Elcho.  
 Sir D. Kinloch, Bart. of Gilmerton.  
 John Haldane.  
 Richard Hay Newton of Newton.  
 Earl of Eglinton.<sup>1</sup>  
 Viscount Melville.<sup>2</sup>  
 Sir Hew H. Dalrymple, Bart., of Luchie.  
 Admiral Sir John Gordon Sinclair, Bart.,  
 of Stevenson.  
 R. G. Macdonald of Clanranald.<sup>3</sup>  
 Sir Francis Grant, P.R.A.  
 G. F. Carnegie.<sup>4</sup>  
 Charles Halket Craigie.<sup>5</sup>

Original Members.

John Wood, Merchant, Leith.  
 Robert Liston.<sup>6</sup>  
 General Sir Hope Grant.  
 Robert Oliphant of Rossie.  
 W. F. Mackenzie.  
 Captain Hay of Belton, R.N.  
 Admiral Campbell.  
 W. L. Gilmour of the Inch.<sup>7</sup>  
 Captain Bruce, R.N.  
 Hon. Fox Maule.<sup>8</sup>  
 John Dalrymple.<sup>9</sup>  
 John Mansfield.  
 Capt. Clarence Dalrymple.  
 David Anderson of St. Germain.<sup>10</sup>  
 Major Dalrymple.  
 Robert Riddell.  
 John Campbell, yr. of Aird.  
 C. Robertson Scott, Edinburgh.  
 James Montgomery of Colzium.  
 Patrick Small Keir, yr. of Kinmont.  
 Harry Inglis, W.S., of Torsonce.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Of 'Tournament' fame. The owner of 'Flying Dutchman.'

<sup>2</sup> General commanding forces in Scotland.

<sup>3</sup> I see the figure of Clanranald's chief,  
 Dress'd most correctly in the fancy style,  
 Well-whisker'd face, and radiant with a smile;  
 He bows, shakes hands, and has a word for all—  
 So did Beau Nash as master of the ball.

[Ten years after.]

Still on the green Clanranald's chief appears,  
 As gay as ever, as untouched by years;  
 He laughs at Time, and Time, perhaps through  
 whim,

Respects his nonchalance, and laughs at him:  
 Just fans him with his wings, but spares his head,  
 As loth to lose a subject so well-bred.

CARNEGIE, *Golfiana*.

[According to the *Vindication of the Clanranald of Glengarry* (Edin., W. and C. Tait, 1821), this gentleman was an impostor.]

<sup>4</sup> *Vide p. 476.*

<sup>5</sup> One who can,  
 Swipe out for distance against any man;  
 But in what course the ball so struck may go,  
 No looker on—not he himself—can know.

*Golfiana*.

<sup>6</sup> The famous surgeon.

<sup>7</sup> See Gilmour next—and he can drive a ball  
 As far as any man among them all,  
 In every hunting-field can lead the van,  
 And is throughout a perfect gentleman.

*Golfiana*.

<sup>8</sup> Afterwards Lord Panmure. Golf was long practised by the Dalhousie family. In the *Registrum de Panmure*, vol. i. p. xxxi, we have this of Sir Robert Maule, who died in 1560. 'He tuk plesur in playine at the fut bale . . . lyk wakes he exerciset the gowf, and oftimes past to Barry lynkes quhan the wadfie vos for drink.'

<sup>9</sup> It is the Cupar Provost John Dalrymple,  
 When he *does* hit the ball he swipes like blazes,  
 It is but *seldom* and *himself* amazes;  
 But when he winds his horn and leads the chase  
 The Laird of L—go's in his proper place.  
 It has been *said* that at the *break of day*,  
 His golf is better than his evening play:  
 That must be scandal; for I'm sure that none  
 Could think of golf before the rising sun.

*Golfiana*.

<sup>10</sup> Father of the late Colonel Anderson of Bourhouse.

<sup>11</sup> A director of the ill-fated City of Glasgow Bank.

1833.

Hon. Capt. Keith.<sup>1</sup>  
 Sir R. Anstruther, Bart.<sup>2</sup>  
 Earl of Haddington.  
 John Whyte Melville of Mount Melville.<sup>3</sup>  
 Robert Bruce of Kennet.<sup>4</sup>  
 Captain Moncrieff (afterwards *General*).  
 Major Playfair, St. Andrews.<sup>5</sup>  
 James Hunter of Thurston.  
 Captain Patullo, St. Andrews.<sup>6</sup>

1834.

John Mackenzie Grieve.<sup>7</sup>  
 A. Spiers of Elderslie.  
 Rt. Hon. Sir G. Warrender, Bart., of  
 Lochend.  
 J. Montgomery of Whim.  
 Capt. Anstruther.

Lord Wm. Kennedy.

Sir Adam Hay.

1835.

Duke of Buccleuch.

1836.

Arthur Annesley (Lord Viscount Valentia).  
 Lord John Scott.  
 Colonel Houston of Clerkington.

1837.

Major Anstruther.  
 John Stirling.  
 Thomas Richardson.  
 Lyon Campbell, Dalryell Lodge.  
 Major Mackenzie Fraser of Castle Fraser.  
 1838.  
 Duncan Davidson of Tulloch.  
 James Hamilton Dundas, W.S.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> There Keith with Andrew Wauchope works  
 away,

And most respectable the game they play.

*Golfiana.*

The Hon. Captain Keith, who resided at  
 Monkrig, was a scion of the Kintore family.

<sup>2</sup> A man of politics, Sir Ralph Anstruther :

Were he but once in Parliament, methinks,  
 And working *there* as well as on the *links*,  
 The burghs I'll be bound, would not repent  
 them,

That they had such a man to represent them :  
 There's *one thing* only, when he's *on the roll*,  
 He must not lose his *nerve* as when he's near  
 the hole.

[Ten years after.]

Sir Ralph returns, he has been absent long—  
 No less renown'd in golfing than in song ;  
 With continental learning richly stored,  
 Teutonic bards translated and explored ;  
 A *littérateur*—a German scholar now,  
 With all Griselda's honours on his brow !

*Golfiana.*

<sup>3</sup> There to the left I see Mount Melville stand  
 Erect, his *driving-putter* in his hand ;  
 It is a club he cannot leave behind,  
 It works the ball so well against the wind.

[Ten years after.]

Mount Melville still erect as ever stands,  
 And plies his club with energetic hands,  
 Plays short and steady, often is a winner—  
 A better captain never graced a dinner.

*Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> Father of Lord Balfour of Burleigh, the  
 present Secretary for Scotland.

<sup>5</sup> That's Major Playfair, man of nerve unshaken,  
 He knows a thing or two or I'm mistaken,  
 And when he's pressed can play a tearing  
 game.

He works for *certainty*, and not for *fame*.

[Ten years after.]

Still Major Playfair shines, a star at golf ;  
 And still the Colonel—though a little off :  
 The former skilled in many a curious art,  
 As chemist, mechanist, can play his part,  
 And understands besides the power of swiping,  
*Electro-Talbot* and *Daguerre*otyping.

*Golfiana.*

<sup>6</sup> There young Patullo stands, and he, methinks,  
 Can drive the longest ball upon the links ;  
 And well he plays the spoon and iron, but  
 He fails a *little* when he comes to *putt*.

*Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> A famous foxhunter. He used to buy  
 horses for the Emperor Napoleon for military  
 purposes.

<sup>8</sup> Another man, with whiskers—stout and  
 strong—

A golfer too, who swipes his balls along ;  
 And well he putts, but I should simply say,  
 His *own opinion's* better than his play ;  
 Dundas can sing a song, or glee, or catch,  
 I think, far better than he makes a match.

*Golfiana.*



**A GRAND MATCH AT GOLF (1850)**  
**Sir DAVID BAIRD, Bart., and Sir RALPH ANSTRUTHER, Bart., versus Major PLAYFAIR and JOHN CAMPBELL, Esq of Suddell**  
*(From the Painting by Charles Lee, R.S.A.)*

John Mackenzie, W.S.  
 Sir William Scott of Ancrum.  
 Wm. Walker of Bowland.  
 James O. Fairlie of Coodham.<sup>1</sup>  
 Charles Earle.  
 John Grant of Kilgraston.<sup>2</sup>  
 Captain W. B. Hamilton.  
 W. Grant M'Dowall of Logan.  
 Lord Archibald Seymour.  
 Sir John Richardson, Bart., of Pitfour.  
 Thomas Mansfield.  
 John Hay of Morton, R.N.

1839.

James Sprott of Spott.  
 Sir J. Don Wauchope of Edmonston.  
 Hon. H. Coventry.  
 Sir H. H. Campbell, Bart., M.P.

1840.

Captain Mitchell Innes.  
 Viscount Milton.  
 A. Wauchope of Niddrie.  
 J. Condie, Perth.  
 W. Bruce.

1841.

James Balfour, yr. of Whittingehame.<sup>3</sup>  
 Right Hon. E. Horsman, M.P.  
 J. Mitchell Innes.  
 Samuel Hay.  
 Stuart Hay of Rockville.

1842.

Capt. Campbell, late 91st Foot.<sup>4</sup>  
 Major Buchan, North Berwick.<sup>5</sup>  
 Sir Thomas Moncrieff.<sup>6</sup>

1843.

John Thomson Gordon, Sheriff of Edinburgh.  
 Charles Balfour of Newton Don.  
 Captain Simson Mitchell Innes of Ayton.  
 Hon. W. Drummond (Master of Strathallan).  
 W. Ferguson Blair.  
 Robert Fergusson of Raith, M.P.

1844.

Robert Lindsay of Straiton.<sup>7</sup>  
 Gilbert Mitchell Innes, Parson's Green.  
 Walter Cook, W.S.

<sup>1</sup> I've kept a man in *petto*, for the last—  
 Not an old golfer, but by few surpassed—  
 Great Captain Fairlie! when he drives a ball—  
 One of his *best*—for he don't hit them *all*,  
 It then requires no common stretch of sight  
 To watch its progress, and to see it light.

*Golfiana.*

<sup>2</sup> But for John Grant, a clever fellow too,  
 I really fear that golf will never do!  
 'Tis strange, indeed; for he can paint, and ride,  
 And hunt the hounds, and many a thing beside;  
 Amuse his friends with anecdote and fun;  
 But when he takes his club in hand—he's *done*!  
 Stay! I retract! Since writing the above  
 I've seen him play a better game, by Jove;  
 So much beyond what one could have believed,  
 That I confess myself for once deceived:  
 And, if he can go on the season through,  
 There's still a chance that he may really do.

*Ibid.*

Mr. Grant was first patron of the Dirleton Castle Golf Club started in 1856. The Kilgraston family succeed to the estate of Archerfield.

<sup>3</sup> Father of the Right Hon. A. J. Balfour, M.P.

<sup>4</sup> Ah! Captain Campbell, old Shehallion, see!  
 Most have played longer, few so well as he.  
 A sterling Highlander—and that's no trifle;  
 So thinks the *Gael*—a workman with a rifle;  
 Keeps open house—a very proper thing—  
 And, tho' rheumatic, *fiddles* like a king!

*Golfiana.*

<sup>5</sup> The Major, along with Captain Brown, was one of the founders of villadom at North Berwick. His head was twisted to one side.

<sup>6</sup> Sir Thomas of Moncrieffe—I cannot doubt  
 But he will be a golfer out and out;  
 Tho' now, perhaps, he's off, and careless, too—  
 His misses numerous, his hits are few;  
 But he is zealous; and the time will be  
 When few will better play the game than he.

*Golfiana.*

<sup>7</sup> Old Robert Lindsay plays a decent game,  
 Tho' not a golfer of *enormous* fame.  
 Well can he fish with minnow as with fly,  
 Paint and play *farthing-brag* uncommonly,  
 Give jolly dinners, justice courts attend,  
 A good companion, and a steady friend. *Ibid.*

1846.

*Supernumerary Members*

Captain Dalrymple.

Major D. Anderson of Winterfield.

Norman Mitchell Innes, Parson's Green.

A. Campbell Renton.

Geo. Thomson of Bourhouse.

*Honorary Member*

Sir Hew Dalrymple, Bart.

Captain Bruce, R.A.

Captain Clarence Dalrymple.

Sir Francis Grant, P.R.A.

Captain J. G. Sinclair, R.A.

John Dalryell.

J. M. Grieve.

David Anderson.

The list, it must be noted, is a thoroughly representative one, and includes many distinguished names. Some are found therein who did not appear at the quarterly meetings, but, by supporting the club in this way, they showed their interest in having the royal and ancient game established on so promising a ground as North Berwick. A glance at the list, and at the list of the St. Andrews Club at the same period, shows that there was an intimate connection between the North Berwick Club and the Royal and Ancient, which was represented on the new ground by such conspicuous St. Andrews names as Mr. J. Whyte-Melville of Strathkinnes, Sir Ralph Anstruther, Major Playfair, and Mr. J. O. Fairlie of Coodham. The two best players in the North Berwick Club at its foundation were Messrs. John Wood and Robert Oliphant, whose fame as players at St. Andrews Carnegie celebrates in these lines :—

No doubt these heathen gods, the very minute  
They knew the game would have delighted in it :  
War, storms and thunder, all would have been off,  
Mars, Jove, and Neptune would have studied golf,  
And swiped—like Oliphant and Wood below—  
Smack over hell<sup>1</sup> at one immortal go !<sup>2</sup>

Not far behind these two heroes came Sir David Baird of Newbyth, Bart., also a well-known player at St. Andrews, to whom, as we have said, the North Berwick Club owed its origin, he having been very intimate with Captain Brown, who has been referred to as one of the first men of distinction who took up residence at North Berwick. Sir David succeeded his uncle, the hero of Seringapatam, in the property of Newbyth, in 1829, and the club came into existence three years thereafter. As a Whig he contested the county at the general election in 1847 against the Earl of Wemyss, who was then the Hon. Francis Charteris, and withdrew on the first day of the contest, when he was

<sup>1</sup> *Vide* footnote by Carnegie *in loco*, p. 477.

<sup>2</sup> In the St. Andrews portion of *Golfiana* Carnegie refers to the same couple. He describes himself as 'a little man in red,' and goes on to say—

He talks of Wood, John Wood, who ranks among  
The tip-top hands that to the club belong ;  
And Oliphant, the rival of the last,  
Whose play at times can scarcely be surpassed.

135 votes to the bad out of 407 recorded. He was more of a sportsman than a politician. His son, the present laird of Newbyth, informs us that the order



SIR DAVID BAIRD, BART.

(From a Picture at Newbyth)

of merit in which his father arranged the various sports, in all of which he was a proficient, was as follows: 1. *Golf*; 2. *Salmon-fishing*; 3. *Deer-stalking*; 4. *Fox-hunting*. In the last named he particularly excelled. Indeed it may be said, without any fear of contradiction, that in all the United Kingdom no better man went with the hounds. One day, when following Lord Elcho's pack in Berwickshire, he dismounted to remove some obstruction in a fence, and while thus engaged his horse suddenly kicked him in the leg, which was broken by the blow. The injury was too serious to permit of his being removed to Newbyth, and he died in a house near by, on January 2, 1852. His death caused great regret to his many friends, and specially to golfers, by whom, as the hero of many engagements and one of the keenest devotees of the noble game, he

was admired and beloved. Mr. Charles Lees, R.S.A., in a picture which has been reproduced at p. 91, introduces us to Sir David playing a foursome at St. Andrews, with Sir Ralph Anstruther as partner, against Major Playfair and Mr. John Campbell of Saddell. They were all members of the North Berwick Club. In the same picture about a dozen other members of the club may be recognised. Sir Francis Grant, P.R.A., himself a member of the club, painted for Sir David a picture of a North Berwick foursome, which hangs in the dining-room at Newbyth. The scene is at Point Garry, and the painter has not failed to do justice to the sociable side of this representative gathering of the fathers of the club. Like good golfers, the gentlemen of that period enjoyed matches more than medal play, and they could trust themselves to place one or two coins of the realm on a match. The poet of the club gives us a faithful supplement to the picture of the painter in these lines:—





Earl of Dalhousie the "Champion Amateur of Scotland," as having held the Prestwick, St. Andrews, and North Berwick medals during the same season.' When there



SIR HUGH HUME CAMPBELL, BART.  
(From a Sketch by Mr. T. Hodge)

When there was no proper championship meeting, the distinction thus awarded by the Earl was thoroughly deserved. Mr. Fairlie and others are immortalised by Carnegie in lines already quoted under their names. A few more may be singled out as noticeable. Sir Hugh Hume Campbell, Bart., of Marchmont, who joined in 1839, was quite a type of the fine old golfing county gentleman. It is not so very long since we saw his familiar figure on North Berwick Links, where he used every summer to spend

a holiday. Like some of the others, Sir Hugh was a member of the Blackheath Club, which he joined in 1840. He also belonged to the Royal and Ancient and other clubs, and was a fine foursome player.

As a golfer who won distinction on other fields, but never lost his enthusiasm for the old game, the name of Sir Hope Grant may be mentioned with all honour and respect. He learned to play on Perth Links, where Mr. James Condie and Mr. Oliphant of Rossie were often his companions in matches, and whenever opportunity offered he went to St. Andrews. In the *Life of the General*, by Colonel Knollys (Blackwood, 1894), the biographer, *à propos* of the statement that several pages of his Journal are devoted to expatiating on golf at St. Andrews, says: 'Would that he had been equally diffuse on his personal exploits at Sobraon, Chillianwallah, or Delhi!' The General's words may be quoted in proof of his enthusiasm, and they show that, like Sir David Baird, he placed golf first among sports:—

I have, I believe, played almost every game of the United Kingdom, but I have never seen any to equal the glorious game of golf. I have got up early in the morning and played till breakfast, which I scarcely gave myself time to finish, so keen was I to

resume play. Then I used to set again to work, and played till it was dark, when I was sorry that the daylight had failed, and that I had been reluctantly driven from my amusement. Play ever so well, or ever so indifferently, every one seems to feel the same excitement in the glorious game. There is an interest attached to each hole and to each club in your possession. These latter you oil and polish up and look at with the delight a fond mother does on a dearly loved child.

When we remember what a man Sir Hope was—the brave, gallant soldier, the good and true Christian—we must consider this tribute one of the most valuable ever paid to the game. Sir Hope was not only enthusiastic; he was an accomplished player. In 1838 he gained the King William iv. gold medal. ‘As to his style,’ says Mr. Everard,<sup>1</sup> ‘it was extremely easy and neat, characterised by precision and steadiness rather than power, resembling Mr. George Glennie in this respect, but with a fuller all-round swing. Like others of his generation, he was an effective baffly-player.’

Of all who figure in this 1832-1846 North Berwick list, the only survivor—the last of the Mohicans—is Mr. Gilbert Mitchell-Innes, who became a member in the year 1844. From the beginning of the club until now no more distinguished name can be found in the list. We are delighted to count among our East Lothian heroes such a famous player, and to present his many admirers with a counterfeit presentment of this G.O.M. of amateur golf—the hero of a hundred fights. Mr. Hutchinson, in the *Badminton Golf*, makes reference more than once<sup>2</sup> to the play of Mr. Innes; and Mr. Everard, in the same volume, recalls a famous challenge thrown out by Mr. Innes and young Tom, who were tackled by Davie Strath and Bob Kirk. Strath and Kirk were two up and three to play, but the challengers took the last three holes, and so won the match! ‘It is interesting,’ he says, ‘to note that the scores were 80 and 81—magnificent play.’

As himself a player of renown, who when at St. Andrews University could hold his own with Young Tommy, and who has much that is interesting to say of these classic days and matches, we have asked our friend, the Rev. Dr. J. G. M’Pherson, of Ruthven, to give his opinion of this doughty knight of the gutta. ‘Make what use you like of it,’ says the Doctor; ‘one thing, I mean all I say.’ Our readers must have the *ipsissima verba* of such a high authority. They are these:—

I have always considered Mr. Gilbert Mitchell-Innes as the embodiment of the match-player in contrast with the scorer. I would say Admiral Maitland Dougall was the type of the medal-player. The Admiral won the Royal and Ancient trophies fifteen times, while Mr. Innes secured them only five times—being by scores; but the former could never have faced the latter in hole-play. When at my best as a golfer, in 1865-68, I never met one who put me so much about to beat as Mr. Innes: he was one I could neither make short work of nor tamper with. This was the more remarkable, because

<sup>1</sup> *Golf*, June 29, 1894.

<sup>2</sup> Pp. 64 and 163.

he did not commence golf until he was twenty-three years of age. I easily outdrove all, as a regular rule ; but he was not to be paralysed by my 'rocket' tee-shots. His



*Gilbert Mitchell*

(From a Photograph by Crooke, Edinburgh)

swing was easy, non-agile, making a slight halt before the return movement of the club, yet he was a neat and successful player. His swing was comparatively short ; yet he took a good turn on his left toe. There was a steady brilliance about his driving,—low balls with a good run, which never deviated in their course by any amount of wind—which was always pleasant to me. He used to do deadly work in bad lies with a brass-bottomed middle-*spoon*, the first brassy ever I saw. But his most telling work was in long putts with the wooden putter, which often reminded me of Willie Park, senior's, grand lay-deads. One was never sure of a hole, though only a few feet from the pin, while he was studying his 'odds' from the whole length of the putting-green. In too many cases he would lay it *dead*, when his opponent could not hole the 'like.' A succession of such putts was of course very irritating ; yet one could not help admiring his splendid and plucky play. In many a foursome did I play against him, especially when Major Boothby was my partner. Perhaps there were no finer amateur foursomes during these years of my divinity course at St. Andrews than when we played against Mr. Innes and Mr. Robert Clark, or against Mr. Innes and Captain Stewart. The best tussle ever I had with any amateur during that time was a four-round gallery match with Mr. Innes at St. Andrews. Mr. Innes had gained the medals at Prestwick, Musselburgh, and St. Andrews, and was holding his own against Willie Park, senior. He proved a most determined opponent, winning the first four holes in sixteen. I had to hole the four rounds in 83, 82, 82, 81 in order to beat him—and that in 1867. I must frankly say that I never in my life met a more agreeable player ; winning or losing, he was always the real golfer and the perfect gentleman. My reminiscences of the matches with him are among the most pleasant in my now secluded life.

Every one who has the pleasure of knowing the veteran will recognise the justice of Dr. M'Pherson's reference to his equable and gentle character. As

to his play, while Mr. Innes was undoubtedly distinguished in matches, it will be seen from our East Lothian medal lists that no one has a better record even for score play. Long may he be spared to us as a living bond between the present day's golf and that of our worthy fathers in the bright days which are recalled to us in the pages of that old minute-book.

To go on with the story of the Club from 1846 till now, as furnished in later records. Mr. George Wauchope (third son of Mr. Andrew Wauchope of Niddrie), who as secretary from its beginning had done much for the success of the club, died in 1848 at the age of sixty-six. Sir John Dick Lauder succeeded him as secretary, and resigning three years after, the duties were undertaken by Mr. (afterwards Sir) Robert Hay. The lists of supplies for dinner cease in the year 1848. A stray 'haunch of venison,' on 29th September 1853, is evidence, however, that the good old custom in some measure still survived. Champagne lunches in the tent were instituted in 1855, and the dinner thereafter was not such an important event. A glance over the admission list for the half-century shows that 'Aylmer followed Aylmer,' and kept up the golfing reputation of the family. We give the following summary of admissions :—

Wolfe Murray (1848); James and William Moncrieff, George Dempster of Skibo, and W. Munro Aitchison (1849); Lord G. Kennedy, Roddam Home, and Ord Graham Campbell (1850); the Hon. Richard Charteris, Andrew Gillon of Wallhouse, John Fletcher, Henry Fergusson, and the Earl of Eglinton (1851); the Hon. Francis Charteris, Sir Ralph Anstruther, and A. Duncan (1852); Sir D. Baird (1855); Alex. Kinloch, Captain Hay, 72nd Highlanders, and Wm. Marjoribanks (1856); Captain Hay of Belton, George Warrender, and Robert Cathcart of Pitcairly (1857); Sir J. Baird (1858); Sir Thomas B. Hepburn of Smeaton, A. Dalryell, Nisbet Hamilton of Archerfield, and Colonel Aitchison (1859); Lord David Kennedy (1861); Lord William Kennedy, Lord Elphinstone, and Lieut.-Colonel Anstruther (1862); Charles (afterwards Sir Charles) Tennant of the Glen (1863); James Balfour of Whittingehame, the Marquis of Bowmont, Hon. Hamilton Duncan, and J. H. W. Anderson of St. Germain's (1865); Hon. A. Cathcart (1866); Hon. Major St. Clair, Captain G. Grant Suttie, and Robert Grant Suttie (1867); Captain Grant Suttie, R.N., Captain W. Baird, and G. B. Innes (1869); Lord Ruthven (1870); James Baird Hay and Richard Hunter (1872); Gilbert Innes, Sydney Lane, and Captain Milne-Home (1873); Captain J. Hope, R.N. (1875); A. Houston, D. Brown, W. Moncrieff, and Captain Brown (1876); Major Hay of Morton, and Randolph Erskine Wemyss (1878); A. B. Macallan and Richard Hunter (1879); Lord Elcho, M.P., and Major Houston (1884).

This brings us to the beginning of the last decade, and shows well the continuity of the club. The old names remain, while several new ones appear.<sup>1</sup> Some members had evidently fallen out for a time and been

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Lawrence M. Lockhart, author of *Fair to See*, has in *A Voice from the Rhine*—a rhyming epistle written in 1875 to Mr. John Blackwood, editor of *Maga*—immortalised several of these older heroes, along with some still happily spared to keep up the game. The following is a description of the gathering at St. Andrews at gun-fire at the Autumn meeting :—

I watched the quiet tide of the game as it passed,  
And first, with a cleek shot the editor<sup>1</sup> stole  
Like a thief in the night to the edge of the hole :

<sup>1</sup> Mr. John Blackwood.

re-admitted. The names of the most distinguished appear, of course, on the gold medal of the club. When Sir David Baird won the Glensaddell Medal outright, the Earl of Eglinton, in 1850, presented a new one. The first name thereon is 'Robert Hay.' This gentleman cut short the life of the medal by winning it three times in succession, when it became his property. It had only been played for six times, and the same name was four times inscribed on it. When the club gold medal (with no dangerous 'three times' condition) was instituted, the same name soon appears—Sir Robert Hay having been the medal winner for four successive years (1858-1861). When a few others had been allowed a turn, we have the same gentleman again victorious for four years in succession (1869-1872), and then his star paled at the arrival of Mr.

So that gallant Mount-Melville<sup>1</sup> (whom time touches not)  
Clapped his hands in applause and cried 'Capital shot !'  
Then himself played a 'putt,' which brought life to the eye  
Of the mummified ancient<sup>2</sup> who hiccupped hard by.  
And next came the *Nyers* to show them the way—  
Brave Innes,<sup>3</sup> and Boothby,<sup>4</sup> and lithe Robert Hay<sup>5</sup> ;  
And Hodge,<sup>6</sup> and a man who 's too free with his damns—  
(I don't know his name) and a couple of Lambs.<sup>7</sup>  
Then Kinloch,<sup>8</sup> who 's rather a one-er to slog,  
And with him Bob Bethune,<sup>9</sup> caressing a dog.  
Then stout Willie Mure<sup>10</sup> with his muscular grace ;  
And wild David Wauchope,<sup>11</sup> all over the place :  
And Ormsary,<sup>12</sup> lyrical son of the Gael—  
With his whirligig spoon swung aloft like a flail.  
And then the *hoi polloi*—some better, some worse—  
Delving and sawing through sand and through gorse,  
Interspersed, to be sure, with some heroes of fame—  
M'Whannel,<sup>13</sup> whom Rarey himself couldn't tame,  
And Elliot<sup>14</sup> the ardent, in peace as in war,  
And Morton,<sup>15</sup> 'that bright and particular star.'  
Last, a couple of greybeards came '*papping* along,'  
Who with whin-bush and bunker the fun did prolong,  
Till two fat men in rear cried, 'With anger we rave !'  
By the Lord, they've been hours, sir, in Walkingshaw's grave !'<sup>16</sup>  
'Twas the 'Beefer'<sup>17</sup> and 'Burnhouse'<sup>18</sup> whose anger thus rose,  
Till it blazed in their cheeks with the tint of their nose.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. J. Whyte-Melville.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. David Wallace.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Gilbert Mitchell-Innes.

<sup>4</sup> Colonel Boothby.

<sup>5</sup> Sir Robert Hay.

<sup>6</sup> Mr. Thomas Hodge, the artist whose illustrations of golf and golfers at St. Andrews are by far the best artistic productions in connection with the game. To the collection of Mr. Gilbert Mitchell-Innes we are indebted for the sketches that are given in this volume. The drawings from his pencil in the Badminton volume are in the possession of Mr. John Penn, M.P. He was a good golfer, and several times came to the front at medal meetings.

<sup>7</sup> Messrs. H. A. Lamb and D. I. Lamb.

<sup>8</sup> Sir Alex. Kinloch of Gilmerton.

<sup>9</sup> Major Robert Bethune.

<sup>10</sup> Mr. W. J. Mure, advocate, son of Lord Mure, whose name is found under the notice of the Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers.

<sup>11</sup> Mr. D. E. Wauchope, present captain of the North Berwick Club, son of the first secretary.

<sup>12</sup> Mr. Campbell of Ormsary.

<sup>13</sup> Mr. T. D. M'Whannel.

<sup>14</sup> Mr. F. Boileau Elliot.

<sup>15</sup> Mr. D. Baird Hay of Morton.

<sup>16</sup> A well-known bunker generally fatal to duffers and elderly golfers.

<sup>17</sup> A well-known Prestwick golfer.

<sup>18</sup> Mr. G. Thomson of Burnhouse, whose name is last in the old North Berwick minute-book.

Mitchell-Innes, who out of seven years' competitions (1873-1879) held it no less than six times. Sir Robert Hay must be regarded as one of the most distinguished members of the club. As secretary and in many other ways, he did a great deal in the club's interests. We never saw him play, but with one consent those who have had this privilege say that his style was simply perfect. The Rev. F. L. M. Anderson, who has seen many players on the green at North Berwick, writes to us in this way of Sir Robert:—

He was the handsomest man and had the finest style of play of any golfers I have ever seen. He played the baffle most beautifully. I walked round once to see him play long before I ever dreamt of golfing, and after that, whenever I heard he was to play, I tried to get and see him.

Old Willie Park, Sir Alex. Kinloch, and others have spoken in the same strain. It must ever be a credit to North Berwick that one who learnt and practised the game on the links there (Sir Robert's father, Sir Adam Hay, for a long time was tenant of the Lodge) should have received such high encomium for his style of play. Let it not be forgotten, when styles are spoken of, that the North Berwick style is (or ought to be) that of Sir Robert Hay. He may well be taken as her representative golfer at this period. At St. Andrews, Sir Robert more than once took first place: his name also appears several times on the gold medal of the Honourable Company, so it must not be supposed that he was a one green man—he was evidently at home on any green.

While the club had all along done much to keep the North Berwick green, it had no local habitation. From time to time the members felt that dwelling in a tent, like Jacob, was not satisfactory. So far back as 1848 the proposal was mooted to convert the Old Toll-house into a club-house, but it came to nothing. In 1854 the subject was revived. This time a house in the cottage style was proposed, close to the Gaswork hole. (The Gasworks were then on the links opposite the centre of the West Bay houses.) On account of the expense of building, the proposal was again deferred. In 1879, the idea was taken up in earnest: but it was considered necessary to form another club for the purpose



—the New Club—under the notice of which will be found an account of the clubhouse. Most of the members of the old club became and continue to be members of the new. But the old North Berwick Club, now in its 65th year, goes quietly on its way, the ancient and honourable traditions being worthily maintained by the present members, who are many of them sons or grandsons of the founders of the club. No better illustration of the noble character of the old club could be given than the fact that when the new club entered into the arrangement with the proprietors of Archerfield under which the late extension of the links was carried out, the old club handed over £900 of accumulated funds to the Green Committee to help to defray the expense of the extension. *Noblesse oblige*. The club was not legally bound to do this, but the ready recognition of its responsibility was on a higher level, and will ever redound to its honour.

*Captains of the North Berwick Golf Club*

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1832. Sir David Baird, Bart. of Newbyth.     | 1854. Wm. Goddard.                           |
| 1833. John Campbell of Glensaddell.          | 1855. John Fletcher.                         |
| 1834. R. G. Macdonald of Clanranald.         | 1856-1857. Earl of Eglinton.                 |
| 1835. The Hon. Captain Keith.                | 1858. Alex. Kinloch, yr. of Gilmerton.       |
| 1836. John Buckle.                           | 1859. A. Campbell Renton.                    |
| 1837. Sir David Kinloch, Bart. of Gilmerton. | 1860. Sir Hew Dalrymple, Bart.               |
| 1838. W. L. Gilmour.                         | 1861. Sir David Baird, Bart.                 |
| 1839. The Earl of Eglinton.                  | 1862. Right Hon. Nisbet Hamilton.            |
| 1840. George Sligo of Seacliffe.             | 1863. Sir James Baird, Bart.                 |
| 1841. Sir Adam Hay.                          | 1864. Sir Thomas Hepburn, Bart.              |
| 1842. The Hon. H. Coventry.                  | 1865. Captain Hay of Belton.                 |
| 1843. James Balfour, yr. of Whittingehame.   | 1866. Little Gilmour.                        |
| 1844. J. O. Fairlie of Coodham.              | 1867. Captain J. Suttie.                     |
| 1845. Alex. Mitchell-Innes of Phantassie.    | 1868-1867. Sir Hew Dalrymple, Bart.          |
| 1846. Andrew Wauchope of Niddrie.            | 1888. Sir Hugh Hume Campbell, Bart.          |
| 1847. Thomas Mitchell-Innes.                 | 1889-1890. The Earl of Wemyss and March.     |
| 1848. R. D. Fergusson.                       | 1891. The Marquis of Tweeddale.              |
| 1849. Sir H. Hume Campbell, Bart.            | 1892. Sir Alex. Kinloch, Bart. of Gilmerton. |
| 1850. Charles Balfour.                       | 1893. Colonel Hastings Anderson.             |
| 1851. W. S. Mitchell-Innes.                  | 1894. Captain Baird Hay.                     |
| 1852. Andrew Gillon.                         | 1895. Major J. Buchanan Hay.                 |
| 1853. Gilbert Mitchell-Innes.                | 1896. D. B. Wauchope.                        |

*Secretaries*

- |   |                                |
|---|--------------------------------|
| 1832-1847. George Wauchope.                   | 1864-1885. John R. Whitecross. |
| 1848-1851. Sir John Dick Lauder. <sup>1</sup> | 1885- . David M'Culloch.       |
| 1851-1864. Robert Hay. <sup>2</sup>           |                                |

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Hamilton Dundas acted as interim-secretary for a short time.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Ord Campbell was interim-secretary in Mr. Hay's absence.



*Winners of Glensaddell Gold Medal*

	Strokes.		Strokes.
1832. Robert Oliphant, . . .	105	1842. J. Hamilton Dundas, . . .	89
1833. Robert Oliphant, . . .	100	1843. Captain Campbell (Chi Hallion), . . .	91
1834. John Wood, <sup>1</sup> . . .	112	1844. Sir John Campbell, . . .	86
1835. Major Playfair, . . .	123	1845. Sir David Baird, . . .	89
1836. John Wood, . . .	120	1846. Alex. Mitchell-Innes, . . .	
1837. Captain Hope Grant, <sup>2</sup> . . .	84	1847. Sir David Baird, . . .	82
1838. John Wood, . . .	86	1848. Sir David Baird, . . .	91
1839. Sir David Baird, . . .	90	1849. Sir David Baird, . . .	84
1840. Sir David Baird, . . .	92		
1841. Major Playfair, . . .	88		

[This Medal was thereafter retained by Sir David Baird in accordance with the donor's conditions. *Vide* Illustration at p. 80.]

*Winners of the Eglinton Gold Medal*

(Presented by LORD EGLINTON  
in 1850)

	Strokes.
1850. Robert Hay, . . . . .	84
1851. J. O. Fairlie, . . . . .	78
1852. W. Goddard, . . . . .	81
1853. Robert Hay, . . . . .	89
1854. Robert Hay, . . . . .	75
1855. Robert Hay, . . . . .	79



'JUST MY LUCK'

[Mr. Hay having won the Medal three times in succession, it became his property in accordance with the terms fixed by Lord Eglinton when he presented it to the club.]

<sup>1</sup> Course lengthened.

<sup>2</sup> Course shortened.



GOLD MEDAL, NORTH BERWICK GOLF CLUB

*Winners of the Gold Medal*

	Strokes.		Strokes.
1856. The Hon. H. Coventry, . . . . .	87	1872. Sir Robert Hay, . . . . .	88
1857. J. O. Fairlie, . . . . .	82	1873. Gilbert Mitchell-Innes, . . . . .	92
1858. Robert Hay, . . . . .	77	1874. Gilbert Mitchell-Innes, . . . . .	89
1859. Robert Hay, . . . . .	84	1875. Gilbert Mitchell-Innes, . . . . .	88
1860. Robert Hay, . . . . .	76	1876. David Brown, . . . . .	99
1861. Robert Hay, . . . . .	79	1877. Gilbert Mitchell-Innes, <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	80
1862. J. O. Fairlie, . . . . .	87	1878. Gilbert Mitchell-Innes, . . . . .	86
1863. George Thomson, . . . . .	92	1879. Gilbert Mitchell-Innes, . . . . .	82
1864. George Thomson, . . . . .	86	1880. Captain Brown, . . . . .	84
1865. Alexander Duncan, . . . . .	87	1881. Captain Brown, . . . . .	84
1866. George H. Thomson, . . . . .	88	1882. M <sup>c</sup> Leod Wylie, . . . . .	83
1867. Wm. Dudgeon, . . . . .	82	1883. Captain F. S. Suttie, . . . . .	91
1868. Lord Elcho, <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	84	1884. Captain A. M. Brown, . . . . .	81
1869. Sir Robert Hay, . . . . .	84	1885. Colonel A. M. Brown, . . . . .	80
1870. Sir Robert Hay, <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	94	1886. John E. Laidlay, . . . . .	77
1871. Sir Robert Hay, . . . . .	95	1887. John E. Laidlay, . . . . .	76

<sup>1</sup> Now the Earl of Wemyss. Victory was only secured after a tie with George Wylie had been played off.

<sup>2</sup> First competition on the extended course. The former scores are for two rounds of the old seven-hole course; those that follow, down to 1877, for two rounds of nine holes.

<sup>3</sup> First competition over the eighteen-hole course. The score of Mr. Innes, in the circumstances, is a very fine one.

	Strokes.		Strokes.
1888. Walter de Zoete, . . .	82	1892. John E. Laidlay, . . .	72
1889. Captain Wylie, . . .	80	1893. Colonel Anderson, . . .	87
1890. Sir G. Houston Boswall,		1894. Colonel Brown, . . .	79
Bart., . . .	87	1895. John Penn, M.P., <sup>1</sup> . . .	92
1891. John E. Laidlay, . . .	79		



*Some Extracts from the Minutes of the (Old) North Berwick Club*

*8th May 1833.*

Every member intending to dine, must put down his name at the inn *before one o'clock* on the day of meeting, as also the names of any strangers he may have invited.

*June 5, 1833.*

It was proposed by Mr. Campbell of Saddell, and seconded by Sir D. Baird, and carried unanimously, that the ballot should not take place unless ten members be present.

---

<sup>1</sup> First competition on the present extended course.

Ordered—that in future wax candles should be used instead of tallow.

Sir Ralph Anstruther is to present the club with a Marquée. Mr. Halkett is to send Salmon every meeting as long as the club lasts, and in addition to what is to be sent at the July meeting.

3 July 1833.

Upon Sir John Sinclair's leaving the room, it was proposed and carried by acclamation, that during the time he remains abroad, he should be an Honorary Member of the Club without paying his subscription, and that on his return he should resume his place as an original member. . . . It was resolved that all matches made after dinner should be for 5s. only, but bets to any amount may be made upon the same matches during the next day.

Aug. 7, 1833.

Agreed, 'That ten sovereigns should be given from the funds to be added to a subscription of two sovs. each, 3 rounds of the Links, to come off the first match of the 2nd day of the August meeting. Members wishing to be handicapped to give in their names to the Secretary previous to playing for the medal: the odds to be determined by the Captain, past-Captain and medal-holder, and to be declared after the dinner on the medal day. Acceptances to be made known to the Secretary before 11 o'clock of the same evening, six to accept or no engagement. . . . The Earl of Eglinton has agreed to present the Club with another champion medal, when the present one is gained by any of the members.'



SIR HEW DALRYMPLE, BART.

'The Laird of the Links'

17 Sept. 1834.

A Handicap Sweepstakes of 1 sov. each, with 10 from the funds, was won by Mr. Halkett.

24 June 1835.

Mr. Campbell proposed that Sir Hew Dalrymple, the Laird of the Links, should be made an Honorary Member, which being seconded, was carried by acclamation.

23 Sept. 1835.

At dinner it was voted unanimously, on the motion of the Captain, that Mr. John Sligo be fined in a case of three dozen champagne for not sending a cook as proposed by himself, by which means the turtle, venison, and other delicacies were entirely destroyed.

17 May 1837.

The cook sent by Mr. Sligo gave great satisfaction, and the turtle-soup by Captain Grant was excellent.

21 June 1837.

The Rev. John Baillie was elected Chaplain and Honorary Member.

12 July 1837.

It was moved and seconded that the opportunity of Mr. Wauchope's absence should be taken to present John Young with a couple of pounds from the Club, which was accordingly done.

[Probably John was a servant of the Secretary who assisted at the dinners. In 1838 Mr. W. is instructed to send a waiter from Edinburgh to take charge.]

A very wet day, but a good party.

26 June 1839.

A new agreement was made with the feuars by which I am to pay them four pounds annually so long as I am authorised by the club.

June 9, 1840.

A ballot took place, when James Balfour,<sup>1</sup> Esq., Jun., and Edward Horsman were admitted members.

19th May 1841.

Mr. Campbell is to send a portable kitchen, and a committee consisting of Mr. Campbell and Mr. Wauchope to consult as to future dinners.

Aug. 2, 1843.

Mr. Campbell of Saddell having presented a portable kitchen to the Club, all the hot part of the dinner was cooked on the green, and gave great satisfaction, the cook of the *Royal Adelaide* steamer having been sent out by the Secretary to cook the dinner.

26 June 1844.

The Secretary stated that it was absolutely necessary that a small increase in the prices charged for dinners and luncheons should be made, and that in future the rate shall be as follows, viz. :—

24 June 1846.

That at each meeting of the Club members shall be entitled to have luncheons on Wednesday and Thursday, and dinner on Wednesday, including wines, etc., on payment of £1 10s., and that any member not attending dinner shall have luncheon on Wednesday and Thursday on payment of 10s., which being approved of by the Committee of management, the Secretary was desired to enter it in the minutes. *Strangers to be charged as before.*

21st June 1848.

The health of Mr. Hamilton Dundas was proposed by the Captain as a slight acknowledgment to him for his having undertaken the duties of Secretary for the June meeting during the absence of Sir John Dick Lauder, Bart.

ARTICLES FOR DINNER ETC. TO BE SENT IN JULY.

Mr. Balfour.	. . . . .	Fruit.
Honble. H. Coventry,	. . . . .	Soup.
Mr. Fairlie,	. . . . .	Fish.
Mr. Drummond,	. . . . .	A Turkey.
Mr. S. Hay,	. . . . .	Berwick Salmon.
Mr. Fitz-Scott,	. . . . .	A Ham.
Mr. Thomson,	. . . . .	A Veal pie.
Mr. R. Hay,	. . . . .	Sheep Head Pie.
Mr. H. Dundas,	. . . . .	A Cheese.
Mr. Hay,	. . . . .	Vegetables and Round of Beef with Hock.
Mr. T. S. Innes,	. . . . .	A Cream Cheese.

<sup>1</sup> Yr. of Whittingehame, M.P. for the Haddington Burghs, father of the Right Hon. A. J. Balfour, M.P. He was elected captain of the club in 1843. His brother, Charles Balfour, was admitted a member on 21st June 1843. John Balfour of Balbirnie was admitted to the Royal and Ancient Club in 1829, and was afterwards captain. He died in 1895, being the last survivor of those who appear in Lees' famous picture. R. F. Balfour, yr. of Balbirnie was elected to that Club in 1867.

19th July 1848.

The new Captain (Sir Hugh Hume Campbell, Bart.) proposed the health of Captain Leamon and presented him with some very handsome plate which had been subscribed for by several members of the Club, as a mark of their sense of gratitude to Captain Leamon for his exertions on all occasions in doing everything to accommodate the Club.

Mr Campbell of Saddell having presented a Portable Hutchin to the Club, all the hot part of the dinner was cooked on the fire & gave good satisfaction, the cost of the Royal Adelaide steamer having been met out by the duty to cook the dinner.

It was fixed that the next meeting should take place on Wednesday the 31. July. to which

Friendship is to send a Board's head  
 To David Baird Sec. of the Club  
 Mr Campbell, Thistle  
 Mr John Campbell Thistle  
 G. Ship German Bishop  
 Mr James of the Niddon Friar  
 Mr Mitchell James Ham  
 Mr. Amner Leg. a. Thistle  
 Mr. Haldet Cold Soudan  
 Capt Keith Salmon  
 Coventry V. G. Thistle  
 Mr. Ross Thistle Friar  
 John Sligo supply of Chry. Thistle

A LEAF OUT OF THE OLD MINUTE-BOOK

29th Sept. 1853.

There being few members present, and the weather bad, it was agreed to have no dinner, and a haunch of venison sent by the Earl of Eglinton was handed over to Mr. Mitchell-Innes of Phantassie, who entertained several of the members.

20th May 1854.

Sir Hew Dalrymple presented the Club with a new tent.

27th June 1854.

Sir Hew Dalrymple was a guest of the Club for this meeting, it being the first trial of his tent, which was quite successful.

3rd Oct. 1864.

Robert Hay, Esq., resigned the secretaryship of the Club, and Sir Hew Dalrymple, Bart., was unanimously elected President, with full powers to arrange about the books being kept, and a good lunch provided at the meetings. In accordance with the above remit to Sir Hew Dalrymple, Bart., regarding a Secretary and Treasurer, Mr. John R. Whitecross was appointed to that office.

19 Sept. 1865.

Sir Hew Dalrymple proposed, seconded by Sir David Baird, and unanimously agreed to, that a cordial vote of thanks be given to Robert Hay, Esq., for his long and valuable services to the Club as Secretary and Treasurer.



*W. McCallum*

SECRETARY, NORTH BERWICK CLUB

19 Sept. 1867.

The links were crowded during the day by numerous visitors, among whom were the Right Honourable R. C. N. and Lady Mary Hamilton, the Dean of Westminster and Lady Augusta Stanley, the Countess of Brownlow and Miss Porcelli, Lord Sinclair and party from Smeaton, Sir Thos. Dick Lauder, Bart., Mr. T. M. Innes and party, Phantassie, etc.

4 Sept. 1873.

At the close of the meeting Sir Hew Dalrymple, in the name of the Club, presented the Secretary, Mr. Whitecross, with an elegant and valuable silver claret-jug, as a token of their sense of the able way in which, for the last eight years, he had discharged the duties of Secretary.

5th Sept. 1876.

After luncheon it was agreed by the members of the Club to appoint Mr. David Strath Custodier of the Green.

4th Sept. 1878.

The competition for the medal created a good deal of interest among the fashionable circles resident in and about this marine retreat, and the progress of the play was witnessed by a numerous and gay company of visitors.

5th Sept. 1883.

The meeting resolved to record in their minutes an expression of regret at the death of John Whyte-Melville, Esq., honorary member.

10th Sept. 1885.

A letter from Mr. John R. Whitecross resigning the offices of Honorary Secretary and Treasurer to the Club, owing to illness, was read and received with sincere and general regret—Mr. Whitecross having held the appointment of acting Secretary and Treasurer to the Club for a period extending over twenty-one years. On the proposal of Sir Hew Dalrymple the meeting unanimously and heartily agreed that in consideration for long and faithful services rendered to the Club, Mr. John R. Whitecross be elected an honorary member for life.

Mr. D. M'Culloch, Banker, was unanimously elected Honorary Secretary and Treasurer to the Club in room of Mr. Whitecross resigned.

#### THE NORTH BERWICK NEW CLUB

This club, although its existence does not date so far back as some of the others, may here be noticed, as it was an offshoot from the old club. The object of its formation, as we have seen, was to have a clubhouse built. From the *Haddingtonshire Courier* of 5th September 1879 we take the following account of the procedure:—



*John Charter Todd*

CAPTAIN AND MEDALLIST

(From a Photograph by Moffat, Edinburgh.)

A project for erecting a golf-clubhouse near the site of the Old Tollhouse, on the south side of the east end of the links, has been for some time in contemplation, and was on Tuesday formally set in operation under the auspices of the North Berwick Club. At a meeting, held after the gold medal competition that day, the club formally took up the subject, and eventually approved of the plan for a clubhouse, furnished by the Messrs. Whitecross, as well as appointed the following committee to frame rules and take other necessary steps for carrying the proposal into operation, viz.:—Sir Hew Dalrymple, Mr. Macallan, Captain Suttie, R.N., the Rev. Mr. Anderson, and Mr. M'Culloch. The establishment thus initiated will be the property of a club, the members of which are to be admitted by ballot out of the membership of any recognised golf club. Mr. Whitecross's plan shows a handsome villa-like erection, designed somewhat after the pattern of the Royal Clubhouse

at Musselburgh. The main entrance of the clubhouse, as also the clubroom proper, faces the links, the clubroom being lighted by a wide projecting window. The room itself measures 40 feet by 22,



and will be sufficiently capacious to accommodate a hundred golfers' boxes. Kitchen premises, lavatories, and other necessary adjuncts occupy the ground floor of the south side of the clubhouse facing the road, while a second story in this section of the building will contain several bedrooms. Altogether the new clubhouse, which is estimated to cost £1400, will at once prove a great addition to the architectural amenities of this portion of the links, as well as supply a decided want which has long been felt by the numerous golfers who frequent the links.



CLUBHOUSE, NEW CLUB, NORTH BERWICK  
(From a photograph by Retlaw, Edinburgh)

The entrance-door of the New Club was scarcely so wide as was represented in the above account. It was, however, wider than that of the old club, which was limited to fifty. This was

necessary so as to have a sufficient number to make the clubhouse a paying concern. Invitations to join the New Club were sent to all the members of the following golf clubs:—The Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers, the Royal and Ancient Club of St. Andrews, the Prestwick Club, the Wimbledon Club, and the following English clubs:—North Devon, Royal Liverpool, and Blackheath. Sir Hew Dalrymple, Bart., purchased the Old Tollhouse from the county, and feued it to the club as a site for the clubhouse. Some complaints were made as to encroachment on the common, but the opposition threatened on that account did not come to anything, as the complainants felt that the building was a great improvement to the town. The formal opening of the clubhouse took place in September 1880, when a dinner was held in the clubroom, over which Sir Hew Dalrymple presided. Sir Hew on the occasion presented a handsome silver cup to the club for (handicap) competition, which was filled with the wine of the country and emptied in honour of the toast, 'Success to the New Golf Club of North Berwick.' The limit of membership at the first was 120, and the entry-money £5. Now the limit is 250, and the entry-money £10, 10s.—another evidence of the popularity of golf and its progress in this, one of its old abodes. On the list of the members of this club will be found the names of many of the best scratch players of the day, Mr. J. E. Laidlay holding first place, having won the club's gold medal no fewer than eight times. His record of the green (old course) of 72 was made in one of the medal competitions. Many of the names, such as Baird, Balfour, Boothby, Dalrymple, Dalzell,

Elcho, Hepburn, Kinloch, Stair, and Suttie, give the club connection with olden times through the present representatives of these families. In the popular young secretary (whose father, a well-known Professor in the New College of Edinburgh, is a feuar of the East Links) we have an interesting



*James B. Blaikie*

SECRETARY OF THE NEW CLUB AND  
LADIES' CLUB, AND JOINT-SECY.  
RHODES CLUB

(From a photograph by Retlaw, Edinburgh)

bond of connection with the Honourable Company as it existed in 1744, the 'Robert Biggar' mentioned by Mathieson (*vide* p. 45) and at p. 44 as a competitor for the silver club when it was first played for (who, we believe, was killed at Falkirk), being Mr. Blaikie's great-great-grandfather. So does golf descend from sire to son of the third and fourth generations.

In the year 1894 the New Club took up the question of the extension of the course, which had become an absolute necessity owing to the great number of players in the summer months. After some deliberation, the club was successful in arranging for the renting of the additional ground required from Archerfield estate, and took over the whole management of the course, for which they appointed a special green committee. The contribution per head of membership for

this committee's work for the New Club (250) is 15s., *i.e.* £187, 10s.; for the Tantallon Club (300), 15s. per head, *i.e.* £225 per annum; and for the Bass Rock Club (70), 5s. per head, or £17, 10s. per annum—in all £430 per annum. The sums received from daily, monthly, and other subscribers bring the amount received per annum to about £1000, which is fully required, especially at present, when the newer parts of the course demand a good deal of care and attention. The club is to be congratulated on the success which has attended this last extension. It is on all hands acknowledged that the course at North Berwick is now among the very best in the kingdom, and worthy of the honour of the championship competition or any other event being held over it.

The clubhouse, of which we give a sketch, was in 1890 considerably enlarged and improved from designs by Mr. J. Dick-Peddie, architect, and during the present year it has been re-furnished. It is now one of the most comfortable of its kind.

The club being only in its teens, there is nothing in the records worth quoting as of special interest.

*Captains of the New Club*

1881-82. William Cree (as winner of Gold Medal).	1889-90. Sir George Houston Boswall, Bart.
1882-83. Captain F. Grant Suttie, R.N.	1890-91. Marquis of Tweeddale.
1883-84. William Moncrieff.	1891-92. Right Hon. A. J. Balfour, M.P.
1884-85. Sir Alexander Kinloch, Bart.	1892-93. Sir Walter Hamilton Dalrymple, Bart.
1885-86. Sir Hugh Hume Campbell, Bart.	1893-94. H. T. N. Hamilton Ogilvy.
1886-87. Lieut.-Colonel J. W. H. Anderson.	1894-95. Captain Baird Hay.
1887-88. Sir David Baird, Bart.	1895-96. J. Wharton Tod.
1888-89. Robert Grant Suttie.	

*Winners of the Club Gold Medal (competed for at Autumn Meeting)*

	Strokes.
1881. Wm. Cree, . . . . .	84
1882. Wm. Cree, . . . . .	86
1883. Alexander Stuart, . . . . .	85
1884. Robert Grant Suttie, . . . . .	81
1885. Robert Clark, . . . . .	84
1886. John E. Laidlay, . . . . .	78
1887. John E. Laidlay, . . . . .	72
1888. John E. Laidlay, . . . . .	81
1889. John E. Laidlay, . . . . .	75
1890. John E. Laidlay, . . . . .	72
1891. John E. Laidlay, . . . . .	81
1892. John E. Laidlay, . . . . .	77
1893. L. Stuart Anderson, . . . . .	77
1894. John E. Laidlay, . . . . .	72
1895. J. M'ulloch, . . . . .	86 <sup>1</sup>
1896. Major D. Kinloch, . . . . .	89



GOLD MEDAL, NORTH BERWICK NEW CLUB

(From a Photograph by Retlows, Edinburgh)

*Winners of the Moncrieff Gold Cross (competed for at the Spring Meeting)*



MONCRIEFF GOLD CROSS, NORTH BERWICK NEW CLUB

(From a Photograph by Retlows, Edinburgh)

	Strokes.
1884. W. G. Bloxson, . . . . .	83
1885. John Wharton Tod, . . . . .	78
1886. Sir Walter Simpson, . . . . .	80
Bart., . . . . .	80
1887. John E. Laidlay, . . . . .	81
1888. C. L. Blaikie, . . . . .	79
1889. Alexander Stuart, . . . . .	77
1890. John Wharton Tod, . . . . .	78
1891. C. E. S. Chambers, . . . . .	81
1892. John E. Laidlay, . . . . .	81
1893. C. E. S. Chambers, . . . . .	82
1894. L. Stuart Anderson, . . . . .	83
1895. P. Balfour, . . . . .	85
1896. J. Wharton Tod, . . . . .	94 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Extended course.

## TANTALLON CLUB

The Tantallon Golf Club was formed on 17th September 1853, when a dozen gentlemen, chiefly merchants in North Berwick, met according to the

North Berwick 17 September 1853

The undersigned met this day for the purpose of forming a golf club, to be called the ~~North Berwick Golf Club~~ <sup>Tantallon Golf Club</sup> and appointed Mr. Thomas Dall to be Secretary to the same. — They authorised him to prepare a set of rules and regulations for the future guidance of the club, to be submitted to a meeting of those who may wish to become members, on Thursday evening the 22<sup>d</sup> Instant, at eight o'clock

John M. Lyon      W. Henderson      Thomas Dall  
 Robt. Reid      Alex. James  
 W. H. Bell      William Chalmers  
 James Dall, Junr      R. Waterston  
 James Kirk      Geo. H. Girdle  
 Geo. Wood  
 Alex. Brown  
 Peter Edington

## FACSIMILE ORIGINAL MINUTE, TANTALLON CLUB

(From a Photograph by Retlows, Edinburgh)

original minute, which is here reproduced. Mr. Thomas Dall was appointed secretary, and the rules and regulations drawn up by him were adopted on September 22. This constitution of the club seems, however, to have been mislaid, and till the present year its affairs were conducted without any regularly constituted organisation. The annual subscription was fixed at 5s. In 1854 a levy of 2s. 6d. per member was made for the purchase of a medal. On

5th May 1854 the members in North Berwick 'were constituted a committee to make arrangements with a party to keep the playing-ground in proper order, and generally to take charge of the links.' The prizes at the meetings were for a long time of a humble description, but they had an advantage over electro-plated cups in being useful. On September 15, 1854, these were—(1) a putter, presented by Mr. Wilson, St. Andrews; (2) four balls, presented by members; (3) three balls, presented by members; (4) two balls, presented by Mr. Allan Robertson, St. Andrews. Next year Mr. Brodie gives a 'putter,' and Mr. Girle 'a skin,' as prizes. Nicol Wright, the first greenkeeper, was paid by the club a salary of 30s. per annum. In 1857 Mr. M'Donald was asked for the use of his tent for the meeting, and a cleek, club, spoon, and putter were provided for competition. Next year Mr. Hislop is found gifting for competition 'a pair of golfing-shoes.' The general meetings were held at that time in the Golf Tavern, 5s. being paid for the use of a room. In the year 1863 Mr. Smith Sligo of Seacliffe, who seems to have taken the greatest interest in the development of golf at North Berwick, presented two guineas to the Tantallon Club with which to purchase a medal. He was made an honorary member. In the year 1861 Mr. Lewis, one of the members, was successful in getting from Sir Hew Dalrymple the cottage adjoining the gasworks for a clubhouse, the yearly rent being £10. A lease of ten years was taken, the club engaging to keep the house in repair, to 'put a respectable person in charge,' and 'keep all around it clean and tidy.' Next year the Treasurer reports that 'he had let the golf-house to Mr. Gordon for £8 a year, reserving the west room for the use of the club.' How it fared with the first clubhouse of the Tantallon golfers the following minute will explain:—

NORTH BERWICK, 18th April 1866.

*Inter alia.* Mr. Lewis stated that the fears on the West Links were very desirous of having the old Gas Cottage removed, so as to improve the amenity of the western district of the town, and that Sir Hew Dalrymple was willing to remove it, provided the club renounced the lease they held from him. The meeting having considered the statement made by Mr. Lewis, resolved, and hereby resolve, to renounce the lease of the cottage, and they authorise and empower the chairman of the club to execute whatever formal deed may be required to carry this resolution into effect.

On 22nd September 1863 Mr. B. Hall Blyth was admitted a member, and at the April meeting the following year Mr. Robert Chambers was enrolled. In 1868, although the membership of the club did not show any great increase—it was only about twenty—the prize-list shows a decided improvement. It was as follows: 1. The medal; 2. £2; 3. a set of clubs, presented by Mr. Russell; 4. £1; 5. 15s.; 6. 10s.; 7. 7s. 6d.; 8. 5s.; 9. 2s. 6d. The club appears to have in that way celebrated the payment of arrears due by some of the members, to which attention is called in the following minute of

30th April 1867.

The State of the Funds of the Club was a matter for serious consideration, and it was resolved that a note of the sum due by each member be sent to him, so as to make every one aware how

they stood, in the expectation that those in arrears would pay up, and enable the balance, £7, 6s. 1½d., to be paid to the late Treasurer, and admit additional prizes to be given. . . .

JOHN CALLANDER, *Chairman.*

The year 1874 finds the club going forward with great success, financially and otherwise. At the autumn meeting that year the weather was good, the scoring good, and 'better match-play was never exhibited at any previous meeting of the club.' Some twelve or fourteen couples started to play (two rounds of nine holes) for the merit medal and a special prize, a handsome silver date case, presented by Mr. W. R. Clapperton; also for handicap prizes from the club funds. Mr. J. R. Whitecross, in his usual form, was first, with a score of 84. The dinner in Johnstone's Royal Hotel in the evening, of which twenty competitors partook, was also good. Davie Strath's engagement as greenkeeper, at £25 per annum, is minuted on September 22, 1876. The annual subscription of the club was then raised from 5s. to 10s. In 1876 Mr. David Croall, one of the most genial of men and most popular of captains, immortalised his tenure of the captaincy by gifting a handsome medal to the club. The first competition for this medal was over the extended (18-hole) course, and the minute



CROALL MEDAL

(From a Photograph by Retlaw, Edinburgh)

of the meeting on the occasion is here given at length :—

NORTH BERWICK, 5th May 1877.

The half-yearly meeting of this club was held on the Links, when a large number of members offered themselves in competition for the prizes of the meeting, the principal of these being a remarkably handsome silver challenge medal, presented by the captain of the club, D. Croall, Esq., Edinburgh. The medal, which is of large size and very beautiful manufacture, has on its two sides spirited representations of the Bass Rock and of Tantallon Castle, the centre opening, like a locket, for the reception in the interior of the names of the successful competitors.

The weather was of the most delightful character, there being an entire absence of wind, while in the pure, pellucid atmosphere the beautiful surroundings of the golf-course were set off to their fullest advantage. Under such favourable circumstances the play was fully up to the average, the winning score of Mr. J. R. Whitecross being 87.

The full course of eighteen holes, including the recent magnificent addition to the Links, was played, and those who enjoyed for the first time a taste of its quality were more than charmed with its fine golfing capacities.

Next year (1878) the entry-money was raised from 2s. 6d. to 10s. In 1879

Mr. J. R. Whitecross resigned the secretaryship, and received a vote of thanks for his long services in that capacity. Mr. W. G. Bloxsom was then elected to the office, which he has held ever since. To these two gentlemen, and especially to the latter, must be ascribed the great success which has attended the Tantallon Club. With the eighties the applications for admission become numerous. Over fifty were admitted between the years 1880 and 1884, when the membership stood at 106. In the year last-named, 'owing to the expense of keeping up the tent'—about £6 per annum—a clubhouse was suggested, but nothing was done. Mr. A. M. Ross, who has on so many occasions since compelled the club to inscribe his name on its scratch trophies, was one of the entrants of the year 1883. The Right Hon. A. J. Balfour was admitted an ordinary member in 1884, and the next year the club paid him the very high compliment of unanimately agreeing to make him an honorary member, 'with all the privileges of ordinary membership.' Mr. P. Brodie, then Provost, one of the original members of the club (now the only surviving one), was made an honorary member in 1885. In July 1886 the club voted three guineas from its funds towards the trophy for the 'Annual Championship Tournament of Associated Clubs.' In 1887 (when the membership had reached about 160) the green subscription from the club was fixed at £40. For many years the members on medal days had luncheon in the tent free. Then a charge of one shilling came to be made, this small payment including beer and other accessories. A moderate charge for a good luncheon has always been a feature of the Tantallon gatherings, and a much appreciated proof of the excellent management of the secretary and his obliging clerk, Mr. Prendergast, whose services have since



*Yours truly*  
*A. M. Ross*

(From a Photograph by Shaw, Edinburgh)

1889 been recognised by an annual honorarium of £10. The prizes offered for the meetings were, like the luncheon, on a liberal scale. Here, *e.g.*, is the Council's selection for the summer meeting of 1887 :—

1st. Prize.	Salad Bowl and Helpers, . . . . .	£3 0 0
2nd. ,,	Crumb Tray and Scoop, . . . . .	2 10 0
3rd. ,,	Pair Butterdishes and knives, . . . . .	1 15 0
4th. ,,	Butter Plate and knife, . . . . .	1 5 0
5th. ,,	12 Golf Balls, . . . . .	0 12 0
6th. ,,	8 Golf Balls, . . . . .	0 8 0
7th. ,,	4 Golf Balls, . . . . .	0 4 0

The same Council meeting instructed the secretary to dispose of the tent to the best advantage, and to hire the room adjoining Tom Dunn's workshop for future meetings of the club. Dunn was complimented 'for having provided such suitable accommodation for golfers at North Berwick,' as recorded in the minute-book, and Mr. Bloxson was awarded a vote of thanks 'for his

gratuitous services as secretary and treasurer.' This being the Jubilee year of the reign of Her Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria, a member of the club signalled the happy event by offering a valuable cup for annual competition. The minute on this interesting incident is here quoted :—

15th October 1887.

The annexed letter from a member of the club was read, and a very hearty vote of thanks was recorded to the anonymous donor for such a valuable prize as the 'Victoria Jubilee Cup.'

Edinburgh, 10th October 1887.

DEAR SIR,—I have much pleasure in presenting to the Tantallon Golf Club, North Berwick, the accompanying Victoria Jubilee Cup, to be annually competed for, handicap, among the members of the club, on the following conditions, *viz.* :—

(1.) The cup shall be competed for annually at the autumn meeting of the club in October in each year, and the successful competitor shall be entitled to retain and use the cup during the year ensuing after the meeting at which he gains it.

(2.) No member competing for the cup shall be entitled to receive a handicap beyond eighteen strokes, and the handicap of each member shall be annually fixed by the committee of the club.

(3.) The name of the successful competitor in each year shall be engraved on the cup.—Yours truly,

W. G. Bloxson, Esq., Secretary,  
Tantallon Golf Club, North Berwick.

A MEMBER OF THE TANTALLON GOLF CLUB.



JUBILEE CUP, TANTALLON CLUB  
(From a Photograph)

The Jubilee Cup is the work of Messrs. Hamilton and Inches, silversmiths, Princes Street, Edinburgh. It has a finely executed view of Tantallon Castle on the one side, and of the Bass rock on the other, and on the top of the lid is a representation of young Tom Morris, with club in hand, preparing to deliver a



stroke. The ornamentation is elaborate, tasteful, and appropriate. Worked into the design is a shilling-piece which was struck in the first year of Her Majesty's reign, and also a Jubilee shilling. In the case of such an interesting memento we have departed from our rule, and given an illustration of the cup, although it is played for under handicap. In 1888 Mr. P. Brodie gifted a scratch medal to the club, and Mr. J. Aitchison one for handicap play, these being the stated prizes of the Spring meeting. The membership was now 200, showing sure and steady progress. The Chambers Cup—the scratch trophy of the Summer meeting of the club, was presented by Mr. Robert Chambers. The death of this celebrated player is thus feelingly and appropriately noticed in the Tantallon Club minutes:—

NORTH BERWICK, 2nd June 1888.

The secretary reported the death of Mr. Robert Chambers, the captain of the club and donor of the Chambers Cup. The meeting ordered the following minute to be recorded,—That this meeting of the Tantallon Golf Club deeply regret the death of their esteemed captain, Mr. Robert Chambers, and desire to record their appreciation of the valuable services he has rendered to the club during his period of office. His position as one of the most skilful players of his day, his genial disposition and his social influence combined, have largely contributed to the remarkable prosperity which has marked the history of the club during his captaincy. The club desire that a copy of this minute be sent to Mrs. Chambers, and the secretary was instructed to convey the deep sympathy of the club with her and her family in their bereavement.



*Robt. Chambers*

(From a Photograph by Nicol, Edinburgh)

Towards the marriage gift to Miss Nisbet Hamilton referred to in note at p. 73, the club this year gave a donation of £25, £21 of the sum being subscriptions from individual members.

Another illustration of the generosity of this club in the treatment of its members is furnished in the minute of March 1, 1889, when a dinner in the Royal Hotel was fixed for the Spring meeting on the 23rd of the same month, and 'the secretary was instructed to arrange with the North British Railway Company for a late train, the cost of which should be defrayed from the club funds.' The secretary was at the same time instructed to arrange with the Railway Company for the purchase of £50 worth of golfers' tickets, available for all golfers, at three shillings and sixpence the return journey (first-class), and to issue a circular, intimating that these tickets could be had at his office. The issue of the golfers' tickets was a great success. For some time the supply was in the hands of the Tantallon Club secretary, who one season disposed of over £1000 worth. Now the tickets are in the hands of the secretaries of the various clubs. In 1889 the club's team was successful in

overcoming the redoubtable Bass Rock in the final for the County Cup through their representatives, Messrs. D. Lyell and J. M'ulloch, being three up against Messrs. Jackson and Henderson, while Messrs. A. M. Ross and G. M'Gregor were one down against Messrs. Wallace and Forrest. The limit of the club's membership was in 1891 extended to 300, and the future subscrip-



WHITECROSS AGGREGATE MEDAL,  
TANTALLON CLUB

*(From a Photograph by Retlaws,  
Edinburgh)*

tion of the club for the upkeep of the green was fixed at a poll-tax of five shillings per member, or £75 per annum. It was at the same time 'resolved that the luncheon tariff, for future meetings, be one shilling and sixpence for lunch off the joint, and one shilling for sandwiches.' That year also brought a valuable gift to the club, from Bailie (now Provost) Whitecross, viz. the Aggregate Medal, awarded for the two best scores in the three competitions of the year. On Oct. 10th of the same year the club recognised the valuable services of Mr. Bloxson, the secretary, by presenting him with a handsome piece of plate in the form of a silver tray, with a suitable inscription.

About the year 1881 a match was played between the Tantallon and Royal Liverpool Clubs, of which no record is in the club minutes. There were eighteen players a side, and over the thirty-six hole match the North Berwick team were victors by twenty holes, while in foursomes played afterwards the Hoylake players were ten holes up. In the minute of 1st June 1892 we find that 'correspondence between the Tantallon and the Royal Liverpool Club, arranging a match to be played at Hoylake between twelve of each club, was read and approved.' The return match thus arranged came off at Hoylake on July 18th, 1892. Some fine play was witnessed, most of the singles being keenly contested. The visitors were handsomely treated during the day by the Hoylake golfers, and in the evening were entertained to dinner in the Royal Hotel. We give the names of the players on both sides, and the results of the various contests, which show a surplus of five holes in favour of the Englishmen.

*Result of the First Round*

HOYLAKE CLUB		TANTALLON CLUB	
John Ball, jun., . . . . .	4	A. M. Ross, . . . . .	0
H. H. Hilton, . . . . .	4	Alex. Stuart, . . . . .	0
H. A. Farrar, . . . . .	0	Garden G. Smith, . . . . .	6
F. P. Crowther, . . . . .	0	L. Stuart Anderson, . . . . .	0
John Ball, sen., . . . . .	0	Marcus J. Brown, . . . . .	3
T. W. Crowther, . . . . .	0	Gregor M'Gregor, . . . . .	1
A. Turpin, . . . . .	0	D. M. Jackson, . . . . .	2
C. E. Dick, . . . . .	5	J. M'ulloch, . . . . .	0
G. R. Cox, . . . . .	5	F. V. Hagart, . . . . .	0
L. S. M. Munro, . . . . .	0	G. Gordon Robertson, . . . . .	0
J. Fairclough, . . . . .	0	W. G. Bloxson, . . . . .	2
George Cook, . . . . .	0	A. S. Douglas, . . . . .	1
	18		15

*Second Round*

HOYLAKE CLUB		TANTALLON CLUB	
John Ball, jun., . . . . .	0	A. M. Ross, . . . . .	0
H. H. Hilton, . . . . .	0	Alex. Stuart, . . . . .	3
H. A. Farrar, . . . . .	0	Garden G. Smith, . . . . .	1
F. P. Crowther, . . . . .	4	L. Stuart Anderson, . . . . .	0
John Ball, sen., . . . . .	0	Marcus J. Brown, . . . . .	3
T. W. Crowther, . . . . .	2	Gregor M'Gregor, . . . . .	0
A. Turpin, . . . . .	1	D. M. Jackson, . . . . .	0
C. E. Dick, . . . . .	7	J. M'ulloch, . . . . .	0
G. R. Cox, . . . . .	5	F. V. Hagart, . . . . .	0
L. S. Munro, . . . . .	0	G. Gordon Robertson, . . . . .	4
J. Fairclough, . . . . .	0	W. G. Bloxson, . . . . .	5
George Cook, . . . . .	0	A. S. Douglas, . . . . .	1
	19		17

In 1893 the entry-money was raised to £1, and a new proposal made to have a clubhouse, which was again delayed. We now meet the shadow of the coming event—the extension of the course to its present size—in a letter from the lessees of the Links :—

No. BERWICK, 20th Nov. 1893.

The lessees of the private Links have determined to alter the conditions under which they have hitherto granted permission to their friends to play golf on the private Links, and for the future the charges will be :—Annual ticket, £1 ; monthly, 10s. ; weekly, 5s. ; daily, 1s. The payments by your club will therefore necessarily come to be under existing arrangements at the rate of 10s. per member. The lessees would be greatly obliged by your submitting this letter to the proper authority at the earliest possible moment, in order that the arrangements of the lessees may be in order for the commencement of the new season.

It was explained at a meeting held to consider the rise, that ' the lessees had procured a large extension of the present golfing-green,' and on that account found it necessary to increase the rate of subscription. To meet the new demand the Tantallon Council agreed ' that in order to defray the addi-

tional payment to the green, the annual subscription, from 1st January 1894, for present members of the club should be 15s., and that all future members,



(From a Photograph by Moffat, Edinburgh)

in addition to paying an entry-money of 20s., shall pay an annual subscription of 20s.,' which decision was adopted at a general meeting of the club. In the Green Committee appointed to manage the present course a representative of the Tantallon Club has a place, but without any say in financial matters. After the extended course was opened, it was more than ever felt that a clubhouse should be secured, it being quite anomalous that the Tantallon Club, which had the largest membership and paid most for the upkeep of the green, should have no proper accommodation for its members and no facilities for offering to visitors the usual courtesies expected at such a golfing resort as North Berwick. A

few of the members, headed by Mr. James M'Cauley, S.S.C., pushed the proposal forward, and after sundry discussions and deliberations the club decided by a large majority to purchase Point Garry Cottage for £1200 from Mr. A. M. Ross, and have it fitted up as a clubhouse, which is now being done, from plans provided by Mr. Henry, architect, at a cost of over £1100. The house, of which a drawing is here given, will be a comfortable domicile for the Tantallon members, and an ornament to North Berwick.

The original rules and regulations never having been entered in the minute-book, fell, as we have seen, into abeyance. The club was therefore without a proper constitution or seal of cause. In view of the acquisition of a clubhouse and further development, 'Rules and Regulations' were accordingly drawn up and finally adopted at a general meeting on February 19, 1896. The trustees of the club appointed under these rules are Messrs. George Dalziel, B. Hall Blyth, James Law, William Gibson Bloxson, and the Rev. John Kerr. The Green Committee having again increased the poll-tax for the upkeep of the green 5s. per annum per member, making a charge in all of 15s. per member, and the

clubhouse involving considerable expenditure, the following was entered in the new rules as to future payments :—

Rule XI. The following annual subscription shall be payable by members:—All members admitted prior to 1894 shall pay 30s., those admitted in 1894 and 1895 shall pay 35s., and all new members admitted in 1896 shall pay £2, with an entrance fee of £1 ; after 1896 new members shall pay £2, with an entrance fee of £2.

The present contribution of the Tantallon Club towards the upkeep of the



THE CLUBHOUSE, TANTALLON GOLF CLUB

(From a Sketch by Mr. J. M. Henry, Architect)

North Berwick green is therefore £225 per annum, the largest of the contributions made from any club for this purpose.

From the very first the club has included in its membership a large number of the best golfers both in the district and from a distance. Besides the gentlemen mentioned in the competition at Hoylake,<sup>1</sup> we have the following scratch players on the Tantallon list:—Messrs. R. J. Bryce, J. H. Outhwaite, R. T. Outhwaite, David Lyell, D. M'Laren, D. A. Stevenson, J. Taylor, W. B.

<sup>1</sup> Three of these are not now members, viz. Messrs. G. Garden Smith, J. M'Culloch, and L. S. Anderson.



SCRATCH MEDAL, TANTALLON CLUB  
(From a Photograph by Retlows, Edinburgh)

Taylor (the present Irish champion), Dr. Haultain, and many others who are close upon scratch form.<sup>1</sup>

The Tantallon Club has always been progressive and popular, which no doubt is due to the excellent way in which its affairs have been conducted. With the advantages of a good constitution and a comfortable clubhouse to shelter its members, no prophet is required to foretell for the club still greater progress and popularity in the coming centuries.

#### *Captains of the Tantallon Golf Club*

1853-55. Col. Underwood.	1871-74. W. Ford.
1855-56. W. H. Bell.	1874-80. David Croall.
1856-57. G. H. Wood.	1880-87. Robert Chambers.
1857-58. Jas. Hislop.	1888-90. <sup>2</sup> Peter Brodie.
1858-59. James Lewis.	1890-92. J. R. Whitecross.
1859-60. Alex. James.	1892-94. W. G. Bloxsom.
1860-61. P. Brodie.	1894-96. George Dalziel.
1861-62. J. Dall.	1896- . B. Hall Blyth.
1862-71. John Callander.	

#### *Secretaries*

Thomas Dall, . . . 1853-57	James Dall, jr., . . . 1862-68
Wm. Scott, . . . 1857-58	P. Brodie, . . . . . 1868-69
Jas. Dall, . . . 1858-60	J. R. Whitecross, . . . 1869-79
Jas. Hislop, . . . 1860-62	W. Gibson-Bloxsom, 1879-

#### *Winners of Club Scratch Medal*

	Strokes.
1854. Peter Brodie, . . . . .	94
1855. Robert Bertram, . . . . .	86
1856. Robert Bertram, . . . . .	84
1857. Robert Bertram, . . . . .	89
1858. John R. Whitecross, . . . . .	86
1859. John R. Whitecross, . . . . .	77
1860. John R. Whitecross, . . . . .	77
1861. R. Bertram, . . . . .	82
1862. Ed. L. I. Blyth, . . . . .	89
1863. Ed. L. I. Blyth, . . . . .	81
1864. J. R. Whitecross, . . . . .	87
1865. J. R. Whitecross, . . . . .	83
1866. Dan. Smith, . . . . .	80
1867. E. L. I. Blyth, . . . . .	76

<sup>1</sup> Mr. A. M. Ross is + 2, Messrs. D. M. Jackson, J. H. Outhwaite, and A. Stuart are + 1. The others are scratch.

<sup>2</sup> In 1888 it was agreed that in future the captain be elected for one year, and be eligible for re-election for another year, but not eligible again, a rule which was adopted in the present constitution of the club.

	Strokes.		Strokes.
1868. Robert Chambers, jun., . . . . .	82	1882. A. D. Blyth, <sup>4</sup> . . . . .	84
1869. J. R. Whitecross, . . . . .	89 <sup>1</sup>	1883. Gregor M'Gregor, . . . . .	83 <sup>5</sup>
1870. J. R. Whitecross, . . . . .	86	1884. R. Chambers, . . . . .	82
1871. P. Brodie, . . . . .	92	1885. A. M. Ross, . . . . .	84
1872. J. R. Whitecross, . . . . .	92	1886. A. S. Douglas, . . . . .	81
1873. J. R. Whitecross, . . . . .	89	1887. W. J. Croall, . . . . .	81
1874. J. R. Whitecross, . . . . .	84	1888. Marcus J. Brown, . . . . .	80
1875. A. M. H. Bryson, . . . . .	90	1889. John M'Culloch, . . . . .	83
1876. Wm. Cree, . . . . .	91	1890. J. Forrest, <sup>6</sup> . . . . .	79
1877. J. R. Whitecross, <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	85	1891. A. Stuart, . . . . .	81
1878. A. M. H. Bryson, . . . . .	79	1892. S. H. M'Culloch, . . . . .	82
1879. J. R. Whitecross, . . . . .	85	1893. Stuart Anderson, <sup>7</sup> . . . . .	80
1880. J. R. Whitecross, <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	94	1894. A. M. Ross, . . . . .	81
1881. W. G. Bloxson, . . . . .	84	1895. A. M. Ross, . . . . .	85

*Winners of Chambers Cup*

	Strokes.
1883. W. G. Bloxson, . . . . .	87
1884. Charles Halkett, <sup>9</sup> . . . . .	86
1885. A. M. Ross, . . . . .	83
1886. W. G. Bloxson, . . . . .	80
1887. M. J. Brown, <sup>10</sup> . . . . .	84
1888. D. M'Laren, . . . . .	78
1889. S. M'Culloch, . . . . .	82
1890. J. Forrest, . . . . .	78
1891. Dr. Haultain, . . . . .	81
1892. G. Garden Smith, . . . . .	80
1893. A. M. Ross, . . . . .	79
1894. Andrew Wallace, . . . . .	82
1895. J. H. Outhwaite, . . . . .	89
1896. Lorimer Campbell, <sup>11</sup> . . . . .	89



CHAMBERS CUP, TANTALLON CLUB  
(From a Photograph by Retlaw, Edinburgh)

<sup>1</sup> Extended course.

<sup>2</sup> The course was now extended to eighteen holes.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Whitecross had now won the medal thirteen times.

<sup>4</sup> After a tie with Mr. A. Douglas. Mr. Blyth's tie-score was 79.

<sup>5</sup> Excerpt from minute extracted from *Scotsman*, 28th July 1883:—'The positions of some of the holes have been altered since last year, and some of the teeing-grounds have been moved, with the effect of making the course more interesting, and possibly a few strokes more difficult. The 3rd, 6th, 7th, 9th, and 14th holes are those which have been so dealt with.'

<sup>6</sup> After a tie with Messrs. D. Lyell and A. Wallace. In deciding the tie, the winner's score was 74. On the medal we find the tie-score several times given, but this is not a correct system. The tie-score might happen to be greater than some that were not in the tie. What then?

<sup>7</sup> After a tie with Mr. R. T. Boothby. The winner's tie-score was 78.

<sup>8</sup> Presented by Mr. Robert Chambers in July 1883.

<sup>9</sup> After a tie with Mr. St. Clair Cunningham.

<sup>10</sup> After a tie with Messrs. R. Chambers and F. V. Hagart.

<sup>11</sup> After a tie with Mr. A. Wallace.



BRODIE MEDAL, TANTALLON CLUB

(From a Photograph by Hutchison,  
North Berwick)

### Winners of Brodie Medal (instituted 1888)

	Strokes.
1888. A. Wallace, <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	84
1889. C. G. Glasaford, . . . . .	84
1890. A. Wallace, <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	84
1891. J. Forrest, . . . . .	76
1892. A. M. Ross, . . . . .	79
1893. J. M'ulloch, . . . . .	81
1894. R. T. Boothby, . . . . .	80
1895. D. M. Jackson, . . . . .	89 <sup>3</sup>
1896. T. Lorimer Campbell, <sup>4</sup> . . . . .	95

### Winners of the Whitecross Medal<sup>5</sup> (instituted 1892)

1892. A. M. Ross, . . . . .	87 79 87—253 strokes
1893. A. M. Ross, . . . . .	83 79 80—243 „
1894. A. M. Ross, <sup>6</sup> . . . . .	81 81—162 „
1895. J. H. Outhwaite, . . . . .	84 89—173 „

### Some Extracts from the Minutes of the Tantallon Golf Club

22nd Sept. 1876.

It was agreed that the club pay David Strath the sum of twenty-five pounds stg. per annum as their share of his salary for keeping the green. . . . It was unanimously agreed that the annual subscription be raised from five to ten shillings, to meet the current expenses of the Links.

28th June 1884.

The Secretary intimated that a prize, consisting of an oil-painting entitled "A Normandy Farm," by Mr. George Roland Halkett, had been presented to the club by the artist, to be competed for at the autumn meeting of the club. The painting was exhibited in the tent. The meeting resolved to record their appreciation of the gift, and a vote of thanks was awarded to the donor.

26th July 1885.

Applications were submitted requesting the use of the club tent at the bazaars shortly to be held at Dirleton and North Berwick in aid of the churches in these districts respectively. These were agreed to.

10th July 1886.

It was resolved that the thanks of the club should be conveyed to its member, Mr. Edward Millidge, for his presentation of a silver St. Andrew's cross, to be competed for at the present meeting.

25th June 1887.

A letter from Robert H. Pringle, London, asking to be put on the register as a life member, was read, and, on the motion of Mr. Dalziel, seconded by Mr. J. G. Dawson, the following resolu-

<sup>1</sup> After a tie with Messrs. J. Wharton Tod and J. R. Whitecross.

<sup>2</sup> After a tie with Mr. C. E. S. Chambers.

<sup>3</sup> Extended course.

<sup>4</sup> After a tie with Mr. A. Wallace.

<sup>5</sup> This medal was presented by Mr. J. R. Whitecross as a memento of his captaincy during 1890-91, and of his long connection with the club, dating from 1854, two years after its formation, and went to the player with the lowest aggregate at the Spring, Summer, and Autumn meetings.

<sup>6</sup> In 1894 it was agreed that the Whitecross medal be won with two scores, instead of three, out of the three competitions, this to take effect in 1894.



tion was passed:—That members non-resident in Scotland be permitted to become life members of the club on payment of the current year's subscription, and the sum of £3 (three pounds) in full of all future annual subscriptions; but in the event of such life members returning to reside permanently in Scotland, they shall resume payment of the annual subscription.

A vote of thanks to Mr. Bloxson for his gratuitous services as Secretary and Treasurer to the club was passed and suitably acknowledged; and Mr. Tom Dunn, the greenkeeper, having been complimented for having provided such suitable accommodation for golfers at North Berwick, the meeting terminated.

20th March 1889.

The secretary presented statement of his intromissions for the past year, showing a balance in favour of the club amounting to seventy pounds, thirteen shillings and sixpence (£70, 13s. 6d.).

The chairman remarked that the club was now in a very healthy state, and that all credit was due to Mr. Bloxson for the high position it had attained. . . .

The members to the number of twenty-five dined together in the Royal Hotel, when a very enjoyable evening was spent.

11th May 1889.

A letter from Mr. Lyle, Clerk to the North Berwick School Board, regarding the employing of boys as caddies was read, and after consideration it was agreed that the captain and secretary should meet with the members of the School Board, as suggested in Mr. Lyle's letter.

12th Oct. 1889.

It was stated that Mr. J. H. Roger, manager for the 'Bodega Company of Scotland,' had offered a 'Bodega Basket' for competition, to be played for under specified conditions; but while thanking Mr. Roger for his courtesy the meeting decided not to accept the prize, as prizes in kind had never yet been played for by the club and the precedent was not considered a desirable one.

The secretary also intimated that Mr. Edwin Millidge had presented the sixth prize for competition, and he was awarded a vote of thanks.

6th April 1892.

It was agreed to limit the prizes to £10 for each meeting.

9th April 1892.

It was resolved to adopt the St. Andrews Golf Club Rules as far as applicable to North Berwick.

9th Sept. 1893.

In the afternoon the medals and prizes were presented by the Rev. John Kerr, Dirleton, who, in the course of his remarks, threw out the suggestion that the club being now very strong in numbers should consider the expediency of going in for a clubhouse of its own.

### THE BASS ROCK CLUB

It would have been a pity, if at North Berwick there had not existed a golf club wearing the name of this historic islet Crag, which is such a feature in the past history and present appearance of the place.<sup>1</sup> It would also have been matter for regret had any club existed which sported the name, but by poor golf disgraced it. The Lord of the Manor has the old rock with the motto *Stand Firm* for his crest. In many cases the Dalrymple family have done justice to

<sup>1</sup> 'Certes,' says Holingshed in his *Chronicle*, 'there is nothing about it that is not full of wonder and admiration.'

the crest, and honoured the rock which came into their possession, solan geese and all that thereto pertained,<sup>1</sup> in the year 1706.

Just as truly may the club, which at its formation twenty years ago adopted the name of the Bass Rock, claim to have done justice to it. In the county competition, where all the clubs meet annually—four players representing each club, the Bass Rock has certainly stood firm, as the other clubs can testify. Out of twenty-eight occasions on which the cup has been competed



Andrew Wallace



D. M. Jackson



James Mitchell



Andrew Thorburn

A. C. Hutchison,  
*Captain*G. Tait, *Secretary*

THE COUNTY CUP, WITH THE BASS ROCK TEAM AND CLUB OFFICIALS—THE PRESENT CUSTODIERS  
(From a Photograph by the Captain)

for, the Bass Rock players have won it eleven times, and they are the present holders. We have therefore thought it right to do them special honour by associating the cup with the team whose members have so often had their names inscribed thereon. At a meeting in Mr. Edington's on 24th April 1873, 'called for the purpose of organising a golf club,' Mr. Hislop in

<sup>1</sup> Not quite all. To the parish minister as 'Vicar of the Bass' twelve solan geese are annually payable. This small tithe, it is understood, is 'commuted.' The 'men of the brush' also realise much profit from the island, the late Mr. Sam Bough having been the chief depicter of its artistic beauty.

the chair, the Bass Rock Club was constituted, the following being the members who were enrolled at its formation :—

J. Hislop.	A. Hogg.	R. Purves.	W. Forrest.
H. Purves.	W. Parker.	T. Horsburgh.	J. White.
A. Lockhart.	W. Dickson.	A. Stewart.	P. Whitecross.
W. Auld.	J. C. Purves.	Thos. Hope.	J. Mason.
J. Grieve.	J. Lumaden.	A. Bridges.	J. Atkins.

Mr. Hislop was appointed captain, Mr. J. Purves, treasurer, and Mr. J. J. Grieve, secretary. The entry-money was fixed at five shillings, and the annual subscription at two shillings and sixpence; apprentices to be charged only two shillings and sixpence on entry. The rules were to be those of the Tantallon Club, 'with the exception that when a ball is in water, it may be lifted, thrown over the shoulder and played with any club.' The members thus gave evidence at the outset that they had minds of their own, and knew how to play golf. They were mostly at the first, and have continued to be, working men (in the usual acceptance of that term), but all through its career there is reflected in their club the most scrupulous respect for the honourable traditions of the royal and ancient game.

The minutes, as one might expect, are not very full, the club not having always had a secretary like the present, Mr. G. Tait, assistant teacher in the public school, to give a faithful account of their proceedings. The medal lists on this account will be found defective, the number of strokes not having always been given. In certain years there were no entries whatever made in the minutes, so that some of the medal winners must excuse us for leaving their victories unrecorded. A few entries are, however, quite interesting enough to quote. From that of May 1st, 1873, the members of the Bass Rock were evidently not going to be behind their neighbours in the way of war-paint, for—

It was agreed that the club should adopt a badge in the shape of a green cap with gold facings.

By this sign we believe the sons of the Rock may still be identified. We should advise a stranger not to give odds to any one wearing 'a green cap with gold facings,' lest the same fate befall him which Andrew Lang has so pathetically told us<sup>1</sup> befell a certain 'Cambucator,' who played an unknown 'Piscator' whom he took to be an ignoramus, but who ere the round was over had pocketed several shekels of Cambucator's gold. The *gold* facings on the Bass cap are ominous: the *green* cap itself is not so. The club, composed as it was mainly of horny-handed sons of toil, merchants' clerks, and those generally to whom two shillings and sixpence a year, even for golf, was a consideration, had not quite a smooth career at its start, though at the present time its position is firmly established, and its reputation fairly won. In 1876,

<sup>1</sup> *Golf*, Oct. 3, 1890.

when the first extension of the course was being arranged, it appears that some ill-feeling had sprung up and that some were threatening the life of the Bass Rock Club, or at any rate threatening to refuse it the privilege of the extended green. This may be inferred from the following entry :—

23 Nov. 1876.

A rumour having been circulated that the Bass Rock as a club would be disbanded and prohibited from playing golf on the links, but not as individuals, it was agreed to send a deputation to Mr. J. R. Whitecross to ascertain if this were true. Mr. Whitecross informed the deputation that the rumour was without foundation, and that they, the Bass Rock Golf Club, were on the same basis as the Tantallon Golf Club, and that they should endeavour to extinguish the rumour, as injury might be done to the golfers if it reached the ears of Miss Hamilton that they were quarrelling already about the new park.

In view of the increased expense, it was proposed to raise the subscription from two shillings and sixpence to five shillings in March 1877, 'that the club may not be in low water,' but the previous question was carried on the ground that 'the majority of the members were tradesmen and married men, and could therefore ill afford to pay the proposed increase.' The officials of the Bass Rock in those days had not only minds of their own, but some of them had consciences as well, which come into evidence in the minutes, scant as these are. On October 3rd, 1879, we have the following entry :—

Mr. Atkins resigned as secretary and treasurer, as his conscience would not allow him to act with a body of men who held their meetings in public-houses.

The Links Committee had evidently been of opinion that the Bass Rock members were not contributing their full share of the green expenses. This appears from the following entry :—

*Copy of Letter to Links Committee*

NORTH BERWICK, Jan. 4, 1884.

P. Brodie, Esq., *Secretary*, Golfing Links Committee.

DEAR SIR,—A meeting of the Bass Rock Club was held here on the above date, specially to consider the resolution of the Green Committee to raise the annual subscription from five shillings to ten shillings. We are well aware, gentlemen, that the prosperity of North Berwick depends, to a very large extent, on the golfing links; and we as a club are most desirous that those links should be kept in first-class order, and we are most anxious to bear our share in keeping them so. At the same time, gentlemen, you are well aware that our club consists, to a very large extent, of the working element of the town, and we are necessarily neither numerically nor financially strong. We have resolved to offer an annual subscription of £7, 10s., which we think, taking all the circumstances of the case into consideration, a very fair one, and which we trust will meet with your approval. Awaiting your reply at your earliest convenience,—I am, yours faithfully,

JOHN BLACK, *Secy.* B. R. Club.

The matter was amicably arranged by the Links Committee agreeing to accept the sum of £8 per annum as the club's contribution. The present Green Committee has dealt kindly with the Bass by making their annual contribution to the expenses of the green £15 per annum. As there are seventy members in the club, the poll-tax is only a little over one-fourth of that levied

from members of the Tantallon and the New Clubs. The Bass Rock Club also receives from time to time generous gifts in the way of prizes from merchants and others in the town, so that on the whole its lot may be said to be a happy one. A glance down the medal list and round the county cup will reveal the names of distinguished Bass players, some of whom are not now on the scene. One deserves special mention, for he was certainly the most renowned player in the history of the club. We refer to John Forrest, who some years ago went over to the professionals, and is now green-keeper at Shireoaks, Worksop, Nottinghamshire. 'Johnny,' as he was generally called, was always a great favourite, and North Berwick, while he was there, had no better exponent of the game, his style having nothing angular about it. He stuck to the old wooden putter and stood straight up in putting, not gripping the club round the neck as the manner of some is. He holds the record of the Bass—the lowest scratch score in a club competition—72, and also that of the Tantallon Club—74, the former score being a tie with that of Mr. Laidlay. John,



JOHN FORREST

(From a Photograph by Whaley, Doncaster)

though he could play a grand game, and was always a difficult nut to crack, could, like the best of golfers, make a wonderful fozzle occasionally. Once, we remember, in an important match, when he had the prize in hand for a putt of about a foot, Funk fairly got the better of him, and he made a ridiculous miss. Mr. James Henderson, who has gone to Moffat, was also a first-class player, and figured more than once in the county team. Mr. Andrew Wallace has identified himself with the Bass, and his name also figures often on the sides of the County Cup. In this club, as in the Tantallon, he has often been first in scratch competitions. Mr. James Mitchell is another of the redoubtable four who hold the cup. He plays a capital game. Last year at Nairn he was second in an open competition in which some of the best players of the day took part. Messrs. Andrew Thorburn and D. M. Jackson are the other members of the team.



SCRATCH MEDAL, BASS ROCK CLUB  
(From a Photograph by Hutchison,  
North Berwick)

### List of Captains

1873.	John Hislop.
1874.	Andrew Lockhart.
1875.	Charles Fraser.
1876-77.	James White.
1878-81.	W. Parker.
1882.	John Black. <sup>1</sup>
1882-83.	Peter Fyshe.
1884-87.	W. Parker.
1888.	Adam Hogg.
1889.	W. Auld.
1890-92.	Adam Hogg.
1893-	A. C. Hutchison. <sup>2</sup>



FYSHE MEDAL, BASS ROCK CLUB  
(From a Photograph by Hutchison,  
North Berwick)

### Winners of Club Medal<sup>3</sup>

	Strokes.
1873. W. Forrest, . . . . .	
1873. W. Forrest, . . . . .	
1874. Andrew Williams, . . . . .	
1875. Peter Whitecross, . . . . .	
1876. John Forrest, . . . . .	84
1877. Thomas Hope, <sup>4</sup> . . . . .	86
1877. James Beveridge, <sup>5</sup> . . . . .	90
1878. William Forrest, . . . . .	80
1878. Mark Ormiston, . . . . .	80
1879. Robert Lountain, . . . . .	80
1880. John Forrest, <sup>6</sup> . . . . .	76
1880. David Arundel, . . . . .	75
1881. Peter Goodall, . . . . .	84
1881. Robert Lountain, . . . . .	87
1882. Andrew Wallace, . . . . .	83
1882. Mark Ormiston, . . . . .	
1883. R. Lountain, <sup>7</sup> . . . . .	84
1884. Robert Glass, . . . . .	84
1883. Thos. Smith, . . . . .	
1884. John Black, . . . . .	83
1885. John Forrest, . . . . .	

<sup>1</sup> In office for a fortnight only.

<sup>2</sup> To Mr. Hutchison, the present captain, we are indebted for the photograph of the County Cup team and for several other photographs reproduced in the volume, which testify to his skill in the art.

<sup>3</sup> The scratch medal was purchased by the club in May 1873, to be played for by holes twice a year. This may account for the frequent omission of the number of strokes.

<sup>4</sup> After a tie with J. Forrest.

<sup>5</sup> After a tie with R. Lountain.

<sup>6</sup> The round here was the winter round of 17 holes.

<sup>7</sup> After a tie with John Forrest. Lountain's tie-score was 79.

	Strokes.		Strokes.
1886. John Forrest, . . . .		1891. John Forrest, . . . .	83
1887. John Forrest, . . . .		1892. James Henderson, . . . .	83
1888. John Forrest, . . . .		1893. James Henderson, . . . .	74
1889. John Forrest, . . . .	83	1894. Andrew Thorburn, <sup>2</sup> . . . .	78
1890. <sup>1</sup> John Forrest, . . . .		1895. Andrew Thorburn, <sup>3</sup> . . . .	90

NORTH BERWICK LADIES' GOLF CLUB

We must apologise to the Ladies for having said so much about golf at North Berwick without lifting our hat to them or taking any notice of their cosy little links and their gay gatherings thereon. But we are dealing with



ON THE LADIES' COURSE, NORTH BERWICK  
 (From a Photograph by Ross, Edinburgh and North Berwick)

history, and as an historic institution the Ladies' Golf Club only begins in the year 1888. Of course ladies golfed at North Berwick long before that time. We have seen such players as Mrs. Tweeddale (*née* Miss Chambers), the Misses Anderson, and several others playing the gentlemen's round before that date, in a style which some gentlemen themselves might well have tried to emulate. At North Berwick as elsewhere 'the flutter of petticoats' put out many of the

<sup>1</sup> From 1882 till 1883 and from 1885 to 1888 the minutes are wanting, also for 1890. In these circumstances, though we have managed to get the names of most of the winners, a few are wanting, and also the winning scores in some cases.

<sup>2</sup> After a tie with F. Dickson.

<sup>3</sup> Extended course. The limit of handicap was increased by six strokes owing to the extension.

male players, and the ladies who took a round of the full course were not all so accomplished at getting round the green as those we have mentioned. It was therefore thought advisable that they should be provided with a green of



*H. L. Blaikie*

A DISTINGUISHED 'HONORARY ASSOCIATE'

(From a Photograph by Ross, Edinburgh and North Berwick)

their own. A few gentlemen, the Tantallon Club Secretary being at the head of the movement, took the matter up, and eventually a field on the Archerfield property was secured and laid out as a nine-hole course, the start of the round being made from the old golfing-ground nearly opposite the Marine Hotel, while the boundary wall of the old links made a good hazard both going out and returning. The situation of the course is delightful, the view of North Berwick and the Forth being one of the best to be had, while the undulation of the ground makes play interesting, and the proximity of the gentlemen's links imparts additional liveliness to the scene. The formal opening of the club and the course by Sir Walter Dalrymple, lord of the manor, on a sunny day in June 1888, was quite a gay event, a large and fashionable assemblage being present. Indeed, the competitions of the club are always graced with beauty and fashion, and create more stir than any of the meet-

ings of the lords of creation. Besides the scratch awards, the prizes competed for each year under handicap are numerous and valuable, the competition being all the keener when the gift is from some gentleman-associate. The ladies of the North Berwick Club very wisely leave its management in the hands of the gentlemen, their secretary being Mr. C. L. Blaikie, the secretary of the New Club, and the present committee—Sir W. H. Dalrymple, Bart., Messrs. B. Hall Blyth, G. Dalziel, D. A. Stevenson, and



W. G. Blossom. The entrance fee is 2s. 6d., the annual subscription 5s. The membership is 300, and as the rent of the green is only £15, the club is in a 'flourishing' condition. The male persuasion is admitted to the privileges of the club under the double designation of 'Gentlemen Life-members' and 'Gentlemen Honorary Associates.' These Honorary Associates have the privilege of paying 10s. entry-money and 10s. annual subscription. They are not, however, to have all the privileges of members, but 'shall be entitled to play on the links and in the mixed double matches.' In these mixed double matches, which cause every year the greatest excitement in the club, and bring out much good play, 'each competing couple must consist of



*Adelaide C. Gillies-Smith*

(From a Photograph by Ross, Edinburgh and North Berwick)



*Margaret Gillies-Smith*

(From a Photograph by Ross, Edinburgh and North Berwick)

a Lady-member and a Life-member or Honorary Associate.'

In the ordinary competitions only Lady-members are allowed to take part. Visitors, whose applications are subject to the Committee's approval, are allowed to play on the Ladies' Links at the following rates—one day, 1s., one week, 5s., one month, 10s., payment being made to the greenkeeper. During the months of July, August, and September, children under thirteen are not allowed to play in the afternoon after four o'clock. The ladies of the North Berwick Club abide by the rules of the Royal and Ancient Club of St. Andrews, but make the following exceptions:—

1. A ball driven into a ditch may be taken out and dropped on the opposite side from which it has been played, under a penalty of one stroke.
2. A ball striking or falling short of the wall going to the third hole may be lifted and dropped on the other side of the wall at a point exactly opposite where it lay, and three club lengths from the wall, under a penalty of one stroke.
3. If a ball is driven under or over the paling between the ladies' and gentlemen's links it shall be brought back and dropped one club length from the paling opposite where it lay, under a

penalty of one stroke. A ball close to the paling may also be lifted and dropped in the same way under the same penalty.

4. If a ball is driven over the wall going to the first, third, or fourth hole, or into the wood going to the fifth hole, another ball shall be teed at the place from which the first ball was played, under the penalty of the loss of the distance.

The following rules, necessitated chiefly by the short distances of the holes, are also in force :—



*Elsie Blyth*

(From a Photograph by Retlows, Edinburgh)

1. Players must play the regular round.
2. No party shall play from the tee until the party in front have holed out and moved away.
3. Players shall not try a second stroke from the tee, nor try their putts over again when other players are following them.
4. Players looking for a lost ball must allow other players coming up to pass them.
5. A party playing three (or more) balls must allow a two-ball match coming up to pass them.
6. If one player has given up a hole, the party at once must proceed to play the next hole when other players are following them.

For the handsome scratch medal (v. p. 137) there is always a spirited competition. The following table gives the names of the winners since the opening of the club :—

#### Medal Winners

	Strokes.
1888. July 27, Miss Gillies Smith, .	64
1888. Aug. 24, Miss Gillies Smith, .	69
1888. Sept. 27, Miss Gillies Smith, .	69
1889. Aug. 23, Miss Gillies Smith, .	69
1890. Aug. 29, Miss Gillies Smith, .	61
1891. Aug. 28, Miss A. Gillies Smith, .	65
1892. Aug. 26, Miss Gillies Smith, .	65
1893. Aug. 26, Miss A. Gillies Smith, .	62
1894. Aug. 24, Miss Elsie Blyth, .	62
1895. Aug. 23, Miss Elsie Blyth, .	60
1896. Aug. 21, Miss M. H. Aitken, .	65

#### THE RHODES CLUB

The whirligig of time brings strange reverses. We have seen that the original golf of North Berwick was on the East Links, and that the goose (not the *solan* specimen) that laid the golden egg for the town was driven from thence to the other end, the civic authorities plenshing their funds by feuing the ground. A remnant of the old East Links remained intact; but over

this, golf was eventually prohibited. On the heights above the East Links some fine villas were built; the first to take advantage of the situation being the late Mr. Robert Chambers. Following him, the ex-Lord Advocate (the Right Hon. J. B. Balfour) and Mr. Shaw-Stewart erected handsome edifices. With the development of feuing in this direction, and the cry of overcrowding on the West Links, where the ground belonged to the proprietors of the Dirleton estate, it was not surprising that a proposal should be made to have



SCRATCH MEDAL, NORTH BERWICK LADIES' CLUB

(From a Photograph by Retlows, Edinburgh)

a golf-course eastward on the North Berwick estate. On July 20th, 1893, the following circular was issued :—

There is an opportunity at present of obtaining from Sir Walter Hamilton Dalrymple facilities for golfing over the ground between the Rhodes Farm and the sea known as the 'Rhodes Links.' These Links being old pasture-land with a fine quality of turf, can, it is believed, be converted into a golfing-green at a moderate outlay. The Rhodes Links extend to about forty imperial acres, and Bernard Sayers, who has inspected them, reports that there will be no difficulty in laying out a long nine-hole course with good natural putting-greens and hazards.

It has occurred to the undersigned that the opportunity thus afforded should not be allowed to slip by the residents of North Berwick, to whom the existence of a good nine-hole course so near as the Rhodes Links would be a great convenience. Apart from that, there is no doubt whatever that the attraction of a good course in such a situation would increase the letting and selling value of the houses in the town.

It is estimated that a sum not exceeding £150 will be sufficient to lay the greens and put the course in such order as will enable golf to be played early in the autumn, and it has been ascertained that the proprietor will grant a ten years' lease of the Links as a private green at a nominal rent.

Although the opening of the Rhodes Links as a private green would primarily benefit the residents in the east end of the town, it is anticipated that many of the principal residents in the rest of the town, interested in golf, will be glad to support a scheme which would relieve the present North Berwick Links by providing a private green where, when the greens at the west end of the town are overcrowded (as is often the case in the summer season and on competition days and public holidays), golf could be played in comfort.

In the event of the scheme proceeding, it is not proposed to erect anything of the nature of a clubhouse. All that it is thought would be required would be a box for the green-keeper, with a suitable wooden hut as a shelter in bad weather. The sum subscribed will therefore be devoted almost entirely to the laying-out and improvement of the green.

This circular was signed by the Right Hon. J. B. Balfour, Principal Rainy, Professor Blaikie, Provost Brodie, and Messrs J. M'Leod, R. F. Shaw-Stewart, and Sidney L. Lane, most of these being feuars in the east end, some on the very part of the East Links which had formerly been golfed over by the burgesses of the town. On 8th February 1894 it was announced in a second circular that a lease of the ground between Rhodes Farm and the sea had been taken from Sir Walter Hamilton Dalrymple, Bart., and 'a capital nine-hole course, with natural putting-greens and hazards, laid out'; also that a club had been formed, to consist of not more than 150 members, the entry-fee of which was £1, and the annual subscription the same amount. Life-membership was to be acquired for payment of £25. Of this club Mr. C. L. Blaikie<sup>1</sup> and Mr. R. M. MacKechnie were appointed joint-secretaries. The committee appointed consisted of the following gentlemen:—Sir W. Dalrymple, the Right Hon. J. B. Balfour, Q.C., M.P., Messrs. R. F. Shaw-Stewart, John Oswald of Dunnikier, B. Hall Blyth, and the joint-secretaries. The members of the Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers, the North Berwick Club, and the New Club, North Berwick, were told that they were all eligible for membership, and about fifty names were obtained to give the club a hopeful start. The new green was opened on 16th April 1894, Sir Walter Hamilton Dalrymple striking off the first ball before a large and fashionable company, which included Lady Dalrymple and numerous other ladies. Ben Sayers and Hugh Kirkaldy played two rounds to inaugurate the green. Ben ran away from his opponent with a lead of five holes, but Hugh pulled himself together, and after some very fine play succeeded in winning the match by one hole.<sup>2</sup> At luncheon, in the tent, Sir David Baird proposed 'Prosperity to the Rhodes Golf Club,' and said he could remember North Berwick when there were only two good houses

<sup>1</sup> This gentleman seems in a secretarial capacity to be worthy of his ancestor, the 'Behemoth' Biggar mentioned in Mathieson's *Golf*, and referred to at p. 112, for this is now the third time we have met him in office at North Berwick.

<sup>2</sup> A full account of this match and of the opening proceedings is given by the writer in *Golf*, vol. viii. pp. 132, 133.

in the place. In the afternoon a foursome was played, B. Sayers and Mr. J. M'Culloch against Hugh Kirkaldy and Mr. R. T. Boothby, which made a St. Andrews *v.* North Berwick match. Sayers and M'Culloch won by five up and four to play.

The distances of the holes at present are approximately—

1. 305 yards.	4. 230 yards.	7. 120 yards.
2. 235 „	5. 254 „	8. 476 „
3. 300 „	6. 170 „	9. 220 „



THE LORD OF THE MANOR, SIR W. DALRYMPLE, AND HIS SONS ON THE RHODES COURSE  
 (From a Photograph by Hutchison, North Berwick)

The Rhodes course is undoubtedly a sporting one; and as for scenery, nothing better can be desired, while the sea-breeze is even fresher and more invigorating than on the western course. A writer in the *Scotsman* of April 30, 1895, has the following excellent account of it :—

North Berwick is rapidly becoming a suburb of Edinburgh; and whether or not it is entitled to the distinction it gets in tradesmen's advertisements of being 'The Queen of Watering-Places,' its undoubted amenity and the equally undoubted salubrity of its air must give our citizens an interest in any new feature that adds to its attractions. From time immemorial it has been celebrated for its golfing-green; but now it can boast of more than one, for besides the numerous extensions of the old green to the west that have been made from time to time, and are making even now, its eastern end, as the readers of the *Scotsman* know, has been raised to the dignity of having a green of its own. This privilege it owes mainly to the enterprise of the lord of the manor, Sir Walter

Hamilton Dalrymple, who had the genius to see a possible golf-course in a piece of ground as little likely, to all appearance, to yield it as the rough block of marble in which the sculptor saw an imprisoned angel seemed likely to yield an angelic form. The ground consists of an elevated plateau, between half a mile and a mile in length, running

alongside the cliffs on the way to Tantallon Castle, so rough and irregular by nature that in the Ordnance Survey map it bears the name of the Ragged Knowes.



*L. Stewart-Robinson*

(From a Photograph by Morgan, Aberdeen)

It was a comparatively simple matter to arrange the nine holes, and to furnish them with putting-greens and teeing-stances; but how to secure something like a decently level course between the holes, and how to deal with the thickets of nettle, thistle, and dock that filled every hollow, and the long matted grass that covered the more level spaces, was a much more serious problem. Perhaps it was a pity that the course was opened last year before these difficulties were fully overcome; for between the loss of time and temper when balls buried themselves in the grass, or when they rolled down ravines into the sea, the new course did not meet with universal approval. But now, by dint of labour and perseverance, with the aid of the severe frost of last winter, the course has been brought into much better order. By levelling down here, and levelling up there; by the unwearied application of scythe and roller; by 'ca'in' the yowes to the knowes' so as to get a sward 'close-cropped by nibbling sheep'; by a change of putting and teeing ground here and there to more convenient spots, a very pleasant and by no means difficult course has been secured.

Of course, the ravines opening to the sea remain as they were, but it can only be by accident that a ball fairly hit can roll into their depths. A sufficient amount of tufted grass still remains in the by-paths to compel the player to be careful of his line. The only considerable improvement that remains to

be made is to furnish a better access to the ground. If you approach it by the shore at 'Gray's Goats' you must scramble up a precipitous cliff, some 70 feet high, by a narrow sandy path, delightful for the fun of it to young people, but rather doleful to those of more advanced age. No doubt this will be remedied in due time.

While provision has thus been made for the lovers of golf, a secondary attraction (if indeed it be secondary) has been brought into play, we may say by accident, in the varied and delightful sea views that have been found to present themselves at almost every spot of the new course. These were not unknown before to those who sauntered along the tops of the cliffs; but the opening up of the whole ground has afforded so many new points of view that the effect is almost novel. It is not easy to describe this feature by pen and ink; it must be seen to be appreciated and enjoyed. We can only hope to convey a vague idea of the charm which the lover of nature may find here, and which may very easily be combined with the enjoyment of the game.

It would be too much to expect the visitor to get up about sunrise; but should he be equal to the exertion, and should he be favoured by a bright morning, he would find his labour well repaid.

As soon as he got clear of the town and came into full view of the sea, his eye would be arrested by the brave old Bass, standing up in dark, stern majesty against a background of silvery grey, with a light purple canopy stretching over him; higher up, masses of cloud-drapery edged with silver; above all, the blue vault flecked with delicate lace-work, and, from the cloud in front of the sun, pencils of light slanting down through the openings in ethereal purity. Perhaps, however, it would be better to enjoy this view from the top of North Berwick Law, so as to get the benefit of a wider landscape. Certainly it is not necessary to go to Switzerland or the Rigi to enjoy sunrise or sunset, where indeed you may be disappointed after all. Mr. Ruskin has taught us to make much of our opportunities of seeing the beautiful at home, and has assured us that if we would but lift up our eyes to the sky above us, there are many days on which we should see such beauty as no earthly scenery could rival. We wonder, all the same, whether the day may not come when there will be a railway to the top of the Law, and a hotel, like that of the Rigi-Kulm, to rival the 'Marino' below.

It will be more convenient, we suppose, for the visitor to make his excursion to the Rhodes Links on an afternoon. Even then, however, as he proceeds on his way, he will find, especially at low tide, a remarkable combination of light and colour to interest him. The yellow sand, the deep blue sea, the light blue sky, the brown rocks, the olive sea-ware, the natural green of the grassy banks and the brighter green of the cultivated fields, make a blend of colour all the more interesting that it seems to come from the most *négligé* mood of nature. When he surmounts the plateau and reaches the first teeing-ground, let him turn round and observe the view to the west. The circling bay on whose shores the town reposes, with its picturesque red roofs and white walls here and there; the dark reef of rock stretching out its long arm from the harbour; the little spire breaking the skyline with the modesty of a village church; further inland, the wooded height girdling the town with its leafy shade; and, towering above all, 'North Berwick Law with cone of green,' make up a picture in which painters may well delight. In the suburbs of the town he will note some modern mansions of considerable pretence, but little in keeping with the surroundings. The nearest of these, standing on a splendid site, at the angle of a grassy cliff, some seventy feet above the sea-level—a site worthy of the 'castellated Rhine'—is a great disappointment. The house consists of a long row of squat gables, without the dignity of a tower, or even a corbel or a pepper-box, to vary the uniformity. By all means let domestic comfort be the first thing in the modern mansion; but when a commanding site is taken possession of, might not the exemplary Professor Geddes be followed both in town and country, and some regard be had to picturesque effect?

But now our visitor must set to with his game. Between the start and the second hole there is not much to notice except the beautiful carpet of cowslip and primrose which nature has provided, but which might well be dispensed with for the game of golf. Possibly it may occur to him to ask, why does the ground bear the unusual name of Rhodes? To this question no doubt he may get ingenious answers, but at best only ingenious guesses. No connection can be traced between this farm and the Mediterranean island remarkable for its Colossus; and those who think that the word should be spelt Roads, as equivalent to roadstead, to denote that in the adjacent part of the sea ships used to ride at anchor, will find it difficult from year's end to year's end to find a single ship disposed to take this view. There is a mystery about many of the coast names of East Lothian. The inland names are mostly Anglo-Saxon; witness Prestonkirk, Athelstaneford, Tynninghame, Auldham, Salton, Bolton, Dirleton, Fenton, and the like; but the names of many places in and on the sea defy explanation. Tantallon, the Bass, May, the Leithies, Milsey Bay, the Lamb (in an old map we find it 'Bellenden'), Fidra, Eye-broughy, and the like, would puzzle the brains of Canon Taylor, Mr. Johnstone of Falkirk, Sir Herbert Maxwell, and other experts in antiquarian place-names. It would seem that the Anglo-Saxon invasion took full possession of the interior of the country, obliterating the older names; but as it did not master the coasts and islands, the ancient names, derived probably from various races and languages, continued to prevail. As to islands, it is remarkable that a few miles further up the Firth the names of the islands are constructed on a different, but more uniform principle. Inchkeith, Inchcolm, Inchgarvie, Inchmykrie agree in having the prefix Inch, which is also found in some Irish islands, but none in any of the Hebrides, Orkneys, or Shetlands. One should suppose this due to some local fancy.

Arrived at the second hole, which stands high, one should take a deliberate view all round, for

this is the most extensive that the course affords, and it brings into full view the kingdom of Fife, from the East Neuk on the right to the Lomonds on the left. Of so familiar a view it is not necessary to say anything here. From the third to the fifth hole the course is close to the cliffs, and we may study the fantastic forms of the Leithies, the Yellow Man, and Leckmoran Ness.



*G. Gordon Robertson.*

*(From a Photograph by Moffat, Edinburgh)*

Here, too, we get our best view of the Bass, near enough to show us the cloud of gannets fluttering to and fro, their white wings gleaming in the sunshine, but not to enable us to verify Dunbar's description :—

The air was dirkit with the fowlis  
That cam with yammeris and  
with yowlis,  
With skirkking, screeeking,  
skrymming scowlis,  
And meikle noyis and  
shoutis.

To reach the next hole you descend from the plateau to near the sea-level, happy if you do not land your ball on the shore. It is a singularly calm and sheltered spot, shut in by braes and rocks, and seeming to shut out the world as completely as the heights above open it to our view. In the soft light of a summer afternoon it is almost unearthly in its serenity— one would fain linger to enjoy it. The more especially that when you resume your game, you are met by the chief difficulty of the course. You have now to regain the higher level, and if you fail by

the first stroke to place your ball on the green at the top of the brae, no mortal can tell how many more strokes you may require. If it falls short, however slightly, it has a teasing way of rolling down to your feet, and of repeating the trick as often as you repeat the stroke. The game is turned into one of battledore and shuttlecock, as if an invisible player were sending back the ball. From this green there are but two holes to the end; the ground is high, and with your face now to the west, you may enjoy the full view of the sea and of the islands which have always been regarded as such an ornament to the Firth.

The gallant Firth the eye might note,  
Whose islands on its bosom float,  
Like emeralds chased in gold.

One hour completes the round; and if you have played to your satisfaction and drunk in the scenery besides, you must be happy. Were there nothing else, the ozone you have inhaled is worth a fortune, and will make you fresher and brighter for days to come.

The old green at the west end is undergoing great improvements and extension, and will be a splendid course for skilful players. For the less advanced class of players, for all who shrink from the publicity of a crowded green, or who find a two hours' course exhausting; for ladies, and for young people who neither like nor are liked to be in the way of their elders,—the Rhodes course will prove a great boon, all the more that it occupies such a choice situation.



The future of this *Rhodesia* is on 'the knees of the gods.' A look through the minute-book does not give a hopeful view, for there we hear of balances on the wrong side, liabilities increasing and assets lessening, and one of the original committee bluntly proposes that the whole business be at once wound up. But Sir Walter Dalrymple himself is hopeful; he looks forward to the day when villas will be planted along the heights around, when a first-class hotel will be built close by, and the course will be one of eighteen holes and unsurpassed. We admire his sanguine views, and hope he will live to see them realised, for certainly the situation is a grand one for a club. Subjoined is a drawing of the Merit Medal of the club, which has been in the possession of two distinguished players—the one Mr. L. S. Anderson, son of the Rector of the Episcopal Church, North Berwick; the other, Mr. Gordon Robertson, the Rector's son-in-law.



SCRATCH MEDAL, RHODES CLUB  
(From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edinburgh)

#### THE OPENING OF THE NORTH BERWICK EXTENDED COURSE

To celebrate the opening of the new course, an event of the first importance to North Berwick, the Green Committee arranged a competition among members of the four contributing clubs, viz. the North Berwick Club, the New Club, the Tantallon Club, and the Bass Rock Club. It was also arranged that this competition should be held annually. The committee provided a challenge

gold medal, the winner of which was to have a gold pendant as his own property. The conditions were two rounds of the green, stroke play and no handicaps. The arrangements for the event were excellently made and carried out by Mr. J. M'Culloch, secretary to the Green Committee; while Tom Anderson, 'the ideal green-keeper,' as North Berwick golfers describe him, had done his very best, with a large staff of workmen, to have the course, and especially the putting-greens, in good order. To most of the players this was the first opportunity they had had of seeing the extension, and on every hand were heard expressions of delight with the improvement which had been made,



*J. M'Culloch*

SECRETARY OF GREEN COMMITTEE  
(From a Photograph by Davis, Edinburgh)

while mingled with these were regrets at the removal of some of the old holes. Forty-three players took part in the competition; the couple who led off being Mr. A. Stuart (Tantallon) and Mr. James M'Kinlay (New Club). On cards being compared, the best scorers were found to be:—

J. H. Outhwaite (medallist),	87	82-169
D. M. Jackson,	82	88-170
J. E. Laidlay,	89	82-171
A. M. Ross,	91	84-175
L. Stuart Anderson,	91	84-175
F. Dalziel,	90	87-177
James Mitchell,	91	87-187
J. M. Williamson,	88	91-179
J. L. Campbell,	88	91-179
Marcus Brown,	94	92-186
A. Stuart, jun.,	90	96-186
A. Wallace,	91	96-187
C. H. Carter,	91	98-189
J. M'Culloch,	96	94-190
A. Thorburn,	96	94-190
John Penn,	102	93-195
P. Balfour,	99	96-195
F. Kinloch,	95	101-196
J. P. Jopp,	98	98-196
G. Gordon Robertson,	98	98-196

The victory of Mr. J. H. Outhwaite was a popular and an appropriate one. The young lieutenant who outshone all his

seniors had first learned to play at North Berwick about ten years before. In the competitions for boy-visitors during the season he was soon heard of. On

removing to Elie he kept up the game, and struck out his path to fame by several victories, chief of which was the winning of the Scratch Medal at the spring meeting of 1894. While training with the 3rd battalion Black Watch at Barry, in 1893, he won the Regimental Cup on the links of Carnoustie. It is worth noting that George Douglas, who usually carried for him, and did so in this competition, was soldiering at Barry at the same time. Just before coming to North Berwick, Outhwaite, who was training for the opening-day competition, equalled the late Jack Simpson's record of 41 for Earlsferry (11 holes). The two scores which brought him in the first winner of the gold medal at North Berwick were compiled as follows:

*1st Round.*

55534556545555753—87

*2nd Round.*

45444455546473554—82

---

 169


*John H. Outhwaite*

WITH G. DOUGLAS AS CADDIE

*(From a Photograph by Ross, Edinburgh and North Berwick)*

In the same week Mr. Outhwaite, who had only joined the club in May, carried off, with a score of 84, the Chambers Cup at the Tantallon Club Summer meeting. This, added to a score of 89 at the Autumn meeting, brought him the Whitecross Aggregate Medal of the same club, quite a series of triumphs for a juvenile player. We may safely say that more will be heard of him, not only on the fields of golf, but in active service with his regiment. To the victor Captain Baird Hay presented the challenge medal and pendant, and thus closed a successful and memorable gathering. The second competition for the medal came off on June 1, 1896, when Mr. A. M. Ross became the holder, with a score of 180 for the two rounds.

## PROFESSIONAL COMPETITION

The Green Committee made arrangements for a Professional Tournament over the extended course on 5th June 1895, two days after the amateur competition to which we have referred. As the Open Championship was to come off at St. Andrews the following week, the gathering of professionals was a large and representative one. In the list were found nearly all the finest



THE OPENING OF THE ENLARGED COURSE, NORTH BERWICK : PROFESSIONAL TOURNAMENT  
(From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edinburgh)

players of the day, including Taylor, the champion, on his way to a second victory, Herd of Huddersfield, Fernie of Troon, and Andrew Kirkaldy. Herd on this occasion added another to his numerous successes in stroke competitions, which entitle him to rank second to no other professional of his time. Taylor was comparatively low in the list, Andrew Kirkaldy, who was soon to beat him in a £50 match at St. Andrews, being six strokes better, and Herd's score being 12 better than the champion's. The results were as follows :—

A. Herd (£25)—First round,	. . . . .	465444454445443565—80
Second round,	. . . . .	554455454454353663—80

W. Fernie (£15)—		D. Brown—	
First round, . . . . .	455455363446453664—82	First round, . . . . .	5345454534455454674—82
Second round, . . . . .	553344454454644664—80	Second round, . . . . .	454465554465454654—85
	162		167
A. Kirkaldy—		Tie for 5th and 6th prizes, £4 and £3.	
First round, . . . . .	5563555664544473554—84	Ben Sayers (£2)—	
Second round, . . . . .	355446654455433574—82	First round, . . . . .	454465364445443655—81
	166	Second round, . . . . .	555455654455464644—86
T. Varden—			167
First round, . . . . .	565544455435453564—82	G. Pulford— . . . . .	86 84—170
Second round, . . . . .	454445565444354675—84	A. Toogood— . . . . .	86 84—170
	166	Tie for 7th and 8th prizes, £2 and £1.	
Tie for 3rd and 4th prize, £10 and £7.			
H. Varden—		J. White— (£1) . . . . .	88 83—171
First round, . . . . .	465354454445555474—83	H. Kirkaldy— (£1) . . . . .	86 86—172
Second round, . . . . .	454444474455454575—84	J. H. Taylor— (£1) . . . . .	83 89—172
	167	H. Gullane— (£1) . . . . .	85 88—173
		R. Kelly— (£1) . . . . .	81 93—174
		J. Kay— (£1) . . . . .	88—176

At the close of the tournament, the prizes were presented to the successful competitors on the green opposite Hutchison's club-house. Mr. Edward L. I. Blyth made a few appropriate remarks in way of welcome to the English professionals, and congratulated their Scottish brethren on heading the list of competitors. He also referred in a humorous and interesting manner to the gradual extension of the golf-links, and the corresponding increase of the town itself.

DIRLETON

No golfer can be such a Philistine as to think of going to the links here without having first admired the 'sweet Auburn' of Scotland, Dirleton village, and surveyed from the ivy-mantled ruin of the old castle the beautiful flower-beds which nestle at its base, and the grand picture of landscape and ocean which is to be seen from the roof of the reception-room, in the most ancient part of the building. From that vantage-ground, toward the west, a good view is obtained of Archerfield House, the manor-house of the family with whose name Dirleton has been associated since the days of the famous judge,<sup>1</sup> whose 'doubts' were said to be better than other men's certainties. Beyond Archerfield House you notice an 'elbow' formed of two woods, which

<sup>1</sup> Sir John Nisbet, son of Sir Patrick Nisbet of Eastbank, Senator of the College of Justice, born 1st July 1610. He purchased the estate of Dirleton in 1663, filled the double office of Lord Advocate and Lord of Session 1664-1667, being the last who combined the two offices. A portrait of Sir John, in the judge's 'robes and wig' of the period, is in the Hall at Archerfield. Like his successor, Sir George Mackenzie, Lord Advocate Nisbet was severe on the Presbyterians.

terminates in a rustic cottage on the shore of the Firth. Guarded by that elbow of woodland from south-west winds lies the Archerfield golf-course, to which attention may legitimately be turned when the golfer has admired the village and the surroundings of the castle. No snugger, cosier, more delightful links can be found anywhere. For pure, unalloyed enjoyment of a summer day's play, give us Archerfield with a single, or a foursome of the right sort, and the refreshing interlude in the green shelter within the wood.



DIRLETON CASTLE  
(From a Photograph by Dr. R. Morlon)

The day is perfect. It is red-lettered in our record-book of matches. If Gullane has now to be thrown in, we may describe all our East Lothian courses as private. But Archerfield is private in a sense in which the others cannot be so described. It is simply a part of the policies of Archerfield House. A small local club has permission from year to year to play over it, the condition of membership being that applicants must in some way be connected with the estate.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Amusing links of connection are adduced in support of applications for membership. One supplies beer to the manor-house, another the servants' livery, another beef, and so on. One was admitted because he was law-agent for the Parochial Board, another because he had drawn up the condescension in some law-case connected with the estate. If everything fail, an appeal is made to the proprietor of Archerfield, whose recommendation is always considered favourably by the club.

With the enormous development of golf in recent years, the other courses in the district are sometimes so crowded that the pleasure of play is considerably marred. At Archerfield this is never the case; there is never any jostling or pressing, nothing to annoy the player, unless his nerve is so delicate as to be disturbed by the rabbits scudding about, or the larks singing in mid-air. 'Charming' was the word used by that best authority, Mr. Horace G. Hutchinson, when giving us his opinion of Archerfield after his first game on the links some years ago. In the *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland 1502-1507* (James iv.), we find the following entry:—

'It is statute and ordaind that na manner of personis be findin within the linkis of Dirletoun, West Fentoun, at St. Patrikis Chapel, Golyn and other linkis pertaining to the lordship of Dirletoun, now in the King's hands, under pain of forty shillings, and for every cuning (rabbit) slane two shillings but [without] remission.'

Was this royal interdict, when the lands were under the Crown, directed simply against rabbit-hunters, or, under the guise of protecting rabbits, was it levelled against golf, which had already been 'cryit dune' as interfering with archery? At a later date the ground between Dirleton village and the sea appears to have been a common in which the villagers, most of whom at one time owned properties, had equal rights. One by one these little properties were disposed of along with the commonty rights, and eventually Dirleton Common became part of the Archerfield estate. There were many weavers in Dirleton in the hand-loom days. As they used to meet the weavers of Aberlady at Gullane to play golf on Handsel Monday, it is not unlikely that they would have some practice beforehand on the common near by, and on the village green. At what particular date the Archerfield course was first played over we cannot say. The late Right Hon. Nisbet Hamilton was a golfer, and did much to foster the game. He joined the Royal and Ancient Club in 1823, the Royal Blackheath in 1844, and the North Berwick Club soon after its formation. We have seen that North Berwick was indebted to him for two extensions of the course there. He would naturally encourage the game near his own mansion. He certainly gave every encouragement to the club which was formed in 1869. The Dirleton Castle Club was also allowed to play over the course, which for a long time consisted of thirteen holes, the return journey beginning after holing out at the sixth hole of the present round.

The most memorable gathering on this links was a tournament organised in 1885, in connection with a bazaar which was being held at the same time in the Castle gardens for improving the parish church and other good objects. There were sixty entries, among them being several noted players. The game was two rounds of the green, counting strokes. Mr. J. E. Laidlay, Mr. D. M. Jackson, Mr. G. Shepherd, and Mr. G. Ritchie all tied with the

best record for one round—53. The following were the best twelve double scores :—

	1st round	2nd round		1st round	2nd round
A. Wallace, . . .	54	55 — 109	J. Bisset, . . .	57	59 — 116
G. Shepherd, . . .	58	53 — 111	J. Taylor, . . .	57	59 — 116
J. E. Laidlay, . . .	53	59 — 112	W. G. Blossom, . . .	56	60 — 116
A. M. Ross, . . .	59	54 — 113	Marcus J. Brown, . . .	60	57 — 117
D. Ritchie, . . .	63	53 — 116			

At the close of the competition a sum of money was collected for a competition (one round) among the professionals present. Bernard Sayers took first place with the fine score of 51, Willie Campbell took 54, and Willie Park jun. 58. Bob Ferguson, who had just recovered from a severe illness, came next with 59.

When Mr. James Law, one of the proprietors of the *Scotsman*, became tenant of Archerfield for the summer months, the green received more attention than it had hitherto done. At his instance, and with the advice of Bernard Sayers, the course was enlarged to eighteen holes. One or two of these were soon afterwards altered, and the round brought into its present form. As the ground has not yet been surveyed, we cannot give the distances, but premising that the hospitality for which the tenants of the mansion are famous has been duly honoured, we may emerge from the grounds and take a round of the green, noting some of the surroundings on our way. The great poet of nature, Wordsworth, said that

One impulse from a vernal wood  
May teach you more of man,  
Of moral evil and of good,  
Than all the sages can.

If this be so, then the golf-course at Archerfield is worth a dozen courses of moral philosophy, for at every turn you may feel the didactic impulse of vernal woods. That is the Broadwood you leave as you emerge on the green, and you have it still on your left till the second hole, when you face Strabauchlin braes. Then on your left again, at the third tee, and on to the eighth hole is Elbottle wood, 'the old dwelling-place' of the Cistercian monks. As you face the ninth hole, with the Forth and the Fife coast and Fidra toward your left, you have, fronting you in the distance, Yellowcraig and Linkhouse wood, and between these, in the further distance, Karl Kemp's plantation, which has recently lost its better half for the sake of the North Berwick extension. Above this, the eye rests on the tree-crowned Smiley Knowes, and by the time you have come to the twelfth hole, it has travelled back by Ferrygate plantation to Duncansburn wood, between you and the old castle. The Bat's-wood and Harehope lead up to the Craigs and the belt of trees which comes between you and the Lammermoors, and shelters Archerfield House on the south. Archerfield may not have the picturesqueness of North Berwick, or the



grand panoramic view which is obtained from Gullane Hill and from some points of the new Luffness course, but its woodland fringe, delightfully variegated in the spring and autumn, and its interesting peeps of coast and sea, give it a peculiar charm of its own, which endears it to the nature-loving golfer. Mr. Law has suggested the following nomenclature for the eighteen holes, in which a good many of the surrounding features, natural and historical, are preserved :—

- |                         |                      |
|-------------------------|----------------------|
| 1. The Grave.           | 10. Aroherfield.     |
| 2. Strabauchlin.        | 11. The Thistle.     |
| 3. Yellowcraig.         | 12. Collegehead.     |
| 4. Elbottle.            | 13. Short Hole.      |
| 5. The Brae.            | 14. Brae Hole in.    |
| 6. The May.             | 15. Elbottle in.     |
| 7. The Marine.          | 16. Strabauchlin in. |
| 8. The Table or Tarbet. | 17. Castle.          |
| 9. Fidra.               | 18. Home.            |

'The Grave' is rather a sombre opening, and one or two others might be better named, but the list has the merit of being suggestive. These holes, generally speaking, are short, the greens in six or seven cases being within reach of a good drive, while three are within reach of the cleek or iron. Only two give scope for the use of driver or brassy after a good tee-shot: the others can be easily reached, after the initial drive, with the iron or the mashie. Several of the holes, though short, are of a very 'sporting' character. Notably so is the eighth, situated on a tumulus, which some say is the site of a burying-ground connected with Elbottle monastery. Many a fine score has been wrecked there on medal days, and left interred beside the bones of the ancient dead.<sup>1</sup> The ninth, tenth, and thirteenth have also to account for many broken hopes and ruined expectations by their tricky and dangerous surroundings. Jack White, the promising



*J. A. White*

(From a Photograph by Lord, Cambridge)

<sup>1</sup> In Dec. 1891, two workmen, while engaged in digging at the bunker in front of this hole, came upon an ancient coffin made of rough red slab-stones. The bones were very much decayed. The coffin was only three feet in length, so that the occupant, if full-grown, must have been buried in a doubled position. Two other graves, not so ancient-looking, were unearthed. In these the bones were not so much decayed, and the cranium in one case was of extra thickness. The monks of Melrose are said to have made 'guid kail' on Fridays when they fasted. The wag who called this green, under which he found the supposed bones of the monks of Elbottle, the 'Table' must have thought that Elbottle 'played the like' to Melrose.

young professional, who is a native of the village of Dirleton, held the record of the Archerfield course for some years, with the following score :—  
453343436344344444=69. Mr. F. G. Tait, when residing with Mr. Law at

Archerfield during the recent Open Championship Meeting, broke White's record on June 8, with the following score :—

434634343443343544=68,

and again on June 12, when his score was

44454454434333434=68.



(From a Photograph by Miss Penn)

Sayers has gone round in 72 and 73, but anything under 80 indicates both good luck and good play, for the ground is in some places so much marked with cart-tracks, and in others so riddled with rabbit-scrapes, that a bad lie or a lift is of frequent occurrence. The club record is 76, made in a competition by Mr. A. Murray. Himself one of the keenest of keen players, Mr. Law finds his greatest enjoyment in making up good matches over the green when in residence here. Many golfers have in this way visited the course and enjoyed playing over it. Some clubs also annually receive permission to hold competitions over the green.

Mr. John Penn, M.P. for Lewis-ham, has for some years resided at Archerfield in the autumn and winter months, renting as he does the shootings on this and some

other neighbouring estates. A good all-round sportsman, with a special liking for the royal and ancient game, he also has done his best for the upkeep of Archerfield green, and under his auspices many famous matches have come off over the course. Each year the foursome in which he and Mr. De Zoete oppose Mr. A. J. Balfour, M.P., and Mr. J. E. Laidlay is played over this green. The ex-amateur champion, Mr. Balfour-Melville, Mr. A. Stuart, Mr.

W. J. Mure, Captain Burn, the Hon. Ivo Bligh, and other well-known players, may each season be seen associated with Mr. Penn in matches over the course, and from none of them have we heard anything but delight expressed at its excellences.

THE ARCHERFIELD GOLF CLUB

THE first minute of this interesting little club gives us the idea that its formation was due to no sudden impulse, but had been carefully thought over for some time previously, and was felt to be a necessary bond of union between those who golfed on Archerfield Links. The local paper, in announcing the event, says 'the project had been mooted for a considerable time past, but nothing could be done till the consent of the proprietor of Archerfield could be obtained to the use of Dirleton Common, a fine stretch of smooth, elastic turf, just of the kind that most delights the heart of the true golfer.' The minute is as follows :—

CASTLE INN, DIRLETON, 6th April 1869.

Several gentlemen, after a game at golf on the Links at Archerfield, having met here this evening, resolved to form themselves into a Golf Club.

Mr. William Palmer, Parish schoolmaster, was called to the chair, and explained the grounds upon which it was thought desirable that such a club should be formed.

It was then unanimously resolved (1) that the club shall be called the 'Dirleton Golf Club.'

2. That the field of its operations shall be the Links at Archerfield House, and when these are not available, the course at Gullane.

3. That the entry-money shall be 2s. 6d. and the annual subscription 1s.

4. That new Members shall be admitted only by ballot, the consent of a majority of those present being necessary to the admission of a member.

5. That the office-bearers of the club shall consist of (1) A President, (2) a Secretary and Treasurer, and (3) a Committee of three members, who shall all be elected annually.

6. That quarterly meetings of the Club shall be held on the last Tuesday of July, October, January, and April, at such hours as shall from time to time be found convenient, of which due notice shall be given to the members.

7. That in playing the game of golf the Club shall adopt the Rules of the Luffness Golf Club, and be governed thereby.

8. The following gentlemen gave in their names as Members of the Club, and paid their entry-money.

William Palmer.	Peter Cathie.	James Todd.
William M'Donald.	Thomas Begbie.	George Campbell.
Samuel D. Shirriff.	David Handyside.	A. D. Brown.

Mr. James Todd, Castlemains, was then elected by acclamation the first President of the Club, and took the chair.

Mr. Peter Cathie, Dirleton, was elected Secretary and Treasurer.

Messrs. William M'Donald, Thomas Begbie, and William Palmer were elected members of Committee.

The Secretary was instructed to communicate with Lady Mary and the Right Honble. R. C. Nisbet Hamilton, the proprietors, and with George Hope, Esq., Fenton Barns, the tenant of the Links, and ask their consent to the use of the ground.

The Members present then supped together, and drank prosperity to the newly formed club.

WILLIAM PALMER, *Chairman, pro tem.*  
 JAMES TODD, *Chairman.*

Mr. Nisbet Hamilton 'with a readiness that greatly enhanced the value of the gift,' not only gave the members permission to play on the Links at Archerfield, but agreed to become patron of the Club. The tenant, Mr. Hope of Fentonbarns, also 'in the handsomest manner gave his consent to the use of the ground.'

In the early years of the club, it was the custom for as many members as found it convenient, to meet on Tuesday evenings for play. They were frequently joined by John Grant, Esq. of Kilgraston, and other gentlemen who happened to be at Archerfield. On Oct. 19, 1869, at one of these weekly meetings, Mr. Grant announced that Miss Nisbet Hamilton had ordered a silver medal to be prepared for presentation to the club. This was first competed for on Nov. 13th of that year, and in compliment to the donor of the medal it was agreed that the club should in future be known as the Archerfield Golf Club. Mr. Grant at the same time was elected by acclamation an honorary member of the club. In 1872, Lady Mary C. N. Hamilton gave a full set of clubs (Tom Morris's best) to be competed for along with Miss Nisbet Hamilton's medal. This generous gift was repeated annually thereafter during her lifetime by Lady Mary, and is continued now by Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy. On June 26th, 1877, we find the club lamenting the death of their patron, Mr. Nisbet Hamilton, whom they all so highly esteemed and respected, and sending a letter of condolence to Lady Mary, by whom it was gracefully acknowledged. 'You will believe,' she says in her reply of Oct. 5, 'that the feelings of esteem and respect which you express in your note toward my beloved husband are much valued by me, and the sympathy you feel for our deep grief soothes us and calls forth our gratitude. Will you assure the members of your club that I can never forget the affection which has been shown to the memory of one who was so deeply interested in the welfare of all around him.' At a meeting of the club on 15th March 1884, after the death of Lady Mary, who had been their patroness since the death of her husband, it was agreed by the members to 'record their sense of the great loss which they and all around them had sustained. The members of this club,' the minute proceeds, 'will ever cherish gratefully the memory of her ladyship, and recall with thankfulness her kindly interest in the success of the club and all she did to promote its prosperity.' Miss Nisbet Hamilton became patroness on her mother's death. In 1888, on the occasion of her marriage with Mr. Ogilvy, an illuminated address of congratulations and good wishes was presented to their patroness by the golf club in union with the curling and bowling clubs. Mr. Ogilvy, on coming to the estate, was elected president, and on many occasions since his election, he has manifested his interest in the welfare of the club and its members. We have made these references to show how cordial is the sympathy in which the club is united to the family by whose favour golf is here enjoyed. In sorrow and in joy, the members show their

appreciation of the great privilege they have in playing over this delightful green, while the lord and lady of the manor, by their generous gifts from time to time, testify how much this kindly sympathy is reciprocated. Long may the happy relationship continue! If the Archerfield Golf Club were to accept the maxim *Timeo Danaos et dona ferentes*, each member might stand in dread of every other, for each member thinks it his duty to bestow a gift for competition from time to time. Indeed no club in all the county has so many prizes to play for throughout the year. For many years Mr. Law has given a trophy for annual handicap competition by holes. Mr. Penn, M.P., has also for several seasons given a silver cup for handicap competition by strokes. Mr. Palmer presents annually 'the old man's prize,' a silver-mounted walking-stick, and as this cannot be won twice, the members, if the old man survive as long as they would like, must all eventually have a useful memento of the veteran who was in



*Thomas D. Thomson*

(From a Photograph by Van Bosch, Wiesbaden)

the chair at the formation of the club. Mr. Thomas D. Thomson, who for a long period has been general factotum of the Archerfield Club, holding the offices of Captain, Secretary, and Treasurer, gives annually a captain's prize. Apart from intermittent gifts, those annually bestowed are therefore numerous and valuable. Mr. Thomson (whose portrait will be appreciated by all who know 'the laird') has set a good example to club secretaries by having a large album prepared, in which the portraits of all the members of the club from its commencement are inserted. This becomes more interesting every year, and will, we hope, be preserved in the club. The Archerfield Club has numbered among its members a good many distinguished players. On one occasion (1885) its team brought home the County Cup, and the club in that event has often 'stood well in.' In matches against other clubs its record is also good. In the illustration (p. 157), from a photograph taken on 17th Oct. 1885 in front of the Castle Inn, we have, reading from left to right, the following: Messrs. W. M'Donald, T. Yule, W. Jopp, W. Palmer, G. Begbie, W. Whytock, T. A. Begbie, St. Clair Cunningham, G. Strachan, J. Deans, D. S. Meikleham, T. D. Thomson, Rev. J. Kerr, P. Cathie, J. Edgar, W. R. Clapperton, J. Young, J. Bisset, and F. Hart. Mr. W. M'Donald, on the

left, is adorned with the medal which he won so often, and which he bequeathed to the club at his death. The quartette who won the County Cup stand together in the centre of the picture. Underneath the right window is a faithful representation of the kindly countenance of Mr. P. Cathie, who for fifteen years acted as secretary to the club, and who had much to do with its success. He was a very worthy man, and at the social meetings of the club his fine 'Scotch songs' were always given in the best style. The illustration gives a capital view of the Castle Inn, so honourably associated with his name, and with the excellent 'table' which 'mine host' used always to set before his visitors.

Beyond what has been given, there is nothing of interest to quote from the Archerfield Club minutes. In 1892 the entry-money was raised to 5s. and the annual subscription to 4s.

*Presidents of the Archerfield Club*

1869—1880. James Todd. 1880—1888. T. D. Thomson.  
1888— . H. T. N. Hamilton Ogilvy.

*Captain*

1888— . T. D. Thomson.

*Secretaries*

1869—1884. P. Cathie. 1884— . T. D. Thomson.

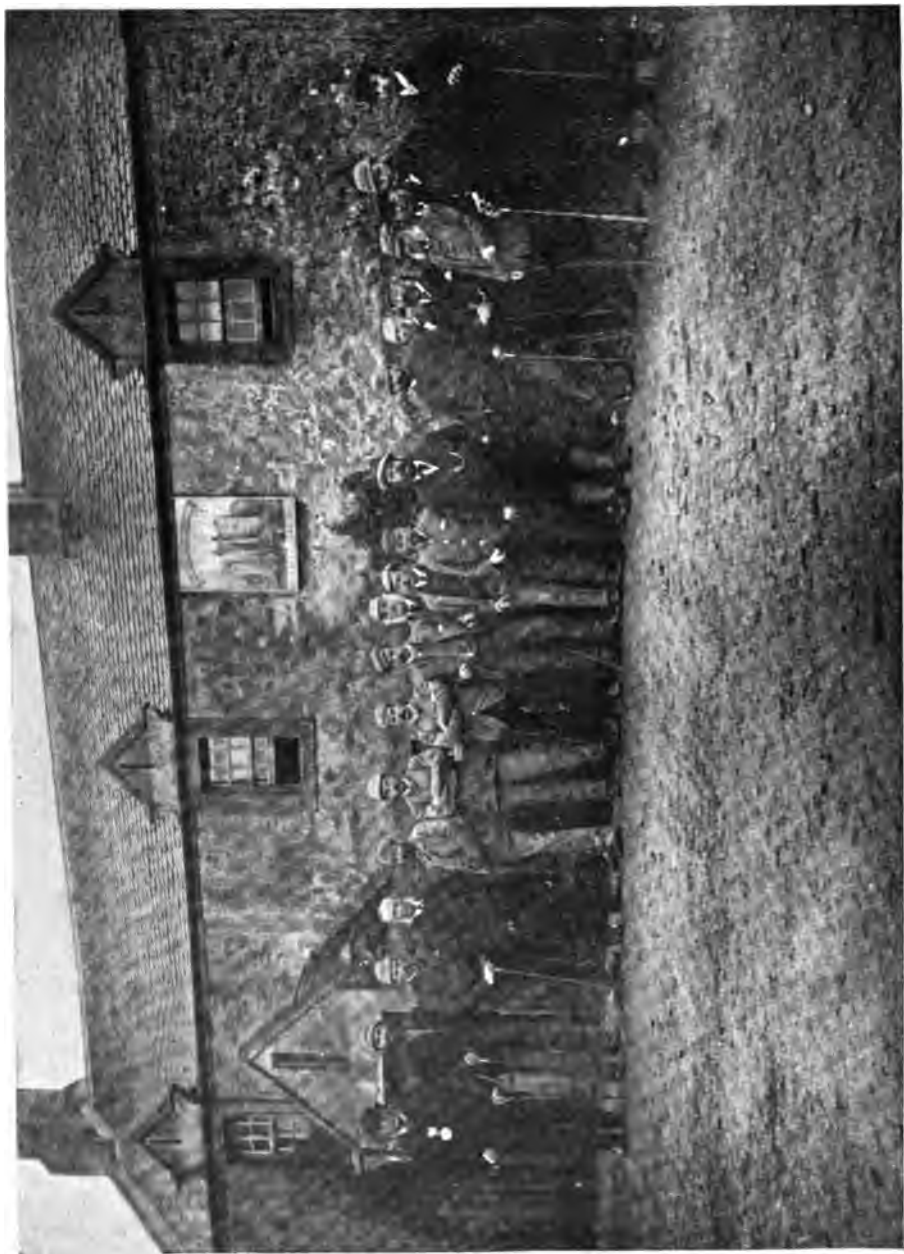
*Winners of Scratch Medal*

	Strokes.		Strokes.
1869. George Campbell, . . . . .	62	1883. J. Edgar, . . . . .	59
1870. W. M'Donald, . . . . .	63	1884. J. Deans, . . . . .	62
1871. W. M'Donald, . . . . .	62	1885. J. Bisset, . . . . .	56
1872. W. M'Donald, . . . . .	68	1886. T. A. Begbie, . . . . .	65
1873. W. M'Donald, . . . . .	64 <sup>1</sup>	1887. St. Clair Cunningham, . . . . .	85 <sup>2</sup>
1874. W. M'Donald, . . . . .	60	1888. T. A. Begbie, . . . . .	81
1875. W. Palmer, jun., . . . . .	61 <sup>2</sup>	1889. J. Bisset, . . . . .	80
1876. W. M'Donald, . . . . .	59	1890. T. A. Begbie, . . . . .	86
1877. W. M'Donald, . . . . .	59	1891. T. Yule, . . . . .	87
1878. W. Palmer, jun., . . . . .	58	1892. T. A. Begbie, . . . . .	88
1879. W. Whytock, . . . . .	62	1893. T. Yule, . . . . .	86
1880. G. Begbie, . . . . .	64	1894. T. Binnie, . . . . .	82
1881. St. Clair Cunningham, . . . . .	62	1895. John Penn, M.P., . . . . .	82
1882. James Bisset . . . . .	63		

<sup>1</sup> Mr. M'Donald having won the medal four times in succession, Miss Nisbet Hamilton presented it to him, and gave a new medal to the club. The medal, which thus became Mr. M'Donald's property, was bequeathed by him to the club, and is now the Handicap Medal.

<sup>2</sup> After a tie with Mr. W. M'Donald.

<sup>3</sup> Course enlarged from thirteen to eighteen holes.



A MEETING OF THE ARCHERFIELD CLUB  
*(From a Photograph)*

## GULLANE

There is not anywhere a sweeter, quainter village than Gullane. In some respects the Gullane golf-course may also be regarded as the most delightful in the world. Mr. Horace G. Hutchinson says that Gullane green 'will never become very famous, for the turf, though good, is too light to bear the amount of ill-usage which a links must endure to earn fame.' We entirely join issue on this point even with such a great authority, and hold that the green, so far



GULLANE VILLAGE

(From a Photograph by Mr. A. W. Masman)

as its turf is concerned, is not surpassed. There is an elasticity and spring about the Gullane turf that you seldom find anywhere else; and as for the putting-greens, even with all the wear and tear of a season's play, where will you find their marrow? Then, have you anywhere in all the world such delightful 'heichs and howes,' giving relief to the muscles, variety to the battle, and sustaining the interest, as you have at Gullane? There is no unpardonable monotony here. You never tire. As our lamented friend John Thomson<sup>1</sup> sang:—

It's up the hill, it's down the hill,  
 And roun' the hill, an a' man;  
 To Gullane Hill, wi' richt guid will,  
 If ye can gowff ava, man.

<sup>1</sup> *Golfing and other Poems and Songs*, 1893, p. 7.



The turf is soft as maiden's cheek,  
 Wi' youth and beauty bloomin';  
 And bonnie thyme, wi' odour sweet,  
 The caller air's perfumin'.  
 There's heights and howes, there's bosky knowes,  
 As far as eye can cover;  
 By sea and land, a picture grand  
 Dame Nature shows her lover.

The late Mr. Robert Chambers, a champion golfer in his day, told us that once when he had been drawn against a dour-looking opponent who seemed disinclined to talk, he thought he would get on friendly terms by making a remark about the fine scenery around the links. The dour chap gruffly replied: 'A' didna come here to look at scenery; a' cam here to play gowff.' This was all that Mr. Chambers got from his opponent; and all that his opponent got from him was a good licking, which served him right. Mr. Hutchinson's dictum<sup>1</sup> is a sound one—'Scenery is not golf; but golf is a pleasanter recreation when played in the midst of pleasant scenery.' Now for scenery we place Gullane before any other green. It is said that from the top of the hill on a clear day you can see fourteen counties. Certainly at many points the outlook is grand, far-reaching, unsurpassable in interest and beauty. Mind and body are refreshed as the eye wanders over the Firth, sweetly silvered under the sunshine of a summer day. Beyond lie the green fields of Fife and the dark-browed hill where, to the great grief of Scotland, Alexander III. met his death; and further north we descry 'Hugh Haliburton's' dear Ochils. Eastward the busy ships carry the imagination with them to far-off lands as they disappear past Fidra and the Bass and the May; in the west the player notes away beyond Aberlady Bay the clear outline of Arthur Seat, the massive arches of the Forth Bridge, and the lofty Lomond peaks. To the south he has 'the garden of Scotland' in full bloom lying between the Links and the long Lammermoor Hills, which bound the horizon on that side. Altogether it is a glorious sight—'A Vision of Mirza,' as honest John Brotherston, the carrier, persisted always in calling it, though one was not just so sure of the applicability of the phrase as of John's pride in his native hill, which now, alas! knows him no more. Then there are old traditions about, which fill the air with the fragrance of the past. That ivy-



JOHN THE CARRIER  
 (From a Photograph by Retlows, Edinburgh)

<sup>1</sup> *Badminton Golf*, p. 321.

covered ruin was once the parish church. The vicarage may yet be seen, where it was difficult to live and cultivate the glebe, for both at times were 'overblown with sand,' supposed to have been driven through the valley which divides the hill. At Jovah's Neuk, to which a road once led, there was formerly a ferry to Fife. In 1715, when Brigadier Mackintosh of Borlum invaded the Lothians for the Pretender, he landed at this ferry-house. In 1804, during the Invasion scare, 'Mansie Wauch' and other inhabitants of the Lothians who feared the intentions of the great Napoleon, and expected that he meant to land an invading force of 200,000 at Aberlady Bay, once the regular port of Haddington, prevailed on the Government to place a camp on the ground, composed of Regulars, Militia, and Volunteers. Here the camp remained for several years. With its presence we must ever associate one of the saddest of local incidents—the shooting in 1806 of two poor mutineers, whose only offence was that, on being dismissed from drill, they complained that they would be too late to do their marketing in a neighbouring town. They were buried on the spot where they fell. There



'AULD WULLY NOBLE'

(From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edinburgh)

is a well on the course from which the golfer may refresh himself ere he drives off at 'the Valley Hole.' Another, from which the most exquisite pure water is obtained, has some mason-work protecting it, and may be seen on the lower hill-brow facing the public road. The late Mr. Stevens thought its name, Brand's Well, was given it because it was near the scene where in olden time the Brehon or judge held his court—'Brehon's well' having been corrupted into the present name. The racecourse, which you see from the hill, is, like Muirfield, associated with Dawson, l'Anson, and other famous horse-trainers. Over that turf, now deserted by the force of law, some of the most famous horses were daily to be seen receiving their education within the memory of some who are still able to recount their achievements, such as Wully Noble, a famous jockey in his day, who rode Lanercost to victory in the first Cambridgeshire, and now spends his declining years in quiet in the village.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Wully' has a pension of £20 a year from the Bentinck Fund, for which we sign his papers half-yearly to the effect that he has 'no other means of support.' We are glad to hear that Lord Rosebery and other sportsmen lately gave subscriptions for a present to the old worthy, who is now in his eighty-second year.

Golf has undoubtedly been played over Gullane Links from time immemorial. We have heard Mr. David Pringle of Saltcoats say that it was played as far back as he could remember. He died some years ago, considerably over ninety years of age, so that his memory carried back to last century. It used to be a custom for the weavers of Dirleton to meet those of Aberlady (their number at both places was large in the old hand-loom days) on the Links of Gullane on Auld Handsel Monday, and have an annual match. That day was then the great holiday of the year all over the country. It would appear that very few holes were played at first—not more, perhaps, than three or four. The farmers in the neighbourhood used to meet and have an occasional game. They organised themselves into a small club—the first which existed at Gullane, but this appears to have become defunct. They were reorganised in 1859, under the name of the East Lothian Club. This East Lothian Club for a long time took charge of the upkeep of the green. Indeed, had it not been for the attention paid to the links in view of the quarterly competition of this club, they would certainly not have become so fine. Much praise is also due to the late Mr. A. Whytock, who for a long time was a resident at Gullane. He was a most liberal man—lavish, we should say, in all that concerned the good of golf and golfers at Gullane. With his generous expenditure and that of the East Lothian Club combined, the course was gradually extended to fifteen holes. In June 1882 the Gullane Club was instituted. This club at once, without asking leave from any one, took upon itself the management of the green, appointed a green-keeper, and enlarged the course to eighteen holes. In doing this the club did not interfere with immemorial rights. The public as before were allowed to play without let or hindrance. In fact, the club at its start represented the public; for although some of its promoters belonged to Gullane, others were strangers from a distance, and its membership was open to all and sundry. The club's position was made clear in the year 1889, when it was proposed to have a clubhouse. On applying for ground on the Dirleton estate on which to build, the conditions of the feu-contract indicated that the proprietors of the estate did not admit the club's right to golf over Gullane green. The club refused to build on the ground under the proposed conditions, and feued ground on another property. Four years after this the question of property in the links was raised over horse-training, which had for long been carried on over a part of the common. Lord Low, before



*Alex. Whytock*

(From a Photograph by Ross and Pringle,  
Edinburgh)

whom the case came in the Court of Session, decided against Cowe, the horse-trainer, and in favour of the proprietors of the Dirleton estate, who desired interdict against his training horses on the common without their leave.<sup>1</sup> The Judge was careful not to pronounce on the question of golf. The club's play was not in any way interfered with by his Lordship's decision. But the officials of the Gullane Golf Club, evidently acting on the belief that the club's former contention was untenable, got into communication with the proprietors of the Dirleton estate with the view of having a lease of the links granted to the club. The members were not convened to discuss the propriety of this proposal, but at the general meeting in 1894 a draft lease was submitted, under which the club was to have the management of the green for five years, at a nominal rent of £5, to rise to £55 if the income of the club permitted, charges to be made from strangers, but the feuars of Gullane and the members of existing clubs not to be interfered with. Against this proposal, so hurriedly made, the present writer made a counter-proposal to delay proceedings, with the view of consulting eminent counsel on the whole situation, believing that the rights, more especially of the Gullane people, were being jeopardised by this action (though the lease disclaimed any interference with existing rights), and that at some future time the question would have to come up for clear and final settlement.<sup>2</sup> This was not the opinion of the general meeting, for only seven supported the motion for delay and inquiry, while fifty or sixty went in favour of the five years' lease. Having given our opinion more than once elsewhere<sup>3</sup> on this subject, we refrain from further commenting on it here. The 'Gullane Links Case' is, however, of so much importance, and so interesting generally to golfers and others, that we have asked the agent for the defence, Mr. A. P. Purves, W.S., who is perhaps the best-informed authority on the matter, to set down his view of the situation. This Mr. Purves has done in the following paper, which has been revised by one of the counsel for the defence, Mr. A. J. Young, advocate:—

#### THE GULLANE COMMON LAW-CASE

Gullane had the distinction, if it may so be called, of being the subject of an expensive and protracted litigation in the Court of Session in Scotland. It was well known by the villagers of Gullane and the frequenters of the links and those of Luffness, that besides Mr. Hope's claim of property, which has not been so persistently disputed, Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy of Dirleton claimed the Gullane Common and the whole links down to the foreshore as being hers in right of property. It was understood that the feuars and villagers of Gullane had rights of pasture on the common,

<sup>1</sup> Lord Low's Interlocutor will be found in the Appendix to this volume, pp. vii-xviii.

<sup>2</sup> Once the railway, which has been authorised by Parliament, is constructed, Gullane must increase even more rapidly than it has done within the last ten years. Its formation into a burgh will follow, and the settlement of the rights of feuars and others will become more complicated.

<sup>3</sup> *Golf*, vol. v. pp. 86, 87; vol. vii. pp. 38, 39; vol. viii. pp. 538, 539.

and right to take turf for burning and for other purposes, but it had always been contended by Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy and her predecessors that Gullane Common was a pertinent of the Barony of Dirleton, which had come down to her from her ancestors. It may here be explained that a barony title in Scotland is one which gives the baron or lord of the barony (although that title is very different from the title of an English baron) considerable powers, and also is to be interpreted, according to the more ancient law at least, as covering the acquisition of considerable 'parts and pertinents' outside of the boundary of the barony proper. For example, a baron may, under a barony title, acquire the foreshore by taking rock, sand, seaweed, and the like from it for the prescriptive period of forty years, and even exclude the Crown and the public from the foreshore, except for navigation and landing or embarking.

By many acts of possession prior to 1891, Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy had asserted rights in what was known as the Common of Gullane, and in that year Mr. Richard Cowe, who trained race-horses on the common, having declined to pay Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy rent for that privilege, or to take a lease under her for the purpose, was involved in a litigation with her in regard to whether or not he, as being the tenant of a feuar or villager of Gullane, had right to train horses on the common. The training of racehorses, it was admitted, had gone on for many more than forty years; but Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy asserted that this was merely the result of tolerance on her part and on the part of her predecessors, and that no right to train horses existed. The question came to be, therefore, not whether there was a right of training horses on the common so much as whether Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy had a right of property in the common so as to exclude horse-training; and as golf was in precisely the same position as horse-training, neither being a servitude or burden known to the law of Scotland as capable of being constituted over the property of another, numerous gentlemen who were interested in preserving the right of golfing on the common formed themselves into a committee, and whether well advised as to the particular claim in question or not, resolved to resist Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy's pretension of property in the common. The interdict or injunction sought by her was wide enough to cover golf, because it was directed not only against exercising or training horses, but against all persons 'trespassing upon the said lands (the common), which are the property of the said complainer (Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy), or any part thereof.'

During the course of the lawsuit it was admitted that Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy had no express title to the common, and that she could only found upon a title to the barony last executed in 1685 in favour of her ancestor, Sir John Nisbet, and upon acts of possession, such as having quarried stone, leased the right to rabbit-warren and drawn rent therefor, pastured and grazed cattle and sheep, and cut bents and grass. She also averred that she had let minerals at one time during last century, and this was proved. The defence was that Gullane Common was not the exclusive property of Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy, but a common to which feuars and proprietors in the village of Gullane had right, and that various rights in the way of training horses, cutting grass, pasturing cows and sheep, quarrying stone, and the like had been exercised by the feuars of the village from time immemorial. Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy's reply to this contention was that she was superior of the village—i.e. lord of the manor—and that as the feuars held of her as her vassals, they had only rights according to the charters she and her predecessors had granted them. It was conclusively proved, however, that Gullane, which has been known as a 'villa' or town since the dawn of history in Scotland, had been long prior to its acquisition by Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy's ancestors, the property of the Knights Templars, and that even at the present day some at least of the villagers of Gullane hold of the Knights Templars as their lords of the manor or superiors. Recently, if not now, a large iron cross on one or more houses, like that which used to be seen on the old Mint at Linlithgow, was an evidence of this to the public eye. It was proved by many aged witnesses that golf had been played on the common since near the beginning of the present century at least, and it was also proved that races and reviews had been held and camps established, and many other acts done by the public on the common from the beginning of the century downwards, without (until of very recent years) any objection or hindrance on the part of Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy or her predecessors. The question of property turned, in the opinion of the judge, very much upon the construction of the ancient titles. His view upon a title of the Lords Commissioners of Scotland, while the barony was under the wardship of the Crown in 1505, printed in the *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, vol. xii. p. 793, was

that because that statute forbade all persons except the keepers and the tacksmen—*i.e.* the leasees—of the links of Dirleton, West or St. Patrick's Chapel, Gullane, and other links pertaining to the lordship of Dirleton, to kill rabbits, and enacted penalties for damage to 'cuningis' or rabbits that should happen to be slain against the statute, there was strong proof that at that early period the property of the links of Gullane rested with Lord Haliburton's heirs, who were the wards of the Crown; and he, in his Interlocutor regarded the various acts of possession which had been proved by Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy and her predecessors, as already mentioned, as illustrating this right of property, with the result that he came to the conclusion that all the rights of property of which the links were capable had been exercised by Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy, and that any rights of pasture or similar rights which had been exercised by the villagers of Gullane were merely burdens, so far as they could be properly called servitudes, upon the right of property which vested in Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy. No doubt the right of letting the rabbits and taking rent for them, which had been exercised for a great many years, was the principal right which could be exercised over the lands, and in these early days, anterior to railways, and indeed until within a few years, the mere right of golf or of training horses was not so burdensome a right as could be much questioned by any proprietor in the circumstances. The Judge came to the conclusion that in any event, whether there was an absolute right of property in Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy or not, she was entitled, as being owner of several of the houses in the village of Gullane, to prohibit, even in her capacity as being one of the commoners, the training of horses.

He proceeded to say in his judgment:—

'The respondent (*i.e.* the defence) founds greatly upon golf-playing on Gullane Links. It is not disputed that golf has been played there continuously and without interruption for a period beyond the memory of man, and that the area included in the golf-course has been gradually enlarged from three or four holes to eighteen holes without, apparently, the leave of the complainer, Mrs. Ogilvie, or her authors being asked or given. I do not wish to say one word suggesting that the use of the links as a golf-course could be prohibited by the complainer or any one else. But, in the first place, whatever may be the legal category under which the use of ground for golf may fall, or the legal right (if any) which such use may indicate, it is not the ordinary, nor indeed a known use of a common, whereby the common proprietors exhibit and exercise their proprietary rights. In the second place, the evidence in regard to the golfing is open to the same criticism as the evidence in regard to shooting. The respondent has proved too much. The use of the golf-course by the feuers of Gullane has been a comparatively small matter, and I think that it is evident that if members of the general public had not been attracted to the green the playing of golf would never have assumed the proportions which it has attained, nor would the large extension of the course have been made.'

It was an unfortunate circumstance in the case that the defence was unable to prove that Gullane had ever been erected into a burgh of barony. If that could have been proved, then there would have been ground for saying that such a burgh could have acquired rights of all kinds over the common, outlying and used by the burghers, which would include golf as well as all other rights, and practically prohibit the use of the common by any one supposed to have a grant from the Crown of the *solum*. An examination of the history of Gullane showed, however, that in all probability, being originally within the ancient kingdom of Northumbria, it had from that time merely the rights which an English village has to a common in its midst or surrounding it,—rights which, however, became, after the disjunction of East Lothian from Northumbria, incompatible with the law as established in the other parts of Scotland, and therefore fell into abeyance. Besides, the village had the misfortune to be nearly overwhelmed by sand in the early part of the seventeenth century, the church being then removed to Dirleton, which became a more important place, and under the auspices of the lord of the castle of Dirleton was erected into a burgh of barony. On the whole question as it relates to golf, the learned senior counsel for the defence, who is an eminent antiquary, and the agents in the case, are of opinion that if, as the Judge had put it, Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy, although she might not have an absolute right of property in the common, was in any event entitled as a commoner to prohibit horse-training, and was in the same position herself as regards the other commoners; and if she let, as has been done, any part of the common for golf to an exclusive club, with power to exclude the public, then any of the feuers owning houses in the village of Gullane would be entitled in like manner to say that such a lease was an inter-

ference with their rights of pasturage and other rights in the common, and so prohibit her from leasing the common for golf, and the club from playing on it or exercising exclusive rights.

As regards golf, therefore, the question can be by no means regarded as settled. But as the lease granted has become very remunerative to Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy and her family, it is to be expected that any member of the public attempting to exercise the right of golf over the common without leave of the club would be challenged in the same way [as the horse-trainer, and would have to suffer, if he defended himself, the expense and trouble of a similar lawsuit.

In the formal interdict granted, all that was done by the Judge was to prohibit the horse-trainer from exercising or training horses upon the common; but as to the other part of the application, viz. to prevent Mr. Cowe trespassing upon the lands as being the property of Mrs. Ogilvy—the Judge reserved consideration, and gave no opinion.

So inaccessible, it is not surprising that Gullane has never been the scene of any very famous matches. The most remarkable gathering ever seen on the links was that of August 20, 1892, when no less than 145 players from all parts assembled at a tournament which was organised in connection with a bazaar held to wipe off a debt on the new church. (The Kirk and the Gowff, it will be noticed, have a happy alliance in this quarter, as they should have everywhere.) Fortunately the day was 'a picture'—the most perfect golfing day we have ever seen, and as the arrangements were carried out in a systematic and orderly way the players enjoyed themselves to the utmost. Among the 'cracks' who took part in the tournament were Messrs. A. M. Ross, John Forrest, John Brotherstone, S. M'Culloch, Gordon Robertson, John King, A. Lawson, F. V. Hagart, F. Kinloch, J. R. Whitecross, J. M'Culloch, D. M. Jackson, and J. Braid. Mr. Ross and Mr. Brotherstone tied for the scratch cup at 78, and on playing off Mr. Ross won, while the first handicap fell to a youth of fifteen, Master A. W. Robertson, who had a natural score of 83—very creditable work. The day previous saw a successful tournament, also over Gullane, in which twenty-seven ladies took part, the round consisting of 12 holes. Miss L. J. Lugton, a local player, won the first scratch prize with an excellent 64, the next best being Miss Florence Anderson (North Berwick), 67, Miss Blanche Anderson, 68, and Miss Ethel M'Culloch, 69. The record of the Gullane green is the very extraordinary one of 70, a score which we venture to predict will not for many a day be lessened. It was made by Mr. A. M. Ross in a club competition on July 23, 1892, and was put together in this way:—

$$642544453 = 37$$

$$434334435 = 33-70$$

Previous to this Mr. F. V. Hagart held the record with the score of 76.

As to the character of the course we shall not say much, but allow the player to find it out for himself under the guidance of the local caddie. Generally speaking, you get capital exercise with the driver, and though Gullane Hill is famous for its rabbits, you are not troubled much with rabbit-scrapes. If you keep straight on the course you will most likely have a good lie for your second. Only at four of the holes are you likely to require driver or brassie to

get home, if the drive from the tee is a fairly good one. In the case of nine, an iron, cleek, or mashie is all that is needed after the drive to get you a safe 4, or at times a 3, while in the case of four you can attain to the green with driver, cleek, or iron, as the distance or the weather directs. Some maintain that there are too few bunkers at Gullane. If so, this defect can easily be remedied. It will, however, be found by most players that the bunkers are quite sufficient to make a good score difficult. Anything near 80 at Gullane is only got by carefully avoiding these, for in many cases a topped shot from the tee or through the green may land the ball in an awkward ditch or in a bunker of a more elaborate but not less amiable nature. Whatever dispute there may be as to the leasing of the links, there can be only one opinion as to the improvement thereby effected on golf at Gullane. With the increase in the number of players the green had become overcrowded, especially on Saturdays and city holidays, and picnic and other parties played havoc with the ground. Now law and order reign supreme. No player demurs to pay his contribution for the upkeep of a green so admirably kept, though he may demur to being challenged in the exercise of an immemorial right. Besides the Gullane Club, the old

established East Lothian and Dirleton Castle Clubs continue to play over the green, the rights of these two not being challenged under the lease. Some others, of which brief notices will be given, also make this course their rendezvous, without having their right to do so recognised by those in authority.



*Stirling Cunningham*

SECRETARY, EAST LoTHIAN CLUB  
(From a Photograph by Crooke, Edinburgh)

#### THE EAST LoTHIAN CLUB

The club which appropriates to itself the county name upholds the honour thereof by a record of stainless reputation for all that is graceful, genial, and noble in the grand old game of golf. The minutes of the present East Lothian Club take us back to 1859.

But long before that time the farmers of the district and their Edinburgh friends had formed themselves into a club for the enjoyment of golf at Gullane. This had not for some years met, but there can be no doubt that it existed within the first half of the present century. The *Haddingtonshire Courier* of July 13, 1860, in a report of a club competition, says:—



Amongst the re-unions or revivals which have taken place in East Lothian within the last few months, none has been hailed with more hearty welcome than the resuscitation of the old East Lothian Club. A few friends happening to meet in the autumn of last year to play a friendly game over the golf-ground of Gullane resolved to form a club, and to call the club by its name in the days of old—'The East Lothian Golf Club.'

These friends, who formed a company of nine, have all save two—Messrs. S. D. Shirriff and T. S. Aitchison—joined the majority. Of the surviving two, Mr. Aitchison is the only original member who is still a member of the club. It was gratifying to see the veteran victorious in a recent competition (March 1896) with a very creditable score. That the 'friends' had all good business heads on their shoulders may be inferred from the careful way in which they set about the matter of re-organisation.

As a model of its kind we quote *in extenso* the first minute of the East Lothian Club:—

SALTCOATS, 24 Sept. 1859.

The following gentlemen having met,  
viz. :—

Mr. Thomas Begbie, Queenstonebank.  
Mr. S. Shirriff, Saltcoats.  
Mr. David G. Todd, Castle mains.  
Mr. John Callander, Williamston.  
Mr. James Reid, Ballencrieff.  
Mr. Thomas Aitchison, Edinburgh.  
Mr. Andrew Cuthbertson, „  
Mr. Robert Richardson, Haddington.  
Mr. William G. Dods, „

They resolved to form themselves into a golf club to be called the East Lothian Golf Club, and Mr. S. Shirriff was chosen Preses of the meeting.

Mr. Callander was unanimously chosen President, and Mr. Begbie Vice-President of the club. Mr. Richardson was chosen Secretary and Treasurer; Mr. S. Shirriff, Mr. D. G. Todd, Mr. Reid, Mr. Cuthbertson, along with the President, Vice-President, and Treasurer, were named as a committee of management.

It was resolved that new members be admitted by ballot at any of the quarterly meetings herein-after fixed, and by a majority of the members present. New members to be proposed and seconded by members at one meeting and balloted for at a subsequent meeting. In order to allow proposed members to play on the day of the meeting at which they are to be balloted for, the ballot shall take place before the play.

The number of members to be limited to thirty, but that number may be increased upon the resolution of three-fourths of the members at the time.

The entry-money was fixed at five shillings, and the yearly subscription at two shillings and sixpence, payable in advance.

The year to commence as at 1st October 1859, and any person entered between 1st October in one year and 1st October in the next year to pay entry-money and a full year's subscription.

It was resolved that four general meetings shall be held in the year, viz. the first on the first



*Thos. Aitchison*

THE ORIGINAL MEMBER

(From a Photograph by Swan Watson, Edinburgh)

Saturday of October ; the second on the first Saturday of January ; the third on the first Saturday of April ; and the fourth on the first Saturday of July.

The place for playing to be on the Gullane Hill.

Resolved that members shall be entitled to vote by proxy.

The Committee of Management to have power to make rules for playing the game, to arrange matches, and have the powers of a general meeting (except election of office-bearers and admission of members), until a general meeting is held, but the Committee shall be subject to the orders of a general meeting.

The present office-bearers shall continue in office till the meeting in October 1860, and they shall be elected annually at that time ; but in case of the election being delayed they shall continue in office until their successors are appointed.

The rules and constitution of the club may be altered by a majority of three-fourths of the members at the meeting in October.

The President may adjourn the meeting fixed for the first Saturday of October next to a Saturday in November thereafter.

SAMUEL D. SHERRIFF.

It is interesting to note the words : *The place for playing to be on the Gullane Hill.* They give us the keynote to the symphony of delight and enjoyment found in the records of the meetings of the East Lothian Club, and in the hearts of all who have ever golfed on a fine day on that famous hill. In the report of the paper already quoted, which describes the gathering of July 7, 1860, when a silver flask, a snuff-box, and a dozen golf-balls were the prizes competed for, the reporter waxes eloquent in this wise :—

The day was more than fine. As we climb the hill, the magnificent view bursts upon our gaze, and owing to the clearness of the atmosphere and the brilliant sunshine it was unusually grand. Looking west, the waters of the Forth can be traced far up toward their source. The Lomonds and more distant Ochils form the outline toward the north-west. The Pentlands are seen in the distance, and form a boundary in the south-west, whilst the monuments and spires of Edinburgh, with her old castle frowning over them all, and, that noble lion-hill of Scotland—Arthur's Seat—can be seen with great distinctness. But, what to a stranger's eye must appear more striking than all, there stands North Berwick Law, which, with his twin-brother at Traprain, are features of great interest in the landscape. The woods of Tynninghame, of Balgone, of Archerfield and Luffness, clothe the landscape with their luxuriant foliage, beautiful now, but lovelier far when autumn tints them over with her variegated hues.

The early fathers of the East Lothian Club did more than golf on that hill so glowingly described. They also lunched there, evidently believing that fine scenery was 'good kitchen,' and as enjoyable at luncheon as when playing their game. They got photographed too at that auspicious gathering, and our readers may judge for themselves whether the *Courier's* next week's paragraph is correct, viz. :—

We have been presented with a stereoscopic view of the East Lothian Golf Club enjoying their 'pipe and pinch' after their luncheon on the hill last Saturday, and certainly a more manly and intellectual group of men no one need desire to look on !

Two hours sufficed for the luncheon and the immortalising of the company by the stereoscope ; play was resumed with renewed vigour, and in some instances with greater skill.

And thus closed a day  
Famous in its fun  
If not famous in its play.

In another interesting and graceful custom, the founders of this club set an example which we fear has not been so faithfully observed as some to which we have referred.

They used to invite their lady friends to picnic parties on Gullane Hill. On August 3, 1860, the local paper describes the first gathering of the kind under the auspices of the new club as a custom of the old club to which reference has been made. About twenty ladies were present, the shelter of a tent on the top of the hill being very acceptable, as the day was rather cold. The report goes on :—

The party was made entirely at the suggestion of the President, who wishes the new club to follow in the footsteps of the old one, who often gave their lady friends an opportunity of sharing in those open-air amusements which are but too generally confined to the gentlemen alone. The picnic was a very happy one—the dinner in the tent the great feature—and the keen air of Gullane Hill seemed to have sharpened all appetites. After dinner we had two hours' dancing, after which came tea, a luxury which the ladies seemed particularly to enjoy. But the hour of parting came, and we separated hoping soon to meet again. An amateur photographer took a picture of the party, which will be kept as a memento of a most agreeable day.



1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11

12 13 14 15 16 17  
18 19 20 21 22 23

AN EARLY 'EAST LOTHIAN' GATHERING

- |                  |                     |                    |
|------------------|---------------------|--------------------|
| 1. A. Tawse.     | 9. J. Nicholson.    | 17. T. Aitchison.  |
| 2. Unknown.      | 10. J. Todd.        | 18. G. Todd.       |
| 3. D. Handyside. | 11. A. Cuthbertson. | 19. R. Handyside.  |
| 4. W. Sadler.    | 12. J. Dodds.       | 20. W. Palmer.     |
| 5. J. Lamb.      | 13. W. Hay.         | 21. J. Brodie.     |
| 6. R. Howden.    | 14. W. Dods.        | 22. R. Todd.       |
| 7. J. Callander. | 15. J. Deans.       | 23. J. Richardson. |
| 8. T. Begbie.    | 16. R. Binnie.      |                    |

Notwithstanding its title, the club used to be called the Farmers' Club, because the most of the well-to-do farmers in the neighbourhood were members. With a report of their autumn meeting in October 1860, we shall

leave the eloquent newspaper reporter, and turn to the soberer records of the club. The *Courier* of October 12, in its account of the East Lothian meeting, says:—

Notwithstanding the absence of anything like a summer, the harvest in this district is now completed, and the farmers have more time to allow a little leisure to other pursuits. Actuated by that inclination for manly and active exercise which has always characterised the British agriculturist, the recurrence of the autumn meeting of the East Lothian Golf Club gave once more an opportunity to the members of unbending their minds and stretching their limbs in contending with pliant club and flying ball o'er the far-famed Gullane downs for the generous and fostering prize gifted to the club by their worthy President.

The club being limited in numbers, and formed for sociality as well as for golf, it was enacted on 6th October 1860, and still holds, that 'any ordinary member who shall not have been present for four consecutive meetings shall be erased from the list of members unless he can give a satisfactory reason to the committee for his absence, and the committee shall have power to decide whether such member's cause of absence is satisfactory or not, and whether he ought to be erased from the list or continued.' Honorary members were to be admitted, but not to be entitled to vote at club meetings or play for prizes. The annual subscription was this year raised to 5s. In 1861 a uniform of a 'white coat with blue facings' was adopted, but it does not seem to have been much used by members.<sup>1</sup> From minutes quoted elsewhere we find that over and over again a club-house was suggested, but it was never built, the members evidently being of opinion that for such a limited club the venture was too great. On June 20, 1863, the Bruntsfield Club (Edinburgh) joined with the East Lothian in competition for sweepstakes and a barrel of ale, when, as the club minute relates, 'the visitors had the best of the handicap, and carried off the spoil.' Our old friend the eloquent reporter<sup>2</sup> gives an account of this match, with his reflections on the excellences of the game so noteworthy that we must let him make one other appearance before we dismiss him. 'East Lothian v. Bruntsfield' is the title under which, in the *Courier*, June 26, he says:—

The members of the Bruntsfield and East Lothian Clubs met at Gullane on Saturday last to play for an associated sweepstakes. The green was in beautiful condition, and the weather all

---

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Welsh, the well-known tailor, attended the meeting with patterns. At the close of the day's proceedings he remarked that he had been treated to a very good dinner, but had got no orders for coats.

<sup>2</sup> The club had been having its modesty annoyed some time before this by being overmuch written about, for on April 24, 1863, this notice is in the paper: 'The members of the East Lothian Club will thank the correspondent of the *Courier*, who takes such interest in their proceedings, and volunteers such illuminated accounts of their meetings, to discontinue his favours. The members of this club do not wish their doings to be kept altogether to themselves, and wish occasionally to give the public some little notice of their proceedings; but however kindly intentioned our able correspondent may be, they prefer that one of their own number be responsible for the published accounts of their meetings.'

that could be desired. The play of the Bruntfield Club was exceedingly good—the winner having holed the round of thirteen in 63 strokes, and the average of fourteen players being under 74. Seldom have we seen such a number of good golfers on Gullane green. The ancient game of Scotland is becoming more and more popular. Long may it continue so! We know of no pastime more enjoyable. As a game of skill it very nearly equals billiards; while, instead of being played in a smoky, gassy, confined temperature of 80°, it is played under the free, cool vault of heaven. Our English neighbours condemn golf as slow; we think their national game—cricket—on the other hand, as either too fast or too slow. We have no intervals in golf, but a steady, continuous, healthful exercise. Far be it from us to condemn cricket. We admire it much, and our tastes lead us to place it only second to golf.



A. Cuthbertson

W. Davidson

## AN OLD EAST LOTHIAN SINGLE

The members of both clubs dined in the Golf Tavern, when the prizes were handed over to the winners. The second prize being a barrel of ale, the kind gift of a member 'who enjoys the membership of both clubs,' was handsomely offered to the clubs for their next conjunct meeting. The party was a most harmonious one, but the long distance from town made an early move on the part of the Bruntfield a necessity, besides the pardonable anxiety of the winner—a true 'Benedick'—to tell the good news at home. The Bruntfield did not start under the compulsion of a railway time-bill, but were driven away after the fashion of old—in a coach and four, a famous steersman holding the 'ribbons.'

In these eloquent laudations of golf we detect the enthusiasm of Mr. Croal, the editor of the *Courier*, who was an ardent lover of the game. The Secretary (Mr. Shirriff) sometimes had a finger in the pie, and the worthy old host of the Golf Tavern, in which the club had begun to meet (after giving up 'the tent' and 'Ormiston Cottage'), also tried to do business and to advertise Gullane by descanting on the doings of the farmer-golfers and the virtues of golf. It is amusing to come upon this advertisement (which no doubt emanated from the Golf Tavern) in the *Courier* of June 24, 1864 :—

GOLF! GOLF! GOLF!  
 The Season for Golf is now on.  
 The Green is getting in fine order.  
 No better Saturday's recreation.  
 Gullane, June 1863.

Neither golf nor Gullane requires that kind of thing nowadays. But it was perhaps needed then, at least the landlord of the tavern thought so. In 1864 the course was enlarged from twelve to thirteen holes, and the handicaps adjusted accordingly. Next year we find the club arranging with Mr. Stevens and a committee of their own number to take charge of the green and receive contributions from visitors towards its upkeep, a book being placed in the public room 'to attract the attention of strangers.' In 1866 the annual subscription was raised to 10s., at which figure it has continued until now. Nothing very special is entered in the minutes till 1873, when, on 12th April, Mr. Callander brought forward a proposal, which was agreed to—

That there should be a trial of the merits of Town and Country Members, eight a side, the first round to be played in twosomes, the second in foursomes by winners of first, in regular order as they started, *holes* to be counted, not *strokes*.

The first competition of the kind was held on 24th May, when in the singles the Town was four holes to the good, and in the doubles the Country was the same. It is curious to find that in nearly every case the result was similar. In 1878 it is entered in the minute of 17th May, when the Town v. Country Match was played :—

This is the first occasion on which in the match the same contingent has won the double event.

For a long time it was a rule that the losers of the singles paid the dinner, while the losers of the doubles paid the drink, and the expenses were generally very equally divided under this arrangement. In 1881 it was, however, agreed that each player pay his share of the expense of both solids and liquids consumed at the meeting. The evolution of the green is traced in a minute of October 3, 1874, when

Mr. A. Usher moved that the committee take into consideration the propriety of altering the round at present played over, so as to obviate the danger of balls hitting players ascending the first hill, played by those descending.

This must have been carried out, for such danger has been unheard of since then. On 5th January 1878 we have it stated that Mr. W. R. Clapperton gave in written notice for discussion at the April meeting—

That two additional holes be added to the golfing-course, said holes to be fixed by the committee, subject to the approval of the club.

There is no evidence that the motion was discussed or passed, but on 5th October of the same year there is appended to the account of the meeting the words, 'New round played for the first time'; and on 5th April 1879 Mr. T. Aitchison gave notice for discussion of the question—

By whose authority was the play-green extended to fifteen holes?

The addition of more ground did not improve the condition of the course, for in the account of the meeting of January 10, 1880, it is said 'the condition

of the green was in a very unsatisfactory order, mole-heaps being very numerous, and the grass in general being rank'; on the same occasion 'Mr. T. Usher gave notice that £5 of the club funds be appropriated towards improving the state of the green'; and on April 3 of the same year the secretary moved, and it was agreed to—

That in consequence of moles having become so numerous over the green, the existing rule of the club be expunged.

While the East Lothian Club is thus wrestling with the little men in black velvet, who make such havoc of golf-greens, the formation of the Gullane Club is heralded in the following minute:—

8th Oct. 1881.

Mr. Clapperton announced that he had been requested by several individuals who are in the practice of passing the summer at Gullane, and keen supporters of the game of golf, to bespeak the support of the club in adding to and re-arranging the holes now existing, to which appeal the President suggested the following members, viz. Messrs. Clapperton, Chambers, Palmer, Rev. J. Kerr, Callander (secr.)—to meet those individuals moving in the matter, ascertain the nature of the project, and report to the club its features.

We do not remember to have ever conferred with the 'individuals' here referred to, but the movement evidently led to the institution of the Gullane Club in the month of June 1882. On 21st July 1883 this club is referred to in the East Lothian Club records as 'the newly instituted Gullane Club.' On 3rd April 1886 the eighteen-hole course was for the first time used by the East Lothian Club in a competition, the handicaps having been adjusted to meet the extension.

In singling out for distinction the most notable of the members of the East Lothian Club, Mr. John Callander must have first place. Though, as we have seen, this gentleman took an active share in the business of the Tantallon Club, he found time to manage the affairs of the East Lothian Club, for which he acted as secretary from 1864 to 1884. No secretary could have more faithfully done his work, Mr. Callander being punctilious and painstaking to a degree, a sworn foe to all 'innovations,' and particularly careful in seeing that the rules of the club were observed, and the best traditions of the game kept up. He was a type of the East Lothian gentleman-farmer of the period when agricultural depression was unknown, and his hospitable dining-room at Williamston saw many pleasant reunions in the good old days. In golfing he never teed the ball for driving off, and never played with tackets in his boots; but he was a capital player, with a graceful, easy style. We remember how, when he could no longer wield the club, he would follow the players round the links with keenest interest, and how, in replying to his health, he would always finish up with the words, 'My heart's in the game.' He was an elder of the Kirk and a supporter of every good work in the parish, taking especial interest in many sports. A large company of friends, under

the chairmanship of his landlord, Mr. Nisbet Hamilton, entertained Mr. Callander to dinner on his leaving Williamston in 1869. He continued, when



JOHN CALLANDER

THOMAS BEGBIE

residing in Edinburgh, to manage the affairs of the golf club. In July 1873 he was presented by the members with 'a very handsome set of silver salt-cellars as an acknowledgment of his services in promoting the good-fellowship and ad-

vancing the interests of the club'; and when he gave up his duties owing to the infirmities of old age, he was by acclamation elected an honorary member.

Mr. Robert Traill, who lived at Aberlady, on winning the medal in 1862, when he was president of the club, is described in the minute of the competition as 'the oldest and most experienced golfer of the club.' His victory 'gave great delight to the members.' He appears to have been a perfect Nathanael, singularly beloved by his fellow-golfers, a gentleman of wide culture, full of information, fond of flowers, books, curios, whist, but above all devoted to golf and to the East Lothian Club. He gifted two trophies to the club, and on one occasion he gave an entertainment to the members and their lady friends, which is said to have cost him £50.

Mr. Thomas Begbie, of Queenstonebank, who succeeded Mr. Traill as medallist and captain in 1863, was a good golfer, remarkable for his integrity of character and high sense of honour, and so genial and sociable that his presence made others the same. No dinner of the club was supposed to be complete without Mr. Begbie's song<sup>1</sup>—

The dusky day rides down the sky,  
And ushers in the dawn,  
The hounds all join in glorious cry, [*d.c.*]  
The huntsman winds his horn;  
The hounds all join in furious cry,  
The huntsman winds his horn.

<sup>1</sup> The words of the original song are by Fielding, the music of the eighteenth century, and the title is 'A-Hunting we will Go'; but in Mr. Begbie's rendering 'Chevy Chase' was mixed up with the original both in words and chorus.



And a-hunting we will go, Hee-ho, Hee-ho, Hee-ho, [*d.c.*]  
 And a-hunting we will go.  
 With a heigho, Chivy ;  
 Hark forward, hark forward, Tan-tivy,  
 This day a stag must die-ie-ie,  
 This day a stag must die.

The emphasis given by the singer to that last line, supplemented by the members generally, caused a good many tumblers and their contents to meet the fate which awaited the stag. At golf Mr. Begbie used very heavy, old-fashioned clubs which had belonged to his father. Clubs of Hercules these must have been, for tradition saith that a brother-member was once heard after a dinner in Edinburgh confiding (with a hiccup) to his next neighbour that he thought 'Tom Begbie was the strongest man in creation.'



JOHN GIBSON

ROBERT TRAILL

Mr. John Gibson of Woolmet, who was President in 1867, may be remembered with the three worthies we have named. He was a left-handed golfer, and not so distinguished nor so keen a player as the others, but we have often heard him spoken of as an ideal president, who was the life and soul of the social meeting. Many a good rubber and rummer the four enjoyed together, and four better men were not to be found anywhere. From what has been said it will be seen that in this East Lothian Club the dinner, with its toast and song, was quite as important as the day's play. This is still the case. But in the earlier years it was more prolonged than it is now, when the majority rush away from the table to catch a seven-o'clock train. The town members generally stayed with their country friends till the Monday, and on Sunday went to the parish kirk, a very good way of cementing friendship between town and country members, which was one of the objects for which the club was formed. The landlord of the Golf Tavern was always at his best on the East Lothian days, and furnished up his armoury of ancient lore for the meetings, while his guidwife attended to the dinner, which was the best she could set out, a specialty of her own preparation being the haggis. Occasionally something extra would be added by some of the country members in the way of venison, hare, new potatoes, or strawberries and cream. 'Comfort and economy,' the objects of the commissariat depart-

ment, were thus secured. In a letter of condolence sent by the club to his widow at his death in 1885, Mr. Stevens was spoken of as 'one who had always done everything in his power to enhance their comforts and add to the happy evenings of the club.' For the names of the early members of the club who played well the medals may be referred to. Mr. S. D. Shirriff, an original member, still survives, though not now a member of the club. He played so steadily that a member once remarked, 'Handicap as they liked, Shirriff always got something.' He could both write and speak well, and even yet it is refreshing to listen to him as he waxes eloquent over the days of old. Almost an original member (he was admitted in 1860), Mr. W. Palmer, who has only recently retired after faithful service of nearly fifty years as parish



*Samuel Shirriff*

AN ORIGINAL MEMBER, AND SECRETARY 1861-64  
(From a Photograph)



*William Palmer*

A MEMBER ALMOST ORIGINAL  
(From a Photograph)

teacher, is a testimony to the healthy, life-prolonging power of golf. The old man still turns out to the meetings and plays with pristine keenness, though his scores are bigger than they used to be. George Todd (one of the Castlemains family, of whom several members were golfers), who was tenant of Saltcoats and a good player, was never a member of the revived club, but might be called one of its pioneers. He went to New Zealand thirty-six years ago, and revived golf at the Antipodes, by having the Christchurch Club

reconstituted in 1864.<sup>1</sup> There are now about a dozen good clubs in New

<sup>1</sup> The club existed for some years prior to 1850, when it was dissolved. Vide *Golf*, vol. xii. p. 401.

Zealand which are thus linked with East Lothian. He also still survives, and in writing to us lately he says:—

I could tell you many 'queer yarns' of the old times, but in writing them down their zest is lost. . . . Although at that time we were not provided with the peculiarly shaped things called 'mashies' and drivers with faces as round as their backs, we could play as well then as they do now, and with much less ostentation. Our play at North Berwick and Gullane in those days depended very much on our being able to get an opponent. . . . Sir David Baird, who would ride any distance to get a game, often came to me at Saltcoats to go up to Gullane and have a round with him, and many a tough fight we had.

Captain Baird Hay and Sir Alexander (then Captain) Kinloch were both for a time members. The latter took great interest in the prosperity of the club, and gifted a bronze caddie statuette, which was played for many years, and finally fell into the hands of Mr. W. Whytock. Mr. Nairn, secretary of the North British Railway, was a popular member, but not a powerful player. For good golf and sociality combined, Mr. Robert Chambers, jun., bore the gree. Of his fame as a player every one has heard. But only those who met him at the festive board after a day's golf knew what he could do as a *raconteur* and mimic. Who that ever heard him give the 'Newhaven fishwives,' or listened to the 'Knife-grinder' taking off an individual or a whole company, can ever forget the performance? It was simply inimitable. But there were some who on the green could hold their own even with the champion—Messrs. Daniel Smith, John Cunningham, John Williamson, David Croall, four good men and true, of whom two, Mr. Cunningham and Mr. Williamson, are still to the fore. Mr. Andrew Usher, who has recently laid the city of Edinburgh under a lasting debt of gratitude by his munificent gift of £100,000 for a public hall, was and is one of the steadiest and neatest players in the East Lothian Club. So was Mr. William Elder. Then, of later date, the names on the silver medal include such as C. G. Campbell, David Lyell, F. Gibson, George Begbie, T. A. Begbie, J. A. Begbie,<sup>1</sup> W. Whytock, and our worthy secretary.

Still the old hands at golf delight to play,  
And new succeed them as they pass away.

If we have not the 'Knife-grinder' at the festive board, we have now Mr. H. Parker's 'Oratorio,' and for 'A-Hunting we will Go' we have Mr. J. M. Scott's 'Ould Irish Gentleman.' Our last recruit is a poet-doctor, of whose songs we have specimens in our volume, so that we have routh of resource to keep the ball rolling after the day's play is over. It would not do to say that the idyllic pictures presented in the accounts of the first year's gatherings of the East Lothian Club have been renewed at every quarterly meeting. But it is pleasant to have to testify that, no matter whether the weather is propitious

<sup>1</sup> The three brothers were all in turn secretaries of the club. The two first mentioned went early to their graves, lamented by all their friends. Mr. J. A. Begbie, now in London, is at present captain of the Stanmore Golf Club, and holds the record for the Stanmore green.

for the game and for the view from the hill, or the reverse, an East Lothian meeting is always a happy one. The keynote so successfully struck in 1859 has been sustained since then in the social harmony and good fellowship which ever prevail among the members of the club.

*Presidents of the East Lothian Club*

1860. John Callander.	1879. W. R. Clapperton.
1861. John Callander.	1880. T. S. Aitchison.
1862. Robert Traill.	1881. Thomas Usher.
1863. Thomas Begbie.	1882. Thomas Usher.
1864. Robert Howden.	1883. Alexander Whyte.
1865. John Deans.	1884. Thomas Aitken.
1866. S. D. Shirriff.	1885. Francis Gibson.
1867. John Gibson.	1886. Francis Gibson.
1868. James Todd.	1887. Thomas D. Thomson.
1869. J. Mellis.	1888. J. Williamson.
1870. Captain Kinloch.	1889. T. S. Aitchison.
1871. William Palmer.	1890. Rev. John Kerr.
1872. Peter Deans.	1891. St. Clair Cunningham.
1873. C. S. Dods.	1892. George Ritchie.
1874. James Richardson.	1893. William Croall.
1875. David Croall.	1894. R. M'Gowan.
1876. James Deans.	1895. Henry Parker.
1877. Andrew Usher.	1896. Andrew Usher.
1878. A. P. Hope.	

*Secretaries*

1859-61. Robert Richardson.	1888-89. T. A. Begbie.
1861-64. Samuel D. Shirriff.	1889-93. J. A. Begbie.
1864-84. John Callander.	1893- St. Clair Cunningham.
1884-88. George Begbie.	

*Scratch Medallists*

	Strokes.		Strokes.
1861. John Deans, . . . . .	71	1874. Andrew Usher, . . . . .	66 <sup>3</sup>
1862. Robert Traill, . . . . .	70	1875. W. Elder, . . . . .	60
1863. Thomas Begbie, . . . . .	70	1876. W. R. Clapperton, . . . . .	64
1864. H. A. Finlay, . . . . .	68 <sup>1</sup>	1877. Andrew Usher, . . . . .	59
1865. J. Deans, . . . . .	70	1878. John Cunningham, . . . . .	62
1866. S. D. Shirriff, . . . . .	69 <sup>1</sup>	1879. Robert Chambers, . . . . .	72 <sup>4</sup>
1867. J. Christie, . . . . .	64 <sup>2</sup>	1880. Andrew Usher, . . . . .	72
1868. T. S. Aitchison, . . . . .	72	1881. Robert Chambers, . . . . .	66
1869. Thomas Usher, . . . . .	64	1882. David Lyell, . . . . .	73
1870. Andrew Usher, . . . . .	67	1883. Robert Chambers, . . . . .	70
1871. George Campbell, . . . . .	64	1884. David Lyell, . . . . .	72 <sup>5</sup>
1872. Andrew Usher, . . . . .	64	1885. Andrew Usher, . . . . .	70 <sup>6</sup>
1873. J. Deans, . . . . .	63	1886. St. Clair Cunningham, . . . . .	81 <sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> After a tie with Mr. R. Howden.

<sup>2</sup> Twelve holes played instead of thirteen on this occasion, 'in order that players might finish that day.' It is not clear whether the same rule was followed in subsequent years.

<sup>3</sup> After a tie with Messrs. T. Begbie and D. Croall.

<sup>4</sup> Course extended to fifteen holes.

<sup>5</sup> After a tie with Mr. John Cunningham.

<sup>6</sup> After a tie with Messrs. R. Chambers and W. Whytock.

<sup>7</sup> First competition over the eighteen-hole course.



SCRATCH MEDALS, EAST LOTHIAN CLUB  
*(From a Photograph by Retlows, Edinburgh)*

*Scratch Medallists—continued*

	Strokes.		Strokes.
1887. T. S. Aitchison, . . . .	96	1892. Irvine Williamson, . . . .	88
1888. Daniel Smith, . . . .	88 <sup>1</sup>	1893. G. Garden Smith, . . . .	84
1889. David Lyell, . . . .	86	1894. Irvine Williamson, . . . .	95
1890. W. Whytock, . . . .	81	1895. Thomas Binnie, . . . .	84
1891. J. A. Begbie, . . . .	85		

*Winners of Traill Cross*

	Strokes.		Strokes.
1862. D. G. Todd, . . . .	77	1866. Captain Kinloch, . . . .	70
1863. R. Howden, . . . .	78	1867. John Callander, . . . .	76
1864. R. Howden, . . . .		1868. R. Howden, . . . .	68
1865. John Deans, . . . .	71	1869. D. Croall, . . . .	71 <sup>2</sup>

*Winners of Traill Medal*

	Strokes.		Strokes.
1870. Andrew Usher, . . . .	65	1877. John Cunningham, . . . .	74
1871. T. Begbie, . . . .	76	1878. No competition. <sup>5</sup>	
1872. Andrew Usher, . . . .	65	1879. John Cunningham, . . . .	70
1873. Captain Kinloch, . . . .	63	1880. John Cunningham, . . . .	65
1874. David Croall, . . . .	74 <sup>3</sup>	1881. No competition (owing to frost).	
1875. { William Palmer, jun., . . . . } { A. Usher, . . . . } { . . . . } { . . . . }	71 <sup>4</sup>	1882. John Cunningham, . . . .	70
1876. G. Campbell, . . . .	70	1883. Robert Chambers, . . . .	68
		1884. David Lyell, . . . .	72 <sup>6</sup>

*Winners of M'Ewan Medal*

	Strokes.		Strokes.
1868. T. Begbie, . . . .	74	1879. <sup>8</sup>	
1869. T. S. Aitchison, . . . .	66	1880. R. Chambers, . . . .	77 <sup>9</sup>
1870. D. Croall, . . . .	68	1881. D. Smith, . . . .	68
1871. Andrew Usher, . . . .	71	1882. Francis Gibson, . . . .	87 <sup>10</sup>
1872. D. Croall, . . . .	66	1883. R. Chambers, . . . .	89 <sup>10</sup>
1873. T. S. Aitchison, . . . .	72	1884. <sup>8</sup>	
1874. G. Campbell, . . . .	61	1885. <sup>8</sup>	
1875. G. Campbell, . . . .	66	1886. T. A. Begbie, . . . .	68
1876. James Deans, . . . .	69	1887. <sup>8</sup>	
1877. D. Croall, . . . .	64 <sup>7</sup>	1888. <sup>1</sup>	
1878. R. Chambers, . . . .	62		

<sup>1</sup> The M'Ewan Medal, Club Medal, Traill Medal, and Traill Cross were now arranged into a shield (*vide* p. 179), and this became the Scratch Trophy of the club.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Traill gifted a medal to the club which displaced the Traill Cross as the scratch prize. The cross in future went to the second (scratch) score.

<sup>3</sup> New hole at top of hill embraced in the round.

<sup>4</sup> Tie not decided.

<sup>5</sup> Owing to the death of Mr. Begbie, Queenstonebank.

<sup>6</sup> After a tie with Mr. J. Cunningham. No mention of winner thereafter till 1888, when the medal was enclosed in a shield with others as the club's Scratch Trophy, and not played for separately.

<sup>7</sup> After a tie with Mr. J. Cunningham.

<sup>8</sup> No competition. The members curled at Dirleton pond instead, this being their custom when frost put golf out of the question.

<sup>9</sup> Course extended in the end of 1878 to fifteen holes.

<sup>10</sup> Competition took place at North Berwick.

*Some Extracts from the Minutes of the East Lothian Golf Club*

7th July 1861.

The meeting took into consideration whether there should be a uniform, and the committee having recommended that there should be a uniform, it was unanimously agreed to.

The club empowered the committee to get patterns and obtain estimates from Holtum and Welsh of the uniform as agreed on, to fix upon the same, and arrange the whole other details.

5th July 1862.

The *déjeuner* was given in good style by Mr. Stevens of the Golf Tavern. The wines were supplied by Mr. Cunningham, Clyde Street, Edinburgh. The winners of the sweepstakes gave a handsome donation of champagne to the party.

. . . It had been agreed that the usual custom of dining in a tent on the top of the hill should be abandoned at this meeting, the weather having been very wet; indeed the oldest inhabitant in Gullane never remembered seeing the links so wet in the month of July.

4th Oct. 1862.

A Commissariat Committee was appointed . . . their duties being to communicate with Mr. Stevens, and regulate the bill of fare, and to combine as much as possible comfort and economy.



W. SADLER      G. TODD      R. RICHARDSON      W. PALMER      A. CUTHBERTSON

Jan. 3, 1863.

After play the company . . . dined on a haunch of excellent venison kindly sent by Mr. Sadler.

June 20, 1863.

Several members of the Bruntfield Club were also present to play for a conjunct handicap sweepstakes and a cask of ale, the gift of Mr. T. Aitchison. The Bruntfield Club won all the prizes, but it is only fair to the East Lothian Club to record the fact that several of the best golfers and most influential members of the Bruntfield Club considered the handicap too favourable to the Bruntfield. This, however, did not interfere with the harmony of the dinner-party, for a merrier one never met.

June 18, 1864.

A special meeting of the committee was held at Gullane, in Ormiston Cottage, to consider Mr. Callander's proposal to erect a clubhouse.

Present:—Messrs. Howden, *Preses*; Nicholson, Begbie, Callander, Shirriff, R. Richardson, and Nairne, *Vice-Preses*.

Mr. Howden proposed, and Mr. Callander seconded, that, owing to a want of unanimity of opinion amongst members of the club, Mr. Callander's motion to raise the annual subscription from 5s. to £1, in order to meet the interest of money advanced by him to the erection of a clubhouse, be rescinded, and the subscription for the current year, 1863-64, be continued at 5s. This motion met the approval of a majority of the committee, and Mr. Callander's motion, which had been carried at the last October meeting, was therefore deleted, the committee at the same time thanking Mr. Callander in the name of the club for his liberal and handsome offer to advance the money.

*7th April 1866.*

Captain Kinloch won the cross (scratch) at 70. Being only admitted a member that day, he was not qualified to compete in the handicap, the committee having no knowledge of his play. In returning thanks on his health being proposed as a member of the club, he handsomely intimated his wish to present a medal, the playing for which he left to the committee to decide: how it was to be competed for, and when.

*Oct. 1870.*

Captain Kinloch moved the following members to form a committee to take into consideration the advisability of getting up a clubhouse:—J. Callander, S. Shirriff, A. Kinloch, P. Deans, D. Croall.

*7th July 1888.*

The chairman (Mr. T. S. Aitchison) informed the following gentlemen, Messrs. T. A. Begbie, Thos. Binnie, Rev. J. Kerr, D. Lyell, R. M'Gowan, and T. D. Thomson, that having been late for dinner, and having kept the other members waiting, they were fined 5s. each, with which the Secretary was empowered to purchase a prize to be competed for at next meeting.

[It was satisfactory that at the next meeting, October 6, 1888, the prize thus 'extorted,' as the minute of meeting puts it, from these delinquents, was won by one of themselves, Mr. T. A. Begbie, with the best scratch score of the meeting (86).]

*7th July 1888.*

The new landlord of the Golf Hotel, Mr. Smith, was requested to provide Sheep's-head and Haggis at the next meeting, and also to have his whisky and sherry in decanters not quite so like each other, as, after a certain period of the evening, some of the members found it very difficult to distinguish which was which.

A most enjoyable evening soon slipped away amid jovial song and friendly toasts.

*9th July 1892.*

Town and Country—fourteen members. (Archerfield Course.)

Luncheon, from the Bodega, was enjoyed on the course after the first round. 3 bottles of whisky, 1 doz. beer, and 3 dozen potash were found sufficient not only for lunch, but also for refreshments after the second round. . . .

The new plan of holding the Town and Country meeting at Archerfield, and the town men going back by the late train, was found to work very well, and enabled three rounds to be played.

*April 1, 1893.*

After play a most enjoyable evening was spent, the senior members of the club . . . being in particularly good form. Many toasts were proposed and songs sung. Altogether an evening of the old sort.

*15th July 1892.*

(Archerfield.) Luncheon consisted of 10 dozen sandwiches from the Bodega and unlimited drinks. The day being very hot, a great deal more whisky, potash, and beer was consumed than usual, and the day was somewhat expensive, but most enjoyable, and every one in good form (at dinner—not at golf).

*26th May 1894.*

After dinner some good songs were sung, Mr. Parker giving his *Oratorio* with great success; and altogether, in spite of the disagreeable weather, a very pleasant meeting was brought to a conclusion over many tumblers of toddy, which was preferred owing to the extreme cold and the general dampness of garments. The Secretary had to return to Edinburgh, but it is reported to him that the meeting was prolonged most jovially by the members staying in the neighbourhood.

*6th Oct. 1894.*

Before the meeting broke up the Rev. John Kerr, in a fine speech, recorded the great pleasure with which the club welcomed back Mr. Thomas Aitchison, who had not been able to attend the meetings for some time, and whose absence had been a cause of regret to all the members.



Mr. Kerr proposed Mr. Aitchison's health, and never was a toast drunk with more enthusiasm. The town members then departed, but the country members remained till they had emptied the decanters. <sup>1</sup>

## DIRLETON CASTLE CLUB

This old club, though bearing the name, does not meet under the shadow of the ruined castle of Dirleton, but at Gullane. It holds an important position there, since its regular minutes (the first of which is given in *facsimile*, page 184) go back to the year 1854. It will be seen as we go on, that the Dirleton Castle Club has also played a prominent part in upholding the green and the right of the people in the locality to play golf thereon. The first minute states that the rules of the Tantallon Club were adopted. These were printed along with the regulations for the management of the club's affairs, and are much the same as those quoted elsewhere. The first is local, and enacts 'that the round is to consist of thirteen holes, and the East hole to be the one at which the game shall be commenced.' The 'regulations for the internal management of the club,' which were printed in a neat booklet along with the rules, are carefully prepared, and would do credit to any club of the present day. The original members, whose names are entered in the same print, were :—

*Committee*

Robert Cole, Archerfield.  
David Saunders, Archerfield.  
Peter Cathie, Dirleton.  
Henry Robertson, Gullane.  
George H. Stevens, Gullane.  
John Halliwell, Gullane.

Walter Craven, Dirleton.  
James Ryan, Gullane.  
John Thrift, Gullane.  
John Murray, Archerfield.  
Peter Crawford, Dirleton.  
Henry Strike, Archerfield.

*Ordinary Members*

William Halliwell, Gullane.  
James Ryan, jun., Gullane.  
Isaac Webb, Gullane.  
David Thomson, Gullane.  
William Ferguson, Dirleton.  
John Handyside, West Fenton.  
Samuel Shirriff, Saltcoats.  
John Harper, Muirfield.  
James Shepherd, Gullane.

George M'Intosh, Edinburgh.  
John Young, Archerfield.  
James Craven, Dirleton.  
Henry Deans, East Fenton.  
James Todd, Castlemains.  
Henry Duncan, Kilgraston.  
Rev. Thomas Marjoribanks, Stenton.  
George Oliver, Dirleton.

---

<sup>1</sup> It may here be stated that all these references in the minutes to the prolonged sederunt are to be taken *cum grano*, i.e. with the qualification that the Secretary, in penning them on his return home to town, drew on his imagination, which, after a day on Gullane Hill, was, to say the least, lively. The town members usually make a noisy departure, and after that the country members go quietly home. As for the decanters, they greet the country members with an empty smile when the townsmen have gone.



the district, who were golfers, to enjoy the privileges of the club. Mr. Grant of Kilgraston, a member of the North Berwick Club, agreed to be patron, and Mr. Fletcher of Salton, president, so the Dirleton Castle sailed out of port flying aristocratic colours. Mr. Grant showed his interest in the game and his appreciation of the honour conferred upon him by presenting the club with a medal, to be played for once a year under the following regulations, drawn up by himself :—

1. The day of playing for the Medal to be fixed by the majority of the club.
2. No one not being a duly elected member of the club can play for the Medal.
3. Each player shall be accompanied while playing for the Medal by a trustworthy person, who shall mark down on a card the number of strokes at which each hole is taken, sum up the whole at the conclusion of the round, and hand the same to the Secretary of the club.
4. If any player does not hole the ball, he cannot be the winner of the Medal.
5. The player who shall hole the links in the fewest number of strokes shall be declared the winner of the Medal; his name shall be engraved thereon at his own expense, and he shall hold the same until the following annual meeting, when it shall be again contested for on the same conditions, and so on from year to year in all time coming.

JOHN GRANT, *Patron.*

ARCHERFIELD, 25th March 1854.

From the first rule of the club, as we have noted (p. 183), a course of thirteen holes must have existed in 1854. No doubt this was what was referred to in the minutes as 'the long round,' a shorter round being usually played. In the first year after its formation the club appointed a committee to 'remodel the whole course and mark off the ground used by the club.' The first greenkeeper at Gullane had the handsome salary of 10s. per annum, for which he could not have done much in the way of keeping the green in order. The first prize in the first club competition cost the same as the greenkeeper's annual wage. It was a putter with a silver band round it. The next prize, an iron, was not to exceed six shillings. The score of 69 by Walter Craven brought him first place on the medal. The club dined together after the play 'in the Golf Tavern, and spent the evening in the greatest hilarity and harmony,' an example which seems to have been followed at subsequent annual dinners while they lasted. The members of our early East Lothian clubs did not simply meet on medal days. The Castle Club met 'for practice' at Gullane once a fortnight, and 'for business and practice once a month at Gullane and Dirleton alternately.' This practice made them good players; for good players some of them undoubtedly were. On 29th July 1857 a great golf tournament was held at St. Andrews, 'the first in which the golfing societies of the kingdom were pitted against one another.' Thirteen clubs entered, of which number two (the Honourable Company and the Panmure) scratched. Dirleton Castle appeared among the eleven, its representatives being Messrs. Robert Bertram and William Carse. At the close of the first day's play these gentlemen were ten holes down, but this was against the St. Andrews team, who knew every inch of the ground. North Berwick next day suffered defeat by four holes from the same

(St. Andrews) team, so it cannot be said that Dirleton was discredited.<sup>1</sup> To pay the expenses of their representatives the members each gave 2s. 6d., and as the balance was paid by the club, the next prize meeting felt the effect of the noble endeavour to win the first championship for East Lothian. Under date September 28, 1857, this is found :—

The committee resolved that, in consideration of the extra expense incurred by the club in sending representatives to the Grand National Golf Club Tournament, they limit the prizes to a cleeck, a play-club, and two balls.

In November 1860, we find from the local newspaper that the two gentlemen above-named played together in a foursome against Willie Park, the champion, and Mr. Halliwell, Gullane. They beat the professional and his partner by two up and one to play. The paper says 'Mr. Bertram's play was much admired, he having contested every inch of the ground with Park.' Messrs. Bertram and Craven threw out a challenge in 1861 to play any other two members of the club. Messrs. Carse and Tait, Prestonpans, came forward, but were defeated by four up and three to play. At the April meeting in 1862, Mr. Craven won the Wotherspoon Medal, on which the same paper remarks :—

This is the seventh time he has come in the winner of one or other of the medals belonging to the club, and at this time he now holds all the three. At the dinner in the evening the hero of the day wore his jewels in honour of the occasion.

Mr. Carse was one of the best players in the district, which is attested not only by the club medals, but by the newspaper's report of a spirited contest between him and Mr. J. R. Whitecross over North Berwick and Gullane greens, in which Mr. Carse won at both places, finishing one to the good at North Berwick, and at Gullane being victor by two up and one to play. Mr. Craven having won the Wotherspoon medal<sup>2</sup> three times in succession, he in 1863 got possession of it. This last time of winning he and Mr. Carse had a grand struggle, of which a full account is given in the minutes of the club. The year 1860 brings the East Lothian Club upon the scene. From the minutes of the Dirleton Castle we find that the two clubs worked amicably

<sup>1</sup> In this first open tournament the results were :—

*First day—*

Leven beat Musselburgh by 2 holes.  
 Bruntfield beat Prestwick by 3 holes.  
 St. Andrews beat Dirleton by 10 holes.  
 Blackheath beat Perth by 8 holes.  
 Edinburgh Burgess beat Montrose by 12 holes.  
 North Berwick a bye.

*Second day.*

Blackheath beat Leven by 12 holes.  
 St. Andrews beat North Berwick by 4 holes.  
 Bruntfield and Burgess tied.

*Third day.*

Blackheath beat Bruntfield by 6 holes.  
 St. Andrews beat Burgess by 3 holes.

Blackheath beat St. Andrews by 7 holes.

The representatives of Blackheath were Messrs. Glennie and Stewart.

<sup>2</sup> Presented by Captain W. W. Wotherspoon in 1858. Mr. Craven got £1 from the club to purchase a memento, and returned the medal, which is still played for.

together in keeping the green. Each contributes £1; the greenkeeper's salary is raised to £2 per annum; a 'cutter' is provided, each paying a moiety of the cost; 'iron flagstakes' are provided by the one, 'iron worsted to make flags with' by the other. So things are getting on. In 1864 the two clubs had the satisfaction of seeing the first county tournament played over their green at Gullane, and, what was more satisfactory, Mr. W. Carse, one of their members (entered, however, from Thorntree) was a finalist, dividing the stakes with another Thorntree player. A proposal was made in 1877 to have the course enlarged to eighteen holes, but this was not carried out. In the following year (1878) Mr. Whytock and Mr. Clapperton, at their own expense, added two holes, making fifteen in all. The Dirleton Castle Club and Gullane village suffered a great loss in 1885 by the sudden death of George Heriot Stevens, the landlord of the Golf Tavern, who had acted as secretary to the club since its formation—a period of thirty years. Mr. Stevens had extreme views of the rights of the feuars, or rather, as he called them, the 'heritors,' of Gullane. He was very jealous of any interference with these rights, and spent a good deal of money one way and another in defence of them. He used to be called 'the Provost of Gullane,' and in every respect he answered the description. Mistaken he may perhaps have been in some of his ideas, but it cannot be denied that he was unselfish in his devotion to Gullane and his defence of what he considered to be the rights of the Gullane people. His relation to the Dirleton Castle was that of *L'État c'est moi*. To translate the French Emperor's motto into Yankee phraseology, 'he bossed the show.' The secretary ought to be the servant of his club, but Mr. Stevens was his club's master—director-general of all its doings and concerns. After the minute of date 27th April 1866 we have the following entry:—

The secretary called no meeting of the club till May 1869, in consequence of the meagre attendance, and having *more pressing engagements*.

We have found nothing to equal this high-handed conduct in any other club. But, withal, the dictator was a good friend to the Dirleton Castle Club, and at his death left it in a healthy condition. Two years before he died he saw the club brought into line with others by the adoption of the St. Andrews Rules. In this minute on the subject the Royal and Ancient Club figures creditably as a self-sacrificing propagandist of golf:—

The secretary reported that, as instructed by the club, the captain and he had secured forty copies of the rules of the game as published by the Royal and Ancient Golf Club of St. Andrews,



G. H. STEVENS  
(From a Photograph by Moir,  
Portobello)

at 6d. per copy, the secretary of the Royal Club writing that the cost to his club was 9d. per copy, but they issued them at 6d. with the view of encouraging the game.

Since its formation in 1854 there have been admitted into the Dirleton Castle Club over 300 members, among them being many distinguished golfers.



J. Lugton junr

SECRETARY, DIRLETON CASTLE CLUB  
(From a Photograph by Aytton, Edinburgh)

The majority have been working men, who took a round of the links in the evening after the day's darg was over. Summer visitors also from time to time joined the club. To some of these, and to resident members, such as Messrs. M'Intosh and Molleson, the club has been indebted for a good deal of encouragement in the way of prizes. More than once the Wemyss Cup has been brought home by the Dirleton Castle team, a proof that the club can hold its own in the county. The members have had an annual encounter with the Bass Rock Club, in which the redoubtable Sons of the Rock have on the whole had rather the best of it. Among the club's good players we may name Messrs. A. Murray, D. Ritchie, G. Shepherd, and A. Litster. The secretary of the club, Mr. T. Lugton, jun., is one of the best young golfers on the

green. He has also distinguished himself further afield as a member of the team of the Carlton Club which has twice won the *Dispatch* Trophy (open to all Edinburgh clubs). Perhaps the most distinguished and the most typical of all the Dirleton Castle players is Mr. John Brotherstone, who, after a good hard day's work, will play as fine a round of Gullane as any amateur of the day. He also has distinguished himself in county competitions, and in 1895 was the holder of the Haldane Cup.

It was not surprising that there should eventually be friction between this old club, which had done so much for the green, and the new Gullane club. The latter, in the lease to which we have referred, carefully avoided meddling with the Dirleton Castle. When, however, the Gullane Club asked for a list of the Castle Club members, to be of use to them in lifting charges from players, and the Castle Club took no notice of the request, interdict was threatened by the Gullane Club against the Dirleton Castle. This produced a bellicose epistle from the captain of the Dirleton Castle (Mr. A. B. Thomson) to the captain of the Gullane Club (Mr. J. A. Robertson), which contained the following as its 'third' head:—

Surely you do not know the extent or amount of feeling that has been caused in the villagers since the horse-training case. They are in such a state of resentment that to some of them a blow

would follow sooner than a word to any greenkeeper interfering with the golf-balls of them or their friends. Therefore I beg of you to see that the greenkeeper is warned, that he may not touch the person nor the belongings of any one in the course of his duties on the green. We have seen this before—any angry word—the swish of a club—a bleeding man. And what for? For no valid reason that a dozen lawyers could give. Only the result of unfortunate and half-understood instructions from a committee. I pray that there will be none of that at Gullane. The Dirleton Castle Club, as usual, have a match on with the Bass Rock Club. It will be played over Gullane. Instructions will be given to the Bass Rock Club that they, being the guests of the Dirleton Castle Club, will not pay for playing over the green as strangers are expected to do. Further, the Dirleton Castle have charge of a golf trophy presented by the county member. Gentlemen taking part therein will not pay for playing for the trophy, as they do so by instructions of the Dirleton Castle Golf Club.<sup>1</sup>

The Gullane Club replied to this minatory letter by issuing a circular to the various county clubs explaining the situation, in which it was stated that

The committee of the Gullane Club has informed the Dirleton Castle Golf Club that the Gullane Club cannot recognise the tournament as proposed, and that all persons taking part in it who have not the privilege of playing free of charge, will require to pay the usual charges.

The recalcitrant Captain Thomson had also notice served upon him that a motion would be made at the next general meeting for his expulsion from the Gullane Club. When that general meeting came, however, wiser counsels prevailed, and an amicable understanding was arrived at, under which the Gullane Club expressed its satisfaction, while the Dirleton Castle Club maintained the matronly dignity which had been ruffled by her assertive daughter. Although there is not much evidence in the minutes on the subject, there is no doubt that this friction with the Gullane Club caused a great deal of trouble and anxiety to the members of the Dirleton Castle Club. It led, as a matter of fact to the resignation of the worthy secretary of the club—Charles Smith—whose independent attitude as a golfer and a member of the club was appreciated by the members. On September 7, 1894, we have this entry:—



CHARLES SMITH,  
EX-SECRETARY, DIRLETON CASTLE CLUB  
*(From a Photograph by Clapperton, Galashiels)*

Mr. Charles Smith retiring from office as the secretary of the club, the members unanimously resolved to elect him a life member of the club, and to ask him to accept this, the greatest honour at their disposal, as a mark of their high esteem for the able manner in which he has managed the affairs of the club under exceptional difficulties.

Mr. T. Lugton, jun., succeeded to the office, and admirably discharges the duties.

<sup>1</sup> The full text of this epistle, with comments on the situation, will be found in *Golf*, viii. pp. 538, 539.

*Captains*

1854-55. Robert Cole.	1880-83. J. Hamilton Gillespie.
1856. Walter Craven.	1884. Records lost.
1857-60. John Halliwell.	1885-86. J. A. Molleson.
1861-62. Captain W. W. Wotherspoon.	1887-88. J. A. Robertson.
1863-68. Robert Hay.	1889-91. John Watt.
1869. Robert Tait.	1892. G. Sturrock.
1870-71. Francis Eeles.	1893. J. C. Johnston.
1872. James Binnie.	1894. A. B. Thomson.
1873-77. No Elections.	1895. G. P. Turner.
1878-79. H. Montgomerie Bell.	

*Secretaries*

1854-85. George H. Stevens.	1889-94. } C. Smith, Assistant.
1885. Rev. John Kerr ( <i>pro tem.</i> ).	1894. } Alex. Gow, ,,
1886-94. John Tulloch.	1895. Thos. Lugton, jun.

*Patron's Medal*

	Strokes.		Strokes.
1854. Walter Craven, . . . . .	69	1878. Archibald Murray, . . . . .	70 <sup>2</sup>
1855. William Carse, . . . . .	68	1879. Archibald Murray, . . . . .	67
1856. William Carse, . . . . .	67	1880. Archibald Murray, . . . . .	69
1857. William Carse, . . . . .	63	1881. Hugh Lugton, . . . . .	69
1858. Robert Bertram, . . . . .	70	1882. George Shepherd, . . . . .	66
1859. Walter Craven, . . . . .	60	1883. George Shepherd, . . . . .	70
1860. Walter Craven, . . . . .	65	1884. No Minutes.	
1861. Walter Craven, . . . . .	65	1885. Dr. Laidlaw Purves, . . . . .	78 <sup>4</sup>
1862. Walter Craven, . . . . .	65	1886. Thomas Lugton, jun., . . . . .	82
1863. William Carse, . . . . .	63	1887. John Brotherstone, . . . . .	81
1864. No entry.		1888. John Brotherstone, . . . . .	82
1865. Joshua Arnold, . . . . .	76	1889. George Shepherd, . . . . .	79
No Competition.		1890. D. Ritchie, . . . . .	
1869. F. C. Burnet, . . . . .	66	1891. J. Currie, . . . . .	
1870. James Deans, . . . . .	68 <sup>1</sup>	1892. John Brotherstone, . . . . .	84
1871. David Ritchie, . . . . .	66	1893. A. Litster, . . . . .	74
No competition.		1894. A. Litster, . . . . .	77
1875. Peter Ness, . . . . .	68	1895. Hugh Cunningham, . . . . .	84
1877. George Shepherd, . . . . .	64 <sup>3</sup>		

*Wotherspoon Medal*

	Strokes.		Strokes.
1858. Robert Bertram, . . . . .	60	1862. Walter Craven, . . . . .	67
1859. Robert Smith, . . . . .	70	1863. Walter Craven, . . . . .	63 <sup>5</sup>
1860. Robert Bertram, . . . . .	57	1864. Walter Craven, . . . . .	66 <sup>6</sup>
1861. Walter Craven, . . . . .	66	1865. No meeting.	

<sup>1</sup> After a tie with Mr. Peter Hunter.<sup>2</sup> After a tie with Mr. A. Murray.<sup>3</sup> Course now enlarged to fifteen holes.<sup>4</sup> After a tie with Mr. John Brotherstone. Course now enlarged to eighteen holes.<sup>5</sup> After these three victories the medal became his property. Details of this score and the 64 of Mr. Carse on the same occasion are given in the club book as follows:—

Craven,.....6446536646445=63

Carse, . . . . .5526745645456=64

<sup>6</sup> Mr. Craven returned the medal to the club, receiving £1 to purchase a medal commemorating the event of his carrying it off three times.



	Strokes.		Strokes.
1866. Robert Hay, . . . .	70	1882. George Shepherd, . . . .	76 <sup>2</sup>
No meetings in interval.		1883. George Shepherd, . . . .	69
1869. (May) James Hunter, . . . .	67	1884. No minute.	
„ (Oct.) Robert Tait, jun., . . . .	66	1885. John Brotherstone, . . . .	82 <sup>4</sup>
1870. Robert Tait, sen., . . . .	66 <sup>1</sup>	1886. John Brotherstone, . . . .	85 <sup>3</sup>
1871. Robert Tait, . . . .	65	1887. George Shepherd, . . . .	79
No competition,		1888. John Brotherstone, . . . .	85
1874. John Gilliam, . . . .	67	1889. John Brotherstone, . . . .	80
1875. Peter Ness, . . . .	67	1890. A. Litster, . . . .	89 <sup>6</sup>
Year omitted.		1891. C. Smith, . . . .	86
1877. Archibald Murray, . . . .	63	1892. J. Brotherstone, . . . .	85
1878. George Shepherd, . . . .	60	1893. J. Brotherstone, . . . .	80
1879. William Dunn, jun., . . . .	72 <sup>2</sup>	1894. A. Litster, . . . .	79
1880. Archibald Murray, . . . .	70	1895. Robert Fisher, . . . .	81
1881. Archibald Murray, . . . .	68		

*Extracts from the Minutes of the Dirleton Castle Club*

2nd Oct. 1856.

After the distribution of the prizes, the round of toast and song went on with energy and great good taste, particularly the humorous speeches of Mr. Wotherspoon (who was in the chair at dinner, supported by Mr. Halliwell) and the songs of Messrs. Carse, Cathie, and Scott; but that bore upon all good-fellowship stepped in, and cut it short when it was rising to its climax of hilarity—Forbes Mackenzie's Act.

14th April 1859.

Seeing the loss this club has sustained by the death of their esteemed friend and brother-golfer, George Dodd, Esq. of Wardren, etc., and wishing to have in all time coming a memento of him who endeared himself to all who had the pleasure of his fellowship by his manliness, consideration, and urbanity, they resolve, and do hereby resolve, to retain for competition in all time coming his medal, presented to the club by him under the designation of, and commonly known as, 'The Stamford Hall Medal.'

The foregoing being understood as not recommending more than its permanent retention as the club's property.

15th Oct. 1861.

The club dined in the inn as usual, and those who loved snuff were supplied from a souvenir of Mr. l'Anson's—a snuff-box in the shape of an oyster-shell of frosted silver, presented to him by some friends on the occasion of his mare 'Caller 'Oo' winning the St. Leger this year.

24th April 1862.

The secretary declined recording the play of Samuel Bunting on account of its inconsistency with his usual and recorded play.

5th August 1862.

The club lunched in the inn afterwards, and took an early departure homewards. This was accounted for from the fact that Prestonpans had once more sent a champion 'worthy of the steel,' who was anxious to carry the news of his victory homewards.

14th Oct. 1862.

Those present dined in the inn as usual, and spent a very pleasant evening together. The occasion was embraced to recall the remembrance of those friends whose squandering [sic] may be now aptly described, in the language of Bishop Heber, as reaching

From Greenland's icy mountains  
To India's coral strand.

<sup>1</sup> After a tie with Mr. Robert Tait, jun.      <sup>2</sup> Course enlarged from thirteen to fifteen holes.  
<sup>3</sup> After a tie with Mr. Thomas Arundel.      <sup>4</sup> Course enlarged to eighteen holes.  
<sup>5</sup> After a tie with Mr. D. Ritchie.            <sup>6</sup> After a tie with Mr. G. Elmslie.

27th Sept. 1864.

A special meeting of the club was held this day, it being the meeting of delegates from the various clubs in East Lothian to hold a 'Tournament' with golfers here. The secretary was instructed to pay the stake (£1), and enter the club as one of the competitors.

2nd August 1870.

Read circular, per the hand of Mr. Hutton, the secretary of the Luffness Golf Club, from Henry William Hope, Esq. of Luffness, etc., suggesting delay indefinitely of the competition for the Wemyss Challenge Cup, as a small token of our deep sympathy with Lord Wemyss in the loss he has sustained in the death of his grandson, Mr. Charteris. Agreed to.

May 25, 1878.

The committee appointed to correspond and act along with any committee appointed by the East Lothian Golf Club about improving the round reported verbally that they had sent a copy of the minute of this club appointing them to the East Lothian Club, but that they had not yet received any answer to it.

July 1878.

The captain (H. M. Bell) presided, and announced that Messrs. Alexander Whytock and William Renton Clapperton had superintended and borne the expense of extending the course to fifteen holes. On the motion of the Captain, the club unanimously awarded these gentlemen a hearty vote of thanks for their liberality.

30th June 1894.

[At a general meeting of the club.] The secretary read a letter from the secretary of the Gullane Club requesting the names and addresses of the members, and it was unanimously agreed to take no notice of the same.



*James W. Lee*

SECRETARY, GULLANE CLUB

(From a Photograph by Colledge,  
Invercùthen)

### THE GULLANE CLUB

In our account of the two more ancient Gullane clubs, the club which now wears the name of the quaint old village has already had a good deal of notice. In a letter to the Dirleton Castle Club requesting a list of their members, it was stated on behalf of the Gullane Club by their secretary (August 22, 1894) that 'the Gullane Golf Club was formed by feuars of Gullane.' This was scarcely correct. The club, as we have already shown, was formed by parties who represented the public, and who believed that golfing was a common right at Gullane. The gentlemen who formed the club did not act *quâ* feuars, though some of them might happen to be in that position. Facts prove this statement. In August 1882 (the exact date is not given) a meeting was held for the purpose of considering the improvement and upkeep of the golfing-green. There were present Messrs. W. R. Clapperton, J. A. Molleson, G. M'Intosh, J. C. Irons, G. H. Stevens, Thos. Lugton, A. Murray, and John Watt. These gentlemen resolved to form a club under the name of 'The Gullane Golf Club.' Mr. Clapperton was appointed *Preses*, and Mr. Lugton secretary. Messrs. Clapperton and Molleson were instructed to draw up and issue a

circular 'to those golfers who were in the habit of playing over the links, with the view of inducing them to become members.' The circular was drawn up, and, as may be seen, it not only invited those who played over Gullane to be members, but also asked them to invite their friends to join the club. The circular was as follows :—

*Gullane Golf Club*

GULLANE, 31st Aug. 1882.

SIR,—A meeting of proprietors and residents in Gullane was recently held with reference to the improving and keeping in order the golfing-green. The result was the formation of a club under the above name.

The green has hitherto been kept in order almost exclusively by means of private subscriptions from summer visitors, but this has been found inadequate for the purpose, while the soliciting of subscriptions is irksome and unpleasant.

A moderate outlay, and a small but definite income, will suffice to put the green in good order and maintain it efficiently.

It is the intention of the club to devote their funds, in the first instance, to the improvement of the green, but any surplus may be expended in prizes, to be competed for by the members from time to time.

It is also proposed that the membership should be limited in number, but it is not yet determined what that limit should be. The annual subscription has been fixed at 10s. 6d., and the names of those gentlemen who have already joined the club are appended hereto.

Should you desire to become a Member of the Club, I shall be much obliged by your filling up and returning the enclosed slip, with remittance to the honorary secretary, Mr. Thomas Lugton, Gullane, who will duly acknowledge receipt of the same.

In order that the club may be put in working order before the close of the season, I shall be obliged by your doing this at your earliest convenience.

If any of your friends should feel desirous of joining the club, I shall be glad if you will send their names and addresses also to Mr. Lugton.

W. R. CLAPPERTON, *President*.

*List of members referred to*

Jno. Gillespie.	R. H. Thomson.	W. W. M'Crie.
W. R. Clapperton.	J. C. Irons.	Geo. M'Intosh, jun.
Geo. M'Intosh.	G. Bennet Clark.	Archd. Murray.
Geo. H. Stevens.	James Law.	John Drybrough.
J. A. Molleson.	Wm. Elder.	H. B. Bryden.
George Dalziel.	John Sanderson.	J. A. Robertson.
Thomas Lugton.	Adam Dawson.	Hugh Lugton.
J. Hamilton Gillespie.	W. G. Bloxson.	John Blair.
John Watt.	Walter C. Spens.	David Brown.
Arthur Sanderson.	T. L. Drimmie.	John Law.
T. R. Sanderson.	G. L. Crole.	

This was widely responded to, and in September the membership reached sixty-two. The question of the extension of the green was at once taken up by the committee of the club. George Shepherd was appointed first green-keeper on the following terms, viz. : 'October, eight days; November, December, January, and February, four days each; March, eight days; April and May, twelve days each, at the rate of 3s. per day.' A sum of £8, 10s. was voted for this. The limit of 100 members was reached in 1883, and 125 was then made the limit. In that year a gold medal was purchased, as the scratch trophy of the club, for a sum of £14. Next year (1884) the

course was extended to eighteen holes. That same year the erection of a clubhouse was mooted. On the death of Mr. Stevens an attempt was made to get the Golf Tavern for that purpose, but this did not succeed. A long discussion went on as to ways and means, the proposal not being so heartily taken up by the members as to warrant the building of a clubhouse on the scale at first proposed. £350 was the sum aimed at, but on September 1886 the Secretary reported that the wherewithal was not forthcoming, and asked for instructions. The minute now runs:—

Mr. St. Clair Cunningham considered that a clubhouse on a small scale similar to that of Luffness ought to be put up, in order 'to establish the club's position on the green.' This proposal was agreed to. On 24th September Mr. M'Intosh was instructed 'to write Messrs. Dundas and Wilson, Miss Nisbet Hamilton's agents, to inquire upon what conditions they would grant the club a feu.

A new circular to members was also to be issued, 'setting forth that the clubhouse question had assumed a modified form, and that any member subscribing would be allowed interest at 4 per cent. on the sum subscribed, and be entitled to a box for his clubs, it being understood that the sum subscribed is not to be returned in the event of any subscriber ceasing to be a member of the club.' Still the matter hung fire. On November 28, 1888, Mr. Parker, then captain, intimated that he had written Messrs. Dundas and Wilson, who had replied stating that Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy<sup>1</sup> would be pleased to feu a quarter of an acre to the south of the schoolhouse at an annual rent of £5. Mr. Parker was authorised to accept this offer, and the following circular was now issued to members:—

EDINBURGH, 30th Jany. 1889.

*Gullane Golf Club*

DEAR SIR,—At the annual meeting of the club, held on 19th September 1885, it was unanimously resolved to erect a clubhouse at Gullane, and the committee were instructed to secure a feu, and commence operations as soon as possible.

Until quite recently the committee had been unable to obtain a suitable site; but, through the kindness of Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy, they have now secured, at an annual feu-duty of £5, a quarter of an acre close to the first hole.

It is estimated that £350 will be required to put up a suitable clubhouse, and plans will be submitted to a general meeting of the club, to be held as soon as the requisite sum has been subscribed.

Any member who subscribes £5 shall be entitled to the use of the clubhouse and a box for clubs during the term of his membership.

Any member who subscribes £10 shall be made a Life Member of the club, and be entitled as above to the use of the clubhouse and a box for clubs.

A list of those who have already promised subscriptions is now annexed.

The committee confidently anticipate a ready response from the members, to enable them to have the clubhouse ready for use as early as possible, and I shall therefore be obliged by your filling up the enclosed slip, and returning it to the secretary at your earliest convenience.—Yours sincerely,

HENRY PARKER, *Captain.*

The promoters of the clubhouse had to call a halt. Later on we give from the minutes such extracts as show the position then taken up by the club against the claims asserted in the draft feu-contract. Eventually the clubhouse was built on its present site, the plans and specifications being furnished gratis by

<sup>1</sup> Formerly Miss Nisbet Hamilton.

Mr. B. Hall Blyth, C.E., and the total cost, including furnishings, being about £500. On 29th May 1890 the committee passed the following Regulations for the clubhouse:—

1. That club-boxes be let to non-subscribers at the rate of 5s. per annum.
2. That the price of keys be fixed at 10s. 6d. to non-subscribers. Keys not transferable.

At the same meeting 'Mr. T. D. Thomson was heartily thanked by the committee for his gift of lime-trees, which were planted round the clubhouse in the autumn of 1889.' Mr. Thomson's proposal to have the clubhouse and the members photographed at the meeting on June 14th was also adopted, intimation of this being given on the notice calling the meeting. We are able to present our readers (p. 196) with this interesting picture. Surely the words of the *Haddingtonshire Courier* in reference to the members of the East Lothian Club, who appear as 'children of the light' on a similar occasion, may here be aptly used—'a more manly and intellectual set of men no one need desire to look on.' Judah and Israel—feuars and strangers—are there seen safely ensconced under the shadow of their own clubhouse and their own lime-trees. But there had been no *Cove* case as yet, and no interlocutor of Lord Low. That pronouncement brought a change over the spirit of their dream. They seem thereupon to have regarded themselves as squatters, and for security against dreaded eviction to have had themselves transformed into lessees as hurriedly as possible. We are not surprised that the majority of the members of the club, being strangers from a distance, and perhaps not sure of their position, should, in Bob Acres fashion, have resiled from the claim of rights put forward more than once by the club; but it does seem passing strange that feuars of Gullane whose rights were unassailable, and the successors of those who at much expense and trouble made the golf-course, should place their necks in the halter of a five-years' lease, and set themselves to pull the chestnuts out of the fire by exacting fees from golfers to make up a rent for ground over which golf had been played freely from time immemorial. The regulation of the course was doubtless their laudable object. As this has been secured, it may appear ungracious to reflect on their action, the more so when we esteem these gentlemen for their ability and sincerity of purpose. The study of the past, however, compels us to think that a mistake was committed, and that the temporary advantage gained was not sufficient compensation for the lasting sacrifice thus made.

We may now go back and note the various stages of the club's progress. Shepherd, the greenkeeper, for some time kept both Luffness and Gullane courses, but in 1889 Luffness took his services all to itself, so the Gullane Club appointed Alex. Litster to work five days a week at 3s. a day. An entrance-fee of £1, 1s. for members was fixed in 1890. In the same year a good many alterations were made on the course. On 18th September 1891 'it was resolved to put up a notice at the first hole to golfers not members of the club, asking them to



THE OPENING OF THE CLUBHOUSE, GULLANE, JUNE 14, 1890  
(From a Photograph by Moir and Hackett, Portobello)

contribute towards the expense of the upkeep of the green. 'The Table' (now happily done away) was made the putting-green at the 12th hole in 1892. Formerly the slope was so severe that it was very much like 'puttin' on a house-riggin'.' To 'wile the wether into the hoose' was very ticklish work. That year also saw the flagstaff erected and the club flag hoisted for the first time at the fourth hole. This same year Mr. Thomas Lugton, sen., who had acted as secretary since the commencement of the club in 1882, resigned his position. A native of the village and a keen golfer, Mr. Lugton took the greatest interest in the formation of the club, and for ten years did much for its success. He was averse, however, from the new departure under which a lease of the green was taken, and this had something to do with his resignation, for these negotiations for surrender had now begun. In 1893 the membership was increased to 300. The income for that year (ending August 31) amounted to £200, 11s. 6d., the expenditure to £107, 7s. 2d., leaving a balance of £93, 4s. 4d. in favour of the club. Next year, the lease having been entered on, the membership was increased to 400, at which it now stands. A greenkeeper now takes up his whole time on the green at 30s. a week, and he does his work so well that Gullane green may be said to be the admired of all admirers. Then there is a ground officer at 28s. a week, who collects subscriptions from parties playing over the links who are not members of any of the privileged clubs: when not so employed he assists the greenkeeper. The income for the year ending 31st August 1895 was £543, 11s. 6d., the expenditure £319, 18s. 1d. The balance now in hand amounts to £562, 4s. We need not, therefore, go farther afield than Gullane to see the enormous development of golf within the last quarter of a century. £250 is at present being spent in enlarging the accommodation of the clubhouse. The charges levied from strangers are as follows: Per day, 1s; per month, 2s. 6d. (available only for parties who take furnished houses in Gullane for one month; hotels excepted); ordinary monthly tickets, 5s.; yearly tickets, 20s. Each stranger has a receipt given for the payment made, on which are printed the following rules and regulations:—

1. The holder shall produce this ticket, when required to do so, to the greenkeeper, or other official employed by the Gullane Golf Club.



*Thomas Lugton.*

EX-SECRETARY, GULLANE CLUB  
(From a Photograph by Tunny, Edinburgh)

2. The rules of play shall be those enacted and recognised by the Royal and Ancient Golf Club, St. Andrews, so far as applicable, and subject to any local rules, and to the rules and regulations of the Gullane Golf Club.

3. Players shall begin at the teeing-ground for the first hole, and shall not be entitled to commence or cut in at any other hole on the course. The players shall start at the first hole, in the order in which their balls have been teed, and, if need be, the club's greenkeeper or other official shall control and regulate the order of starting.

4. No person shall trespass on the golf-course, or drive any vehicle or bicycle, or put up any tent or other erection thereon, or play any games other than golf thereon. The club's greenkeeper or other official, or any member of the golf club committee, shall be entitled to order any persons contravening this rule to remove from the course.

5. Until otherwise arranged, the scale of caddies' charges shall be as follows, viz.: For each round, one shilling. If engaged by the day, two shillings and sixpence, with sixpence for lunch.

6. Under no circumstances can money paid for tickets of permit be recovered.

7. The committee of Gullane Golf Club, or any sub-committee thereof, shall have full power to settle and determine all disputes.



*Hugh Lugton.*

(From a Photograph by Aytou, Edinburgh)

Since its commencement the Gullane Club has always maintained a high standard of scoring in medal play. It is satisfactory to note that out of fourteen occasions on which the gold medal has been played for, it has been won on nine of these by a local player—Messrs. A. and H. W. Murray, H. and T. Lugton, and G. M'Intosh, jun., being all Gullane natives, who learned their game on the

home links. For two successive years after the club's formation these five players among them managed to bring to Gullane the County Cup, the highest distinction they could obtain for their club. Mr. Hugh Lugton acted for some time as assistant-secretary, having been appointed to that position in the year 1886. He was his father's willing coadjutor in all that concerned the club's welfare. In London, where he now is in business, he has made his name known as a golfer on Tooting and other greens. On the resignation of Mr. Lugton, sen., in 1893, Mr. J. S. Wilson, teacher, was appointed secretary and treasurer of the club, and he continues to discharge these onerous offices with the greatest satisfaction to all the members.

#### *Captains*

1882-84. W. R. Clapperton.  
1884-86. T. D. Thomson.  
1886-88. J. A. Molleson.  
1888-90. Henry Parker.

1890-92. J. A. Robertson.  
1892-94. David Turnbull.  
1894-96. B. Hall Blyth.



*Winners of the Gold Medal*

	Strokes.
1883. A. Murray, . . . . .	78
1884. G. M'Intosh, jun., . . . . .	85 <sup>1</sup>
1885. A. Murray, . . . . .	81
1886. F. V. Hagart, . . . . .	74
1887. H. W. Murray, . . . . .	80
1888. H. Lugton, . . . . .	76
1889. H. W. Murray, . . . . .	79
1890. T. Lugton, jun., . . . . .	80
1891. H. Lugton, . . . . .	76
1892. A. M. Ross, . . . . .	70
1893. A. M. Ross, . . . . .	81
1894. T. Lugton, jun., . . . . .	76
1895. T. T. Gray, . . . . .	78 <sup>2</sup>
1896. W. B. Taylor, . . . . .	76

*Winners of the Bloxom Trophy* <sup>3</sup>

	Strokes.
1894. A. M. Ross, . . . . .	77 <sup>4</sup>
1895. A. M. Ross, . . . . .	76 <sup>5</sup>
1896. A. M. Ross, . . . . .	78

*Some Extracts from the Minutes of the Gullane Club*

6th Feb. 1889.

A draft of the feu-charter referring to the ground proposed to be acquired for the clubhouse, which had been prepared by Messrs. Dundas and Wilson, C.S., was read to the meeting.

The conditions were thought to be much too stringent, and Mr. M'Intosh was accordingly asked to write Messrs. Dundas and Wilson returning the feu-charter, and saying that the committee considered many of the clauses too stringent, and such as the club would not agree to; that the clause stating that the grant of the ground to the club was not to imply a right on the part of any of its members to play golf on the links must be deleted; and that the feu-duty must be reduced by one-half, i.e. to £2, 10s.



BLOXOM QUAIL, GULLANE CLUB  
(From a Photograph by Rellaws, Edinburgh)

feu-charter, even if otherwise modified, unless the clause on page sixteen, that 'the grant of the ground should not be held as implying in favour of the club or its members a right to play golf



GOLD MEDAL, GULLANE CLUB  
(From a Photograph by Rellaws, Edinburgh)

6th March 1889.

Mr. M'Intosh reported that he had, as requested, written to Messrs. Dundas and Wilson with reference to the draft feu-charter which was submitted to last meeting, intimating that many of the clauses were much too stringent, but that the club would not accept the

<sup>1</sup> Course enlarged to eighteen holes.

<sup>2</sup> After a tie with Mr. D. M'Laren.

<sup>3</sup> A silver quail presented by Mr. W. G. Bloxom in 1894 for annual (scratch) competition. In 1896, Mr. A. M. Ross, having won the Quail three times in succession, in terms of the donor's conditions became permanent proprietor of the article.

<sup>4</sup> After a tie with Mr. L. Stuart-Anderson.

<sup>5</sup> After a tie with Mr. A. W. Robertson.

on the links, be deleted, and the feu-duty be reduced to £2, 10s. instead of £5 per annum; also that the club could not agree to bear the expense of forming any roads, etc.

Messrs. Dundas and Wilson replied that as the form of feu-charter to be granted by Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy was adjusted by the Court of Session, they feared that it was out of her power to materially alter the clauses which the committee considered too stringent; and that they could not recommend Mrs. Ogilvy to withdraw the clause on page sixteen of the draft.

In these circumstances it was agreed to ask Mr. M'Intosh to write to Messrs. Dundas and Wilson, saying that, as they did not see their way to alter the feu-charter, the club could not accept the feu-charter on the terms offered.

In order to ascertain whether another piece of ground might be had, Mr. M'Intosh was asked to open negotiations with Mr. Smith of Peebles, with reference to the feu granted by him to Mr. Sim of Gullane.

10th April 1889.

The secretary then read a letter from Messrs. Waddell and M'Intosh, intimating that Mr. Smith of Peebles had now agreed to accept the club as vassals in place of Mr. Sim, to whom the ground on which the clubhouse is proposed to be erected was formerly feued. They also asked for the names of the parties who are to be the trustees for the club; but it was agreed to delay appointing these until next meeting.

18th July 1893.

The draft agreement [Lease of Links] submitted by Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy was read.

The committee were unanimously of opinion that some arrangement should be made to regulate the playing of golf on the green, and that the matter should be brought before the club at their meeting in September. Meantime, without expressing any opinion on the terms of the agreement, it was remitted to a sub-committee, consisting of the Captain and Messrs. J. A. Robertson and Geo. M'Intosh, jun., to meet Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy's advisers with reference to the terms of the draft agreement, and to report to the committee.

6th Sept. 1893.

The draft proposed agreement with Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy, which had been remitted at last meeting to a committee, was laid upon the table. It was reported that Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy had agreed to various suggestions made at last meeting, and the draft was again gone carefully over.

It was unanimously resolved that the draft proposed agreement should be laid before the general meeting of the club on Saturday the 16th inst., and that a print thereof, marked *Proof, private*, should be sent to each member of the club. It was also resolved that it should be specially stated in agenda of business for the meeting on 16th inst. that the meeting be called upon to consider the draft proposed agreement, and, if resolved, to authorise the committee to execute the same.

*Minute of General Meeting of Gullane Golf Club, held in the Clubhouse, Gullane, on 10th September 1893*

Seventy members of the club were present, and David Turnbull, Esq., Captain of the club, presided.

Before the meeting was constituted, Mr. Molleson, in the name of the members of the club, presented Mr. Lugton with a timepiece, side ornaments, and silver tea-service, in token of appreciation of his long and valued services.

The meeting then took into consideration the draft proposed agreement between Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy and the club, a print of which had been sent to the members along with the notice calling the meeting.

Mr. J. A. Robertson, seconded by Mr. Henry Parker, moved—

'That the meeting approves generally of the draft agreement between Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy and the club, and authorises it to be adjusted by the committee, and thereafter to be entered into. Further authorises the Captain and the Secretary to sign the agreement on behalf of the club, and remits to the committee to prepare the rules and regulations with reference to the agreement.'

The Rev. Mr. Kerr, Dirleton, seconded by Mr. T. D. Thomson, moved as an amendment—

'That a special meeting of the club be called at a date to be now fixed, to consider the draft

minute of agreement which has been placed in the hands of the members, and that, with a view to the settlement of the difficulties that surround the questions thereby raised, a special committee be appointed to prepare a memorial to be submitted to the Lord Advocate, or eminent counsel, for opinion, and to report to said special meeting.'

After long discussion, the meeting voted upon the motion and amendment, when the former was carried by a large majority, only seven members voting for the amendment.

The Captain accordingly declared Mr. J. A. Robertson's motion carried, and it became the finding of the meeting.

The Rev. Mr. Kerr and five others protested and dissented.

DAVID TURNBULL.

*Minute of Meeting of Committee of Gullane Golf Club, held at Edinburgh on 28th February 1894*

Present:—Messrs. David Turnbull, in the chair; H. Parker, J. Williamson, T. D. Thomson, G. M'Intosh, jun., T. Binnie, and T. Lugton.

The minutes of last committee meeting were read and approved.

The rules and regulations proposed to be signed as relative to the agreement with Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy, which had been reprinted in accordance with the suggestions made at previous meetings and circulated among the members of committee, were read to the meeting.

Said rules and regulations are as follow:—

1. Every person, except those hereinafter mentioned, playing the game of golf on the Gullane Golf Club course shall pay, towards the upkeep of the green and keeping it in proper order, the following fees or charges, viz. :—

- (1) For the period of one year, £1 sterling.
- (2) For the period of one calendar month, the sum of 5s. stg.
- (3) For one day, 1s. sterling.

2. The said fees or charges shall be payable to the Gullane Golf Club, or to the greenkeeper, employed by the club; and every person paying said fees or charges shall receive a ticket, which shall not be transferable, indicating the fee or charge paid by him, which ticket the holder shall be bound to exhibit when required.

3. The following shall be entitled to play on the course free of charge, viz. :—

- (1) Members of the Gullane Golf Club.
- (2) Feuars and proprietors in Gullane and members of their families.

4. Until otherwise arranged, the following shall also be entitled to play golf on the course free of charge, viz. :—

The members, as at 11th November 1893, of the East Lothian Golf Club, and the Dirleton Castle Golf Club, and members subsequently elected to these two clubs, so long as the members of said two clubs do not exceed the number of members in each as at 11th November 1893.

Those entitled under these regulations prescribed by the Gullane Golf Club or their committee for the playing of golf on the course.

5. The rules of play shall be those enacted and recognised by the Royal and Ancient Golf Club, St. Andrews, so far as applicable and subject to any local rules and to these rules and regulations.

6. All players shall begin at the teeing-ground for the first hole, and shall not be entitled to commence or cut in at any other hole on the course.

The players shall start at the first hole in the order in which their balls have been teed, and, if need be, the club's greenkeeper shall control and regulate the order of starting.

7. No person shall trespass upon the golf-course, or drive any vehicle or bicycle, or put up any tent or other erection thereon, or play any games other than golf thereon.

The club's greenkeeper, or any member of the Golf Club Committee, shall be entitled to order any persons contravening this rule to remove from the course.

8. Until otherwise arranged, the scale of caddies' charges shall be as follows, viz. :—

For each round, one shilling. If engaged by the day, two shillings and sixpence, with sixpence for lunch.

9. The Committee of the Gullane Golf Club, or any sub-committee thereof, shall have full power to settle and determine all disputes.

The meeting then proceeded to take up these rules *seriatim* for final consideration.

Rules 1, 2, and 3 were approved.

## THE GOLF-BOOK OF EAST LoTHIAN

Rule 4. Mr. Williamson, seconded by Mr. Parker, moved approval. Mr. T. D. Thomson moved an amendment, that the words 'until otherwise arranged,' so far as the East Lothian Golf Club is concerned, be deleted, which was seconded by Mr. Lugton. On a division being taken, two voted for the amendment, and five for the motion. The rule was accordingly approved.

Rule 5. Approved.

Rule 6. Agreed to substitute the word 'keeper' for 'officer.'

Rule 7. Mr. M'Intosh moved approval, which was seconded by Mr. Binnie. Mr. Lugton moved, as an amendment, that the word 'trespass' be struck out, Mr. Thomson seconding. The motion and amendment were then put to the meeting, when five voted for the former and two for the latter. The rule was accordingly approved.

Rules 8 and 9. Approved.

The meeting authorised Mr. M'Intosh to send a copy of the foregoing rules and regulations, along with the plans, to Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy's agents for their approval.

DAVID TURNBULL.

## SOME MINOR GULLANE CLUBS

Several small and select clubs, in which the social aspect of golf predominates over the scientific, make Gullane their 'howff.'

## THE GULLANE GOLFERS

may be mentioned first of these. This was formed in 1868, and for some years was known by the name of 'Our Club.' The list of original and later members of the company indicates its composition.

score	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8		
 <p style="text-align: center;"><b>The Gullane Golfers.</b></p> <p style="text-align: center;">A Meeting on _____ Links, will be held on _____ Train _____</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><small>MEMBERS, 24 St. Andrew Square. Reply to Mr. W. Drummond, President of Club, before Thursday.</small></p>										
9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	TOTAL

William Paxton.  
Charles Morrison.  
Samuel Halkett.  
Robert Clark.  
David Douglas.  
Josiah Millidge.  
James Ford.  
William Ford.  
Prof. Crum Brown.  
James Drummond,  
R.S.A.  
Robt. Herdman, R.S.A.

G. Paul Chalmers,  
R.S.A.  
W. Brodie, R.S.A.  
John Smart, R.S.A.  
Dr. Batty Tuke.  
Dr. James Carmichael.  
Dr. Alex. Ballantyne.  
William Croall.  
James Law.  
Dr. A. P. Aitken.  
Edwin Millidge.  
A. Davidson Smith.

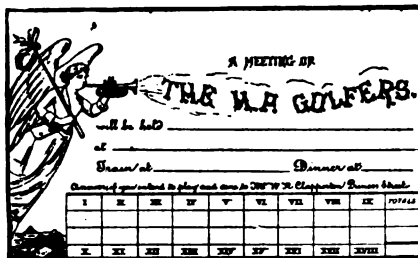
The earliest members were well-known citizens of Edinburgh, and as they were all keen golfers, they used, as often as a foursome or two could be got together, to drive to Gullane, where many a happy day was spent on the links there and in the dining-room of Stevens's comfortable inn. The Royal Scottish Academy was well represented, and it may be noted that the first winner of the Challenge Trophy of the club was Mr. G. Paul Chalmers, whose sad death in Feb. 1878 was deplored by the whole community. This trophy was subscribed for by the members whose names are engraven upon it, and is played for at the Spring meeting. In 1881 a silver-mounted Ram's-horn

snuff-mull was purchased, to be played for at the Autumn meeting, which is held on North Berwick Links. Mr. William Paxton, whose portrait as a 'monk of St. Giles,' is here given, had much to do with the originating and carrying on of this social club. His genial disposition, literary taste, and golfing enthusiasm made him for many years the life and soul of the company, for which he acted as secretary from its formation till 1892. In that year, to the great grief of his many friends, he was suddenly deprived of eyesight, and of course had to relinquish the duties. Even yet, under his great affliction, Mr. Paxton retains his bright and cheery spirit, and we have seen him follow a foursome round the links of Machrihanish, with as much interest as if he were taking part in it, the various situations being explained to him as the game proceeded. As the guiding spirit of the club on or off the green, the genial first secretary of the Gullane Golfers has been immortalised by Dr. Aitken in lines which are quoted elsewhere in our volume. The present secretary, Mr. Charles Morrison, is a worthy successor to Mr. Paxton, as he has many of



WILLIAM PAXTON  
(From a Photograph by Tunny, Edinburgh)

the good qualities of his predecessor, and his happy countenance brings sunshine into any company.



THE H. P. GOLFERS

All the ordinary manners and customs of a golf club were turned topsyturvy by the golfers who for a number of years met at Gullane under the

above title. When the Bruntsfield club became too large to be sociable, a number of members used occasionally to go from Edinburgh for a day's golf

at Gullane. On the occasion of one of those outings in 1871, it appears that a member of the party had rather taken advantage of the others by taking with him a portmanteau and a complete change of suit which he



*W. R. Clapperton*  
IMPERATOR

(From a Photograph by Tunny, Edinburgh)

donned after the day's play, returning his golfing gear to the portmanteau. When the company were assembled at Drem station awaiting the train, some wicked wag took advantage of the temporary absence of the man with the change of garments to strew the railway with his golf-clubs and spread his golfing clothes along the railway bank. 'Who has played this *hankey-pankey* trick on me?' cried the gentleman, as he saw the train approaching the station and ran to gather up his scattered clubs and garments.

This rather boyish 'hankey-pankey' at first threatened to break up the party, but it was overruled for good, and became the starting-point of a very harmonious series of gatherings. In their disregard of the ordinary rules the Hankey-Pankeys had no such humdrum official as a President or Captain. They placed themselves under their *Imperator*, whose sway was as absolute as that of the Autocrat of All the Russias—absolute, but gentle, for our *Imperator* was the genial W. R. Clapperton, a player famous in the old Bruntfield days, and his

sceptre a golf-club. There was no stated meeting: as the spirit moved the *Imperator* he convened us. A sumptuous repast was served at his Stamford Hall Palace at mid-day, and compared with the spread in the Golf Tavern later on, it enabled us to play *hankey-pankey* even over meals, for it was a case of dinner at 1 o'clock, and luncheon at 5.30 P.M. There was no ballot for admission. A congenial spirit was singled out and asked to a meeting. That made him a 'hankey-pankey.' It was a certificate of character, for no one was

asked who sat by the wayside of life clad in sackcloth and ashes, and looked on life's enjoyments with eyes which had been steeped in the juice of the lemon.

A high honour was conferred on the winner of a prize at any meeting: he had to give the next prize, and was not considered a true 'hankey' if he did not give better than he got. For such misdemeanour as calling Imperator *Captain*, or the H.P. a *club*, 2s. 6d. was the fine. We remember how on one occasion a bashful youth in replying to his 'health' after winning the prize of the day, had to pay 7s. 6d. at the close of his speech for various slips of tongue. There was a silver shield set in black (rather coffin-lid looking) as a handicap trophy, to become the property of any one winning it three times. This was perilously near the ordinary golf-club system. But, of course, it was never intended that any one should succeed in winning it. Even if a score were handed in which claimed the trophy, the H.P. Committee were expected to be able to deal with it. One day, however, the Committee were caught napping, and Mr. James Law became the possessor of the shield, which may be said to contain the records of the H.P.'s. This passing away of the *palladium* seems to have been fatal, for the merry company met only once or twice thereafter, and now for a long time Stamford Hall has not echoed the voices of our Imperator's loving subjects. Need we assure him that our lusty *vivals* will again rend the air whenever he sees fit to send that angel of Doyle's to summon us to the field.



THE H.P. SHIELD, WON BY MR. JAMES LAW  
(From a Photograph by Retlaw, Edinburgh)

## THE ROUNDELL CLUB

This small select club takes its name from the Roundell which figures so conspicuously on Gullane Hill. The East Lothian Club used to have luncheon here at their quarterly meetings, but in May 1888 a few gentlemen took it at a small annual rental from Mr. Murray, tenant of the Whim. As constituted in 1889, the club consisted of the following:—

Robert Clark, *Captain*.

James Mansfield, *Counsellor*.

*Committee*.—W. G. Bloxson, *Secretary and Treasurer*,

F. Valentine Hagart and John R. Menzies.

*Ordinary Members*.—B. Hall Blyth, R. Craig, jun., J. W. Cathcart,

A. Stuart, jun.

*Honorary Member*.—Sir W. G. Simpson, Bart.

The chief object of this club is match play, the members being all good golfers devoted to the game for its own sake, not for 'prizes,' and alive to all

its best traditions. Many close and interesting matches have been played among the members and their guests, but records of these are not preserved.

In proof of its success in match play, it may be stated that the club has won the County Cup on every occasion on which it has entered for it, which is more than can be said for any other club in the county. This has to be qualified by stating that the Roundell only entered once—in 1891. Our illustration gives the foursome which played on that occasion, and the form of the genial captain appears dimly at the window.

The Roundell, small as it may appear, is not only capable of sheltering the members of the club, but many influential people have been entertained therein, the 'warriors,' as they are sometimes called, being famous for their Christian virtue of hospitality. It is indeed a sort of hospice of St. Bernard, ribbed with capacious recesses



THE ROUNDELL TEAM—WINNERS OF THE COUNTY CUP, 1891

(From a Photograph)

in which are stored such supplies as are needed to refresh the wearied frame which has made the ascent of Gullane Hill. To the benumbed traveller the



kindly Roundellites dispense these supplies with no stinting hand, and the hospitality on the hill-top lends a charm, if that were possible, to the view from Gullane Hill.

Short as its existence has been, this club has already lost three of its original members. Mr. James Mansfield, one of the best of golfers and most sociable of men, had his life cut short by a fall from his horse. Mr. Cathcart, who holds the record of Luffness, died of typhoid fever caused by bad drainage at his house, while the first captain of the club, Robert Clark, whose fame was for many years—

on every green  
From Westward Ho to Aberdeen.

and who was the first to make the literature of golf interesting, died at Pau, on March 18, 1894, full of years and golfing honours. The present members of the Roundell Club, are Messrs. W. G. Bloxson,

B. Hall Blyth, J. R. Menzies, A. Stuart, jun., R. Craig, F. V. Hagart, John Dun, William Hope, and R. H. Johnston.



'A CROWDED COURSE'

(From a Photograph by Mr. J. E. Laidlay)

#### THE HARUM SCARUM CLUB

is another which may be referred to as a specimen of a good many whose names have not reached us. The members play at Gullane once a year, their day of play being the Queen's Birthday. The prize-winner on the occasion has

the privilege of inviting the other members to supper after the event. Fines are imposed for all sorts of offences, one member having actually been on one occasion penalised for attending the opening of the General Assembly, even though he pleaded in extenuation that he was a 'deacon o' the kirk.' Dr. Haultain, one of our best golfers, is secretary, and though the transactions of the club are few, the minutes, we believe, are elaborate and amusing, while the annual financial statement of a club which has no funds is also, we are told, of a unique character. Despite their title the members of the club are all highly-respected gentlemen in the spheres in which they move in the 'grey metropolis of the North,' and as such they conduct themselves when they adjourn to show their loyalty to Her Majesty by a day's golf on the links at Gullane.

---

THE HONOURABLE COMPANY OF EDINBURGH GOLFERS.—[1801-1896]

We have already traced the history of this important golf club from the year 1744 down to the beginning of the nineteenth century, and shown how intimately the Company was identified, from its very formation, with the county of East Lothian. In the year 1800, the last of the last century, the Company got its 'Seal of Cause' from the Lord Provost, Magistrates, and Council of the City of Edinburgh, by which it was erected and constituted 'into one body politic and corporate, or legal corporation or society, under the title and name of "the Honourable the Edinburgh Company of Golfers," and as such, and by that name, to have a perpetual endurance and succession, and to be able and capable of acquiring, holding, and conveying property, real or personal.' The captain, secretary, and treasurer were, by the same charter, given power, with the consent of the Company, 'to make by-laws and regulations for the management of their Society and its funds, and other necessary ends and purposes, with this restriction, that any by-laws or regulations to be adopted by the said Society shall only be effectual upon receiving the sanction of the Lord Provost, Magistrates, and Council for the time being,' a restriction which, we presume, must still be in force at Muirfield.

With this new constitution the Company continued to take charge of the Links of Leith, of which, according to the Seal of Cause, they were the 'lessees.' The subjoined little bill gives us an idea of what the evening had in store for those who had spent a day on the Links of Leith in the first year of the present century:—

*Dinner Bill*

GOLF HOUSE, LEITH, August 29, 1801.

Dinner, . . . . .	£2 0 0	Brought forward	£10 13 4
Bread and Biscuit, . . . . .	0 2 0	<i>City Officers, etc.—</i>	
Porter, Ale, and Spruce, . . . . .	0 8 0	Dinner, . . . . .	0 5 0
Gin and Brandy, . . . . .	0 6 8	Porter, Rum and Tody, . . . . .	0 13 8
Port and Sherry (7 bottles), . . . . .	1 13 6		0 18 8
Claret (16 bottles), . . . . .	5 12 0	Club and Ballmaker, and Cadies, . . . . .	0 10 0
Tody, . . . . .	0 1 8	Waiter, . . . . .	0 12 0
Glasses, Wax Lights, and Servants, . . . . .	0 9 6		£12 14 0
		To be paid by the Club,	4 6 0
Carry forward	£10 13 4	Remainder by 14 at 12s. each,	£8 8 0

It would appear to have still been the rule that the winner of the silver club became captain of the Company for the year, as at the first institution of that trophy by the Town Council. The Company instituted other trophies as tests of merit. By the regulations of 1775, it was decided that there should annually be purchased out of the Company's funds a silver cup, value £10, to be played for by the members: the winner of the cup to pay two guineas toward next year's cup, and to be barred from playing for the cup afterwards. In 1790 (October 16) it is entered in the minutes that—

As a spur to golfing, it was proposed that a gold medal, value about five guineas, should be played for and worn by the winner for the year, and the winner not to be excluded from playing for it again. The gainer's name and year to be engraved on it.

Of the winners of these trophies we have no names to present to our readers, nor can we say when the system of making the winner of the silver club captain for the year, was done away. The gold medals, now in possession of the Company, only take us back to the year 1823. By that time the captain was elected *honoris causâ*, not from consideration of his golfing prestige, and took possession for the time being of the silver club, as is the custom at St. Andrews, where the captain becomes holder of the silver club and the 'Royal Adelaide' Medal by simply striking off from the tee. This ceremony is, however, not observed by the Honourable Company. One of our main objects in this volume being to trace the evolution of golf, we may now give a copy of the rules of the game observed by the Honourable Company in 1809, which may be compared with the set of rules drawn up in 1775, which we have given at p. 52.

*Golf Rules to be observed by the Honourable Company of Golfers*

1. You must tee your ball not nearer the hole than two club-lengths, nor further from it than four, and the tee must be upon the ground.
2. The ball furthest from the hole must be played first.
3. You are not to change the ball struck from the tee before the hole is played out, and if at a loss to know the one ball from the other, neither of them to be uplifted till both parties agree.

4. You are not to remove stones, bones, or any break-club in order to play your ball, except upon the fair green, but if a ball stick fast in the ground it may be loosened.

5. The player, in every case, shall be entitled to lift his ball, drop it behind, at such distance as he thinks proper, behind the hazard, and lose one stroke; but where he cannot get behind the hazard without going off the green, he shall be entitled to drop his ball on the green, on a line with the place where it lay, except it lies on any of the roads bounding the links.

6. If a ball is half covered, or more, with water on the green, the player is at liberty to take it out, drop it behind the hazard, and play with an iron without losing a stroke; and where the ball is completely covered with fog or grass, so much thereof may be set aside as that the player shall have a view of his ball before he plays.

7. If a ball lies in any of the water-tracks on the green, it may be taken out, dropped behind the track, and played with an iron club without losing a stroke.

8. When the balls lie within six inches of one another, the ball nearest the hole to be lifted till the other is played.

9. If a ball be stopped by accident, it must be played where it lies, but if stopped by the adversary or his cady, the party who stops the ball to lose the hole.

10. If a ball is lost on the green, the player shall drop another behind the place where the other was lost, and lose one.

11. If, in striking, the club breaks, it is, nevertheless, to be accounted a stroke, if you either strike the ground or pass the ball.

12. At holing you are not to mark the direction to the hole; you are to play your ball honestly for the hole, and not play on your adversary's ball, not lying on your way to the hole; but all loose impediments may be removed within six club-lengths of the hole.

13. In all cases where a ball is to be dropped, the party dropping shall front the hole to which he is playing, and drop the ball behind him over his head.

14. Any disputes respecting the play shall be determined by the Captain or senior counsellor present.

GEORGE MITCHELL, *Captain*.

LEITH, 27th May 1809.

The history of the Honourable Company is rather an awkward commentary on that great charter of the Edinburgh Corporation, by which the Company was assured of 'perpetual endurance and succession.' What with buildings and encroachments, the links of Leith, never very commodious (there were only five holes in the round), became unattractive and unsuitable for play. The Honourable Company, instead of transferring their *lares et penales* to some other place, did a very foolish thing in selling off all the belongings of the Company. For five years—1831-1835, the Company was defunct, which explains the gap in the list of gold medallists for that period. Many articles which to the Company would now have been of priceless value were dispersed never to be seen again. One of these was a portrait by Raeburn of James Balfour, perhaps the most popular secretary the Honourable Company ever had, if one might judge from their minutes<sup>1</sup> which describe a general meeting 'in memory of their worthy secretary'—held on November 14, 1795, at which

<sup>1</sup> The full minute recording the solemn gathering and list of toasts will be found in Mr. Clark's *Golf*, pp. 57-58, (1st Edition), and also a notice of Balfour taken from Chambers's *Traditions of Edinburgh*, from which it appears that the worthy secretary was called *Singin' Jamie Balfour* because of his fascinating qualities as a vocalist. He was such a good business man that he could in one hour do as much as any other man would do in three, and such a strong drinker that he could see out three sets of boon companions!





WILLIAM ST. CLAIR OF ROSLIN  
*(From the Portrait by Sir George Chalmers, 1771.)*

twenty-seven members, all dressed in mourning, appeared with the Lord Provost of Edinburgh at their head, and drank this among other toasts :—

To the memory of our worthy and late departed friend, Mr. James Balfour, whose benevolent and cheerful disposition, and happy social powers, while they captivated all, particularly endeared him to his numerous friends.

An engraving of this Raeburn painting hangs in the Company's Hall at Muirfield, but this is a poor substitute for the original, which is said to have been one of the finest works of that great artist, who, by the way, was a member of the Honourable Company. Another of the valuables of the society sold off at this time was a portrait of William St. Clair of Roslin, captain of the Company, 1770-71, who in his capacity as First Master Mason of Scotland had laid the foundation of their clubhouse in 1768. This portrait, which was painted for the Company by Sir George Chalmers in 1771, is here reproduced. The captain is 'in full length in his golfing dress,' but the 'driving' position is not quite *au fait*, the left foot being advanced midway between the ball and the position of the right foot. The picture was lately exhibited in London in the Grafton Galleries among the works of Scottish masters, and commanded a good deal of attention. It is the property of the Royal Company of Archers, and hangs in their hall. Though this great and good man was a distinguished archer as well as golfer, it is a pity the Golfing Company cannot in some amicable way get back their property, and so fulfil the intention of those who got the portrait painted for 'their Large Room.'

The Honourable Company was resuscitated in the year 1836. When play at Leith was becoming impracticable the members turned their attention to Musselburgh, and we find in the minute of March 8, 1828, that 'it was agreed that the club should dine at Musselburgh on the 24th current, and that the Magistrates and Council of the "Honest Town" should be invited.'

The meeting for revival of the club was held in 'Barry's Hotel' on 26th July 1836, when 'the members present unanimously elected Mr. William Wood to be captain for the year, and resolved in the meantime to meet at Musselburgh, within M'Kendrick's Inn, on the first Saturday of each of the three ensuing months. The meeting also unanimously resolved that the entry-money should in future be two guineas. Mr. William Wood justified his election to the captaincy by winning the club medal in June 1837, with 87 strokes. On the same date a namesake of his, Mr. John Wood, is punished by a fine of 'two tappit hens<sup>1</sup> for appearing on the Links without a red coat,' which shows that the resuscitated Society was determined to abide by the old régime. The

<sup>1</sup> A tin measure containing a quart, so called from the knob on the lid which resembled a tappit hen. Sir W. Scott (*Waverley*, ch. xi.) speaks of it as of larger size, viz. 'a huge pewter measuring-pot, containing at least three English quarts.' At Aberdeen awa' a tappit hen used to denote a large bottle of claret, holding three magnums or Scots pints. *Vide* Jamieson's *Dictionary*.

following code of rules and regulations for play at Musselburgh will enable all who care to do so, to trace further the evolution of the game. This may be compared with the earliest set of 1775, quoted at pp. 51-52, with the second set of 1809 quoted at pp. 209-10, and with the present St. Andrews Code, quoted in the Appendix. The various changes made from time to time cannot fail to prove interesting.

RULES OF THE GAME OF GOLF (adopted by the Honourable Company  
of Edinburgh Golfers, 1839)

*Order of Play*

1. At the commencement of the day, if the parties cannot agree which of them is to play first, a Toss must take place, and whoever wins it plays first or not, as he or they please. If the party not entitled to it play first at any hole, the Ball may either be taken back and played in its proper order, or it may be held as the regular teed stroke, in the adversary's option. After the teed strokes have been struck, the Ball farthest from the hole to which the parties are playing must be played first.

*Place of Teeing*

2. The Balls must be teed not nearer the hole than two club-lengths, nor farther from it than four, and in front of the hole as you look towards the hole to which you are going to play.

*Against Changing the Ball*

3. The Ball struck from the tee must not be changed before the hole is played out; and if the parties are at a loss to know the one Ball from the other, neither shall be lifted till both parties agree.

*Lifting Break-Clubs, etc.*

4. On the fair green, grass, or driving-course, stones, bones, or any break-club, within a club-length of the Ball, may be removed. Nothing that is fixed or growing can be removed at any time, either on the driving-course or putting-green. Nothing whatever can be removed when the ball lies in sand, on the road, in a bunker, or in whins. No loose impediment, such as turf, bent, whins, that is not a break-club, can be removed on the driving-course, nor is any obstruction to be beat down or levelled with the club. When the Ball is in sand, or in a hazard, the player must take care, in aiming at the Ball, that he does not alter or improve its position. If he does so, he loses the hole.

*Entitled to see the Ball*

5. When a Ball, however, is completely covered with fog, bent, whins, etc., so much thereof shall be set aside as that the Player shall have a view of his Ball before he plays. A Ball which is stuck fast in wet ground may be loosened.

*Clearing Putting Greens*

6. All loose impediments, of whatever kind, may be removed on the Putting Green, which is considered not to exceed twenty yards from the hole.

*Holes, etc.*

7. If the Ball lie in a rabbit-scrape, or in any other hole, except as below, the Player shall not be at liberty to take it out, but must play it as from any common hazard, or lose the hole; if, however, it lie in a rabbit-hole or burrow, or in a hole made for the purpose of golfing, he may lift it, drop it behind the hazard, and play with an Iron without losing a stroke.

*Lifting Balls*

8. When the Balls lie within six inches of each other, anywhere except on the Putting Green, the Ball nearest the hole *must* be lifted if either party require it. On the Putting Green it is optional



to the Player to have a Ball in such circumstances lifted or not. The six inches to be measured from the surface of each Ball. In a Three-Ball Match, the Ball nearest the hole, and within the prescribed distance, must be lifted, if the third party requires it, whether the Player does so or not. In all cases where a Ball is lifted, it ought, if possible, to be done by a disinterested spectator, and replaced by him as near as possible in the same spot, and the Ball itself lying in the same way as it did before.

*Ball in Water*

9. If the Ball is half-covered or more with water on the fair green, the Player may take it out, drop it behind the water, and play with an Iron, without losing a stroke. But if the water was in a hazard, the Ball may be taken out, dropped behind the hazard, and played with an Iron, losing a stroke.

*Rubs of the Green*

10. Whatever happens to a Ball by accident, or is done to it by third parties, or by the Fore Cady, must be reckoned a rub of the green, and submitted to ; if, however, the Player's Ball strike his adversary, or his adversary's Cady or Clubs, the adversary loses the hole ; if the Player touch his Ball in the course to the hole with his foot, or any part of his body, or anything except his Club ; or if it strike himself or his Partner, or either of their Cadies or their Clubs, or if he strikes the Ball, or strikes at it, twice before it stops motion, the Player loses the hole. If one party strikes his adversary's Ball with his Club, his foot or otherwise, that party loses the hole ; but if he play it inadvertently, thinking it his own, and the adversary also play the wrong ball, it is then too late to claim the penalty, and the hole must be played out with the Balls thus changed. Or if the mistake occurs from information given to one party by the other, the penalty cannot be claimed, and the mistake, if discovered before the other party shall have played, must be rectified by replacing the Ball as nearly in the place in which it lay as possible.

*Ball Lost*

11. If a Ball is lost, the player (or his Partner, if in a double match) returns to the spot whence the Ball was struck, tees another ball, and loses both the distance and a stroke. If the original Ball is found before the party playing a new one has come opposite to the ground where it was lost, the first continues the one to be played. But a ball is not to be considered lost which is seen to fly on to the road or over the wall on the south side of the road at Musselburgh. In that case the Ball must be played, or the hole lost.

*Club-breaking*

12. If, in striking, the Club breaks, it is nevertheless to be counted a stroke, if the part of the Club remaining in the Player's hand either strike the ground or pass the ball.

*Holing Out*

13. In holing, you are not to place any mark, nor draw any line, to direct you to the hole ; you are to play your Ball fairly and honestly for the hole, and not on your adversary's Ball, not lying in your way to the hole ; nor, although lying in your way to the hole, are you entitled to play with any strength upon it that might injure his position, or greater than is necessary for you honestly to send your own Ball the distance of the hole. Either party may smooth sand lying around the hole, but this must be done lightly, and without pressure or beating down with the Feet, Club, or otherwise.

*Dropping Ball*

14. In all cases where a Ball is to be dropped, the party dropping shall front the hole to which he is playing, and drop the Ball behind him over his head.

*Medal Day*

15. New holes shall always be made on the day the medal is played for ; and no competitor shall play at these holes before he starts for the prize, under the penalty of being disqualified for playing for the medal.

*Against asking Advice*

16. A Player must not ask advice about the game by word, look, or gesture, from any one except his own Cady or his Partner.

*Disputes*

17. In all cases, where not otherwise specified, the penalty for a breach of any of these Rules is the loss of the hole. Any disputes respecting the play shall be determined by the Captain or Senior Member present, and if none of the Members are present, by the Captain and his Annual Council for the time, at the First Meeting.

*N.B.*—All Spectators at Golf Matches are requested to be silent, and to stand still, while the Parties are striking, or about to strike.

JOHN MANSFIELD, *Captain.*

Commenting on this set of rules, 'J. A.,' in *Golf*, July 24, 1894, says :—

It is interesting to note how closely these rules coincide with those in force at the present day. This they mainly do, but one or two variations may be pointed out. In these ancient days there was no laid-out teeing-ground; the ball was teed between two and four club-lengths from the hole previously played, looking to the next; see Rule 2. There is a curious provision in Rule 7, which allows a ball to be lifted out of a rabbit-hole or burrow, or a hole made for golfing purposes, dropped behind, and played with an *iron* without losing a stroke. This method of exacting a penalty, less than a stroke, seems to have been rather a favourite one, as it again occurs in Rule 9. The mention of rabbit-holes and burrows is rather odd, seeing that these rules apply to Musselburgh Links, where there are not any rabbits and have never been, so far as the writer is aware. Rule 8 throws a lurid light upon golfing character in those days. Golfers, apparently, were the same then as they are now. It is provided that 'in all cases where a ball is lifted, it ought, if possible, to be done by a *disinterested spectator*. This is an apt illustration of the story of the St. Andrews caddie who, in referring to a couple who never put anything on their match, gave as the reason, 'They daurna trust theirsels.' The ball-in-water rule seems rather a better one in some respects than that of the present day. The unfair part of the modern rule is that it makes no distinction between a ball in water in a hazard, and a ball in water on the 'fair green.' In these old days apparently, and this is a new light to the writer, who understood the case to be the other way about, a lost ball did not mean a lost hole, because in Rule 11 there is provision for another ball being played under the penalty of the loss of a stroke and the distance.

There are no special regulations made for Medal play save Rule 15, and in fact the whole Code seems to have been framed with reference to Match play. A foursome is termed a 'double match,' and a 'caddie' in those days was spelt 'cady.' The grammatical construction of the different sentences is somewhat peculiar, and would hardly pass the framers of the rules through some of the 'exams.' of this age; witness the change of person which frequently occurs, 'If the party,' 'as you look,' etc.

The signature is believed to be that of Mr. John Mansfield of Midmar, who was the father of the late Mr. James Mansfield, Advocate, a well-known golfer, and frequently referred to, not only in these pages, but also in most works on Golf. Mr. John Mansfield was captain of the Honourable Company of Golfers during the years 1819 and 1820, and again in 1838, but he does not appear to have been captain in 1839, the then captain having been Mr. Thomas Patton.

When so many valuables disappeared it was fortunate that the original silver club, gifted to the Company by the city of Edinburgh, was carefully preserved, with the balls affixed by the captains from the beginning. It is a precious heirloom. The Town Council does not now appear to claim it as the 'property of the Good Town,' which at first it was declared to be. On the other hand, the Council, true to its ancient tradition, continues to take an interest in the old Association by gifting a new silver club when the old is fully occupied with

balls. A second club was presented to the Company by the Good Town in 1811, sixty-seven years after the first was instituted, and again, sixty-eight years thereafter—in 1879—a third silver club was presented.<sup>1</sup> The fact that the Company had left the old ground at Leith did not break the connection. It will be pleasing to find that when the next occasion arises, Edinburgh City Corporation will be as ready as ever to bestow the valuable silver gift on the old Company which has now transferred its home to East Lothian, and thus keep up the old connection. For a good number of years the Company had accommodation provided for them at Musselburgh at the grandstand of the racecourse; but with increasing membership this became inadequate. In 1865 the clubhouse at the west end of the links was built, and this for twenty-seven years was the local habitation of the Company. The clubhouse was their only property. On the links the members were on the same footing as other golfers and other clubs. But from the time of its transference to Musselburgh till it left that course, the Honourable Company, though enjoying no special privileges, bore the principal expense of the upkeep of the green. To their honour let this be said, and also that the Company zealously guarded the rights of the golfing brotherhood, when any attempt was made to infringe them. For defending at his own expense the rights of the golfers against the Magistrates, who proposed to feu the links, the late Dr. Henry Sanderson, R.N., was in 1860 made an honorary member



1744

1811

1879

## SILVER CLUBS

*Presented to the Honourable Company by the  
Edinburgh Town Council, with balls affixed  
by the Captains of the Company*

<sup>1</sup> For the inscription on the heads of these clubs see illustration, p. 43. On the first club there are forty-four balls, on the second forty-five, on the third seven. Up to the year 1865-6 the old feather ball is the type: for ten years thereafter it is the hand-hammered gutta ball, and in 1878-9 the moulded gutta first appears. The third club bears date 1879, but the presentation was formally made by the Lord Provost of the city (the Right Hon. Sir T. J. Boyd) on February 26th, 1880, on which occasion the Lord Provost and Magistrates of Edinburgh were entertained to dinner by the Company.

of the Company, and invited to dine with the members, on a day to be named by himself. This extract of minute gives an account of the event :—

*Dinner given to Henry Sanderson, Esq., Surgeon, R.N., in Edinburgh, on the  
4th of February 1860*

The captain in the chair.

After dinner a silver centre-piece was placed on the table ; and, after the usual loyal toasts, the captain addressed Dr. Sanderson, and, referring to the obligations the Honourable Company are under to him for having defeated the attempt to feu the Musselburgh Links, informed him that he had been elected an Honorary Member, and requested, in name of the Honourable Company and of the subscribers, his acceptance of the piece of silver-plate, which bore the following inscription : 'Presented to Henry Sanderson, Surgeon, R.N., by the Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers, as a mark of their sense of the public spirit and energy with which, at his own risk, he successfully resisted the attempt to feu the Links of Musselburgh, by which the enjoyment of the present and future generations of Golfers would have been seriously interfered with.' Dr. Sanderson, in replying to the speech of the captain, expressed his gratitude for the present, and his satisfaction that his services had met with the approbation of the Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers.

ROBERT COWAN. C.

Some years ago (1890), the Honourable Company itself took action against the magistrates, and prevented them from making a foot-path across the links. The record of the Company as far as Musselburgh is concerned is indeed worthy of its title—Honourable, and the 'honest town' may for ever be grateful for what the Company did for the links while its members played there.

The increasing popularity of golf told so much on Musselburgh, that it became utterly out of the question for the Honourable Company to continue there. The members were virtually crowded out on the green which they were paying to keep in order. After sundry exploitations at Belhaven and elsewhere, and a good deal of discussion and division of opinion, it was eventually decided that the new *locale* of the Company should be the 'Howes' or 'Hundred Acre Park' on the Archerfield estate, which formed a part of the farm of Muirfield. The ground thus fixed upon was once used as a racecourse. On it the East Lothian race-meeting was annually held, and over it such celebrated horses as Lanercost<sup>1</sup> and Chanticleer were trained in the days when Mr. Merry, the Earl of Eglinton, Sir David Baird, Sir James Boswell, and others were patrons of the local turf, and I'Anson (of Blairathole and Blinkbonny fame), Dawson, and Ryan were trainers.<sup>2</sup> Horse-racing had brought Musselburgh to Muirfield before golf. In 1832, when the cholera was raging in Edinburgh, the Edinburgh Race Meeting was transferred from Musselburgh

<sup>1</sup> William Noble, who rode Lanercost to victory in the first Cambridgeshire, is still alive. *Vide* p. 160.

<sup>2</sup> These names will be found among the golfers at Workington and Newmarket, for the sons have not forgotten the pastimes of their fathers (*vide* GOLF, viii. p. 70). The strong curling club which Mr. W. I'Anson has established at Malton is also a proof that the other great national game, which was practised by their fathers on the pond adjoining the fifth teeing-ground at Muirfield, is also held in honour by their sons.

to 'The Howes.' The races were then run in two mile heats. Ex-Provost Brodie of North Berwick, himself a keen sportsman, who was present on that occasion, has described to us how Ballochmyle, one of the racers of the day, just when the last heat had ended with her victory, dropped down dead from sheer exhaustion. Many a golf-match will be finished about the same spot, for the grand stand on the occasion was not far away from the last hole, but it is to be hoped that the long putt may always, and the 'Honourable' player never, share the fate of poor Ballochmyle.

Of the laying out of the new green an account is given elsewhere in this volume (pp. 401-404) by an eye-witness of the interesting process. Lying between Archerfield course and that of Gullane, Muirfield made another link in the chain of golf-courses from North Berwick to Aberlady. It was secured on a lease of twenty-one years at an annual rental of £120, a sum not out of the way in these days of expensive golf-greens. The great advantage gained by the Company in coming here was, that they had the course to themselves, where the members, undisturbed by surging crowds of players, could enjoy the game, a privilege which they could not have at Musselburgh, and one which becomes of greater value as the popularity of the game increases. At present the travelling facilities are not good, but a railway, for which Parliamentary sanction has been given, is soon to be made from the main line of the North British Railway at Longniddry to near the entrance from the public road to the course. The members of the Company will then be able to enjoy to the full the advantages of their Muirfield green. In the interest of the older members of the club, and those whose time did not permit them to go farther afield, the Company, in disposing of the Musselburgh clubhouse to the New Club there, stipulated that such of the members as desired, should still have the privileges of the clubhouse. For this, £150 per annum is contributed from the funds of the Company, and their contribution to the upkeep of the green is continued.

The new green at Muirfield was opened on May 3, 1891. The weather was very unkindly, rain falling heavily at the time, and making the outlook bleak and dismal. There was, notwithstanding the inclement weather, a goodly muster of the members, who had a special train to Drem station, and were driven in coaches from thence to the ground. Colonel Hastings Anderson of Bourhouse, the captain of the Company, was unable to be present at the outset. In his absence the opening ceremony was performed by Sir Alexander Kinloch, Bart., ex-captain. Old Tom Morris, who had laid out the course, having teed the ball, Sir Alexander got away a nice drive, and the bystanders raised a hearty cheer. The first match was a three-ball one, in which Mr. B. Hall Blyth played single-handed against Mr. A. Stuart and Mr. F. V. Hagart. A good many took the opportunity of following this threesome to get an idea of the green, while a number of other private matches were played regardless of the

unpropitious weather. The following, from the *Scotsman* of May 4, is an account of the after proceedings on the opening day :—

In the early afternoon a company of about a hundred and thirty gentlemen, members and guests, lunched in a large marquee erected on the ground. The chair was occupied by the captain, Colonel Hastings Anderson. On his right was Mr. Hamilton Ogilvy, who, along with Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy, had reached the ground shortly afternoon. Among those at lunch were:—Sir Alexander Kinloch, Bart.; Mr. James Syme of Millbank, Mr. B. Hall Blyth, Mr. Alexander Stuart, Mr. William Hope, members of the committee; Mr. Alexander Makgill, and Mr. D. D. Whigham, ex-captains; Provost Brodie, North Berwick; Provost Keir, Musselburgh; the Rev. John Kerr, Dirleton; and Mr. T. D. Thomson, Craigville. The joint hon. secretary (Mr. D. R. Kemp), under whose supervision the arrangements were admirably carried out, intimated that apologies had been received from the Marquis of Tweeddale, the Earl of Wemyss, the Earl of Haddington, the Earl of Stair, the Captain and Council of the Royal and Ancient Club of St. Andrews, the Lord Provost and Town Clerk of Edinburgh, Mr. James M'Laren, North British Railway Company, and others. After the toast of 'The Queen' had been given from the chair, Sir Alexander Kinloch proposed the health of Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy, the proprietors of the links. In doing so, Sir Alexander commented on the unfavourable character of the weather, expressing the hope, however, that despite the rain most of them had gone a round of the green, and had convinced themselves that Muirfield course would in time become one of the finest in Scotland. There, he said, they should escape from the gamin with the cleek, from the nursemaid with the perambulator, and from the bailie who would shut up and open roads without regard to the enjoyment of the game. (Laughter and applause.) He asked the company to drink the health of Mr. Hamilton Ogilvy, not only because he was laird of Muirfield Links, but as the only honorary member, he believed, of the Honourable Company. (Applause.) He hoped, while at that time they drunk Mr. Hamilton Ogilvy's health as laird of the links, now that the Honourable Company had brought golf to his very door, at some future day the members would be asked to drink his health as one of the medal-winners of the Club. (Applause.) The toast was very cordially pledged by the company. Mr. Hamilton Ogilvy afterwards thanked the company, and asked them to drink the health of the body of gentlemen who had come to Muirfield that day for the first time, and whose arrival had been looked forward to with lively anticipations. Upon their arrival the neighbourhood had many selfish reasons to congratulate itself, but he did not wish to mingle selfish considerations with their welcome that day. He wished to welcome the Honourable Company as friends and neighbours. (Applause.) That the neighbourhood would welcome them he was sure, and he also felt sure that none would give the Honourable Company a more hearty welcome than Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy and himself. (Applause.) He trusted they would find the green all they could wish, and that the only drawback it had would be overcome, so that they in the neighbourhood might find themselves nearer to the outside world. He proposed 'The Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers and the Muirfield Green.' (Applause.) There were no other toasts, and the company had the less inclination to tarry indoors because there was now a blink of sunshine, and the rain had cleared off for the time. Play was therefore resumed without further ceremony. Unfortunately, only a temporary respite was enjoyed in the matter of weather; but the afternoon matches were commenced, at all events, under auspices which admitted of the company forming some idea of the charming surroundings of the links. In the evening the bulk of the company returned to Edinburgh by a special train, leaving Drem at half-past five o'clock.

The Company appears to have lingered for some time, as if loath to forsake the old meeting-ground, by the sign of the Anchor and Mussel, for it is not till December 5, 1891, that we find this entry in the minutes :—

The Recorder moved, that after this date Muirfield shall be the club-green, and that all matches made at the dinners of the club shall consist of two rounds of that green, unless any other green be specified at the time of making the match.

The minute thus quoted brings under our notice one of the most interest-

ing features of this venerable association, by which the present and the past are connected. At an early period in the Company's history a 'bett-book' was instituted, the entries in which were kept apart from the ordinary minutes of the club, and made not by the secretary, but by a 'recorder,' who exacted a small charge for each entry. At the dinners of the Company, matches were made up among members and wagers made upon them, which were all duly recorded. Here is one early entry in the 'bett-book' :—



THE CLUBHOUSE, MUIRFIELD, 1892

*LEITH, Jan. 4, 1766.*

It is understood that no match shall be played for more than one hundred merks on the day's play, or one guinea the round.

Each person who lays a bett in company of the golfers, and shall fail to play it on the day appointed, shall forfeit to the company a pint of wine for each guinea, unless he give a sufficient excuse to their satisfaction.

A minute of more recent date may be quoted as laying down the rule to be observed by the recorder in the case of a match being halved :—

*February 7, 1884.*

The recorder was instructed to minute in the record-book the following motion, which was carried by show of hands, viz. : That in the event of a match being halved, the money in all bets where odds are laid is to be added together and divided.



JAMES MANSFIELD

*(From a Photograph by Marshall Wane, Edinburgh)*

This match-recording system, it is believed, has done more than anything else to cultivate good golf among the members of the Company and preserve the best traditions of the game. Match-play brings out all that is best in golf and golfers. The parties engaged have not only themselves, but also

their supporters to vindicate, and not only their opponents but also their opponents' friends to overthrow: they therefore play for all they are worth, determined to win. This and the fact that victory or defeat stands recorded



RECORDER

(From a Photograph by the London Stereoscopic and Photographic Company)

for ever in the book, make the game very keen. The members of the Company dine together once a month during the six months of winter; and it is at these dinners that the matches and bets are made and recorded. The present club minimum for each match is £2 per player.

The 'recorder,' we need scarcely say, occupies a position of great importance and responsibility. One of the most noted holders of this high office was Mr. James Mansfield, a good player and a member of the Company, who was esteemed by all for his social qualities. At his death we have this entry:—

*February 7, 1889.*

Captain James Syme in the chair, and twenty-one members present. The following motion was unanimously adopted: At this, the first dinner of the Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers which has been held since the death of the recorder—James Mansfield—the members present desire to record their sense of the great loss which they, in common with the other members of the club have sustained

through that event, and also their high appreciation of the able manner in which for many years Mr. Mansfield discharged the duties of recorder; and they instruct this to be engrossed in the Record Book of the club.

After Mr. Mansfield, Mr. Hall Blyth held the office for some years. The present recorder is Mr. R. Herbert Johnston, who can play the game as well as look after the play of others, and make other 'records' than those in the bett-book. His 31 for the second half of the old round when he came in as medallist with 79 at the Spring meeting of 1894 was never equalled. The Honourable Company, it may here be stated, is almost, if not absolutely, the only club which never plays for pots and pans. There are two play-meetings in the year, at which the only prizes are the scratch medals. A sweepstakes



of 10s. per member is usually made up and divided under handicap, but with this the Company as a company has no concern.

At first the Muirfield course was one of only 16 holes, the total length of the round being 2 miles 1399 yards.<sup>1</sup> This heterodox arrangement did not, however, continue long, the orthodox 18 holes being laid out before a twelvemonth was over. A handsome clubhouse was also erected in the south-east corner of the links, which commanded a view of most of the course, the Firth of Forth and the Fife coast. This building, designed by Mr. Hall Blyth, C.E., and Mr. M'Killop, cost about £2000, a very moderate sum when its size and style are considered. It was built by Mr. Lownie, Edinburgh. The style is old English. The roof of red tiles gives it a warm appearance. The stone was mostly obtained from the Rattlebags Quarry on the Farm of East Fenton, while a pleasing variation was given by having corners and facings of windows, doors, etc., of red freestone from Nevat Quarry, Cumberland. As



THE GRAND HALL, MUIRFIELD CLUBHOUSE  
(From a Photograph by Kellaws, Edinburgh)

originally constructed the frontage to the north was 88 feet; the dining-hall was at the east end of the building, with a verandah all the way round it. Since then the house has been considerably altered by additions made to the eastward in the way of a large box-room and dressing-room, drying-room, lavatories, stores, etc., the additions costing a sum not far short of that spent

<sup>1</sup> In the *Golfing Annual*, 1890-91, the writer gives a detailed account of the original round.

on the original building. The Muirfield clubhouse is now the most handsome and commodious in the county. The central hall, in which the portraits of club heroes are displayed, is still the main feature of the building. It measures 44 × 25 ft., and has an oriel 15 ft. 6 in. × 8 ft. 8 in. The fire-place, by its massive style, commands attention, with the comfortable cushioned railing in front, the idea of which, we believe, was taken from the Carlton Club. Besides the accommodation we have referred to, there are seven bedrooms for the use of members, servants' rooms, good kitchen, laundry and washing-house, and comfortable apartments for the club-master and his family. The water-supply was at first obtained by the aid of a patent American windmill constructed by Williams, London, some 300 yards from the house, but the new water-supply system which provides for Gullane, and the new drainage system of that village have both been taken advantage of for the clubhouse. We may here give some remarks on the new departure made by the celebrated old golfing company which we were kindly permitted to make in the *Scotsman* at the time of the opening of the green:—

Many will, no doubt, come to dwell for a time in the fair palace which overlooks the links who, with wider ideas of a pleasant holiday than eternally 'pottering' on after the gutta-percha, morn, noon and night, will seek for enjoyment beyond the walls of 'the Howes.' To such it must be pleasing to know that this new green has been formed in a district rich in historic associations, and largely endowed with nature's charms. No quainter, cosier village anywhere (confound these blocks of building Philistines that are quickly marring it!) than that Gullane close by, with its rare old Norman ivy-covered kirk-ruin, which carries us back to the reign of William the Lion; while Elbottle, Fidora and Chapel, all in the near vicinity, recall the ecclesiastical life of pre-Reformation times. The proprietor of Archerfield, who has so wisely opened Muirfield to golfers, will, no doubt, make them welcome to visit the beautiful grounds which adjoin the new links and the mansion of Archerfield, which is associated with the Nisbet family, more than one of whose members were illustrious in our Scottish annals. About and around are many 'ruined towers' which call to our imagination stories and characters of the olden days. Dirleton Castle recalls the powerful De Vaux; Tantallon, the Douglas; Seton, the ill-starred and beautiful Mary; Saltcoats, the Livingstone on whom it is said to have been bestowed by royal gift for the head of the last wild boar slain in Scotland; while Stoneypath, Whittingehame, and other towers not far away, have all their memories of stirring times. Still tenanted, happily, by representatives of our distinguished county families, we have such places as Gosford, Luchie, Balgone, Tynninghame, Biel, Broxmouth,<sup>1</sup> Yester and Saltoun, all within reach, and all available to the golfer and his friends when he wishes to spend a delightful day apart from his favourite game, and to keep himself from becoming 'stale.' It would be difficult anywhere to match the views of earth, sea and sky, which on a bright summer day can be had from Gullane Hill, the Hopetoun monument on Garleton, or North Berwick Law, all of which can be obtained within easy drive from the new links; while from the clubhouse, and at different points of the course, there open up to the view delightful sweeps of scenery. Far up the Firth the giant form of the Forth Bridge comes in like a border of fragile net-work, and then the eye travels along the undulating outlines of 'the kingdom of Fife,' past more than one famous golf-course, beyond the Firth, till it rests on the golfer's Mecca—St. Andrews, that consecrated shrine to which, sometime or other, every wielder of the hickory must make a pilgrimage. Delicious, too, under the clubhouse verandah with cigar and coffee (wi' maybe a thoct intil) will be the

<sup>1</sup> Since the death of the esteemed Dowager Duchess of Roxburghe, this mansion has been let to the well-known golfer and member of the Honourable Company, Mr. W. J. Mure. The mansion of Luchie has also recently been occupied by Mr. D. Turnbull, W.S.

coming forth of moon and stars upon the scene, when the Fife towns glimmer in a belt of fire on the distant coast, and the Fidsra and May lights flash out their warnings, and the silvery pathway of the sea leads away the mind of the tired golfer from all worldly cares, and leaves him dreaming of a better green and a more honourable Company far off in the infinite blue.

On April 5th, 1892, the gold medal of the Company was played for over Muirfield for the first time, when Mr. Balfour-Melville (then known as Mr. Leslie Balfour) was victorious with 79, Mr. J. E. Laidlay being second with 82, and Messrs. A. Stuart and W. S. Wilson tying third with 83. In Mr. Balfour's outward score of 42 there was nothing brilliant, but 37 coming home was excellent. In view of his championship victory three years thereafter some remarks made at the time<sup>1</sup> about this distinguished player may be quoted:—



*Leslie Balfour Melville*

(From a Photograph)

He is 'the man to back' in an important match; the particularity and studied correctness of his every movement betoken a regard for the royal and ancient game, which it is pleasant indeed to see. The 'innovation' of the use of iron on the putting-green is not countenanced by him; his wooden putter appeared to be soled with brass, and very heavily weighted. Anyway, under its treatment the ball had nothing else for it at any ordinary distance but to go to the bottom, and that without any hesitation. Mr. Balfour seems deservedly popular among his fellow-members, and we were especially delighted to notice the hearty way in which Mr. Laidlay himself congratulated the victor.

Mr. Balfour's partner on that occasion was the captain-elect of the club, Mr. A. Stuart, who as a golfer has won renown on many a famous field, having often been well up in the championship, although never

Though we knew well his renown as an athlete in many departments, we had not till now seen Mr. Balfour golfing. He seems all muscle. His style is thoroughly orthodox, and the thoughtful, painstaking way in which he performs his work gives one a high impression of his character.



*Mr. A. Stuart*

(From a Photograph by Crooke, Edinburgh)

<sup>1</sup> In article, 'The First Medal Day at Muirfield,' in *Golf*, April 15, 1892.

attaining the Blue Ribbon. Of him we have this note written down at the same time:—

Mr. Stuart has a very finished and beautiful style of play, and on this occasion his 'swipes' and his 'approach shots' were unblemished. Several short putts, however, came between him and the gold medal by refusing to obey his will. Visions of Glasgow hecklers may also have come in the way, for the Unionists of Blackfriars and Hutchesontown have called on him to fight their battle in the political Armageddon now imminent; or the great honour conferred on him yesterday, when the Company elected him their captain, may be accountable. Anyway he missed the medal, and this to the regret of many; for he is not only one of the finest of golfers, but one of the most lovable of men.



G. FITZJOHN

(From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edinburgh)

On this occasion the members assembled for luncheon in the splendid hall of the new clubhouse. It was felt by all that the building was worthy of the Company's position, though some were doubtful if the new green would ever equal the old. The presence of Fitzjohn as club-master made every one feel at home in the new place. It was with a good deal of regret that the genial old man had bid farewell to Musselburgh. He had since then come

through a severe attack of influenza, but he was almost himself<sup>1</sup> again, and, as was his wont, he did his best to make every member of the Company comfortable on the occasion.

In tracing the history of the Honourable Company we have referred to a good many of its more distinguished medal-holders and office-bearers. We have also referred to the unfortunate circumstances under which the Company lost several memorials of older worthies whom it was intended to hold in remembrance by having their portraits preserved in the club-house. We hope yet to see some of these relics restored. In the noble hall at Muirfield a view of which is here given, several notable members besides 'singin' Jamie Balfour' are immortalised. The place of high honour is assigned to Mr. John Taylor, who on several occasions in his lifetime received proof of

<sup>1</sup> The gallant club-master never fully recovered his health, and died suddenly on Jan. 3, 1894. It may be safely said that no better club-master ever lived, and that none was ever more esteemed by the club he served. How much he was missed and lamented by the members of the Company we have briefly told in a tribute to his memory in the *Golfing Annual* for 1894-95.



JOHN TAYLOR, CAPTAIN OF THE HONOURABLE COMPANY, 1807-8, 1814-15, 1823-25  
*(From a painting by Raeburn and Watson Gordon)*



the esteem in which he was held by his brother members by his election to the captaincy. His fine portrait adorns the east side of the hall.<sup>1</sup>

On the opposite or western wall is an engraving of a portrait by Raeburn of John Gray, who was captain in 1796, in 1799, and again in 1803-4, and was thus a connecting-link between two centuries. This bears to be 'dedicated by permission to the Royal Company of Golfers by their most obedient humble servant, D. Hutton,' and the engraver's name is G. Dane. Another engraving on this wall is dedicated 'to the Society of Goffers at Blackheath, with just respect, by their most obedient humble servant, Wm. Ward.' It is the engraving of a portrait by F. Abbot of Henry Callender, Esq., whose claims on the Honourable Company we have not been able to make out. The portrait is full length, the gentleman carrying two clumsy clubs—a driver and a putter.



*W. J. Mure.*

(From a Photograph by Moffat, Edinburgh)

Of distinguished members still living, besides those to whom allusion has already been made, we cannot omit to note the record of consistent, strong, steady play which has to be placed to the credit of Mr. W. J. Mure, Advocate, captain of the Company in 1878-9. So far back as 1866 Mr. Mure's name is found on the gold medal, and from 1879 he held the same in three successive years. He is still one of the best of players, although his duties do not permit of the practice needed for occupying the precious surface of the gold medal. Following him as captain came Mr. B. Hall Blyth one of the most representative golfers of East Lothian, although he does not often appear in scratch lists. While engaged in his busy career as a civil engineer who has had to do with many of the most important undertakings of this generation, Mr. Blyth has made golf his pastime, and as a match-player has distinguished himself in many a great fight. He has also concerned himself with all that concerns the prosperity of the Royal and Ancient Game, and been identified with several improvements which have been made in the framing of its legislation. His recent proposal

<sup>1</sup> The present joint-secretary (Mr. Asher) says the painting is by Sir John Watson Gordon. His predecessor, Mr. Kemp informed us that Raeburn painted most of it, and that it was finished by another hand. Probably each of these celebrated painters had to do with it.

to form a golf-sanhedrim not wholly identified with St. Andrews is the latest evidence of the desire he has always shown to advance the best interests of golf, and if carried out, as it is likely to be, it will, we feel sure, have

B. Hall Blyth Sir W. Simpson H. S. C. Everard



'Flynn' Rev. Mr. Hull J. Dun  
(From a Photograph)

this happy result. It was mainly by his efforts that the Honourable Company were brought to Muirfield, and in several other of our East Lothian clubs his influence has been a factor of prosperity, while his name is familiar on all important greens as one of the most staunch upholders of the most worthy traditions of the ancient game.

Then we have, two years after, at the head of affairs Sir Walter Simpson, whose witty book on *The Art of Golf* was dedicated to the Company, *humbly as a golfer, proudly as their captain, gratefully for merry meetings, and cordially without permission.* Last year the presiding genius of the Company was Mr. Graham Murray, Q.C., M.P., who had already held the high office in the Royal and Ancient, and was known in the Parliamentary Tournament as a capital player. He has lately been called to the office of Lord Advocate for Scotland, a post which he is able both to fill and to adorn. The present captain, Mr. William Hope, is an esteemed representative of 'the old school,' and worthy of the high distinction so cordially conferred on him by the Company. We may close our review of the celebrities of this venerable Society by the mention of Dr. Argyll Robertson, who, like Mr. Mure, has for over thirty years shown, in this club and in the Royal and Ancient, consistent steady form, and who even yet can give a good account of himself on medal days. Dr. Argyll Robertson, for whom golf has been the recreation of a busy and successful life, has at our request given us some reminiscences which, we are sure, will be all the more valued by readers of the *Golf Book* if we give them, as we now do, in his own words:—

What I was wont in former days chiefly to pride myself on was being able to play a good game with very little practice. I remember one year in which I only played thirteen days and yet gained two St. Andrews medals and the Hon. Co.'s, and these were the only three medal competitions in which I took part. This was, I think, in 1868 or 1869.



On another occasion I played for the autumn medal at St. Andrews, arriving by train on the morning of the medal day, not having played a stroke since the previous Spring meeting.

I played eight strokes in bunkers and yet did the round in 92, which was not bad play in those days.

One of my toughest opponents was the late Mr. Robert Clark, with whom I had many encounters. The one I remember best was in playing off the last tie in a 'hat' match (in which eight of the best players of the Hon. Co. made a sweep of £5 each). Each match consisted of three rounds of Musselburgh. On this occasion Mr. Clark was one hole ahead with eleven to play when we halved nine successive holes with excellent play. By a long putt I managed to secure the second last, while the last was halved. As was arranged, in the event of a tie, we started another round, and the first hole being gained by me I secured the sweep.

One of my greatest achievements I consider was gaining the medal at St. Andrews one spring meeting, although the day previous to the meeting I could not put my right foot to the ground owing to severe inflammation in the tendon of the heel. I had five leeches applied, which relieved the pain, and played on the medal day in india-rubber shoes. I tied with Mr. Henry Lamb for the two medals, and gained the tie, but was disqualified from holding the first medal owing to a condition which then existed that the holders of the Autumn medals should not be permitted to hold the first Spring one. It was known that the holder of the first Autumn medal was thus disqualified, but it was not known that the second medallist was under a similar disqualification, and this was the only instance in which this point was tested. This absurd rule was after a few years abolished, but I was prevented from competing at the Spring meeting for several years, as in four successive years I gained the second Autumn medal.



*Dr. Agyll Robertson*

*(From a Photograph by Lafayette)*

The most memorable events in the history of Muirfield have been the two open championship meetings of 1892 and 1896. These will be found fully noticed at pp. 305-315. The 1892 meeting took place over the first edition of the eighteen-hole course, which, although in the opinion of some it was not entitled to this high honour, was certainly in wonderful condition for play, considering the short time it had been in use. The meeting was very successful, despite the want of accommodation in the neighbourhood and the difficulty of access to the course. The burden of the arrangements lay on the shoulders of Mr. D. R. Kemp, who for some years had acted as joint-secretary of the Company. For the successful way in which this great gathering was brought off, and, indeed, for the settling of the Company so comfortably in their new abode, the main credit was due to Mr. Kemp. This the members recognised by giving him a handsome present when he resigned the joint-secretaryship of the Company and the secretaryship of the Union Bank in Edinburgh in 1893, to settle in London as manager of 'Dalgety and Co.'

In the course of the rotation, the Open Meeting again fell to be held at Muirfield in 1896. In view of this, and taking into account that a good many objections had been made against Muirfield as a championship course, steps



*Yours Very Truly*  
*W. P. Don Wauchope*

(From a Photograph by Horsburgh, Edinburgh)

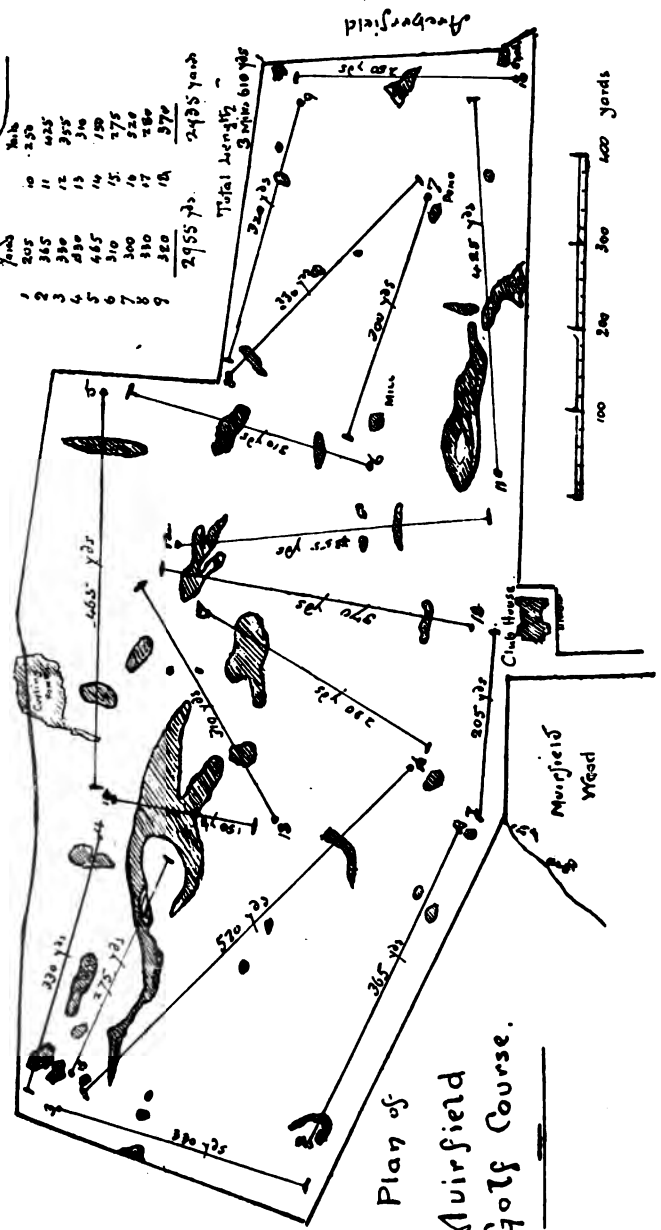
were taken to have the round considerably altered. These alterations were made under the superintendence of Mr. P. R. Don Wauchope, who certainly succeeded in making the course a much better test of championship play. In the following notes in *Golf*, May 1, 1896, we have compared the new course with the old, and shown what changes have been made, a plan of the course being, by the kindness of the secretary, provided for reference.

The first four holes of the old course remain as before, only they have been considerably improved by play, and by having the various bunkers doctored. This improvement of the bunkers, we may say, has been carried out all round. They have all a more *natural* appearance than they had before, where a stiff straight turf wall, without any slope or bend about it, bounded a narrow hazard in front of the green. The hazard has been in each case widened, the turf dyke has been rounded on the side next the putting-green, and its abruptness also sloped away on the approaching

side, so as to give a fairer test of a good bunker shot. The first important break-off from the old round is made after finishing the fourth hole. The player now plays what used to be hole No. 8 as the fifth hole. It is, however, made a little more difficult by having the tee set twenty yards back and more to the left than the old tee, which brings rough ground in front to punish a topped drive, and makes the two bunkers that used formerly to be in the way of the drive even more dangerous than they used to be. A new bunker has been cut to the right in the rough ground, which adds new danger in that direction, while the old curling-pond and rough country to the left make a Charybdis for the Scylla. Old No. 9 hole becomes No. 6, and here the improvement of the turf dyke to the left that used to catch a good drive in the direction we have noted above is very apparent. The bunker in front of the hole has also been considerably widened. No. 7 hole is now what was No. 10, with the windmill remaining for a bunker, though a water wizard has now provided a good supply of water for the district, independent of the wind. What used to be No. 11 is now No. 8, and the old No. 12 hole, which brings the player to the gate of Archerfield wood, is now No. 9, the termination of the first half of the round at a very nice corner of the green. Old No. 13, is now No. 10. These holes, beyond the alteration of their numbering, are much the same as before in their main features. When No. 10 has been played an important change in the situation takes place. The player tees up to play No. 11 hole about twenty yards more to the north than where the teeing-ground to the fourteenth hole used to be, and he discovers that the fourteenth hole has been entirely removed and joined with the short hole, No. 15, to make one hole, the present No. 11. The putting-green of No. 11 is the old putting-green of No. 15, and the formidable hazard which lay to the left in approaching the old fourteenth hole has now to be boldly faced, any attempt to evade its perils by playing to the right in the line of the old fourteenth hole being met with other hazards in approaching the green from that direction. This new No. 11 hole is of an eminently sporting character, and one of the best in the altered round. Teeing-up for what used to be the

FIRTH OF FORTH

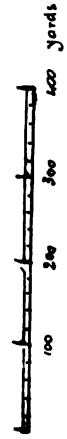
Hole	Yards	Club
1	205	10
2	365	11
3	380	12
4	430	13
5	485	14
6	310	15
7	300	16
8	330	17
9	380	18
<hr/>		
Total	2955	18
<hr/>		
Total Length	2465	3 Holes



Plan of  
Muirfield  
Golf Course.

Auchersfield

Muirfield  
Woods



sixteenth hole, we find another important alteration. The old holes Nos. 16 and 17 have been rolled into one, and now make hole No. 12, to which the old bunker near the seventeenth green will now make even a more perilous approach for the second stroke than it used to make to the



JOINT-SECRETARY, HONOURABLE COMPANY OF  
EDINBURGH GOLFERS

*(From a Photograph by Moffat, Edinburgh)*

drive from the tee when the hole was a short one. On finishing at No. 12 we have for the new No. 13 to enter altogether on fresh ground, by facing toward Gullane. The new hole has bunkers to the right and the left, and a straight shot, if not played with judgment, may also get caught, but careful play will find itself rewarded with a useful 4. The short hole of the course is now obtained after this new thirteenth is finished by facing directly seaward and playing over the formidable bunker on to the green of the present fourth hole—a sporting cleek shot. The fifteenth hole is also entirely new. For this we tee up as if going to play for the third hole. There is a nice hollow in which the steady driver may place his ball for a neat approach to the green. But it is a tricky hole, this fifteenth, one of the trickiest at Muirfield. Any mistake will receive punishment, for with bunkers in front, to left, and to right, and a nasty bunker close to the putting-green, there is danger on every hand, and the player who sees his ball enter the disc at the fourth stroke may think himself very lucky. The sixteenth hole is the longest hole of the new course, being 520 yards. It is a new hole in which you face the clubhouse, crossing at right angles the line of what used to be the fifth hole, the putting-green of which is kept on the right. There are two bunkers in the way, and one to the right of the green which is situated not far to the south of the old putting-green of No. 6 hole. This long hole must have due weight in calculating the increased score at Muirfield. Half a dozen

may be set down as a satisfactory way of getting out of it. New No. 17 hole is found by again facing seaward as if one meant to go for the old seventeenth hole green, but the putting-out takes place short of the old bunker after a formidable bunker has been crossed. The player then takes a detour round to the old seventeenth green, and plays the eighteenth hole just as it used to be played up to the front of the clubhouse.

The distances of the various holes are noted on our plan, the full course being now 3 miles 610 yards. On the old course the distances were :—

1. 201 yards; 2. 370; 3. 315; 4. 324; 5. 250; 6. 291; 7. 312; 8. 475; 9. 256; 10. 311; 11. 324; 12. 333; 13. 230; 14. 291; 15. 175; 16. 214; 17. 165; 18. 366.—Total 2 miles 1,690 yards.

This second Open Championship Meeting at Muirfield was in every way a success. Since Mr. Kemp's retiral the duties of joint-honorary secretary have been discharged by Mr. A. G. G. Asher, W.S., the distinguished cricketer, who is also a devoted adherent of the game of golf. Mr. Asher's secretarial

drive from the tee when the hole was a short one. On finishing at No. 12 we have for the new No. 13 to enter altogether on fresh ground, by facing toward Gullane. The new hole has bunkers to the right and the left, and a straight shot, if not played with judgment, may also get caught, but careful play will find itself rewarded with a useful 4. The short hole of the course is now obtained after this new thirteenth is finished by facing directly seaward and playing over the formidable bunker on to the green of the present fourth hole—a sporting cleek shot. The fifteenth hole is also entirely new. For this we tee up as if going to play for the third hole. There is a nice hollow in which the steady driver may place his ball for a neat approach to the green. But it is a tricky hole, this fifteenth, one of the trickiest at Muirfield. Any mistake will receive punishment, for with bunkers in front, to left, and to right, and a nasty bunker close to the putting-green, there is danger on every hand, and the player who sees his ball enter the disc at the fourth stroke may think himself very lucky. The sixteenth hole is the longest hole of the new course, being 520 yards. It is a new hole in which you face the clubhouse, crossing at right angles the line of what used to be the fifth hole, the putting-green of which is kept on the right. There are two bunkers in the way, and one to the right of the green which is situated not far to the south of the old putting-green of No. 6 hole. This long hole must have due weight in calculating the increased score at Muirfield. Half a dozen

efficiency could not have been better proved than by the complete arrangements made for the occasion, and the way in which difficulties as to transit, provisions, etc., were met and overcome.

Some particulars as to the financing of this famous old Company at the present time may close our account of its nineteenth-century history. Rule III. runs :—

The entrance-money to the club shall be twelve guineas, and the annual subscription shall be three guineas, payable in advance to the treasurers [the Union Bank of Scotland]; members elected at and prior to the annual general meeting on 3rd April 1879 shall pay only two guineas of annual subscription; but members who redeemed their annual subscription under a former rule of the club, now rescinded, shall be exempt from annual subscription.

Forty-nine are life-members, and have compounded for their annual payments. Of the list of membership, 137 (by the last statement of accounts) paid £2, 2s.=£287, 14s., and 242 paid £3, 3s., in all £762, 6s., thus making the income from annual subscriptions alone, £1050. For entry-money a sum of £126 was received: for club-boxes (at 10s. each), £35, 10s.: for bedrooms, £54, 0s. 6d. The stock of railway tickets (3s. 6d. each) purchased for members, cost the sum of £315, while tickets were sold to the value of £294, which gives a good idea as to the numbers travelling from Edinburgh to the green. Alongside of some of the old accounts of last century may be placed the following 'drink-bill' of the Company, to illustrate the change that has occurred since then, especially in favour of the wine of the country as a golfers' refresher.

*Wine, Spirit, and Beer, etc., payments 1st Jan. to 31st Dec. 1895.*

Sherry (Pale),	£2	5	0	Champagne, (pint			
,, (Golden),	0	12	0	bottles £1, 7s.),	£31	7	6
Port,	21	12	4	Hock,	2	6	8
Claret,	2	10	0	Sloe Gin,	1	7	0
Whisky,	70	13	0	Bass's Beer,	5	11	6
Brandy,	4	16	0	Pilsener Beer,	6	15	9
Gin,	4	1	0	Stout,	3	17	0
					£157	14	9

Even extremists on the subject of refreshments will, we think, admit that for such a large company, of which a good many are in residence at the clubhouse from time to time, the bill is a very moderate one. To the New Club, Musselburgh, for the continuance of privileges, the Company pays an annual sum of £150. For club-master and servants the entry is £257. The annual rent of the course is £120. For the chief greenkeeper (who gets 24s. a week) and the permanent and occasional labourers who assisted him, £154, 3s. 4d. was paid for the year now under review (1895), and a sum of £5 was voted as an extra for the mole-catcher. The deficit on the contract with Player for driving

members from Drem station was £79, 2s., and on the special trains on medal days it was £6, 15s. 2d. To the clerk to the Company's secretary a well-deserved allowance of £50 was voted, and the club's contribution to the Open Championship was £15.<sup>1</sup> A considerable debt remains on the shoulders of the Company, but like the National Debt, this, in the circumstances, may be



THE CLUBHOUSE, MUIRFIELD, AS EXTENDED IN 1896

(From a Photograph by Retlows, Edinburgh)

regarded as a proof of prosperity, rather than the reverse. With the coming of the railway we should soon hear of its disappearance.

#### *Uniform of the Company*

*Resolution passed at Annual General Meeting on 3d April 1888.*—That the terms of a minute of the Club dated 1787, recognising a Club Uniform, be ratified and re-enacted, viz.—That the Club Uniform be a scarlet coat with blue cloth collar and club buttons, and a blue cloth cap. That it be compulsory for the Captain to appear at the dinners in a Uniform coat, but that it be voluntary on the part of other members. That there be no prescribed shape of coat either for golfing or dining.

<sup>1</sup> This is the sum paid annually. For the competition when held over the course an extra sum of £100 has to be raised. Of this sum in the present instance the greater portion was voluntarily subscribed by members.

*Captains of the Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers*

1801-1896

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1801. A. M. Guthrie.                         | 1853-54. Ord Graham Campbell.          |
| 1802. Thomas Mure.                           | 1855-58. Alexander Mackenzie.          |
| 1803-4. John Gray.                           | 1859. Robert Cowan.                    |
| 1805. A. M. Guthrie.                         | 1860-61. David Baird Wauchope.         |
| 1806. James Scott, W.S.                      | 1862-63. John Blackwood.               |
| 1807-8. John Taylor.                         | 1864. Gilbert Mitchell-Innes.          |
| 1809-10. George Mitchell.                    | 1865-66. Right Hon. Earl of Stair.     |
| 1811. Binnie Brown.                          | 1867. Alex. Kinloch, Yr. of Gilmerton. |
| 1812. Burnet Bruce.                          | 1868. Andrew Gillon of Wallhouse.      |
| 1813. A. M. Guthrie.                         | 1869-70. Captain Alexander Lindsay.    |
| 1814-15. John Taylor.                        | 1871. Sir Hew Hume Campbell, Bart.     |
| 1816. Col. R. Anstruther.                    | 1872-73. George Maclachlan.            |
| 1817-18. Walter Cook.                        | 1874-75. James L. Mansfield, Advocate. |
| 1819-20. John Mansfield.                     | 1876-77. John Wharton Tod.             |
| 1821-22. George Ramsay.                      | 1878-79. William J. Mure, Advocate.    |
| 1823-25. John Taylor.                        | 1880-81. B. Hall Blyth.                |
| 1826-28. Henry M. Low.                       | 1882-83. Arthur Makgill, Advocate.     |
| 1829-35. Robert Menzies, W.S.                | 1884-85. David Dundas Whigham.         |
| 1836-37. William Wood.                       | 1886-87. Sir Walter G. Simpson, Bart.  |
| 1838. John Mansfield.                        | 1888-89. James Syme of Millbank.       |
| 1839-42. Thomas Paton.                       | 1890-91. Col. J. W. H. Anderson.       |
| 1843-44. W. A. Cunningham.                   | 1892-93. Alexander Stuart, Advocate.   |
| 1845-48. George Maclachlan, W.S.             | 1894-95. A. Graham Murray, Q.C., M.P.  |
| 1849-51. Sir David Baird, Bart., of Newbyth. | 1896-97. William Hope.                 |
| 1852. William M. Goddard.                    |  |

*Winners of the Gold Medal*

1823. Alexr. Mitchell.  
 1824. Charles Shaw.  
 1825. Charles Shaw.  
 1826. Henry M. Low.  
 1827. Saml. Messieux.  
 1828. John Taylor.  
 1829. John H. Wood.  
 1830. John H. Wood.  
 [1831-35. No entries on medal, the club being defunct. The above competitions were at Leith. After this the club met at Musselburgh.]  
 1836. William Wood.  
 1837. William Wood.  
 1838. W. M. Goddard.  
 1839. Thomas Patton.  
 1840. James Skelton.  
 1841. William Wood.  
 1842. J. Hamilton Dundas.  
 1843. W. M. Goddard.  
 1844. W. M. Goddard.  
 1845. J. Thomson Gordon.  
 1846. W. M. Goddard.



GOLD MEDAL, HONOURABLE COMPANY

(From a Photograph by Retlaw, Edinburgh)



GOLD MEDAL, HONOURABLE COMPANY  
(From a Photograph by Retlaus, Edinburgh)



GOLD MEDAL, HONOURABLE COMPANY  
(From a Photograph by Retlaus, Edinburgh)

1847. Ord Graham Campbell.  
1848. C. E. Cundell.  
1849. H. J. Wylie.  
1850. W. Heriot Maitland.  
1851. H. J. Wylie.  
1852. W. Heriot Maitland Dougall.  
1853. John Bruce.  
1854. Ord Graham Campbell.

[No strokes are given on the two medals which bear the names of the winners from 1823-1854.]

	Strokes.
1855. Robert Hay, . . . . .	81
1856. W. M. Goddard, . . . . .	76
1857. Robert Hay, . . . . .	84
1858. O. G. Campbell, . . . . .	86
1859. H. J. Wylie, . . . . .	90
1860. O. G. Campbell, . . . . .	88
1861. Gilbert M. Innes, . . . . .	80
1862. T. D. M'Whannell, . . . . .	82
1863. O. G. Campbell, . . . . .	80
1864. H. J. Wylie, . . . . .	82
1865. G. M. Innes, . . . . .	83
1866. W. J. Mure, . . . . .	86
1867. Gilbert M. Innes, . . . . .	80
1868. Robert Clark, . . . . .	81
1869. Gilbert M. Innes, . . . . .	75

[7th April 1870.—On this date the gold medal was for the first time competed for in 18 holes of Musselburgh Links, instead of 16, as formerly, and it was therefore resolved that no further scores be engraved on this medal, and that a new medal be ordered.]

1870. Dr. Argyll Robertson, . . . . .	83
1871. Edward L. I. Blyth, . . . . .	87
1872. John Dun, . . . . .	84
1873. Edward L. I. Blyth, . . . . .	90
1874. Dr. Argyll Robertson, . . . . .	84
1875. Robert Clark, . . . . .	85
1876. Dr. Argyll Robertson, . . . . .	83
1877. James L. Mansfield, . . . . .	84
1878. Capt. A. M. Brown, R.A., . . . . .	82
1879. William J. Mure, . . . . .	82
1880. William J. Mure, . . . . .	86
1881. William J. Mure, . . . . .	87
1882. Leslie M. Balfour, . . . . .	81
1883. John E. Laidlay, . . . . .	85
1884. John E. Laidlay, . . . . .	83
1885. James L. Mansfield, . . . . .	84
1886. Leslie M. Balfour, . . . . .	83
1887. J. E. Laidlay, . . . . .	79
1888. J. E. Laidlay, . . . . .	83
1889. Leslie M. Balfour, . . . . .	82



## IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY

235

	Strokes.		Strokes.
1890. J. E. Laidlay, . . . . .	85	1892. Leslie M. Balfour, . . . . .	79
1891. J. E. Laidlay, . . . . .	82	1893. J. E. Laidlay, . . . . .	78
[5th April 1892.—On this date the Gold Medal was for the first time competed for on Muirfield Links.]		1894. R. Herbert Johnson, . . . . .	79
		1895. G. Gordon Robertson, . . . . .	93
		1896. Major D. Kinloch, . . . . .	85 <sup>1</sup>

### *Simpson Medal<sup>2</sup>*

	Strokes.		Strokes.
1887. Leslie M. Balfour, . . . . .	83	1892. John E. Laidlay, . . . . .	80 <sup>3</sup>
1888. Leslie M. Balfour, . . . . .	85	1893. R. Herbert Johnston, . . . . .	85
1889. John E. Laidlay, . . . . .	86	1894. J. E. Laidlay, . . . . .	81
1890. Robert Craig, jun., . . . . .	86	1895. Major D. A. Kinloch, . . . . .	85
1891. C. E. S. Chambers, . . . . .	84	1896. H. F. Caldwell, . . . . .	85



SIMPSON MEDAL, THE HONOURABLE COMPANY OF EDINBURGH GOLFERS  
(From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edinburgh)

### *Winter Medal*

	Strokes.		Strokes.
1871. Gilbt. Mitchell-Innes, . . . . .	85	1884. Leslie M. Balfour, . . . . .	82
1872. Gilbt. Mitchell-Innes, . . . . .	90	1885. J. E. Laidlay, . . . . .	83
1873. Dr. Argyll Robertson, . . . . .	84	1886. J. E. Laidlay, . . . . .	82
1874. Edward L. I. Blyth, . . . . .	84	1887. J. E. Laidlay, . . . . .	80
1875. William J. Mure, . . . . .	80	1888. J. E. Laidlay, . . . . .	80
1876. Robert Clark, . . . . .	83	1889. Leslie M. Balfour, . . . . .	87
1877. Robert Clark, . . . . .	86	1890. J. E. Laidlay, . . . . .	83
1878. J. Wharton Tod, . . . . .	83	1891. Alexr. Stuart, . . . . .	80
1879. Edward L. I. Blyth, . . . . .	83	1892. Leslie M. Balfour, . . . . .	81 <sup>4</sup>
1880. J. Wharton Tod, . . . . .	86	1893. L. M. Balfour-Melville, . . . . .	86
1881. Alexander Stuart, . . . . .	83	1894. W. M. de Zoete, . . . . .	82
1882. Leslie M. Balfour, . . . . .	84	1895. J. E. Laidlay, . . . . .	80
1883. William J. Mure, . . . . .	84		

<sup>1</sup> After a tie with Mr. H. F. Caldwell.

<sup>2</sup> This medal was presented to the Company by Sir Walter Simpson, Bart. It is played for at the same time as the Gold Medal, and awarded to the runner-up in this competition.

<sup>3</sup> First competition over Muirfield.

<sup>4</sup> First time over Muirfield. On the death of his uncle, Mr. Leslie Melville-Balfour added the surname of Melville. Under this name he figures as medallist the next year.

## ABERLADY

There are many available proofs that golf, in the vicinity of this delightful village, is a very ancient institution. In our view of the past centuries we found that James v. enjoyed the game at Gosford, and that the proprietors of that place, which for a long time was more of a golf-course than a private policy, were addicted to the game. Formerly the public road passed to the south of the estate. When the grounds were fenced in, the road would appear to have been thrown out to the seashore, along which it now runs. We have heard from one of the old inhabitants a story concerning the



OLD FEATHER BALLS USED AT ABERLADY  
(From a Photograph by Retlows, Edinburgh)

noble earl referred to at pp. 59-61, and the parish minister, Dr. Neil Roy, to the effect that they were one day engaged in their game when an individual was seen making his way along the line of the former road toward

the south, as if he were asserting a right to walk in the old path, and protesting against the removal of an ancient landmark. The earl inquired of the minister if he knew the man. 'No,' said Dr. Roy, 'but I will soon find out who he is.' Approaching the intruder with a kindly salutation, he remarked to him, 'Good day to you, sir. I see you belong to one of the *crafts*.' The worthy doctor was unfortunate in his inquiry, for all that he got from the sallow-faced perambulator of the marches was the reply: 'Na, ma man, ye 're wrang for ance, there 's jist twa crafts that I 've heard o', witchcraft and priestcraft, an' the Lord be thankit I belong to nayther o' them.' So Dr. Roy had to resume the game without the earl or himself being any the wiser. Doubtless, the example of the peer and the minister had a stimulating effect on the good people of the place, for we have evidence to show that, at the beginning of the century, golf had asserted for itself a distinct position in Aberlady. From all that we can learn, a supply of the implements of war was smuggled down to the village from the stores of the old earl, which tradition says were kept in the unused mansion. The clubs illustrated at p. 62 may be taken as specimens of what the village golfers played with at the beginning of the century. We have

heard the present worthy secretary of the Luffness Club tell how, later on, the village came in for a share of the plunder, after the gentlemen of the North Berwick Club had held one of their big meetings. Musselburgh caddies on their way back from the North Berwick gathering used to sell the old feather balls to the village golfers at prices proportionate to the condition in which the gentlemen had left them when the day's play was done. 'A shillin', says honest John, 'was generally their price, but if they werena owre muckle disjeskit they wad be aichteenpence a piece. I mind ma faither ae day treated 'imself to an aichteenpenny ane.' The bulk of the feather-tribe came, we suspect, from the big house not far off, for the veterans of our day tell us how they made a point of 'keeping-in' with the custodier of Gosford House when they wanted a new club or ball for some important match—another proof of the present earl's dictum, 'The whole history of Gosford is golf.'

#### THE KILSPINDIE<sup>1</sup> CLUB

No minutes were kept by the members of this club, so we cannot give the date of its origin. The name was taken from the old ecclesiastical ruin still visible in the glebe. The course was at Greencraig, west of Kilspindie, along the shore toward the west point or shooting-range and then backward. It was called the Wanster course. The club did not often meet; and its membership was not large. The great day of the year was Handsel Monday, which was then a general holiday,<sup>2</sup> and the occasion of happy social re-unions all through the district. We have heard of some natives of Aberlady who walked all the way from Glasgow, journeying by night, to enjoy a Handsel Monday game with their friends, and returning in the same way. A few of the members of this old club still survive, viz. Messrs. Barclay, P. B. Swinton,<sup>3</sup> Congleton, and Mitchell. Mr. Barclay gives the following list of members: James Lamb, Thomas Lamb, Peter Swinton, John Congleton, Frank Burnet, Frank Mitchell, William Barclay, and old Mr. Mackay, the captain of the club.

<sup>1</sup> 'Aberlady probably derived its name from a religious house dedicated to the Blessed Virgin, frequently distinguished by the appellation of *Our Lady*. When or by whom the house was founded, or where it stood, is not certainly known. There are still visible the vestiges of a small chapel on the north-west corner of the churchyard, the patronage of which belongs to Luffness; but most probably the chapel of Our Lady stood where the fortalice of Kilspindy was afterwards built. The word *Aber* shows it to have stood by the water-side; and *Kilspindy* (cell of black hoods) shows it to have been a religious house. It had, at first, probably been a cell of the Culdees.'—Rev. Dr. Neil Roy in *Transactions of the Society of Antiquaries*, 1812.

<sup>2</sup> The first Monday of the year according to old style, when it was the custom for employers to handsel their servants by gifts in kind. The observance of Christmas and New Year's Day is causing Handsel Monday gradually to disappear.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Swinton's grandfather was tenant of Gosford, which at one time was a farm. The new house occupies the site of the old farm-buildings.

The Volunteer movement, in which Lord Elcho took such a prominent and successful part, seems to have wrecked the old Kilspindie Club, as the



A MEETING OF THE KILSPINDIE CLUB  
(From an old Photograph)

members were drawn away from the links to the rifle-range, which from its position also interfered with the golf-course. The club was wound up with a jovial picnic and competition combined, on the Wanster or Greencraig Links. The members who adhered to golf betook

themselves to Gullane. They were looked upon as interlopers by the Gullane players—so they, at any rate, seemed to have supposed, and when the Luffness Club was formed in 1867, they all readily joined it.

#### LUFFNESS CLUB (THE OLD)

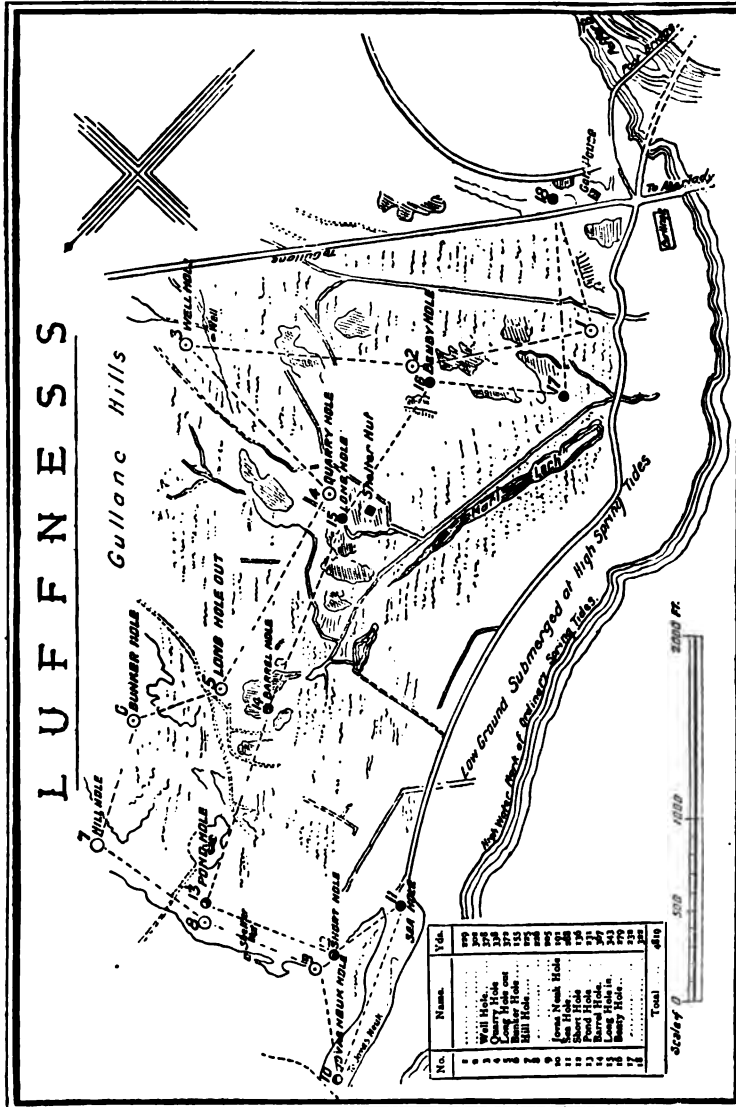
Driven by the bullets of the riflemen from the Wanster course, the Kilspindie remnant who betook themselves to Gullane, and were not welcomed there, naturally tried to get a game nearer home. They began to play on the links opposite Luffness House. In October 1867 application was made to Mr. Hope of Luffness for permission to form a golf-course there. The permission was granted, and the club got Tom Morris to lay out a course, the greater part of which was not on Mr. Hope's property at all, but on Gullane Common, an initial mistake, which as we shall see by-and-by virtually cost the club its life. This is the *Magna* [?] *Charta* under which the club started:—

LUFFNESS, DREM, N.B., 24th October 1867.

SIR,—In answer to yours of this day's date I agree to allow the members of the Luffness Golf Club to play on the Luffness Links during my pleasure for the payment of 1s. yearly. A letter from me to the chairman that the privilege is withdrawn to be sufficient notice of the termination of the privilege.—Yours, etc.,  
To Mr. Peter Brown. H. W. HOPE.

The members present at the reception of this charter, and the adoption of rules drawn up by Mr. Hope, were Messrs. P. Brown (who presided), J.

Congalton, Rae, Cowe, Hutton, Barclay, Simpson, Mathieson, J. Hunter, P. Hunter, and A. Punton.



The first competition of the club was held on November 31, 1867, on which occasion Tom Morris, sen., who, along with Mr. Hope, had laid out the course,

was present. Mr. Hope, with the kindness he has all along shown to the club, entertained the players to luncheon on the links. The *Haddingtonshire Courier* of December 6 gives this account of the day's proceedings:—

The first meeting of the Luffness Golf Club took place on Saturday on the Luffness Links, which for extent, and affording scope for great display of skill in this fine game, is hardly second to any in the county. The weather in the early part of the day was highly propitious, and some eight couples started for the first time to test their skill and fortune, and to gain the handsome medal presented by the captain, H. Hope, Esq., to the club. There was a considerable muster of players on the occasion, among whom was the celebrated player Thomas Morris, of St. Andrews, who acted as umpire in the game. About ten o'clock the first couple—Mr. P. Brown and Mr. Congalton—started, and were followed in close succession by the other competitors. It was found that when the course had been played over, the lowest score was by Mr. P. Hunter—108 for seventeen holes. It would be a great omission if it were not stated that the members were much indebted to Mr. Hope for the comfortable and sustaining refectory which, by his desire, was on the Links for their refreshment, and which the exhilarating exercise and sharp sea-breezes made highly acceptable.

For the first few years the membership of the club was confined very much to the locality, but as the green was gradually improved, its fame got noised abroad, for it developed into one of the finest golf-courses in Scotland. The delightful quietness of the surroundings, and the picturesque views obtained from some parts of the course, combined with the game to make a day at Luffness one to be remembered.<sup>1</sup> The venerable Tom Morris, in giving us his opinion in April 1896 regarding our East Lothian greens, says: 'You ask me about the East Lothian greens. Well, they are all good, but if personally asked what green I would like to play a match on, I should say Luffness. Of course I have not seen North Berwick nor Muirfield since they have been altered, but I hear that they have been greatly improved.' We have heard a good many first-class players express the same opinion. With all our development, some say they prefer the old Luffness course to any. Personally we must own to a liking for the old ground. Some of our pleasantest golfing-days have been spent on that course. There is great variety of play offered in the round, and nearly every hole might be called 'sporting.' The seventh has been singled out for the following description by a well-known and excellent golfer:—

It is the most difficult in the world bar none. It lies on the face of the hill, the approach ground is bad, the turf not worthy of the name, and the second shot has to be pitched on to what would be a very fine putting-green, no doubt, if it were decently level, but it is on a slope like the roof of a house, and the ball, skilfully dropped at the hole-side, runs as often as not into a chasm below, and then arithmetic comes into play. The best of iron players may come to grief here in a way which is hardly legitimate. Some sort of retaining fence of turf should be erected on the edge of the bunker beyond the hole, so as to give a well-played ball some chance of remaining on the green.

<sup>1</sup> Dr. J. G. Macpherson, after a first visit to the green, writes in *Golf*, October 6, 1893, of 'a glorious day at Luffness.' This distinguished player sums up his account of the day by saying that he is 'charmed with the delightful links,' and recommends it as 'among the best (of course never forgetting St. Andrews) of the golfing-courses in the country.'

Yes, but if this kind of thing were begun, where would it end? There are many other features of Luffness<sup>1</sup> which bring punishment to fozzlers, and praise to those who do well. To obliterate them would be to make it Luffness no longer. A bunkerless golf-green is of as much interest and value as a Bowdlerised Bible or Shakespeare.

Though not one of the original members, the former minister of Aberlady, the Rev. J. H. Tait, from its infancy took the greatest interest in the Luffness Club. A year after its formation, he presented a 'silver club' to be played for annually on the 26th September, being the anniversary of his ordination as minister of the parish. Accompanying the club was a silver star which was to become the property of any one winning it on two occasions ('in succession' was added in 1871). On September 21st we find the club discussing whether Mr. Tait intended his prize to be played for by handicap or by merit. The donor himself was appealed to, and it is refreshing in the electro-plate period to have this very decisive and very rational opinion to record:—



(From a Photograph)

THE MANSE, ABERLADY, Sept. 21, 1868.

DEAR SIR,—I should like my prize to be competed for *purely on its merits*. Being a historical prize, with the names of the winners year after year engraved upon the handles, it would lose all its interest were it handicapped.—Yours truly,

Mr. Hutton.

J. H. TAIT.

The members of the Luffness Club, like their neighbours, did not form themselves into a body corporate for the sole purpose of playing golf. They made their golf a bond of social fellowship in a sense not understood by a great many of our modern golf-clubs. From the *Courier* of September 25, 1868, we take this account of their first social gathering:—

After the medal competition, which was played in a storm of wind and rain, the club held its first convivial meeting. The play terminated about four o'clock, and after an interval of about

<sup>1</sup> A full description of the course is given in the *Golfing Annual* for 1890-91.

two hours to admit of the change of raiment that had become indispensable, the members—their numbers augmented by friends and strangers to upwards of forty—reassembled in Mr. Tait's Golf Inn, Aberlady, where ample preparations had been made for the reception of the numerous party. Mr. Hope, as President of the Club, occupied the chair, and was supported by Lord Elcho, M.P., Baron Behr, Rev. J. H. Tait, Mr. Trail, Aberlady, Provost Brodie, etc. Mr. P. Brown as captain of the club filled the croupier's place, and was supported by Mr. A. Kinloch, the Hon. Captain Home, Mr. Douglas Hope, Mr. Edward J. Hope, Capt. P. B. Swinton, Lieut. Finlayson, Mr. Lamb, Glasgow, etc. The dinner was served up in a style that would have done honour to the *cuisine* of any metropolitan hotel, and reflected no little credit on the management of Mr. and Mrs. Tait. Whether from the contrast from the early part of the day and the warmth and comfort of the evening, or from the capital spirit manifested by the speakers, certain it is that a more successful social evening it never was our good fortune to attend. Speech, song, and sentiment followed each other so rapidly and pleasantly, the time sped on almost at railway speed. Not one of the party left the table till the President gave the word for parting at half-past ten o'clock, when 'Auld Lang Syne' was sung by the whole company in good Scotch fashion. This was the signal for a general break-up, and the first convivial meeting of the Luffness Golf Club came all too soon to a close.

One cannot read such a happy account of the wind-up of a day's golf at Luffness, and contrast the rush for the 'bus after those held now, without an inclination once more to say that 'the former days were better than these.' It is one of the results of the great development of the game that most of our golf clubs are now too large to permit of such festive gatherings or the cultivation of social fellowship. The chief interest one member now takes in his neighbours is to look over the handicap book and see how much they are allowed.

In October of the same year a plan of the links<sup>1</sup> was presented to the club by Mr. Arch. Soutar, Edinburgh. In 1871, a handsome Challenge Cup was presented by Captain Edward S. Hope, R.N. (*vide* p. 255). In 1875, two shelters were erected at the President's expense.<sup>2</sup>

That the members appreciated these donations is evident from the records of the club. The bridge over the Peffer had got out of repair, and it was proposed to put it into order at a cost of £50 or £60, which was considered as much as the club could raise. A subscription list was opened and £120 immediately subscribed (including a liberal donation by Mr. Hope, and £5, 5s. from the members of the Bruntsfield Golf Club).

On 14th Sept. of the same month, the minutes of the club state that 'Mr. Hope had promised to give five suits of uniform to be competed for under handicap.' These prizes are not 'historical,' and we are not informed what the suits were made of. What strikes us most in the history of the old Luffness Club is the lavish gift-giving of its friends. Here are the next instances, as reported in the minutes:—

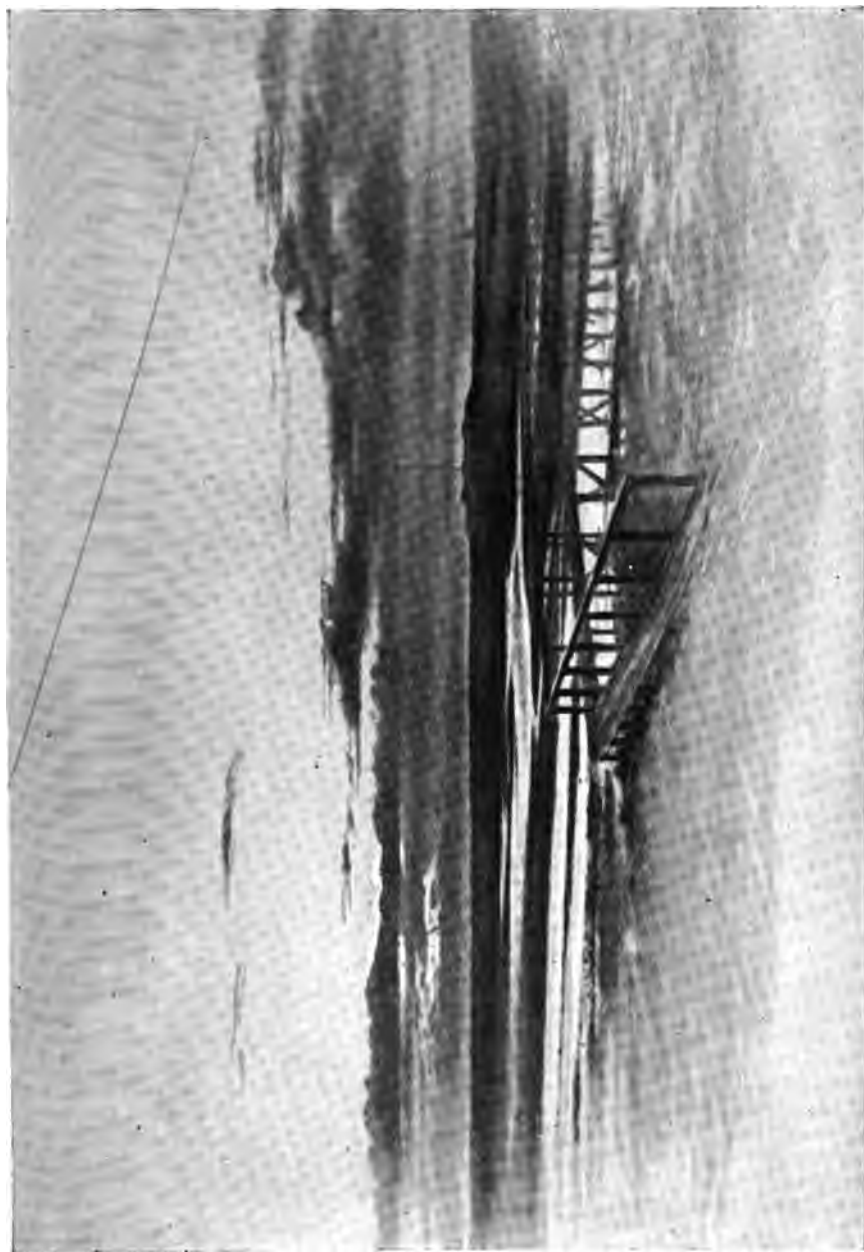
26th Sept. 1870.

The Chairman stated that since the last general meeting there had been presented to the Club, by the Rev. J. H. Tait, a very handsome flag, and that Thos. Lamb, Glasgow, had presented a

<sup>1</sup> The plan which now ornaments the clubhouse, and of which an outline is here given, is beautifully coloured and framed, and forms a useful guide to the links.

<sup>2</sup> These still exist, one near the eighth hole, the other at the teeing-ground for the sixteenth hole.





**LUFFNESS BRIDGE AND LINKS**  
*(From a Photograph by Mr. Earl of Wemyss)*

flagstaff which had been made to be used on the occasion of the laying of the foundation-stone of the University of Glasgow by his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, and moved that an expression of the thanks of the club be recorded in the minutes, which was unanimously agreed to.

Mr. P. Brown constructed the bridge (the present structure<sup>1</sup>) in 1877, the cost being about 100 guineas. The next gift we come upon is from the generous chaplain, who, to the great regret of the people in the parish, had resigned his charge and his position as a clergyman in the Church of Scotland.<sup>2</sup>

*24th October 1878.*

The secretary intimated to the meeting that the Rev. J. H. Tait had kindly given his box in the clubhouse to Mr. Clapperton during his tenure of office as captain, and in the event of any successor being appointed to the captaincy, who did not possess a box, he was to have the use of it.

Then on Jan. 8, 1880, Mr. Edward Hope sends 'just a line' to the secretary to say that he is 'ready to pay half the salary of a really good and experienced mole-catcher for a month or six weeks,' from which we infer that Sir Talpa had been trying to improve the green by increasing the number of bunkers, after his own peculiar fashion.

In 1882, from plans prepared gratuitously by Mr. P. Brown, the clubhouse, which was originally built by Mr. Hope at a cost of £50, was enlarged to nearly double its size, and a caddies' shelter and tool-shed provided. The expense was again about £50, and it was entirely defrayed by the Earl of Wemyss (then Lord Elcho). The following is the club's recognition of his Lordship's generous action:—

*29th Sept. 1883.*

Mr. W. R. Clapperton moved that a cordial vote of thanks be tendered to the Earl of Wemyss for the kindly interest he had always taken in the welfare of the club, and that the members especially express their high appreciation of the generous spirit he had displayed in coming forward of his own accord and making additions to the golfhouse at his own expense, and that they

<sup>1</sup> The first bridge over the Peffer at Luffness was constructed in 1834 by Sir Alexander Hope. Its remains are still visible near the present bridge. A second bridge was built and destroyed by the sea. This is therefore the third bridge.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Tait had some difficulties about the Confession of Faith, which led him to resign his charge. He is now connected with the Church of England and stationed at Rome. The poor of Aberlady are still remembered by him at Christmas-time with generous gifts. He was an enthusiast, if not a proficient, at golf. The writer, when minister of Skelmorlie, before coming to East Lothian, used to hear of him and his visits to that parish, when the Rev. Walter Boyd (brother of the genial A. K. H. B.) was minister. Mr. Tait on one occasion got Mr. Boyd out to play on an extemporised links, and the two forgot a dinner engagement at Greenock. The train had gone, but they got an engine-driver to take them on his engine to Greenock station, though this necessitated the shunting of the train from Glasgow to Skelmorlie at one point, the line being a single one. Unluckily, a railway official happened to be with the shunted train, and the escapade of the clerical golfers cost them dear before they had done: one result was that they had to bed and board the engine-driver till he got a new situation. The rev. gentleman's archery, and his golf on the Great Pyramid, are referred to under 'Notes and Anecdotes.' He was captain of the Luffness Club, 1872-73, and nowhere was his burdly presence more missed than on the golf-course.

record the wish that his lordship may be long spared to see the club flourish and himself to enjoy many a good game of golf, which was unanimously agreed to amid much cheering.

Some time later the Earl intimates 'that he will discharge the account for the furniture in the clubhouse.'

For sixteen years the club had gone on prospering, and, as we have seen, receiving gifts of great value from its members. The green, originally laid out at Mr. Hope's expense, was kept up by the club, a green-keeper being employed at first for several days in the week, and afterwards for the whole week. The course, which was originally one of seventeen holes, was enlarged to contain the orthodox number about 1872. In 1878, under the direction of Tom Morris and a



THE CLUBHOUSE, OLD LUFFNESS CLUB

special committee, the present round was laid out, the principal change being the carrying of the third hole up the hill where it now is. The present Lord Wemyss (as Lord Elcho) appears always to have taken great interest in the alterations and extensions of the green, some of the most important being made at his suggestion. The entry-money of members was raised from time to time, as the club made progress: in 1881 it was doubled, making it 10s.

The minutes now reveal 'a rift within the lute.'

18th October 1883.

A letter from Mr. E. S. Hope to the captain (Mr. M'Donald) was next laid before the meeting and read. In reference to his letter to the captain of the 17th inst., Mr. Edward Hope said that Mr. Hope was glad to find on his return after a considerable absence abroad that the club was in a prosperous state. It had, however, grown to a larger size and the number of strangers was greater than Mr. Hope had anticipated would be the case when he allowed golf to be played over his property fifteen years ago; he therefore thought it essential in the interest of himself and his successors, as also of his tenant, that he should have by himself or his agent a more direct control over all proceedings connected with the club. Mr. Hope at the same time did not wish to be understood as making complaints against any individual or against the club generally; he merely desired to avoid any complications which might arise hereafter, in respect of his property and rights. Mr. Hope accordingly, for the future, reserved to himself a general veto on all proceedings, and more especially on any change of regulations or rules; the right of approval of the appointment of any person to act as green-keeper, and of requiring the removal of any green-keeper or other person working or employed on the course on behalf of the club, without assigning reason; and in the same way the power to disapprove of the selection of any person to purvey refreshments on the course. Mr. Edward Hope said that Mr. Hope was prepared to grant written licences to individual

persons who applied to play over his property, without payment, if he thought reason was shown; and he hoped by this means to meet the case of labourers and others to whom a subscription was a consideration, but whom Mr. Hope would like to see using the course. Mr. Hope therefore requested the committee to take steps to prevent those from playing who were neither members of the club nor had licences; he also had to request that they would stop dogs from being brought on to the course, a point which was of great importance to the tenant. Mr. Edward Hope concluded by repeating that Mr. Hope had no charge to make, but, as the committee were aware, a considerable portion of the course was on his private property, and therefore, for the reasons which had been assigned, Mr. Hope thought it necessary to arrange the above conditions on which the game of golf should be played over the Luffness Links, without prejudice to his letter of 24th October 1887, addressed to Mr. Peter Brown. Mr. E. Hope suggested that the minutes of committee of to-day should be read at next general meeting.

The conditions thus spoken of were at first resented by the club, and at a general meeting on November 21, 1883, after consideration of the same, according to the minute,

The meeting respectfully submit to Mr. H. W. Hope whether such right of general veto is not inconsistent with the welfare, if not the existence, of the club, whose prosperity they know Mr. Hope has at heart. The members desire anew to express their thanks to Mr. Hope for his kindness and courtesy in originally laying out the Luffness Golfing Ground, but which, as he is aware, is now maintained by the annual contributions of the members, over the management and expenditure of which they may reasonably expect to exercise control. While asking Mr. H. W. Hope's reconsideration of the terms of Mr. E. S. Hope's letter, and without expressing any opinion as to Mr. H. W. Hope's rights, they, at the same time, wish to assure him that any suggestion he may at any time make shall receive their prompt and respectful consideration.

In 1884, however, rules, very much on the lines of the above conditions, were adopted by the club, Mr. Bloxsom and a minority protesting.

On December 19, 1885, the club recognised Mr. Hope's kindness by presenting him with a marriage gift, in the form of a handsome silver bowl suitably inscribed, and having engraved views of the golfhouse, Luffness House, and surrounding landscape. Lady Mary Hope was present on the occasion, and presented the prizes to the winners in the day's competition.

In 1888, the club received intimation from Mr. Hope's agents that their privilege of playing over the links was to be withdrawn on 24th October, but by that time an agreement was drawn up between parties, wherein a lease of the green for ten years was granted to the club, the annual rent being £20.<sup>1</sup> The 'leasing' business was not by this means ended. In 1894 the following extract-minutes indicate the widening of the 'rift':—

*15th January 1894.*

The secretary submitted a letter from Messrs. Dundas and Wilson, dated 12th inst., along with draft of proposed agreement between Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton Ogilvy and the club, as to the part of the golf-course on Gullane Common, which were read to the meeting and carefully considered. On the motion of the captain, it was agreed that a sub-committee be appointed to meet with Messrs. Dundas and Wilson to discuss the terms of the proposed agreement, and to endeavour to have certain of the proposed provisions deleted and others modified, and, thereafter, that the draft be submitted to the committee for consideration with the view of laying the whole matter before the

<sup>1</sup> The clubhouse was enlarged for the second time at a cost of £154, the outlay being made by Mr. Hope, but the club was to pay interest thereon.

club. The captain and Mr. Swinton were appointed as a sub-committee for this purpose. Mr. Hope desired his dissent to be recorded, as he objected to any arrangement being entered into with Mrs. Ogilvy, on the ground that she had no right to prohibit the club or any of the individual members from golfing on Gullane Common.

31st March 1894.

The draft agreement and the tenor of the correspondence between Mrs. Ogilvy and the club were explained.

Mr. Dalziel proposed, 'That the club approve of the agreement with Mrs. Ogilvy as adjusted with her agents, and authorise the trustees of the club to sign.' Mr. Hall Blyth seconded. Mr. Reid moved as an amendment, 'That the meeting be adjourned, and a committee appointed to confer with Mr. Hope to see if any arrangement can be come to.' Mr. Lamb seconded. The motion was carried.

In the 'random reminiscences' of Mr. Tait we have interesting notices of

the more famous of the Aberlady district players. Mr. Peter Brown, who might be called the founder of the Luffness Club, and who held the office of captain for many years, was a keen hand and a good player, when in his prime. He

won the set of clubs<sup>1</sup> at the first Handsel Monday competition, doing the round of seventeen holes in 99 strokes. In a competition against the Glasgow Club over Luffness, Brown accomplished the remarkable feat of holing the 'Bunker Hole' twice in succession in 2 strokes, a performance which was repeated the following day. He was a frequent prize-winner, and more than once his name is found inscribed on the County Cup.

Mr. Robert Tait, who died in 1893 at the age of eighty, was a noted Aberlady golfer. For some years he was proprietor and occupier of the old Aberlady Inn, the name of which was altered by him to the

Golf Hotel. His father, Mr. John Tait, held the same hostelry for sixty years, and was joint-proprietor with Mr. John Croall, Edinburgh, of the stage-coach



PETER BROWN  
(From a Photograph)



R. TAIT, SEN.  
(From a Photograph)

<sup>1</sup> In this first set of clubs each club had a silver band round it. Now only the putter is honoured in that way. The same competitor cannot win the clubs twice, but he gets another silver band on his putter if he comes in first on any other occasion. The competition is now held over the new Luffness green.

which ran between North Berwick and Edinburgh. Tait belonged to a family which could be traced back about two hundred years, golf being always a family virtue in the line. Robert used to relate that his first experience



FRANK BURNET  
(From a Photograph)

of the game was in carrying his father's clubs on Gullane Hill at a Handsel Monday competition in 1823, and that his father had a similar experience in carrying clubs for his father, Mr. David Tait of Meadowmill (born in 1729), who played golf on the links at Prestonpans when the links extended halfway up the village to Ringan's Hole. R. Tait, sen., was one of the players in the great Bruntsfield Tournament, thirty-eight years ago, on which occasion James Ballantine, the poet, was present. He was one of the original members of the Thorntree, the Dirleton Castle, and the Luffness Clubs, winning the medal occasionally in each. Mr. Tait was one of the old school of golfers, who never carried more than two clubs—a long spoon with a leather

face, and a cleek, with which he was seldom beaten. He was a steady player, and had never a word of blame either for partner or opponent, but always a word of praise or encouragement. At a golfing dinner he was the best of company, and used to enliven the festive board with his excellent singing of 'The Cruiskeen Lawn,' in those days when Peter Brodie used to sing 'John Barleycorn,' and John Begbie of Queenstonebank 'Old Towler.'

A noted Aberlady player, with whom we had many times the pleasure of a game, was Mr. Frank Burnet. He inherited the game from his father, who was factor to Lord Wemyss, and one of the old Kilspindie golfers. Frank was worthy of his Christian name, for he was always *frank* and manly, full of quips and cranks and jollities: every one who knew him liked him. He used to make his own clubs and balls: in fact, he could make almost anything, from a needle to an anchor. As a cleek player we have never seen any one to match him; but Frank was always ready to take up any kind of match, and play with any kind of club right round the green for the fun of it. Our games on the old Luffness course, with Welsh's tidy little luncheons in the interval, are pleasant memories. After farming in the county for some years, Frank Burnet acted as commissioner on the estates of the Earl of Dudley, an appointment which he eventually resigned. He then settled in London, and was one of the originators of the Tooting Bec Golf Club, in connection with which he won several prizes. His friend, Mr. R. J. B. Tait, writing of him after his death in 1890, says:—

A better golfer, a kinder hearted man, and one of more decision of character and fixed determination, it would be difficult to find. Having spent much of my time golfing and otherwise with him at Luffness, when I was a boy of fifteen, and when both of us were in the best of our play twenty-one years ago, I write in the belief that it may be of interest to some of his many friends to hear one of my pleasant recollections of him. On Luffness Links there is a hole called the Bunker—all who play there know that. Now, this bunker from which the hole derives its name is situated on the brow of a high hill, with the hole not many feet behind it—for most players just a capital shot to get into grief, and requiring a good swipe to clear it. Frank having heard from me that young Tom Morris had driven it with his mid-spoon with a wind behind him, at once betted that he would do it on a quiet day with his cleek. He was to be allowed ten shots. He tried it, and, after nine unsuccessful attempts, he put his ball far up past the hole with his tenth. A few days after this, it being a medal day, and when at this same hole, his partner asked him whether he was going to drive the bunker with his cleek. He replied, 'Whom do you mean to insult?' and, calling for his broad sand-iron, used it, and sent the ball up in grand style. Such a thing as this was never done before, nor, I am very certain, has it been done since. Frank was an expert calculator, very scientific, a most daring horseman, a crack shot, very good at billiards, cricket, quoits, and everything he attempted, and full of humour withal.

In the matter of skilful play, the best local golfer we remember to have seen on Luffness Links was Mr. T. Harley, a joiner with Mr. P. Brown before mentioned, whose name will be found inscribed on the Hope Challenge Medal four times—once oftener than any other. Perhaps it would have been there again had Tom not seen fit to leave Aberlady, that he might follow his trade in Canada. He has not, however, forgotten the game, for he appears before our readers as champion golfer of Canada in 1895, with the gold medal, which then became his property, and the silver cup, which becomes the property of any one winning it three times. The cup was given by Lord Aberdeen to the Canadian Golf Association, founded at Ottawa last spring. It is played for by holes, the last pair playing thirty-six to decide the cup's destiny. As Harley won rather easily, we expect to hear of him again this year, when the competition is at Quebec. In the competition there were representatives from Quebec,



T. HARLEY, CHAMPION OF CANADA  
(From a Photograph)

Montreal, Toronto, Ottawa, and Kingston. Harley entered from the last named club, which, curiously enough, was founded six years ago by a gentleman who when a boy attended the public school at Dirleton. So the neighbouring parishes are brought together in Canada by their golfing sons!

Mr. R. J. B. Tait was at one time the crack local player on Luffness green, his love for and excellence in the game being an inheritance of the third and fourth generations.

No more notable figure can be seen on the links at the present time than the Earl of Wemyss, who from its very beginning has taken the warmest interest

in the local club, and who is its present captain. Though the noble lord has seen seventy and seven summers he has a round or two of the green every day when residing at Gosford. From his erect and stately figure, and the lithe way in which he handles his golf-clubs, one might at a distance take him for a youth in his teens. In the case of the Hon. Evan Charteris the son 'rives his father's bannet,' he being a performer of 80 or so when occasion requires. Lord Wemyss, though devoting so much time and attention to the volunteer movement, kept up his golf, and promoted the game at Wimbledon, where he played till the conservators issued a decree that every player must wear a red coat, which, with his well-known views



*John Congalton*

SECRETARY, LUFFNESS CLUB

(From a Photograph by Crooke, Edinburgh)

on the liberty of the subject, the noble earl refused to do. He can discourse on the royal and ancient game in prose or verse, as our pages testify. His lordship is also among the inventors, with a club which resembles the old baffle, but has a brass sole, and which is used for approaching. It is called 'the Unionist,' because it does not 'wear the green,' the earl being very severe in his denunciations of Mr. Horace Hutchinson for actually recommending that in playing certain shots the turf should be cut by the club.

It would be playing Hamlet without the Dane if we wrote the history of Luffness Club and omitted the worthy secretary, Mr. John Congalton, who is one of the 'institutions' of Aberlady, where he has charge of the paupers as well as of the golfers, and where he would naturally be chief magistrate if the village were a burgh. For many years John discharged the duties of secretary gratis, in recognition of which he had a handsome timepiece presented



to him by the members. To cover the onerous work entailed on him by the increase of the club a small salary was arranged some years ago. Paid or unpaid, John's heart and soul is and has always been in his work. He is a model secretary, with a unique hieroglyphic which will long outlive the club for which he has done so much, and some day puzzle the antiquary. At a committee meeting or on a competition day it is a treat to hear the worthy high priest settle an 'illegible' candidate with one of his cusswords; and when the mellowing breath of 'one,' or it may be 'two,' has put oor 'secretar' into story-telling form, 'stick us a' in Aberlady' if to hold both our sides be sinful. We are glad to give his likeness—'a speaking likeness,' says an Edinburgh professor, 'if you only underwrite the characteristic "Yëës."' May it be long before the portrait has to take the place of the worthy secretary himself! But when golfers of a future generation desire to know the secret of the enjoyment of a day at Luffness, of which they have heard so much, it may then be useful.

The agreement to which reference has been made as having been entered into with the owner of Archerfield estate was the sequel to the Gullane Club's action. It was objected to, as we have seen, by the owner of the Luffness property, who, to cut a long story short, has now intimated that the old Luffness Club must remove from the ground which belongs to his estate, at the end of the lease. The club has not yet decided where its future location is to be. One proposal is, to continue playing the holes that are outwith the Luffness property, and have others added, to make up the eighteen, from the Gullane Common. Another is to have a course at Craigiellaw where the old Kilspindie Club formerly played. One thing is certain, and many will regret it, that the present course, which has been the scene of many an enjoyable match, will become a thing of the past. *Delenda est Carthago.*

While one cannot speak of the approaching dissolution of the old Luffness Club without a feeling of regret, one must give due credit to the laird of Luffness, Mr. H. W. Hope, for being the means thereby of fostering golf in the district, and giving the game an impetus at a time when that was needed. We have seen how much he did from first to last for the good of the club. If the conditions laid down by him were stringent, it must be acknowledged that in other respects his treatment of the club was liberal. Mr. Hope has set a good example, both in regard to the old and the new greens, in insisting that working people who wish a game shall have free privilege to play over them, a privilege which we believe is largely taken advantage of. His ideas about making and keeping greens are worthy of attention from all who have that kind of work to do. We have asked him to set them down here along with his reminiscences, and they may appropriately close the story of the Luffness Club. Mr. Hope says :—

When I was a boy, I remember, as I went along the road through Musselburgh and Gullane, looking at the golfers walking solemnly along, with boys following them carrying clubs, and always thinking what a very stupid way it seemed to be of passing the time.



*AW Hope*

(From a Photograph by Fradelle and Young, London)

Many years ago, when the late Peter Brown of Aberlady was a young man, he and a few of his friends used to play golf over the links at Aberlady Point, but the course was only a very short one. When I started the Luffness Golf Club in 1867, the few old golfers that there were about Aberlady took up the game again at once. The best of them, as far as I remember, were Peter Brown and Robert Tait of the Aberlady Inn. The best of the young players were Tom Harley, Peter and James Hunter, Robert Tait, jun., F. Dickson, Sandy Brown, Alec Punton, and Harry Bryden.

For the first few years the grass on a good deal of the course was very long and rough, there was very little mowing done; the ground was just left to be trodden down with play.

The old Luffness course, as it exists now, is much longer than the course was when it was first laid out. The first hole was on the slope of the bank, just over the ditch, instead of in the hollow. The third hole was just over the first bunker, instead of on the rising ground beyond the little spring. This change made the fourth hole much longer. At first the sixth hole was somewhere at the bottom of the hill. Some of the sea holes have also been a good deal changed. The seventeenth hole used to be much shorter. The putting used to be on the top of the little bunker to the south and east of the present hole, which is now in the hollow. This made the eighteenth hole also a good deal shorter than it is at present.

A good many of the present bunkers have been artificially made. The one at the first hole, between the ditch and the putting-green, is one. The dry ditch on the eighth hole is another. The greater part of the bunker guarding the sixteenth hole is also artificial. The bunker near the seventeenth hole is entirely artificial; also the one close to the eighteenth hole.

Tom Morris and I tried, some years ago, to get the club to consent to either dig out or build up bunkers on the flat holes between the pond and the sea, but the committee would not consent to it. Almost the whole of the changes that have been made on the old golf-course have been done at the suggestion of Tom Morris and me. They have been strongly objected to when proposed, and we were told that the course would be utterly spoilt. Tom Morris has often told me of the immense difficulty he has always had, and still has, at St. Andrews, to get the green committee to consent to the necessary work and regulations for keeping the course in order. I refer especially to the sanding, and the shifting of the play from one part of the ground to another.

As to the making of a golf-course, many of the best golfers know absolutely nothing as to the best way of getting the ground into good order. Much of the grassy ground that looks the roughest

and most unpromising before it is taken in hand, will make the best if properly treated. Much of the smooth ground that looks intended by nature to play golf on, will wear out in very little time if there is much play upon it. No green has, in my opinion, a good chance of being kept in good order, now that there is so much play over the good greens, unless they have a man like Tom Morris to organise, superintend, and direct the work, and who is ready to insist upon the necessary work being carried out, however much the best of golfers may grumble at what is being done.

The old Luffness golf-course is, at this moment, in a very bad state for playing golf. Too much traffic has compressed the surface, and sufficient sand has not been spread over the surface to encourage fresh growth, and the continual use of the 'besom' has brushed the loose soil and sand away, leaving small cups all over the green. The only way to make the ground all right would be to relieve the bare parts of the traffic for several months, and keep spreading light coatings of sand over the surface. One reason that the old course is so much worn out is, that both lines of traffic, the in and the out, in a great many instances, go over a good deal of the same ground. So much is this the case, that it would be almost impossible, in my opinion, without making some decided changes upon the course, to keep the old golf-course in good playing order, now that the ground has once been allowed to get so bare.

Mr. Robinson wrote to me the other day from Kingston in Canada, sending me a cutting from one of the Kingston newspapers with the scores made at one of the competitions of the Kingston Golf Club. In the list was the name of Tom Harley, whose handicap was +4, the next player being allowed 2, and the next 3. This shows that Tom Harley has profited by the golf he learned at Luffness. Mr. Robinson said that he and his friends were pleased to see that Tom Harley's name had been mentioned the other day, when we had the professional competition over the new golf-course.

At our first golf club dinner at the Luffness Club, Sir Alexander Kinloch, at the same time that he praised me for having laid out a new golf-course, said that he did not think the ground would ever make a golf-course. Sir Alexander was not by any means the only person of this opinion at the time. The same opinion has been freely expressed during the last years as to the new course that I have laid out. In both instances, many, if not most people, have been or are changing their opinion.

*Captains*

H. W. Hope, . . . . .	1867	W. S. Macdonald, . . . . .	1881-1883
Peter Brown, . . . . .	1868-1870	Lord Elcho, . . . . .	1883-1886
Alex. Punton, . . . . .	1871-1872	F. D. V. Hagart, . . . . .	1886-1890
Rev. J. H. Tait, . . . . .	1872-1873	B. Hall Blyth, . . . . .	1890-1892
Ed. S. Hope, . . . . .	1873-1874	J. A. Robertson, . . . . .	1892-1894
J. M. Bryson, . . . . .	1875-1878	The Earl of Wemyss, . . . . .	1894-
W. R. Clapperton, . . . . .	1879-1880		

*Secretaries*

J. Hutton, . . . . .	1866-1870	P. Hunter, . . . . .	1872-1878
A. Punton, . . . . .	1870-1872	John Congalton, . . . . .	1878-

*Winners of President's Medal*

	Strokes.		Strokes.
1867. P. Hunter, . . . . .	108	1870. R. Tait, jun., . . . . .	86
1868. P. Brown, . . . . .	91	1871. J. R. Whitecross, . . . . .	81
1869. A. Punton, . . . . .	92	1872. F. Dickson, <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	97

<sup>1</sup> Two rounds of nine holes were played on account of water interfering with the ordinary round.

*Winners of President's Medal—contd.*

	Strokes.
1873. R. Tait, jun., . . . . .	86
1874. P. Hunter, . . . . .	84
1875. A. Punton, . . . . .	77
1876. T. Harley, . . . . .	88
1877. A. M. Ross, . . . . .	81
1878. J. E. Laidlay, . . . . .	77
1879. T. H. Bryce, . . . . .	87
1880. J. E. Laidlay, . . . . .	86
1881. J. E. Laidlay, . . . . .	86
1882. J. E. Laidlay, . . . . .	77
1883. Hugh Lugton, . . . . .	89
1884. A. Murray, . . . . .	90
1885. M. J. Brown, . . . . .	87
1886. Hugh Lugton, . . . . .	83
1887. M. J. Brown, . . . . .	80
1888. H. B. Bryden, <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	80
1889. A. Wallace, . . . . .	80
1890. D. Leitch, . . . . .	85
1891. J. M'Culloch, . . . . .	81
1892. H. B. Bryden, . . . . .	82
1893. A. M. Ross, . . . . .	76
1894. J. M'Culloch, . . . . .	77
1895. A. M. Ross, . . . . .	81
1896. A. M. Ross, . . . . .	85



*W. J. Horwath*

(From a Photograph by Tunny, Edinburgh)



*Charles A. Stevenson*

(From a Photograph)

*Winners of the Tait Club and Star*

	Strokes.
1868. R. Tait, sen., . . . . .	82
1869. R. Tait, jun., . . . . .	82
1870. D. Croall, . . . . .	81
1871. J. R. Whitecross, . . . . .	81
1872. P. Hunter, <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	91
1873. R. Tait, jun., . . . . .	88
1874. Thos. Harley, . . . . .	88
1875. D. Ritchie, . . . . .	88
1876. T. Harley, . . . . .	88
1877. C. A. Stevenson, . . . . .	88
1878. A. M. H. Bryson, . . . . .	77
1879. A. Murray, . . . . .	87
1880. T. Lamb, . . . . .	86
1881. J. E. Laidlay, . . . . .	86

<sup>1</sup> After a tie with Mr. J. M'Culloch.

<sup>2</sup> The lowest score made in this competition (1872) was that of Mr. F. Dickson (90), but a protest was lodged against it, he having broken the rule relating to the playing of a lost ball. It was agreed to refer the matter to Mr. Hope, who disqualified Dickson's score; Hunter being second, thus won the club and star.

	Strokes.
1882. J. E. Laidlay, <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	82
1883. A. Murray, . . . . .	91
1884. M. J. Brown, . . . . .	83
1885. H. Lugton, . . . . .	85
1886. J. W. Cathcart, <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	75
1887. J. E. Laidlay, . . . . .	77
1888. H. Lugton, . . . . .	78
1889. D. Leitch, . . . . .	82
1890. D. A. Stevenson, . . . . .	81
1891. J. M'Culloch, . . . . .	89
1892. M. J. Brown, . . . . .	82
1893. A. M. Ross, . . . . .	76
1894. Gregor M'Gregor, . . . . .	80
1895. J. M'Culloch, . . . . .	80



*J. A. Stevenson*

(From a Photograph by Langton, London)

*Some Extracts from the Minutes of the Luffness Golf Club*

10th June 1868.

Mr. Morris, St. Andrews, was elected an honorary Member.

Ap. 20, 1871.

The secretary said the meeting [committee] had been called to receive a very handsome silver cup presented to the club by Edward S. Hope, Esq., to be played for annually, and had the pleasure to hand over the cup to the captain, Mr. Brown, for safe keeping till day of competition. Mr. Brown stated he had great pleasure on behalf of the club in accepting the very chaste and handsome cup. He said the committee must be well aware of the spirited interest Mr. Edward Hope had all along taken in the welfare of the club, and he was very proud to think Mr. Hope's name would now be intimately and permanently associated with the club. He begged to move that the thanks of the club be tendered to Mr. Hope, and that the committee record their deep sense of Mr. Hope's kindness and liberality, which was unanimously agreed to.

July 15th, 1874.

It was agreed that the tariff for payment of caddies be 6d. per round of eighteen holes, and 4d. for seven holes or any part exceeding. Members to advise strangers of this arrangement.

May 20th, 1875.

A match was played over Luffness course between teams of the Glasgow Golf Club and Luffness Golf Club, sixteen members a side. The latter club won by 92 holes on the two rounds.

July 17th, 1875.

It was unanimously agreed to offer the situation of green-keeper to Mr. John Anderson, Aberlady, on his complying with the following conditions: That he devote three days per week to the keeping of the green, attend on medal days, and in winter, when no work can be done on the Links, to attend at the ice when curling—the salary to be £20 (twenty pounds) per annum.

<sup>1</sup> If a player won this club twice *in succession* he retained the star, and a new one was obtained. Later the words *in succession* were omitted. Mr. J. E. Laidlay was therefore the first to receive the star.

<sup>2</sup> This is the record of the green in a club competition (Sept. 25, 1886). Mr. J. E. Laidlay made a round of 69 on Aug. 30, 1889, and young Willie Park on Mar. 28, 1896, had a round of 68, compiled as follows:—435442443343445444. These scores were, however, not made in competition.

11th Octr. 1878.

The custodiers of the green, along with Mr. Thomas Morris, St. Andrews, laid before the meeting their report as to improving the green, and having been read, the committee agreed to the report, and direct the secretary to engross it in the minutes.

9th August 1886.

Mr. Robertson intimated to the meeting that he had attended the meeting of delegates with reference to an annual golf tournament, which it was arranged was to be held this year in September. The meeting resolve to vote four guineas (£4, 4s.) for a subscription trophy.

26th March 1887.

The secretary next laid before the meeting a circular from Sir W. G. Simpson and Mr. B. H. Blyth, dated 18th January last, asking the club if it will guarantee a sum, if necessary, to help to pay the expenses of opposing a clause which the Corporation of Edinburgh intends to put into a bill to put a stop to the playing of the game of golf on Bruntsfield links. The meeting, having considered the matter, agree to give a guarantee of three guineas towards said purpose if required.

27th August 1887.

A letter was laid before the meeting, from T. Potter, secretary R. L. Golf Club, asking the club to appoint one or more gentlemen to act as members of committee in connection with the Amateur Golf Championship. The meeting appointed Mr. Robertson to represent the club.

26th November 1887.

The meeting took into consideration the caddies' pay, and fix the same at one shilling for the first round, and ninepence for each succeeding round, this to be printed on the competition cards.

22nd March 1890.

The meeting resolved to admit officers of the army and navy in active service, stationed in the county of Edinburgh or in the neighbourhood, to the club and clubhouse, on payment of one pound annually.

[Objection having been made to Mr. D. Leitch as an amateur golfer, it was resolved to remit the matter to the St. Andrews captain. The following is the minute on the subject:—]

31st May 1890.

The secretary next laid before the meeting the decision of the captain and committee of the Royal and Ancient Golf Club, St. Andrews, which is as follows:—'The committee of this club are unanimously of opinion that neither the challenge nor report on golf, printed in the *Scotsman*, 20th and 22nd inst., and forwarded with your letter of 12th inst., constitute Mr. D. Leitch a professional, nor in any way affect his position as an amateur golfer, the accepted definition of amateur golfers being as follows: An amateur golfer shall be a golfer who has never made for sale, golf-clubs, balls, or any other article connected with the game, who has never carried clubs for hire at any time within six years of the date on which the competition begins, who has never received any consideration for playing in a match or for giving lessons in the game, and who, for a period of five years prior to the 1st September 1866, has never received a money prize in any open competition.—Yours faithfully,  
for CHAS. GRACE, ARTHUR T. WORRALL.'

#### THE NEW LUFFNESS CLUB

The formation of a golf-course on that part of the Luffness estate which used to be called Saltcoats Links (it having been part of the Saltcoats estate) was mooted as far back as the year 1890. The Honourable Company exploited this and other likely places before deciding to settle at Muirfield. It was at first proposed to organise a club and have the ground prepared, as there were over a hundred gentlemen on the waiting list of the old club who might be expected to take up the project. Mr. Hope, the proprietor of Luffness, did

not, however, wait for any club to be formed. He called over his Fidus Achates—old Tom Morris, and the two set to work as they did before with the old Luffness green. In the green-making line there could be no stronger combination, so by the end of the winter of 1892-93 the golfing world was made aware that a new green, second to none in East Lothian, was nearly ready for play. In the golfing season of 1893 the new green was thrown open to any who chose to play over it, and all who did were surprised to find such a promising course in what at first sight appeared an unpromising tract of country.<sup>1</sup> A good many hundreds of pounds were spent by Mr. Hope in draining and dressing the green, a large staff of workmen being kept in constant employment. His first intention was not to lease the course to any club, but to keep the management in his own hands, the green to be opened to all golfers who wished to play over it on payment of a daily, weekly, or monthly charge, the only condition being that the players should be able



SECRETARY, NEW LUFFNESS CLUB  
(From a Photograph by Retlaw, Edinburgh)

to handle a club after a fashion not altogether that of the hopeless 'duffer.' This intention was abandoned in the year 1894, when Messrs. W. T. Armour, James Reid, W.S., and A. M. Ross entered into an arrangement with Mr. Hope to take a twelve-years' lease of the course with the view of forming a club. The nucleus of this club was the enrolment as life-members on payment of £6 each, of the following one hundred and two gentlemen :—

Aitken, A. G. N.	Blaikie, Dr. R. H.	Chiene, Prof. John.
Anderson, Rev. F. L. M.	Bloxsom, W. G.	Chiene, George Lyell.
Anderson, Stuart L.	Bow, J. M.	Chiene, Hall Campbell.
Anderson, James.	Boyd, Dr. Francis.	Chiene, George Todd.
Armour, W. T.	Bryden, H. B.	Clark, Richard.
Ashley, Hon. Lionel George.	Caddell, H. F.	Cockburn, John.
Balfour, Rt. Hon. J. Blair.	Callander, Henry.	Cox, Robert.
Balfour, Rt. Hon. A. J.	Carmichael, Dr. James.	Cunningham, St. Clair.
Bilton, Lewis.	Carmichael, George H. Gibson.	Dangerfield, W. F.
Blackwood, William.	Cheyne, Harry.	Darling, Hon. Lord Stormonth.

In *Golf*, November 10, 1893, we have given an account of a Pulpit *v.* Press foursome over the new green, and a happy meeting thereafter with the two 'makers' of the course.

Davidson, Jas. I.	Law, Arthur.	Purves, A. P.
Duncan, Dr. John.	Law, George H.	Reid, James.
Elcho, Rt. Hon. Lord.	Law, James.	Riach, Alexander.
Ferguson, Alexander J.	Law, James C.	Richards, W. M.
Finlay, Charles Patrick.	Lawrie, A. J.	Robertson, A. J.
Finlay, jr., Charles Patrick.	Lawrie, H. D.	Robertson, J. A.
Geoghegan, Alexander.	Leconfield, Rt. Hon. Lord.	Robertson, Dr. Argyll.
Glen, W. B.	Lewis, D. M.	Ross, A. Mackenzie.
Gray, W. W.	Lyell, David.	Rutherford, Andrew.
Guild, Alexander.	Marrable, Graham.	Sanderson, Henry.
Guthrie, L. A.	Miller, W. M.	Savory, Captain.
Hadow, W. H.	Mitchell, Sydney.	Scott, William.
Hagart, James Valentine.	Moir, John.	Tait, Professor.
Hart, Geo. B.	Muir, A. G.	Tait, A. G.
Harvey, Gerald.	M'Caul, James.	Tait, F. G.
Hemingway, H. R.	M'Gregor, Duncan.	Tait, W. A. P.
Hope, Herbert J.	Mackinlay, James.	Thomson, George Monro.
Hope, H. W.	Mackinlay, Charles.	Todd, George.
Inglis, Jas. T.	Napier, Sir A., Bart.	Trayner, Hon. Lord.
Innes, F. Mitchell.	Nisbet, R. J.	Wallace, F.
Ireland, A. Scott.	Parker, H.	Williamson, Irvine.
Kerr, Rev. John.	Paterson, A. R.	Wilson, John.
Kingsburgh, Rt. Hon. Lord.	Paton, V. A. Noel.	Wilson, W. B.
Kirkpatrick, J. I.	Pitcairn, George S.	Wylie, Major M'Leod.

The terms of rental of the green as arranged between the lessees and Mr. Hope were, that £20 be paid for the year ending Martinmas 1895, to be increased £20 each year till the rent reached £100 (Martinmas 1899), at which it was to continue. If, however, the club by Martinmas 1898 has reached a membership of 450, or as soon thereafter as this number is reached, an additional rent of £50 per annum has to be paid; if the membership reaches 650 by that specified time, another £50, making £200 in all, has to be paid. Eight hundred is the limit of the club's membership according to the terms of the lease.

The proprietor of Luffness again showed his interest in the welfare of the working men of the district, by making it a condition of the lease that any who desired were to have the privilege of playing over the green free of charge.

The new Luffness Club once it was organised had simply to go and possess the land. The course, after all the labour and expense incurred, was in wonderfully good condition. All that was needed to make it perfection was simply plenty of play. For the formal opening of the course a professional tournament was arranged, a sum of £25 being offered as 'spoil.' Among those invited were Willie Auchterlonie, the open champion of 1893, Andrew Kirkaldy, who tied for the championship with Willie Park in 1889 and lost in the tie, and the district man, Ben Sayers, who had only recently taken up the gauntlet thrown down to the world by Andrew Kirkaldy and beaten him. This tournament, with other attractions, drew to the inauguration a large company<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In *Golf*, October 19, 1894, will be found an account of the proceedings of the day, with a list of ladies and gentlemen who were present.



of ladies and gentlemen, and the day being fine everything went off successfully. Luncheon was provided by Mr. Hope in a tent on the green, and thereafter 'The lord and lady of the manor' and 'Success to the new green' were toasted with all the honours. At the close of the tournament it was found that Sayers held first place with 166 for the two rounds, Davie Grant, his brother-in-law, being second with 170, and A. Kirkaldy and W. Auchterlonie following with 175 each. We quote a good description of the course from the *Edinburgh Evening Dispatch* of October 18, 1894.



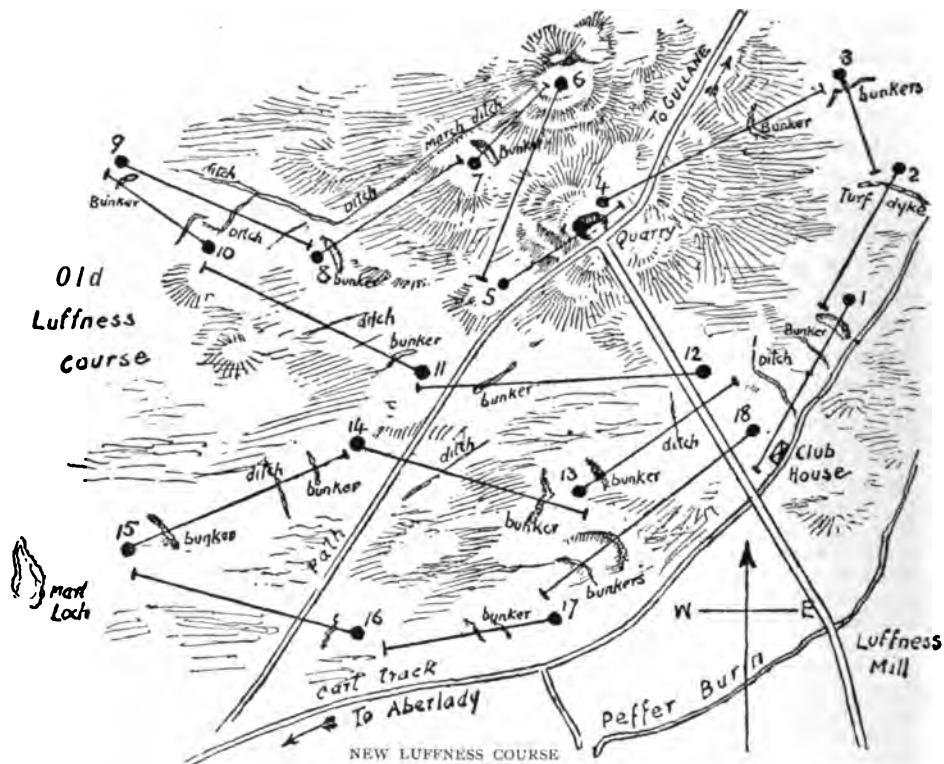
B. Campbell    A. Kirkaldy    G. Sayers    Wynne    G. Shepherd  
 W. Auchterlonie    D. Grant    B. Sayers    Gillane  
 Tom Morris    (green-keeper)

PROFESSIONALS AT THE NEW LUFFNESS COMPETITION, OCT. 11, 1894

(From a Photograph by Lady Mary Hope)

The starting-point is about 100 yards from the public road leading from Longniddry and Drem to Gullane and North Berwick, and in near proximity to Luffness Mill. The first two holes lie in an easterly direction, a small cross ditch and a formidable bunker near the hole being the hazards for the first, while for the second a turf wall close to the hole has to be negotiated. Turning in a northerly direction, a long driver may land himself into difficulties at the third, where two bunkers guard the hole at 176 yards. The fourth hole is in a north-westerly direction, and leads toward Galalaw Quarry. The difficulties to be surmounted are a bunker at 88 yards from the tee, and the public road to Gullane at about 264 yards. The fifth hole is a decidedly sporting one, the line of play being directly over the Galalaw Quarry, and this hazard can easily be carried by a good tee stroke, but woe betide the player who tops his drive. The sixth hole (332 yards) is at the top of the rising ground above the quarry, and can be carried with two good shots. A magnificent view of the surrounding district is obtained, from the Bass Rock on the east to the Forth Bridge on the west, with the Garleton Hills and Hopetoun Monument towards the south. The only difficulty to be negotiated is the rising ground faced with some rugged rocks. The seventh hole lies in a southerly direction, as does the eighth, both of which are guarded by bunkers, the march ditch and rough ground on the right punishing a wild stroke. The ninth is in a northerly direction, with Inchkeith in the distance—from which circumstance the hole derives its name. The hazards on this hole are a ditch at 198 yards, and a bunker to the left of the hole, but a pulled drive is punished by the rough ground on either side of the course. The second half of the ground opens with a short hole (182 yards), but here again it is guarded with a ditch immediately in front of the putting-green. The eleventh and twelfth holes are in a south-easterly direction, and there are

hazards which will exercise the judgment of any golfer, from the duffer to the longest driver. The thirteenth hole lies in a south-westerly direction, with the public road as a hazard for the drive, and a bunker as a hazard for the second stroke. The view from the teeing-ground of this hole towards the policies of Luffness is exceedingly fine, and the turrets of Luffness can be seen nestling among the woods, the bay and village of Aberlady completing the picture in the distance. The fourteenth hole leads towards the third hole on the old course. There is a formidable bunker to be negotiated from the tee, and the hole is guarded by an old cart track leading across the links.



Turning in a south-westerly direction, the fifteenth hole is at a distance of 387 yards, and here again one meets with a hazard in the shape of a turf wall guarding the green. There are also to be negotiated a bunker at about 100 yards, and a ditch at 170 yards. The sixteenth hole lies in a southerly direction at a distance of 247 yards, and here again one gets a glimpse of Luffness House with its old arched gateway. The seventeenth is played in an easterly direction along the line of the sunk fence which divides the links from the arable land. The player here has scope for exercise of judgment in the shape of two bunkers to be negotiated. The home hole, which is the longest of the round, lies also in the same direction—and is in front of the clubhouse, at a distance of 449 yards from the tee, with a bunker at 114 yards, the public road at 356 yards, and a ditch in front of the putting-green. This hole looks one of the easiest on the course, but golfers who play a weak game will find it very difficult to do it in a low figure.

At a meeting of the original members held in Dowell's Rooms, Edinburgh, on October 31, 1894, the club was formally constituted and the lease read

over and adjusted. The committee were intrusted with the preparation of rules for the club. Mr. Hope was elected President of the club, Lord Leconfield, Captain, and Mr. James Reid, W.S., Secretary. The printed rules were issued to members on 24th December, and intimation made as to coaching facilities provided for reaching the course. Over 60 new members were admitted at a meeting on December 28, a very encouraging start towards the second century, which was actually reached by the admission of 38 others on March 20, 1895. On Auld Handsel Monday,



HOPE MEDAL, LUFFNESS NEW CLUB  
(From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edinburgh)

January 14, 1895, Mr. Hope gave a set of clubs (made by Tom Morris) to be competed for over the new green, the competition being open to natives of, and residents in, East Lothian. The clubs were



LECONFIELD MEDAL, LUFFNESS  
NEW CLUB

(From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edinr.)

won by Mr. D. M. Jackson with a score of 88. On the same day the county professionals played over the green for several prizes also presented by Mr. Hope, when the brothers Bernard and George Sayers tied with scores of 80 for first place. This made a record for the green for the time being. The first competition of the club took place on 23rd April 1895, when a handsome gold medal, presented by the captain, Lord Leconfield, was won by Mr. F. G. Tait, now the amateur champion, with the splendid score

of 76, made up as follows:—Out, 434534346—36; in, 455545435—40—76,<sup>1</sup> Mr. T. T. Gray being second with 84, and Mr. A. M. Ross third with 87. A silver

<sup>1</sup> Mr. H. H. Hilton, who played over the green during the Open Championship week, 1896, very nearly equalled Mr. Tait's performance with the following score:—

Out, 543544345—37  
In, 365444545—40—77.

quaich, the gift of Messrs. Armour and Reid, played for under handicap, also went to Mr. Tait with  $+4=80$  as his score. The members celebrated the occasion by dining in the Windsor Hotel, at a cost of 25s. per head, in the evening. The medal-winner, it is reported, was in as good form at the banquet as he had been on the green during the day.

At the Autumn meeting on 22nd October 1895, a beautiful silver medal was presented by Mr. Hope for scratch competition, while Mr. A. M. Ross gave a gold medal for handicap play. Mr. Tait was again first with 86, and Mr. Armour won the handicap with  $89-4=85$ . At the general meeting



THE CLUBHOUSE, NEW LUFFNESS CLUB  
(From a Photograph by Rellaws, Edinburgh)

Lord Trayner was elected captain.<sup>1</sup> At the Spring meeting of 1896 Mr. T. T. Gray displaced Mr. F. G. Tait from the tenure of the scratch and handicap medals and secured them both, as Mr. Tait had done the previous year. His score was 81, while that of Mr. Tait on this occasion was 82. The new clubhouse had now been completed and furnished at a cost of something like £1100. The architects of the building were Messrs. Sydney Mitchell and Wilson. The house, which internally is of the most comfortable description, is so treated externally as to form a pleasant relief to the rather sombre aspect of its flat surroundings. It is understood that the long-talked-of railway, which was authorised by Parliament three years ago, is soon to be proceeded with. In

<sup>1</sup> Lord Trayner has celebrated his captaincy by the presentation of a silver cup, which is played for by holes under handicap.

this event the new Luffness course will be much more accessible, and the popularity of the club, already great, will be much increased. With such a fine green and clubhouse, and a station near by, the New Luffness Club has undoubtedly a great future before it.

### DUNBAR

The attractions of Dunbar as a golf resort are of a negative kind. The players, to begin with, on emerging from the railway station are not jostled by a lot of urchins, with 'Carry for you, sir,' coming from all directions. The town is situated on an eminence above the links. This is its attitude toward golf. The game is kept at a respectable distance; you can live here and enjoy the strong sea-air and sea-bathing without being compelled to golf in self-protection. Dunbar was not made for golf, but golf was made for Dunbar. It is allowed as a favour, and must keep its position, which is secondary. On no account is it permitted to overwhelm the place, as is the case at St. Andrews, North Berwick, Prestwick, Hoylake, and many other centres we could name. The air at Dunbar is not saturated with gutta-percha; the vocabulary of the people is not confined to golf and all that concerns it; the shop-windows have the usual goods displayed in them, and clubs and balls are not to be seen. Boys can be had to act as caddies, but you soon find that they, like the town, have not been made for golf. Many golfers, we are sure, like Dunbar the more because of all this; they wish a good game, but object to be 'deaved' with jabber about golf everywhere and at every hour of the day. There is certainly not a more bracing place in the world. The German Ocean has put the Firth of Forth in the finest sanitary condition before it washes against the old castle's base, and here more ozone may be had for your money than at any other East Coast resort. Then in regard to its historical associations, these, and the many interesting places in the neighbourhood which call them up, draw the golfer's attention away at times from the game—all the better for him, for do not the savans say that 'out of form' is the baneful consequence of overplay. The Castle ruins recall the heroic Black Agnes and the unfortunate Mary, Queen of Scots, with whom at every stage of her ill-fated career, Haddington county seems to have had interesting associations. The old harbour, where it is pleasant to lounge and watch the fishermen preparing for a 'drave,' or resting themselves after their return, could tell of stirring scenes when, caught by sudden storms, many brave men found it impossible to reach harbour or home, and weeping widows and orphans looked out in agony over the waters. Far off, you can in imagination see the same harbour crowded



BURGH SEAL, DUNBAR

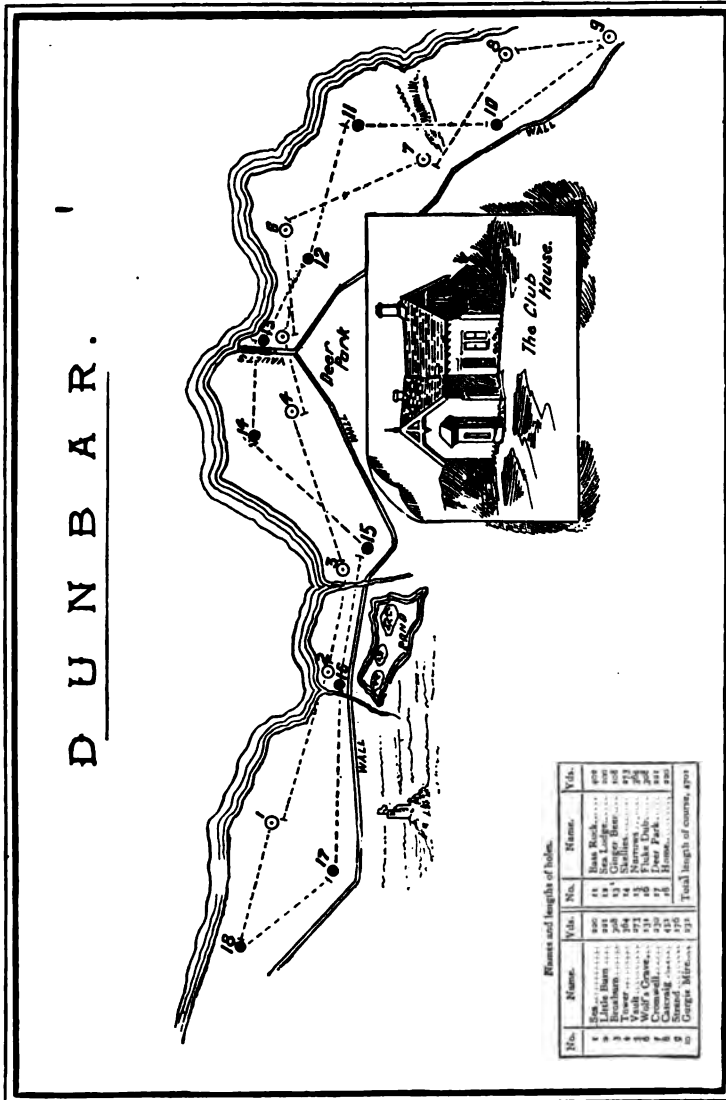
with ships, for Dunbar was once a flourishing port. Antiquity, too, lingers by the quaint old Town-House, 'the oldest inhabitant' of Dunbar, regarding which the last conundrum has just been asked and answered—'Why is the clock-face on the tower like Cleopatra's needle?' 'Because the hieroglyphics on it are difficult to make out.' On the way to the links at the south end stands 'the visible Kirk,' as it is called, dear to the fishermen as a landmark when they are looking out for home, and for all that they owe to the minister, a pastor beloved by young and old, whom the Queen, after her visit to Broommouth, characterised in her *Journal* as 'a very nice man.' Internally the visible kirk is not 'a thing of beauty.' A big, ugly two-decker pulpit hides from view the monument to George, Earl of Dunbar, Scottish minister to James VI., which is said to be the finest marble and alabaster work in Scotland. Some years ago the late Duchess of Roxburghe, who was alive to all that concerned the welfare of Dunbar, raised some thousands of pounds to have the kirk's interior made respectable; but the heritors seem to be waiting for disestablishment before the praiseworthy desire of the Duchess and the parishioners can be carried out.<sup>1</sup> Then, looking out to the Lammermoors, one is reminded of General Leslie's fatal descent, when Cromwell, standing on the mound which you can still see close to Broommouth House, exclaimed in pious satisfaction, 'The Lord hath delivered them into my hand.'

Now that we have been consistent with the custom of Dunbar, and allotted to golf a secondary position, let us get to the links. A stranger would do well first of all to confer with Mr. Dick, the courteous secretary of the Club, and get from him all information as to charges, etc.; for, while the links are private property, visitors are heartily welcome, and have every attention paid to them. A walk of about ten minutes brings us to the clubhouse, a neat and well-appointed building. Adjoining it is the club-maker's establishment, where we may have our implements attended to before we start play. The club-list of holes and distances is given, with the sketch plan of the course, on the opposite page.

There is nothing particularly interesting in the first two holes, but by the time he has played these, the golfer will see that the green is rather grassy and heavy, and the ground not so sandy as one might expect on a coast links. Agriculture, which is such a power in the district, has made a struggle to keep all that it can out of the golfer's reach, and a great part of Dunbar course would yield a good crop of oats if it were allowed to do so. The sea-beach is also unusually hard. If the player visits it he will find that, instead of playing out of silver or yellow sand (not at all an unpleasant thing), he has to deal with stones, wreckage, and sea-weed. If he wishes to enjoy golf at Dunbar, he must therefore avoid the shore. The third hole brings us, as we approach

<sup>1</sup> At last the work has been begun, and when finished it will, we hope, be worthy of the good Duchess, who has not been spared to see the reward of her labour of love.

the putting-ground, to one of the critical passages of the course, where old Bob Kirk's maxim about 'playin' wi' the heid' applies. Here, between the wall-



devil of Broxburn Park and the 'deep sea' many a score comes to grief. It is not enough to run the blockade and over the burn drop the ball nicely on

the 'Broxburn' green (not the Broxmouth Park), safe against the danger that lurks on every side. The same passage has to be negotiated on the home-coming at 'the Narrows,' as it is appropriately called, and it is more tantalising to spoil a good score when there are only three holes to play. No. 4 has no remarkable feature. No. 5 is interesting when the wall at the 'Vault' has to be crossed. Here a good proof of skill is given if a 4 is placed on the card. By 'Wolf's Grave' the player, if thirsty, should take a drink from that excellent spring hard by which a well-wisher of the green (was it Mr. W. B. Glen?) has placed a drinking-cup. The water beats 'ginger-beer' any day. No. 7—'Cromwell'—will, we hope, find us able to say of our opponent what old Noll said of General Leslie when he moved downward to battle, for by this time we must be able to gauge whether the tussle is to be keen or for the victory easy. No. 8 is the long hole of the course, and, crossing the 'Catcraig,' from which it takes its name, we hole out in a very pleasant valley. Thereafter comes the end or 'Strand' hole, which requires a good and accurate drive, if the first half is to finish satisfactorily. Turning our face homeward, we get the full benefit of the sea-breeze, and there, shining green under the sunlight, is the islet which, when darkness falls, wakes up to warn the sailor out of the 'bunkers' which abound here at sea as much as on land—

The May, whose midnight light,  
Like vestal virgins' offerings undecayed  
To mariners bewildered acts the part  
Of social friendship, guiding those that err  
With kindly radiance to their destined port.

Two good swipes bring you nicely to the proximity of No. 11, and then your 'mashie' ought to show what stuff you and it are made of. 'Sea Lodge' (No. 12) has no feature of importance, but the 13th is interesting in its brevity. Here it is much better, if the ball be drawn, that it get a ricochet off the 'Duchess Wall' and reach the green than that it be left to settle down close to the base of the masonry, for in that case the hole is lost, or the score of a certainty increased. The Skellies (No. 14) requires accurate driving over a wall at the 'Vaults,' which we crossed (on the opposite side) on the out journey, and thereafter there is no special feature except 'the Narrows,' to which we have referred. While the player has noted the general roughness of the course, he must at the same time have admired the excellent way in which the putting-greens are kept. If he is good at the pitching-shot, he must have found it very useful in securing for his ball a safe spot on the green. Even if he is a fairly good player, he may be thankful on this his first visit, if he has put anything like 90 on his card, for Dunbar is not at all an easy course. Mr. Laidlay has done a 78 on a medal day, but he is a champion player. Mr. Armour has gone round in 77 in this way—444543554454336545; but this



may be described as a lucky accident in the experience of one who is familiar with every inch of the ground.

#### THE DUNBAR GOLF CLUB

This club was formed at a meeting in the Town Hall on 20th December 1856, the trio responsible for its formation being Lieutenant Stewart, Captain Cox, and Sir John Warrender. Sir John (then Captain) Warrender took the chair at the formation meeting, and besides the other two gentlemen already named, there were present Messrs. Anderson and Jaffray, and the present Provost of Dunbar, Mr. James Brand. Messrs. A. M. Nelson, Barclay, and Dick were proposed as members, and Captain Cox also proposed the following, viz. Major Logan Home, Captains Hume, Suttie, and Hogg, Lieutenants Stirling, Greig, and Buckle. In the time of the old last-century club golf at Dunbar was played over what was called Dunbar Common, a tract of land stretching from the present railway station westwards to Belhaven. The late Mr. Kelly, banker, whose age carried his experience back to the early part of the century, used to play there when a youth, as did other residents in the burgh. It appears that this burgh property was bartered for the town harbour. To construct the harbour, money was borrowed from the late Mr. James Balfour of Whittingehame, the security therefor being this common, over which the golfers disported themselves. To pay off the bonds the common was eventually sold a good many years ago, part to the late Mr. Charles Nelson and part to Sir George Warrender, for agricultural purposes. The harbour no doubt is—or once was—useful, but it was a great pity that the burgh had to sell its little links in order to construct it. The bargain, like many others of a similar kind, was a bad one.

Some of the officers of the Militia Regiment who were quartered in the town in 1854, and were golfers, commenced the game on the present ground. Their example was followed by a few of the inhabitants, and eventually the club came to be formed in the manner we have already stated, with this Eastern ground as its venue. The Duke of Roxburghe (grandfather of the present Duke) and the tenant of Oxwell Mains Farm (Mr. Rennie) gave the



*William Dick*

SECRETARY, DUNBAR CLUB  
(From a Photograph by Crooke, Edinburgh)

necessary permission, for there was no question of any common rights on the ground selected. Lieutenant Stewart and Mr. Brand were appointed a committee to superintend the clearing of the ground. Mr. Jaffray was appointed secretary. No annual subscription was at the first decided on, but a levy of five shillings per member was made, to defray the expenses of the club. Captain Warrender suggested a yearly dinner, which was left to the committee, and after a vote of thanks to the chairman the meeting separated. The tenant of the ground seems to have given permission to the golfers to play, and he was at the first meeting elected an honorary member of the club. From the minutes it appears that he wished the golfing gentlemen to do the work of the Irishman's pig and pay his rent, which they in a measure—not so large as he desired—agreed to do. Mrs. Warrender of Lochend presented 'a handsome and appropriate medal' to the club in 1857, and in the same year a club medal was procured 'to be played for in the autumn.'

'Warrender' medal day, the Spring meeting, seems from the first to have been a very enjoyable gathering. In 1857 we read in the minutes that after the competition 'the members dined together in the George Inn, and spent an exceedingly happy day under the presidency of Captain Warrender.' Ten years later we come upon the following glowing account of a meeting, which is worth quoting as a tribute from the Dunbar of thirty years ago to the merits of the noble game. It is from the *Haddingtonshire Courier* of April 15th, 1867. The writer, whose identity East Lothian readers will easily recognise, says:—

The competition for the Warrender Medal was very pleasant indeed, and withal worthy of the high honour which is accorded to it is the fine old gentlemanly game of golf. There is no better exercise, or one more calculated to brace the system, than that of following the 'bounding ball' in its devious course over the breezy links or downs where the game is generally played on a fine spring day. Matched with an agreeable companion, and one who is, besides, able to hold his own, the time passes pleasantly away, and the two miles are done 'in less than no time.' With the soft and elastic sward under foot, the pure fresh air blowing freely around, all the sights and sounds of sea and shore to charm the eye and gladden the heart, and, above all, the feeling of 'something attempted, something done,' it is not to be wondered at that this game of golf exercises a fascination over the regular golfer which binds him almost as firmly to the links as the daisy itself which decks the grassy swards. In this way the keen golfer becomes almost a part of this ground he loves so well. Every bunker and hazard, every gorse bush and marshy pool, is as familiar to him as his household gods, and happy is he if he has not a chapter of accidents to relate in connection with most of them. He has seen them under all their various aspects, both as friends and foes, and as such he candidly confesses that he loves whilst he fears them. They are his everyday familiars, with whom he holds sweet converse and takes counsel.

At this particular season of the year, when

Spring, arrayed in robes of green,  
Sits smiling fair on bank and lea,

there is a double enjoyment in prosecuting the game. Everything around is bursting into new life, and cold indeed must be the heart that does not rejoice in nature's joy. But recently during the severe weather, 'When white the snow lay on the hill,' the links were all but deserted, and in the words of Allan Ramsay—

Striking their balls frae whins or tee  
There's no' a gowfer to be seen.

Very different, however, was the scene on Saturday last, when the members of the Dunbar Golf Club met to compete for the Warrander Medal, and the links were graced with as spirited a company as has ever mustered since the establishment of the club. Mr. Dick gained the medal with a score of 87.

In a notice of the club the previous year the same journal reports that it was 'in a very flourishing condition' and that 'a great deal of interest is manifested in the game.' The following, however, does not betoken too strict a regard for the rules:—

Mr. White (82) had unwittingly committed a breach of the Rules, in playing his ball out of the garden at the vault, instead of taking it back a distance and losing a stroke, and the medal and first prize were accordingly awarded to Mr. Dick (83), *Mr. White being allowed to stand for the second prize.*<sup>1</sup>

The Dunbar golfers, like their North Berwick friends, a good many of whom were members of the club,<sup>2</sup> had at first only a tent to shelter them on the occasion of medal meetings. But it was a good tent, for in resolving on its purchase it was enacted

That such tent or marquee shall be of the best description. . . . capable of at least containing twenty persons.

The luncheon was sent from the Royal Hotel, and the supply consisted of 'some ham, with bread and cheese, some beer and porter and spirits.' This was for a time provided out of the funds of the club.

From a match between Tom Morris and Andrew Park, which is recorded elsewhere, it appears that the course for many years was one of fifteen holes. The scores of the professionals in 1863 were 69 and 72 respectively. Progress in the way of a local habitation is reported in the following minute:—

*Aug. 1867.*

Several members of the club having complained of the inconvenience arising from want of a club-room, the committee of management instructed the secretary, as an arrangement in the meantime, to rent a room occupied by Thomas Henderson in the east end of Church Street, at the rate of four pounds per annum, which he has done accordingly.

In 1868 the Duke of Roxburghe gifted the gold medal, of which we give a drawing (p. 270), to the club, and it was arranged that a small gold medal

<sup>1</sup> Matters had improved by March 25th, 1871, when we read that 'Mr. Blackwall, who would have gained the second sweepstakes, was disqualified' for the same vault-fault.

<sup>2</sup> The Duke of Roxburghe, the Marquis of Bowmount, Lord Elcho, M.P., Sir Hugh H. Campbell of Marchmount, Sir David Baird of Newbyth, Sir George Warrander, Bart. of Lochend, Sir T. B. Hepburn, Bart. of Smeaton, Colonel Logan Home of Broomhouse, Captain Kinloch, yr. of Gilmerton, Captain Hay of Belton, Captain Suttie of Prestongrange, Major Sharp of Houstoun, Major G. D. Dowell, Messrs. David Milne Home, yr. of Milne Graden, John Dawson of Bonside, F. L. Roy of Nenthorn, H. R. Hardie of Stoneshiel, Rev. R. Buchanan, Rev. G. Marjoribanks, and the leading professional men and merchants of Dunbar, with some neighbouring farmers, are on the lists of membership in the first decade of the club's existence.

should go along with it, 'to be the property of the winner.'<sup>1</sup> To the first competition for the Wemyss (County) Cup in that year, Captain J. G. B. Hay, Mr Stewart, Mr. Dick and Mr. White were sent, their expenses being

defrayed by the club.<sup>2</sup> For handicap play, the secretary used to go by the last three scores of the competitors,<sup>3</sup> and to the sweepstakes thirty shillings were always added from the club funds. 'Unclaimed balls' were given to the winners in the matches that took place after the medal had been played for. In 1870 a committee was appointed 'to make arrangements for the erection of a golf-house,' and they were offered one by the chamberlain to the Duke of Roxburghe, 'on condition that they were willing to pay a yearly rental of twenty pounds.' This was considered 'beyond the means of the club,' and a house on a cheaper scale at a rental of ten pounds (including taxes) was suggested. This appears to have been obtained, for, in October of the same year the general meeting was asked to give power to the committee of management to procure furniture for the club-room. In 1871 a portrait of His Grace the Duke of Roxburghe was procured to be hung up in the room, and



ROXBURGHE MEDAL, DUNBAR CLUB

(From a Photograph by Crooke, Edin.)

the *Scotsman* and *Blackwood's Magazine* were provided as club literature for the use of members, also 'a set of markers for marking balls and the articles belonging to the club.' A person was then appointed to look after the club-house and grounds, 'on condition of receiving house free along with coals and gas.' In view of the increased expenditure now entailed, the following resolution was passed on March 25, 1871 :—

That the entry-money to the club should henceforth be 30s.; that the annual subscription should remain at 10s. 6d., but that a sum of 2s. 6d. annually should be paid by all members playing on the links; . . . that 7s. 6d. annually should be the charge for a club-box; that strangers should be charged 7s. 6d. for one month, and 10s. 6d. for any longer period during the season.

In 1880 the round was enlarged to eighteen holes, and it was arranged that 'summer visitors should be admitted as season members, with all the privileges of membership, and that they should have the right of playing for

<sup>1</sup> Her Grace the Duchess of Roxburghe, having afterwards presented a gold cross to the club, it was agreed that this should go annually to the second best score in the competition for the Roxburghe Medal.

<sup>2</sup> Two years later it was resolved that players in this competition pay their own expenses.

<sup>3</sup> In 1878 the last six scores were taken.

any medals competed for between May and November on payment of the ordinary subscription of 10s. 6d.' 1882 saw the first professional on the ground, A. C. Brown, Musselburgh, being engaged for £25 a year, with use of the golf-house free of rent. The Dunbar Castle Club was, this same year, allowed the privileges of the green, the poll-tax being 7s. 6d. per member. In 1889 the club came to an arrangement with Mr. Hope, tenant of Oxwell Mains, to have the western part of the links in their own hands. Next year, having got a lease from the Duke of Roxburghe (father of the present Duke), under which they obtained full control of the playing of golf on the links at a nominal rent of £1 yearly, they were enabled to make considerable improvement on the course. Andrew Somerville was appointed green-keeper in 1891, the duties laid upon him being 'to keep the course in order and collect money from strangers who played on the green; to play with a member when required, at 2s. 6d. a round (he to pay his own caddie); to clean and keep in order the clubs of such members as left them for the purpose, for the sum of 5s. per annum; his wife to keep the club-room clean and comfortable, supply coals and light when necessary; the fire to be kept in from 10 A.M. to 6 P.M. in cold weather.' 'For these services performed by the green-keeper and his wife,' so runs the minute, 'the club agree that they shall occupy the dwelling-house and workshop rent free; and they further engage to pay him fourteen shillings weekly, and to supply him with four tons of coal annually.' Eighteen pounds were also voted to him 'to keep a man at work daily on the links from 1st May till the end of September, he to have full responsibility for the man's work being properly done.' In the following year the terms were modified. Somerville was relieved from work on the links, and the club agreed to pay a man 2s. 6d. a day, to be constantly employed on the green, Somerville to collect money from strangers, as formerly, his commission on the amount collected being 5 per cent., and his wage 10s. a week, instead of 14s. Club competitions 'from a distance' were to be allowed at a charge of one shilling for each couple.

The golfing ladies now made their presence felt on the links, 'causing delay and inconvenience to the members,' and the club, 'not wishing to be any way discourteous' to the fair creatures, agreed to prepare a short course of twelve holes for them, to be all their own. If any persisted in playing the full round, they were not to be under the protection of the ordinary etiquette of the game, as observed by their lords.

Strangers were also dealt with, as they seem to have been monopolising the green on Saturdays. In 1893 it was enacted 'that members should have precedence on starting.' Immediately following this came the resolution 'that a flagstaff be placed at the end of the links, subject to the approval of the Duke of Roxburghe and the tenant of the links.' This year, under the direction of Tom Morris, the course was considerably altered and brought into the form

in which it has since continued. James Gellatly was appointed green-keeper 'at a wage of one guinea per week, with free house, four tons coal, 5 per cent. on sums collected from strangers playing on the green, and five shillings yearly from each member whose clubs he keeps in order; he to devote his whole time to the green, and his wife to keep the club-house.' Messrs. Clark, clubmakers, Musselburgh, were at the same time permitted to have use of the workshop, free of rent, to carry on their business.

In 1894 the caddies, some of whom had been giving trouble, were registered; badges were given to them, and their pay was fixed at 9d. a round. The ladies—Heaven bless them!—had again been naughty, 'infringing rules that had been laid down for their play.' Regulations for their future conduct were drawn up and 'printed and posted on the way to the links.' For their better behaviour they very wisely formed a club of their own. Since then they have all been good and obedient to the laws of the Medes and the Persians of the links.

Her Majesty's Navy, Army, and Reserve Forces have always been honoured by golfers, who themselves affect a military garb in the orthodox red coat. Dunbar has for a long time been a favourite resort of the militia and yeomanry for their annual training, and the golf club, as we have seen, owed its origin in a certain degree to golfing militia officers. The club has from time to time shown its appreciation of the presence in the town, of their successors by giving them its privileges. In 1869, with the consent of the farm tenant, the officers of the Fife Militia were allowed to play on the links and admitted as honorary members of the club. In 1889 it was resolved to invite the officers of the Forth Brigade Royal Artillery, then resident in Dunbar, to play over the course 'if they felt inclined.' Then in July 1892 we find this entry:—

It was agreed that an invitation should be sent to the officers and men of the Lothian Yeomanry to make use of our course if any of them felt inclined to play golf during the training.

In glancing over the forty years of the Dunbar Club's history to select some names for honourable mention, we find that of Mr. Dick pre-eminent. He is the Nestor of our East Lothian golf-club secretaries, having now been in office for twenty-nine years without salary. From time to time the club have recognised his services by presentations. In 1869 he received 'a handsome timepiece,' and in 1892 he was presented with 'a handsome and valuable binocular microscope and a silver salver.' Mr. Dick was for long one of the best players in the club, and he still plays a good, steady game. Captain Baird Hay, one of the oldest members, is about the only man we have met who could play well at one time, but gave up the game. He is at present the captain of the Royal and Ancient Club.

Of a few of the 'worthies' we have the following reminiscences by Mr. Dick:

The late Sir James Suttie was in the earlier days of the club a keen player. He was then Captain Suttie, and I remember a very ludicrous incident taking place in a foursome of which I

formed one. The Captain and the late Mr. Stewart, of the militia, were partners; the former played off from the tee at the burn on the return journey, and when Mr. Stewart's turn came to play he found a woman busy milking a cow right in the line of the hole, and just about the distance a well-struck ball would be likely to go. The warning cry of 'fore!' was shouted, but no attention was paid to it. Again the warning was given, and more vigorously, but still without effect. 'Well! here goes for her milk-can!' The ball went off, and sure enough it went bang against the milk-can. The cow gave a fling, upset the milk-can, and the woman fell on her back with a loud scream. The whole thing took place simultaneously, and was certainly one of the most ludicrous 'rubs of the green' I ever saw.

The late Mr. Stein, grandfather of the present tenant of Easter Broomhouse, was perhaps the keenest golfer I ever met. I played with him very often, and though a pretty strong player in those days, he would never, though about eighty years of age, take more from me than what in his quaint golfing phraseology he called 'half wan.' With that odds he generally contrived to hold his own. On the putting-green he was very particular, and could not endure talking or movement, or anything that would in the slightest degree interfere with his putt. His favourite caddie rejoiced in the name of 'Snuffy,' and on one occasion, when he had settled down to a somewhat long and momentous putt, he called out impatiently, 'Snuffy, tak yer shadow off the hole.' He waited a little, and finding no change, he said again, 'Tak yer shadow off the hole, I tell ye, Snuffy.' 'It's no' my shadow, sir; it's yer ain,' was the reply. Then looking up rather bewildered, he remarked, 'Dod! so it is!' He was now satisfied, and succeeded in getting his ball down.

The last time he played I formed one of the foursome, and when near the fisherman's cottage he said somebody had struck him with a golf-ball. This, however, was not the case; it was a stroke of a different kind, and after letting him rest for a time in the cottage close by, we managed with difficulty to get him home. Next day I went up to see the fine old fellow, now considerably over eighty. I found him propped up in bed, with his clubs on either side. I had scarcely time to ask how he was, when he observed, 'You see, I have got my weapons of war beside me; I think I'll be ready for you by Saturday.' It was not to be, however; he had played his last round.

Thomas White's name appears very often on the scratch medals in the first ten years of the competitions. He was Inspector of Poor at Dunbar, and a first-rate golfer.

Captain (now Colonel) Brown of Longformacus is one of the most eminent players in the Dunbar Club, to judge by the frequency of his appearance as medallist. At North Berwick and elsewhere he has shown that his victories at Dunbar are not accidental.

Mr. Laidlay appears like a meteor in 1884, and does not return to attract further attention on the Dunbar firmament.

The representative of an old East Lothian family with good golfing traditions, and himself a fine golfer, the late Colonel Anderson of Bourhouse identified himself with this breezy course. There was no more popular gentleman in East



*Anderson*

(From a Photograph by Mackintosh, Kelso)

Lothian, and no golfer who better upheld the best traditions of the game. As a foursome player he was one of the ideal sort, and as for his performances in stroke play, the Dunbar and other club medals give a most creditable account.<sup>1</sup>



*St. Anderson*

*(From a Photograph by Moffat, Edinburgh)*

For the last eight years the song 'I fear no Foe' has not been the medium through which the crack players of Dunbar expressed their feelings as they marched to the links on medal days. The coveted trophies might almost have been awarded to Mr. W. T. Armour without the formality of a competition, so steady and formidable has been his game. This fine player learnt his golf at St. Andrews, where he won his first medal at the age of fifteen. Besides his numerous victories at Dunbar, he has many others to record, such as the Jubilee Vase at St. Andrews in 1888, the spring and autumn medals of the West Lancashire Club (several times), and various prizes at Luffness,

Gullane, Portrush, and other places. Mr. Armour holds the record of the green in a club competition, viz. 77, made in 1893; Jack Kirkaldy holds the professional record—70.

Dunbar Club, like most of the others in the county, has had a career of steady progress. The membership, which at the start was about a dozen, is now 118. The entry-money, at the first *nil*, is now £2, 2s., and the annual subscription, which at first was a crown, is now a guinea. During the present year the club has been in communication with the Duke of Roxburghe's factor for a more extended lease of the course at a reasonable rent. If this be granted, as no doubt it will, the members intend to erect a more commodious clubhouse than the one at present existing, which is quite inadequate for their requirements.

<sup>1</sup> The foursome in which the gallant Colonel figures (p. 333) is at North Berwick, the players besides him being Colonel Brown and two of his brothers, while the caddies are Bob Ferguson, Willie Campbell, and the two Cosgroves, Bob and Ned.



*Captains and Presidents of the Dunbar Golf Club*

1856-57. George Warrender of Lochend.	1877-78. Captain Brown.
1857-58. Major Fletcher of Salton.	1878-79. Captain Brown.
1858-59. J. G. Suttie of Prestongrange.	1879-80. Captain Hay.
1859-60. J. G. Baird Hay of Belton.	1880-81. Alexander Drysdale.
1860-61. Captain Cox of H.M. Artillery.	1881-82. Lord Elcho.
1861-62. Norman Mitchell-Innes of Ayton.	1882-83. Provost Brand.
1862-63. Colonel Home of Broomhouse.	1883-84. Lord Elcho.
1863-64. J. G. Baird Hay of Belton.	1884-85. A. J. Balfour, M.P.
1864-65. Captain Kinloch of Gilmerton.	1885-86. Colonel Anderson of Bourhouse.
1865-66. Marquis of Bowmont.	1886-87. Captain Hay.
1866-67. Sir Thomas Buchan Hepburn, Bart. of Smeaton.	1887-88. W. B. Glen.
1867-71. His Grace the Duke of Roxburghe.	1888-89. R. Waugh.
1871-72. <sup>1</sup> Major Grant Suttie.	1889-90. J. J. Kelly.
1872-73. Major Grant Suttie.	1890-91. C. McKinlay.
1873-74. Sir T. Buchan Hepburn, Bart., of Smeaton.	1891-92. C. J. Ker.
1874-75. J. G. Baird Hay of Belton.	1892-93. J. McKinlay.
1875-76. The Marquis of Bowmont.	1893-94. J. Wallace.
1876-77. Colonel Anderson of Bourhouse.	1894-95. P. Fyae.
	1895-96. W. T. Armour.

*Club Medal*

Winners.	Strokes.	Winners.	Strokes.
1857. Captain Hume, . . . . .	...	1877. G. L. Crole, . . . . .	81
1858. Captain Hay, . . . . .	95	1878. Captain Brown, . . . . .	86
1859. Captain Cox, . . . . .	96	1879. Captain Hay, . . . . .	90
1860. Lieutenant Stewart, . . . . .	91	1880. Captain Brown, . . . . .	78
1861. William Dick, . . . . .	94	1881. Colonel Anderson, . . . . .	93 <sup>5</sup>
1862. Lieutenant Stewart, . . . . .	95	1882. Colonel Anderson, . . . . .	102 <sup>6</sup>
1863. Lieutenant Stewart, . . . . .	81	1883. J. Bissett, . . . . .	98
1864. Lieutenant Stewart, . . . . .	89	1884. J. E. Laidlay, . . . . .	86
1865. Lieutenant Stewart, . . . . .	92 <sup>2</sup>	1885. C. Innes Ker, . . . . .	101
1866. William Dick, . . . . .	83	1886. Jas. Bisset, . . . . .	94
1867. T. White, . . . . .	82 <sup>3</sup>	1887. Jas. Bisset, . . . . .	94
1868. Captain Hay, . . . . .	79 <sup>4</sup>	1888. James McKinlay, . . . . .	107 <sup>7</sup>
1869. Captain Hay, . . . . .	78	1889. Jas. Bisset, . . . . .	103 <sup>8</sup>
1870. Thos. White, . . . . .	77	1890. R. Cunningham, . . . . .	91
1871. Captain Hay, . . . . .	79	1891. W. T. Armour, . . . . .	89
1872. Thos. White, . . . . .	85	1892. Colonel Anderson, . . . . .	91
1873. Thos. White, . . . . .	86	1893. W. T. Armour, . . . . .	77 <sup>9</sup>
1874. Charles Kelly, . . . . .	87	1894. A. Horne, . . . . .	103 <sup>10</sup>
1875. J. McGibbon, . . . . .	79	1895. A. Sisson, . . . . .	86
1876. Captain Brown, . . . . .	82		

<sup>1</sup> The Duke of Roxburghe remained President, and the Chairman of the Committee was now styled *Captain* of the Club.      <sup>3</sup> After a tie with Mr. W. Dick.  
<sup>2</sup> After a tie with Mr. R. Cunningham.      <sup>4</sup> After a tie with Captain Hume.  
<sup>5</sup> Course extended to eighteen holes from fifteen.      <sup>6</sup> After a tie with Mr. T. White.  
<sup>7</sup> The day was very boisterous, which accounts for high score.  
<sup>8</sup> After a tie with Mr. R. L'Amy.  
<sup>9</sup> In 1893 the course was considerably altered. This only affected the 1894 competition.  
<sup>10</sup> Violent storm of wind and rain, hence high score.

*Roxburghe Medal, instituted 1868*

Winners.	Strokes.	Winners.	Strokes.
1868. Captain J. Hume, . . . . .	82	1883. J. Rankin, . . . . .	96
1869. Captain J. G. Baird Hay, . . . . .	79	1884. J. E. Laidlay, . . . . .	78
1870. R. M. Temple, . . . . .	80	1885. W. B. Glen, . . . . .	99
1871. T. White, . . . . .	75	1886. J. Bisset, . . . . .	92
1872. James Brand, . . . . .	87	1887. C. J. Ker, . . . . .	92
1873. J. G. Baird Hay of Belton, . . . . .	76	1888. W. T. Armour, . . . . .	92
1874. W. Dick, . . . . .	85	1889. Colonel Brown, . . . . .	92
1875. Charles Nelson, . . . . .	80	1890. Colonel Anderson, . . . . .	92
1876. Captain Brown, . . . . .	...	1891. W. T. Armour, . . . . .	83
1877. T. White, . . . . .	79	1892. W. T. Armour, . . . . .	94
1878. Captain Brown, . . . . .	79	1893. W. T. Armour, . . . . .	83
1879. Captain Brown, . . . . .	78	1894. W. T. Armour, . . . . .	81
1880. G. L. Crole, . . . . .	95 <sup>1</sup>	1895. W. T. Armour, . . . . .	84
1881. Colonel Anderson, . . . . .	96 <sup>2</sup>	1896. W. T. Armour, . . . . .	82
1882. Captain Brown, . . . . .	95		

*Warrender Medal*

*W. T. Armour*

(From a Photograph by Barraud, Liverpool)

Winners.	Strokes.
1857. A. J. Buckie, . . . . .	93
1858. Captain Kinloch of Gilmerton, . . . . .	
1859. Captain Hume, . . . . .	101
1860. Captain Hay, . . . . .	90 <sup>3</sup>
1861. Captain Hay, . . . . .	89
1862. Lieutenant Stewart, . . . . .	114
1863. Dr. Gray, . . . . .	91
1864. J. G. Baird Hay, . . . . .	80
1865. W. Dick, . . . . .	85
1866. Frank Cay, . . . . .	88
1867. W. Dick, . . . . .	87
1868. R. M. Temple, . . . . .	79
1869. T. White, . . . . .	77
1870. T. White, . . . . .	75
1871. T. White, . . . . .	85
1872. T. White, . . . . .	96
1873. T. White, . . . . .	100
1874. Charles Nelson, . . . . .	82
1875. Colonel Anderson, . . . . .	81
1876. Captain Brown, . . . . .	79 <sup>3</sup>
1877. Captain Brown, . . . . .	75
1878. Captain Brown, . . . . .	95
1879. No competition on account of His Grace the Duke of Roxburghe's death.	
1880. W. Dick, . . . . .	90
1881. Charles Kelly, . . . . .	97 <sup>4</sup>
1882. Colonel Anderson, . . . . .	99

<sup>1</sup> Course very rough, hence the high score.

<sup>2</sup> Round extended from fifteen to eighteen holes.

<sup>3</sup> After a tie with Mr. W. Dick.

<sup>4</sup> Round extended from fifteen to eighteen holes.

Winners.	Strokes.	Winners.	Strokes.
1883. Colonel Anderson,	96	1890. W. T. Armour,	...
1884. Colonel Brown,	84	1891. W. T. Armour,	...
1885. James Bisset,	91	1892. R. Cunningham,	88
1886. James Bisset,	91	1893. W. T. Armour,	88 <sup>2</sup>
1887. James Bisset,	102 <sup>1</sup>	1894. W. T. Armour,	84
1888. W. T. Armour,	89	1895. W. T. Armour,	89
1889. W. T. Armour,	...	1896. W. T. Armour,	91

*Some Extracts from the Minutes of the Dunbar Golf Club*

5 March 1859.

The committee resolved that the duties of the man employed to keep the green be as follows, viz. He shall make new holes every Saturday morning—the putting-greens shall be swept and sorted every Wednesday and Saturday—the molehills on the course shall be kept down as much as possible—and that he shall be in attendance on medal days, and when the Tent is required to be out.

26 March 1860.

It was proposed and agreed to, that Mr. Rennie be asked to direct his people going over the putting-greens with their carts, when going to and from the Ware.

15th April 1862.

Sir Hugh Hume Campbell of Marchmont, compounds for all future subscriptions by a payment of five pounds.

17 Oct. 1863.

Tom Morris of Prestwick and Andrew Park of Musselburgh played a match round the links, and being the lowest ever made, the same is considered worthy of preservation in the records of the club.

Hole.	Morris	Park	M.	P.
1	4	5	1	0
2	4	5	1	0
3	5	5	0	0
4	5	5	0	0
5	5	4	0	1
6	6	5	0	1
7	6	5	0	1
8	5	5	0	0
9	4	4	0	0
10	2	3	1	0
11	3	4	1	0
12	6	7	1	0
13	6	6	0	0
14	4	3	0	1
15	4	6	1	0
Total	69	72	6	4

Oct. 19th, 1867.

The secretary read a letter which he had received from the Duke of Roxburghe, intimating his intention of presenting a gold medal for competition by the members of the club. The meeting received the intimation with much satisfaction, and Mr. Kelly, after referring to the kindly interest which his Grace has all along taken in the prosperity of the club, proposed a vote of thanks to the Duke for his kindness, which was cordially agreed to.

<sup>1</sup> After a tie with Mr. W. B. Glen.

<sup>2</sup> After a tie with Mr. D. Pringle.

*Oct. 15th, 1870.*

On the motion of Captain Kinloch, it was resolved that instead of balloting for markers to accompany the players on medal days, we should return to our old plan of each player keeping his opponent's score.

*Oct. 28th, 1871.*

The day was fine, and the number of players the largest ever seen on the green . . . Several ladies, including Mrs. Baird Hay and party, were on the green during the day, and several gentlemen—friends of the members, amongst whom was Major Lockhart, author of *Fair to Sec.*

*June 21st, 1873.*

The secretary brought forward a claim for rent, made by Mr. Rennie, and read several letters received from him bearing on the subject. After some discussion, Sir T. B. Hepburn, Bart., moved that a sum of ten pounds should be offered as yearly rent, on condition that the club should have the free and unrestricted right to play golf on the links, and that an equal sum should be paid for the year 1871 and 1872, when Mr. Rennie first put forward a claim for rent.

Agreed to. [Mr. Rennie claimed a right to more, but afterwards accepted the sum offered.]

*April 25th, 1874.*

Dr. James referred in feeling terms to the loss which the club had sustained in the death of Captain Stewart, one of the oldest members, and who, along with Sir John Warrender and the late Captain Cox, was mainly instrumental in forming the club.

*April 29th, 1876.*

The secretary laid before the meeting a claim made by Mr. Rennie, the late tenant of Oxwell Mains, for damages done by the club to the links during the past nine years. The meeting, however, could not entertain their liability for any such claim as Mr. Rennie has made, amounting to £504, and as the club had previously done everything in their power to pay Mr Rennie a reasonable sum, which he declined to accept, the secretary was instructed to write Mr. Rennie, stating that his communication had been laid by him before the general meeting of the club, and that he had received no instruction to take any action in regard to the claim therein laid.

*May 17th, 1879.*

I was desired to record in the minutes the deep sorrow felt by all the members of the club at the lamented death of His Grace the Duke of Roxburghe. His Grace had been a member of the club from the time it was instituted, was the donor of the Roxburghe Medal, took a deep interest in the prosperity of the club, and did much in many ways to promote the comfort and convenience of the members. From the many noble qualities which adorned his character, the late Duke was deservedly held in high esteem, not only by the members of the club but by those over whom his influence extended.

During the past year the club has also sustained a severe loss by the death of Sir James Grant Suttie, one of the most highly respected members and one of our keenest players. His kindly, genial manners had greatly endeared him to all the members, and his familiar form will long be missed on the links, and his loss deeply regretted by all the members of the club.

*April 19th, 1884.*

On this date Mr. A. J. Balfour, Esq., M.P., of Whittingehame, was admitted a member of the club and at the same time was elected Captain for the ensuing year.

*Oct. 17th, 1883.*

It was resolved to recommend to the General Meeting that admission to the club should take place at the Spring and Autumn Medal Meetings, and that the election should be by ballot, two black balls, or one in ten to exclude. It was also resolved that the following rule should be adopted, viz. : If any member wilfully acts contrary to the regulations or rules of the club, or makes himself otherwise obnoxious to the members, he may be expelled, with the concurrence of three-fourths of the members present at an Annual General Meeting, provided that notice has been given at least a fortnight before the meeting by letter from the secretary to the party in question, specifying the grounds on which his conduct will be brought before the consideration of the club.

July 13, 1889.

The secretary submitted to the Committee the following letter which he had received from Mr. R. M. Rogers, honorary secretary of the Dunbar Castle Club :—

BELLEVUE, DUNBAR, July 1889.

DEAR SIR,—At a Committee Meeting of the Dunbar Castle Club, held on the 8th July, the following motion was carried by a majority of one: 'That the secretary be instructed to request the secretary of the Dunbar Golf Club to furnish the Dunbar Castle Golf Club with a copy of a balance-sheet of his club for the past financial year.' What on earth we have to do with your balance-sheet I can't make out, and I therefore forbear to do any further than intimate the terms of the motion to you. I am further instructed to call your attention to the number of players on the Links who appear to pay nothing whatever for the privilege, both residents and visitors. Amongst the former, competitions have been held.—I am, dear Sir, yours faithfully,

R. M. ROGERS,

Hon. Sec., Dunbar Castle Golf Club.

To W. DICK, Esq., Hon. Sec., Dunbar Golf Club.

With respect to the above letter, Mr. W. B. Glen moved, and it was unanimously agreed to, 'That the Committee of the Dunbar Golf Club cannot recognise the right of the Dunbar Castle Golf Club to pass any such resolution as that contained in the above letter, and instruct the secretary to write to that effect, and to take no notice of any similar communication he may receive in future.'

*Some Items from the Accounts of the Dunbar Club*

1858.	Paid tent,	£8 6 8
1859. Feb. 4.	Paid J. & W. Marshall for golf club medal,	4 15 6
" Feb. 23.	Paid for enlarging tent,	3 2 8
" Oct. 11.	Paid flag-boy on medal day,	0 1 0
1860.	Paid W. Rennie, rent of ground, 1858 and 1859,	6 0 0
1865. May 10.	Paid Lieut. Stewart 12 days for flag-boy during militia training at 9d.,	0 9 0
" "	28. Paid Sergeant Donaldson, making flags,	0 3 0
1866. Mar. 31.	Paid luncheon on medal day,	2 6 10½
" Apr. 9.	Paid old woman at the gate,	0 5 0
" July 19.	Paid Donaldson for putting out flags on extra days during the militia training,	0 5 0
" Oct. 20.	Paid Henderson's boys for looking after the balls on medal day,	0 3 0
1867. May 28.	Paid Begarnie for covering pies,	0 3 4
" July 20.	Paid fore-caddie, flags not being out on the Saturday,	0 0 6
" Aug. 17.	Paid 'Snuffy' for assisting Sergt. Congden,	0 0 6
1868.	Paid Easton's account for painting flags,	0 8 6
" Oct. 17.	Expenses of deputation to Luffness,	2 0 0
" Dec. 12.	Paid Vallance for making up five dozen balls,	1 0 0
1869. Mar. 16.	Paid John Henderson for bringing in ten dozen balls, given to Vallance to be made up,	0 10 0
" "	Paid Mr. Rennie's shepherd for extra trouble in looking after the lambs,	1 0 0

DUNBAR CASTLE CLUB

This club was formed on 3rd August 1882, with the object of enabling some local golfers to play over the course under the auspices of the old club, but at less expense than the members thereof incur. The necessary permission was granted, the charge fixed being 7s. 6d. each. The amusing communication quoted above shows that this payment implied no right to inquire

into the financial or other affairs of the Dunbar Club. Provost Brand from the first has been captain of the Castle Club. Mr. R. M. Rogers, of the In-



*A Horne*

SECRETARY, DUNBAR CASTLE CLUB  
(From a Photograph by Gordon, Dunbar)

land Revenue, acted as secretary while in the town, and took an active share in promoting the interests of the club. The present secretary is Mr. A. Horne, whose portrait is here given. Mr. Horne is a member of the senior club, and in 1894



MEDALS, DUNBAR CASTLE CLUB  
(From a Photograph)

won its scratch medal at the October meeting. There are fifty members in the Castle club, most of those who joined at the start being still on the list. The club has in its brief career been able to collect a good deal of silver and gold on which to perpetuate the fame of its players. The scratch medal was the gift of the captain, and has been won by Mr. W. Wright and by Mr. W. Duncan. Mr. R. K. Inches, jeweller, showed his interest in the club by gifting a gold medal (handicap), in recognition of which he was elected an honorary member. There is nothing of interest in the minutes.

#### BOWMONT GOLF CLUB

'Learn young, learn fair,' is a golf maxim not open to dispute. The youth of Dunbar acted upon it when they formed a club of their own in 1892, and appropriately named it after the heir to the dukedom of Roxburghe. It was a custom in old and famous curling clubs to form the laddies into a junior club and train them to 'hurl the channelstane' as their fathers had done. The juniors thus made a *corps-de-reserve* to draw upon when occasion required. In the same way a golf club composed of the lads of the place ought to be encouraged as this juvenile club has been encouraged at Dunbar. The late Mr. Charles M'Kinlay, a keen golfer who did much for the town and its golf, acted with his usual kindness when he gave the boy club a handsome

cup to stimulate their game. Till his lamented death he was annually elected president. The old club also encourages the young by allowing the members the privilege of the green for a small annual payment. The captains of the Bowmont Club have been Messrs. S. Dalglish, A. L. Borthwick, W. Bruce, and J. M. Robertson ; the secretaries, Messrs. R. J. Dick, S. Dick, A. L. Borthwick, and J. W. Cunningham. The scratch prize-winners in their order are Messrs. W. D. Clark, S. Dalglish, T. J. Graham, and D. Campbell, whose winning scores have all been under three figures, which is more than can be said of the scores of their seniors, so we may expect to hear of some members of the club in county competitions by-and-by. Dunbar, with all its golfing talent, has not yet figured on the County Cup ; but as Waterloo, according to the Duke of Wellington, was won at Eton, some of the boys of the Bowmont Club may live to bring their town into honour, and to see its name emblazoned on that historical trophy.

#### DUNBAR LADIES' CLUB

Black Agnes had too much on her hands to think of golf, but in quieter times the ladies at Dunbar began to wield the hickory and hunt the gutta. At what precise date the fair ones betook themselves to the links we are not informed. But we have evidence that about the year 1870 they had united themselves into a club. Regarding the condition of affairs in this club we have the following paragraph under 'Dunbar' in the *Haddingtonshire Courier* of date September 8, 1871 :—

Though the ladies have not availed themselves of the advantages of this golf club so much as was anticipated, yet a few of the more muscular and enthusiastic have braced their nerves and shaken off the megrims by a round or two upon the breezy links. It has been hinted that this indifference manifested to the game by the ladies arises from the fact that they have no prizes to play for. In the meantime, for their encouragement, it may be mentioned that a gay and gallant bachelor, and one who is devoted to golfing, has signified his intention of offering himself, heart and hand, as a prize to the fair competitors, the only condition insisted on being that the winner must be young and pretty.

Whether the prize was played for and won history does not relate. Perhaps the ladies took the conceit out of this 'gay and gallant bachelor' by informing him that the 'prize' was not handsome enough. The offer at any rate did not revive the club. It languished and died.

The present Dunbar Ladies' Club was formed at a meeting held in the Freemasons' Hall, Dunbar. A committee of gentlemen had for some years organised a ladies' golf competition in August. From the success of this, and also from the troubles arising out of the complaints regarding lady players going the ordinary round, to which reference has been made, it was thought

advisable to form a regular club. Circulars were sent out in the autumn of 1893, a good many promised to join, and the meeting to inaugurate the club took place as stated. A committee of ten was elected, composed of six ladies,



*K. E. Baillie*

CAPTAIN, DUNBAR LADIES' CLUB

(From a Photograph by Spence, Dunbar)

including the captain and secretary, and four gentlemen, who had taken great interest in the formation of the club, Messrs. R. G. Baillie, W. Crooke, F. Wallace, and Robert Edgar. At the next annual general meeting, held on the 8th April 1895, these four gentlemen withdrew from the committee, three ladies being elected in their stead. The late Dowager-Duchess of Roxburghe kindly consented to become patroness of the club. Her granddaughter, Miss Russell, was elected captain, but resigned in June 1895, after the death of the Duchess. Mrs. Anderson of Bourhouse was then asked to become patroness, which she cordially agreed to do. Mrs. Baillie of Culter-Allers, Lanarkshire, succeeded Miss Russell as captain, being resident in the district, and having, along with her husband, taken a lively interest in the club.

The ladies play over the course by the courtesy of the Dunbar Golf Club, as in the meantime

there is no ladies' course. The following are the regulations drawn up by the club:—

1. Ladies who play are expected to join the Ladies' Club.
2. If they do not, they must provide themselves with tickets on the same terms as gentlemen.
3. Ladies must allow gentlemen players to pass them on any part of the Links.
4. Ladies, whether playing by themselves or accompanied by gentlemen, must not start later than 5 p.m. Ladies not going the full round must walk in on turning, and playing in at any point is not allowed.

*N.B.*—The green-keeper has received instructions to see that the above regulations are strictly adhered to.

By Order of Committee.



The eighteen holes are considered too long a round for a ladies' competition, so only the first six and last six holes (twelve in all) are played over at these competitions,<sup>1</sup> the lowest score for the twelve holes since the formation of the Ladies' Club being 68. The club has been very successful, the membership for last season being about eighty. The silver medal (handicap), which is played for monthly (May-October), was presented by Mr. W. Croke, Edinburgh. The committee present a gold pendant each month to go along with it. An inkstand (handicap) was also presented by Mr. Forbes Wallace, to become the property of any lady winning it three times. As yet no one has done this. Besides the monthly competitions, the special competition in August has been continued by the committee. An interesting hole competition took place in July 1895 (the first of the kind held by the club) for a gold medal presented by Dr. Smart, Glasgow. This was won by Miss Mackinlay, Edinburgh.



*Ella P. Storey*

(From a Photograph)

*List of Scratch Winners, with lowest scores*

	Strokes.		Strokes.
Miss Hilda B. Mather, . . .	68	Mrs. J. A. Purves, . . .	73
Miss Bessie Bruce, . . .	69	Mrs. Savory, . . .	73
Miss Mackinlay, . . .	70	Mrs. Baillie, . . .	74
Miss Greig, . . .	72	Miss C. Greig, . . .	75
Miss Ronaldson, . . .	72	Miss N. Ronaldson, . . .	75

*List of Winners of Monthly Medal*

Miss Annie Bruce (2).	Mrs. Purves.	Miss Bessie Bruce.
Miss Greig (2).	Miss Hilda B. Mather (3).	Miss Mackinlay.
	Miss Chrissy Fyfe.	

HADDINGTON

It is not surprising to find that the ancient county town of our golfing county has some very old traditions of golf. In the Haddington Burgh Book, of date June 6th, 1576, Dr. Wallace James, a zealous local antiquary, found a casual mention of an action anent the price of 'xij Golf Bais; certaine payntit paperis, and ane hatt lynt with velvet,' the whole sum being slumped together and

<sup>1</sup> Length of Holes.

1. . . 255 yds.	4. . . 362 yds.	7. . . 150 yds.	10. . . 315 yds.
2. . . 198 "	5. . . 240 "	8. . . 213 "	11. . . 235 "
3. . . 285 "	6. . . 244 "	9. . . 411 "	12. . . 267 "

amounting to £8, 5s. 4d. There is not much light to be had from this entry, beyond the fact that golf was known in the burgh more than 300 years ago. It may readily be supposed that, while at Tynninghame and Humbie the masons and the deacon in the seventeenth century were getting into grief over their Sunday play, the pastime was still enjoyed where the Tyne passes under the shadow of the Lamp of Lothian. The venerable Dr. Howden, one of the oldest inhabitants, tells us that he remembers the game of golf being played in the haughs or meadows alongside the Tyne in his early days. The Rev. Mr. Traill, Mr. Donaldson, and some of the Wilkies were among the players who used to play there seventy or eighty years ago. The ground was not extensive, but it was suitable for the game so far as it went, and the townspeople evidently took advantage of it for the purpose. From their inland situation, Haddingtonians have not the facilities enjoyed by dwellers at the coast, but in spite of many difficulties golf is assiduously practised by many, and the local club deserves much credit for the enthusiasm which has triumphed over many difficulties, and shown thorough devotion to the old game.

#### HADDINGTON GOLF CLUB

The inauguration of this club is thus described in the first minute :—

On Monday the 28th day of August 1865, the following gentlemen met at Lennoxlove for a day's golfing, and to entertain Mr. Samuel Wilkinson in return for many acts of hospitality and friendship on his part: Messrs. James Richardson, Walter Haig, Henry Coalston, R. M. Temple, David Croal, and James Croal. After dinner, the idea was mooted to form a golf club in Haddington, having the company present for its nucleus. The proposal was at once readily entered into, and having been formally moved and seconded, it was agreed to form a golf club, to be entitled the Haddington Golf Club. On the motion of Mr. David Croal, seconded by Mr. R. M. Temple, Mr. Samuel Wilkinson was by acclamation chosen captain of the club. On the motion of Captain Wilkinson, seconded by Mr. Walter Haig, Mr. James Richardson was unanimously chosen secretary and treasurer of the club. It was remitted to the captain and treasurer along with Mr. James Croal, as a managing committee to prepare a draft of rules and to take other necessary steps for completing the organisation of the club.

The remainder of the sederunt was spent in play on the grounds of Lennoxlove, followed by some hours of social festivity under the presidency of the captain.

The inauguration of the club was also chronicled by the *Haddingtonshire Courier* of the 1st October in the following terms :—

*Haddington Golf Club.*—Our golfing readers in the county will doubtless look twice at the above heading, and wonder what it means; but when we resolve the mystery for them, we feel assured that they will gladly hail the extension of their favourite sport in the county which the words imply, and welcome the most recent addition to the number of its clubs. Although from its inland situation the county town cannot boast of such facilities in the way of coast 'links' for the practice of golf as are possessed by its sister burghs, it has long counted among its population not a few fond lovers of the attractive and invigorating game. Hitherto their names have been scattered abroad upon various club rolls, but a desire has been for some time felt, and frequently expressed, that these scattered members should be gathered together and assume the cohesive form of an individual club, bearing the name of the good old burgh, around which cluster so many important interests

of the present, and so ample a field of historical memory in the past. We have now to announce, as our heading implies, that this 'felt want,' has at length become a *fait accompli*, and that, among its various institutions, Haddington can now number an independent golf club. The institution, inauguration, and first meeting of the club took place on Tuesday last, when a number of golfers having met together, the idea was mooted and at once agreed to. Mr. S. Wilkinson was chosen captain of the club, with Mr. James Richardson as secretary, and a committee was appointed to prepare draft rules, and take other initiatory steps necessary for the proper organisation of the body. Business having been thus satisfactorily concluded, the members, acting upon the thorough British principle 'that no great enterprise has much chance of success until it has been dined over,' proceeded to partake of an excellent luncheon, which was done justice to in a manner that fully approved the admirable social capacities and healthy appetites of the infant club. In the absence, as yet, of any regular play-ground, the members afterwards held their first day's sport in a park in the neighbourhood of the town, the use of which has upon various occasions been kindly granted by the tenant for a like purpose. Everything seemed to smile upon the maiden essay of the young club. The morning had been threatening and showery, but when the first ball spun from the unerring club of the captain, its aerial flight was through a stream of bright sunshine, which diffused life, light, and heat over the surrounding rural country, and imparted fresh hope to the heart of the patient husbandman, grown almost sick with the protracted anxieties of a fickle and adverse harvest-time. The spot was as rare a combination of the beautiful in woodland and meadow as is to be found in our picturesque county; and, as the tendency of all healthy outdoor exercise is to engender and deepen the appreciation of nature's external aspects, it may easily be supposed that a large portion of the day's enjoyment was derived from this source. The bright sun travelled slowly on its 'pathless course,' and when the shadows of the hoary oaks became more and more enlengthened on the greensward and the evening mists began to creep over the landscape, the members were still found engrossed in play, eager to 'prolong the pleasure of the passing hour.' In the course of the long afternoon numerous matches were gone through, and the character of the play was such as to augur well for the future standing of the club. At the conclusion of the outdoor meeting the members once more met in social intercourse, when, prominent on the list of toasts, the success and prosperity of the new club was duly and enthusiastically pledged. In the amenities of song, sentiment, and toast, the remainder of the evening was pleasantly passed, and brought the inaugural meeting to a most satisfactory termination.

The membership of the club thus happily inaugurated was at first limited to eighteen, with 2s. 6d. as the annual subscription. Amisfield Park was granted by Lord Elcho as a course over which the club might play during the winter months. In return for this favour his lordship was elected an honorary member. For the uniform of the club a 'blue flannel cap' was chosen. The first competition for the merit medal took place over Gullane Links in 1867, when Mr. Wilkinson and Mr. R. M. Temple tied at 75, the former eventually becoming the winner. The *Courier*, as usual, has some reflections on the event. Its report says:—

Many of the best hands having got into grief at the early part of the course, placed themselves out of the running. But these are exactly the incidents in the fortunes of the game that give it not a little of its peculiar zest, as it is in avoiding 'scrapes' of this kind that much of the pleasure of the game consists. Golfing, in truth, is something like life itself—full of vicissitudes, and its pursuit is no small discipline to the man of impatient spirit, for it is exactly in proportion as the player loses temper that he gets deeper and deeper in the mire. As sermons are to be found in stones, books in the running brooks, there is no reason why a little sound philosophy may not be extracted from the hazards of the golf-course.

The membership was in 1867 increased to thirty-six, and in 1870 the subscription was raised to 4s. In 1871 the club lost by death its esteemed

captain, to whom the formation of the club was mainly due, and whose fatherly care preserved it in its early years. The minute of regret at his death is in these terms :—

Since the formation of the club in 1865 Mr. Wilkinson held the office of captain. Himself an enthusiastic lover of golf, it was his delight to foster in others, and especially in the young, the same



SAMUEL WILKINSON  
(From a Photograph by Horsburgh,  
Edinburgh)

sentiment, and to encourage and assist beginners in acquiring a knowledge of the royal game, while his strict sense of honour in all that pertains to the rules of play made his example as captain invaluable. During his term of office Mr. Wilkinson did much to contribute to the success of the club by the presentation of minor prizes, and he has left a permanent instance of his interest in its welfare in the handsome challenge prize which bears his name. But above all, his kindly and genial personal character endeared him to every member of the club, by whom his loss is deeply felt, and thus imperfectly put on record.

He must from all accounts have been a man among a thousand—this father of the Haddington Club. We have done our best to enable the club to cherish his memory by giving his portrait, and at the same time we have pleasure in inserting the following very interesting account of the worthy man by Mr. David Croal, one of the original members of the club, and one of Mr. Wilkinson's best friends :—

A brief notice of Mr. Wilkinson, the first captain of the Haddington Club, may not be unworthy of a place in a volume which will help to keep green the memory of an ardent and devoted lover of the royal game. Mr. Wilkinson, English born, was in his earlier years in the service of the late Sir Thomas Moncrieff of Monifieth, a keen golfer in his day, and saw enough of the game to make him take to it readily. He carried his love of the pastime with him when in later life he became the trusted butler of the late Lady Blantyre of Lennoxlove, in the surrounding parks of which he found opportunities for renewing his old St. Andrews practice with the club. Here he gradually gathered a few congenial golfers round him, and here, amid the beautiful woodlands and underneath the shadow of the historical castle of the Maitlands, the Haddington club had its birth with the genial and hospitable butler for its captain. Mr. Wilkinson was one of those men who could not do things by halves. He was an enthusiast. He made his own clubs, and better could not have come out of the hands of a professional craftsman. If you happened to be in favour, the gift of one of his spoons or putters, as nicely finished as skill and labour could make them, was the highest proof of it; nor was he chary of his gifts. An ardent bird fancier, his breed of canaries was not to be surpassed anywhere, and many were the prizes he carried off at the local competitions. In his workshop (the window of which was chiselled out of the ten-feet-thick wall of the old fortress), and with his song-birds on all sides of him, the fine old man had always a cordial welcome for all comers. If the lady of the manor happened to be from home, as was now and again the case, and a little more freedom could be taken, the captain of the club would get out his bagpipes, on which he was a capital performer, and entertain his guests to a succession of pibrochs or laments, in a style that would have done no discredit to the piper of the Macallum More himself. In this, as in everything else, his motto was 'Excelsior.' An illustration of his skill on the pipes may be given. It was one fine summer evening, in returning from a golfing match at Gullane, that the episode occurred. In ascending the steep incline that intervenes between Aberlady and Haddington, the rest of the golfing party warned them that they were approaching a party of merry-makers. This was a group of young men and maidens who were doing the best they could to dance

to the music of a bag-pipe, very deficiently played by one of their number. The piper soul of the 'captain'—as he always loved to be called—was vexed within him. In a moment he was out of the carriage, had seized hold of the pipes, and was at full blast with an energy and spirit that put fresh life and mettle into the heels of the dancers. He gave them at least half an hour of it before tiring, his reward being an emphatic cheer from the country folks as he drove off. It is only an act of justice to the memory of this excellent man to say that he was a most trusted and respected servant of the Blantyre family, and one whose many attractive qualities of character endeared him to all his friends. His naturally vigorous constitution was sapped by internal injuries received by him in helping to extinguish a fire that broke out in one of the rooms of the old castle, and a long and lingering illness followed, but to the last 'the captain' maintained his interest in the club of which he was the founder.

The Wilkinson Trophy, which preserves the name of this worthy in the Haddington Club, is a unique affair, being the hoof of an Arab steed which had carried Colonel Stuart through the Crimean War. The steed spent its latter days as a pensioner, in peace and quiet, within the grounds of Lennox-love. When it died, one of the hoofs was given to Mr. Wilkinson by Lady Blantyre. Being such a keen golfer, the happy idea occurred to him to have the hoof mounted in silver, made into a 'Sneeshin' Mull' and presented as a trophy to the Haddington Club. Surely a most appropriate gift to golfers, whose motto is 'Far and Sure,' and one which we are not surprised to hear is much valued by the members of the club.

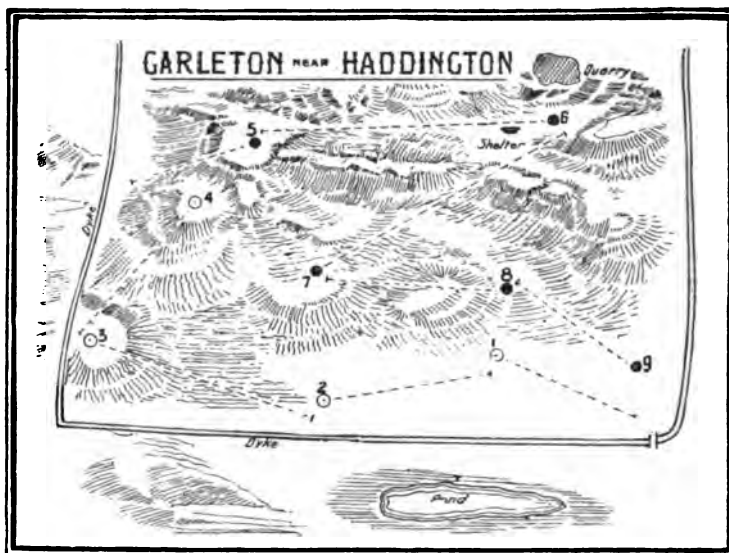
In the year 1878 we find from the minutes that the club again had to mourn the loss by death of the captain of the year—Mr. William Hogarth, 'a true golfer and a most estimable and lovable man.' His memory is also preserved by the Hogarth Gold Medal, presented by him to be played for over Gullane and North Berwick Links respectively. The medal is tasteful and handsome.

By the year 1881 the club subscription was raised to three shillings and sixpence and the membership to fifty. In that year the privilege of playing in Amisfield Park was withdrawn by Lord Wemyss, the house and grounds having been let to a tenant (Mrs. Thomson Carmichael). The club then got permission from Mr. Henderson, the tenant of Byres, which was once on a time the possession of Sir David Lindsay's family, to play golf over the parks at Garleton in the winter months. Mr. George Ormiston about this time gave several prizes for competition—a pair of studs, a china tea-pot and silver-mounted oak cup,—and on his returning to Calcutta, there to represent Haddington as a golfer, the club entertained him to supper. On 20th April 1882 the members sent a touching message of condolence with the Wemyss family on the death of the Countess of Wemyss, in reply to which, Lord Elcho, on behalf of the family, expresses their 'grateful sense of the kindly feeling that prompted this expression of sympathy.' In 1886 the club having made an unsuccessful attempt to get the tenant of Amisfield to allow them again to play in the park, went exploiting toward the shores of the Forth, and fixed their attention on the vacant ground between Gosford

House and the sea as a suitable course. We give the application to the Earl, and his Lordship's reply, as they both contain little 'bits' of historical interest:—

HADDINGTON, 16th October 1886.

MY LORD,—The Haddington Golf Club have directed me to address your lordship in regard to the formation of a course on the waste ground lying between your Gosford policies and the sea. As your lordship is aware, our club for many years had permission to play in Amisfield Park, but in deference to the wishes of the present tenant of the house that permission was withdrawn. During the last five winters the club has played on a course formed on the farm of Byres, but owing to the very exposed situation and the roughness of the turf the game could not be played there with any degree of pleasure. The other courses most accessible to our members are those of Luffness and



Gullane, and although most of our members are members of these clubs, the distance of these links from Haddington prevents players making any use of them during the short winter days, and the expense of hiring becomes a consideration. In these circumstances the club determined to ascertain if your lordship had any objection to the formation of a course on the piece of ground I have mentioned. We have not yet made any thorough examination of the ground, but several of our members have gone over it, and I think seven or nine holes could be got. If your lordship views this request favourably, we would, if you wish, submit to you a sketch showing the proposed holes, or should your lordship desire it, a committee of the club would wait upon you. I need not point out to your lordship the advantages of the proposed course in respect of its being so accessible by railway from here.

To this letter, which was signed by the secretary, his Lordship replied as follows:—

GOSFORD, October 17th, 1886.

SIR,—In reply to your letter relative to the establishment of a golf-ground between 'Gosford policies and the sea,' I regret to have to return an unfavourable answer. I am anxious that the

piece of ground in question should remain in a rough, wild state, and indeed a year or two ago the oows that feed there were removed in the hope that briars, etc., would spring up, and that the ground on this side of Boglehill would thus become as roseclad and picturesque as it is on the other side. I am really very sorry thus to have to say no.—Yours, etc.

WEMYSS.

Disappointed that they were not allowed to leave Sir David Lindsay's rough country for Gosford, where his royal pupil had golfed and courted, the Haddington players took vengeance on the club funds and voted £5 per annum for hires to Gullane and elsewhere for their summer competitions. They soon outran the constable, for the very next year this was withdrawn, and also £1 per annum which for many years had been contributed by the club toward the upkeep of the green at Gullane. In 1894, the members, evidently tired of wandering so much, determined to rent Garleton for the whole year. Lord Wemyss and Mr. Hall Blyth, the shooting tenant, gave the necessary permission, and it was decided that all club competitions, except that for the Hogarth Medal, should be held over the Garleton course. The annual subscription was now fixed at 7s. 6d.: with liberal donations from several members the green was put into better order, and £10 per annum voted for its upkeep. The course over which the club has now for some time played, is situated on the southern slopes of the Garleton



*Chas. Wemyss*

(From a Photograph by Friese, Greene and Co., Bath.)

Hill, about a mile and a half from Haddington. It consists of nine holes. The turf is old, but bunchy. From hole to hole the way is narrow, and a ball off heel or toe invariably comes to grief. Bunkers do not exist, but whins abound, and there is also a slough of despond where many a good Silvertown finds an everlasting habitation. Sporting shots are not uncommon, and at several points the disconsolate golfer who loses his ball finds compensation in scenic beauties which cannot be surpassed. Down below, in the valley, lies the ancient burgh of Haddington with its far-famed 'Lamp of Lothian' overlooking the Tyne. Not far from this building John Knox was born, and within its walls Jane Welsh Carlyle lies buried. Beyond the historic town the eye wanders over a lovely landscape of field and wood till it rests on the distant

Lammermoors. On the north the shores of Fife with their favourite 'greens' are beautifully distinct, and far up the Firth the giant girders of the Forth Bridge stand out clear against the western sky. From the eighth hole teeing-ground the usual incredible number of counties is visible. The climb from 'Sleepy Hollow' to this land of the Lindsays is severe, but the reward is great, for if the player marches up hill and down dale he has the best of exercise with the best of views and the most bracing atmosphere, and after a day's golf at Garleton he does not require rocking when he wants to sleep at night.

The Rev. W. Proudfoot holds the record of a single round of the green—35, made up as follows: 433434455=35. The record for the double

round which is played in medal competitions is held by Major David Kinloch, yr. of Gilmerton, who made the following score in the competition for the Wilkinson Trophy, July 7, 1894:

454453653=39

445433444=35—74



MAJOR D. A. KINLOCH, GRENADIER GUARDS  
(From a Photograph by Edwards, London)

In addition to the scratch trophies the Haddington Club has a large assortment of permanent handicap medals besides the Wilkinson Trophy already noticed. Mr. Aitchison, jeweller, Edinburgh, Mr. Somerville, Major Ross, and the late Mr. D. M'Niven have all immortalised their names by medals which are annually played for

by the club. The competition for these is keen, and even in business discussions the members now and then develop considerable heat, the votes taken over small points being far more numerous in this club than in any other in the county. No doubt the electricity or ozone of the strong Garleton air accounts for the fiery spirit which so often breathes through the records. No club in the county has had so many difficulties to contend with, and it says much for Haddington's devotion to the royal and ancient game that its golf club has maintained itself so well, since worthy old Wilkinson gave it such a happy start thirty years ago.

Of the more distinguished players, the subjoined lists are all the monuments that are required. The Haddington Club has one unique distinction of which we cannot omit notice. It contains what we may safely say is the strongest and most typical family foursome in East Lothian, viz. Sir Alex.



Kinloch, Bart., of Gilmerton, and his three sons, Major D. A. Kinloch, Captain H. A. Kinloch, and Mr. Frank Kinloch, Advocate. In his prime, Sir Alexander, as Lockhart put it, was 'a one-er to slog.' Major Kinloch is at present gold medallist of the Honourable Company, and of the North Berwick New Club. Recently he won the Hope Challenge Medal, open for competition at Luffness to the members of all our East Lothian clubs. The other two members of the family are also distinguished players. Mr. Frank Kinloch is the present Captain of the Haddington Club, and an ideal captain he appears to be; for on 18th May 1895, on the occasion of the competition for the Hogarth Medal at Luffness, the Captain carried off the medal with the splendid score of 78, and thereafter entertained the members to a sumptuous luncheon. Could any captain do better?



CAPTAIN H. A. KINLOCH, 60TH RIFLES  
(From a Photograph by Hawke, Plymouth)



F. KINLOCH, CAPTAIN,  
HADDINGTON CLUB  
(From a Photograph)

The last event in the club's history was just what was needed to show how much the club appreciate their captain and his family. It was a pretty gathering on the golf-green, and a presentation by the club to the captain, of a silver tea-service on the occasion of his marriage. The bride-elect's presence added gracefulness to the scene, which is also likely to be unique in the history of Garleton.

A proposal was recently mooted to have an eighteen-hole course made close to the town, on the Letham estate of Sir Archibald Buchan Hepburn, Bart., of Smeaton, and the Haddingtonians showed their appreciation of the benefit that this would prove to the town, by subscribing in a few days a guarantee fund of over £600 for putting the ground in order. The sums claimed for compensation were so great, and other things so unsatisfactory, that the proposal had to be abandoned. By-and-by, it is to be hoped, a more

convenient course may yet be found.

*List of Captains*

1865-71 S. Wilkinson.	1881-82. M. M'Neill.
1871-72. J. Richardson.	1882-84. D. M'Niven.
1872-73. J. Deans, jun.	1884-85. J. Watson.
1873-74. D. Croal.	1885-86. T. W. Todrick.
1874-76. A. Paul.	1886-87. D. M'Niven.
1876-77. A. Haig.	1888-90. T. Black.
1877-78. W. Hogarth.	1890-92. John Stirling.
1878-79. J. Farquharson.	1892-93. W. T. Ferme.
1879-80. W. Merrilees.	1893-94. Rev. W. Proudfoot.
1880-81. A. Hogarth.	1894- Frank Kinloch.

*Patron*

In 1892. Mr. Henderson of Byres.



SCRATCH MEDAL, HADDINGTON CLUB  
(From a Photograph by Mr. R. A. Dakers.)



*W. T. Ferme*

SECRETARY, HADDINGTON CLUB  
JOINT-SECRETARY, HADDINGTON LADIES' CLUB  
(From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edinburgh)

*Secretaries*

1865-1880. James Croal.
1880-1883. Andrew Dunlop.
1883-1890. John Stirling.
1890-1894. J. G. Croal.
1894- W. T. Ferme.

*Winners of Scratch Medal*

	Strokes.
1867. S. Wilkinson, . . . . .	75 <sup>1</sup>
1868. R. M. Temple, . . . . .	71
1869. J. Deans, . . . . .	72
1870. J. Deans, . . . . .	65
1871. C. Dods, . . . . .	73
1872. R. M. Temple, . . . . .	80
1873. D. Croal, . . . . .	99 <sup>2</sup>
1874. J. Deans, . . . . .	66
1875. W. Merrilees, . . . . .	66
1876. J. C. Burnet, . . . . .	71 <sup>3</sup>
1877. W. Merrilees, . . . . .	68
1878. W. Hogarth, . . . . .	67

<sup>1</sup> After a tie with Mr. R. M. Temple.    <sup>2</sup> After a tie with Mr. J. Deans. Played at Luffness.  
<sup>3</sup> After a tie with Mr. W. Merrilees.



mixed foursomes for prizes. With a little judicious handicapping these matches are found to be very interesting, and are keenly contested. Afternoon tea, as in most of our ladies' clubs, is a special function at the Clerkington course, and the members vie with each other in the excellence of the tea-cakes, which are provided by them in turn.



*Mrs. J. G. Ferme*

EX-CAPTAIN AND RECORD-HOLDER, HADDINGTON  
LADIES' CLUB

*(From a Photograph by Retlaw, Edinburgh)*

Mrs. Ferme, whose name is familiar at Montrose as a good player, is the record-holder, with a score of 27. She was the first captain of the club, and has pleasantly commemorated her tenure of office by the gift of a gold brooch, which is competed for monthly. Miss M. Vetch, whose family have been much identified with the success of the club, succeeded her. The present captain is Mrs. J. G. Croal.



*Mabel Croal*

CAPTAIN, HADDINGTON LADIES' CLUB

*(From a Photograph by Gordon, Haddington)*

## PRESTONPANS

This town brings us, as we have seen, into contact with some famous golfers of the last century. Its chief historical associations are not, however, of a golfing kind. Even its salt and its beer are of small importance compared with its famous battle of 1745, in which the gallant Prince Charlie and his Highland forces scattered ignominiously the English troops. The golfer should have a look round about this interesting old place before he asks anything about its links, for in this case there is nothing particularly inviting to make him 'press' for a visit to the green. There is the Parish Church where 'Jupiter' Carlyle's father preached, and from the steeple of which the 'mighty swiper' beheld the battle: then there is the ancient octagonal cross at Preston, where every second Thursday of October 'St. Jerome's Fair' used to be held. At a later period, the 'chapmen' of the three Lothians used to hold games near it, dining afterwards in the hotel or in the Parochial Grammar School, to the dux of which, in 1855 and 1856, they gave a beautiful silver medal with the cross engraved on one side and the tower of Preston on the other. The tower, from which a splendid view of the sea, the Fife coast, and the rich surrounding country can be obtained, was, it is supposed, originally a fortalice of the Earls of Home, when they bore almost princely sway in the south-east of Scotland. It was burned down by the Earl of Hertford in 1544, by Cromwell in 1650, and through accident in 1663, when it was abandoned. A fund was raised by the late Mr. Hislop of Castlepark to repair the ancient keep and arrest its further decay, so that it is now well preserved. Bankton House, the residence of Colonel Gardiner, is near to the railway station, and a monument to that gallant officer, erected by public subscription, stands in front of the house. Many other places of interest are within easy reach, but these may suffice for attention before introducing the subject of golf at this old-world place.

## THE THORNTREE GOLF CLUB

The old golfers of Prestonpans when they formed themselves into a club in 1856, very wisely gave their club a connection with the famous battle by naming it after the venerable *thorn-tree* which marks the spot where Colonel Gardiner fell, and from which he was carried into Tranent Manse to die. The name was also reminiscent of the Links of Leith, where one of the holes went by that name. We do not hear of 'Jupiter Carlyle,' Lord Drummore, or any of these last-century golfers playing on the Prestonpans Links, but that play went on there by the beginning of the present century there can be no doubt. At one time the golfers used to play up by the back of Fowler's Brewery to a point nearly opposite the parish church. The place where the most

westerly putting-green was situated is still designated 'Ringin's Hole.'<sup>1</sup> What prompted the players to organise themselves into a club, we do not discover from



THE OLD THORNTREE COURSE, PRESTONPANS

any written records they may have left in the way of minutes. Such minutes, we believe, once existed, but went amissing. Indeed the lot of the Thorntree Club has not been at all a happy one. At times its existence was so very feeble that it was supposed to be dead. In these hibernating or comatose periods the club records must have disappeared. That the club was healthy and vigorous at the out-

set, there are many evidences. We have before us the original set of Rules and Regulations which, as they contain some original points and are not long, may here be quoted :—

*Rules of the Prestonpans Thorntree Golf Club. Formed on 22nd  
December 1856*

*Office-Bearers*

Mr. John Grieve, *Convener.*

Mr. Thos. Pow, *Treasurer.*

Mr. William Carse, *Secretary.*

*Committee*—Messrs. John Grieve, Wm. Carse, Robert Smith, Thos. Pow, John Edgar,  
Robert Hay, Geo. Christison.

1. The club shall hold two meetings annually, viz. first Monday of April and last Monday of August, the former for playing for the prizes, and the latter for playing for the medal. The annual subscription of two shillings and sixpence to be paid at the August meeting.
2. The business of the club shall be conducted by a Chairman, Secretary, and the Committee to be elected at the August meeting of the Club.
3. In playing for the Medal, three rounds shall be played. The players to be paired off by ballot thus :—the last two's on the list to mark for the first two's, and *vice versa*. The cards being shown to the competitors at each hole, in order to satisfy them.
4. He who holes the round in fewest strokes shall be considered the successful competitor.
5. The party first starting off shall be allowed to reach the second hole previous to the succeeding party striking off.
6. In the event of a ball being lost sight of, five minutes shall be allowed to look for it, and if not found, the party losing the ball shall drop one near where it was lost, lose a stroke, and play with the iron.
7. When a ball is lying where it is considered unfit to be played, the party shall be allowed to put the same on the green, but behind the hazard, if on the beach on the sand, by losing a stroke and playing with the iron.

<sup>1</sup> Our authority for this was the late Rev. Dr. Struthers, minister of the parish, who was well versed in antiquarian and historical matters.

8. All loose impediments within twelve inches of the ball may be lifted when the ball lies on the green. The putting-green may be cleared within twenty yards of the hole.

9. When the balls lie within six inches of each other, the one nearest the hole shall be lifted, and placed, after playing the other, as near as possible, to its former position.

10. Whatever happens to a ball in playing, such as striking a person, or cattle, or any animal, it shall be considered a rub of the green and submitted to.

11. If any player move his ball previous to striking it, he shall lose a stroke, and no pressing of the green whatever shall be allowed, under penalty of losing a stroke.

12. New holes shall be made on the medal day at places agreed on by the Committee.

13. No speaking or shearing the ground to a player allowed. When a party is playing, a breach of this rule shall forfeit sixpence for each offence.<sup>1</sup>

14. Members may be admitted into the club at any time during the year by the recommendation of the Committee.

15. Any member being in arrears shall not be allowed to play.

16. Each member shall provide himself with a copy of these rules.

17. All disputes to be settled by Committee.

Some of the best golfers in East Lothian were to be found among the members of the Thorntree Club. This is proved by the fact that the team from this club (Messrs. F. Burnet, J. Burnet, W. Carse, and Robert Hay) won the County Cup on the first and second occasions on which it was competed for at Luffness. On October 20th, in the year 1859, a 'grand national tournament was held over Bruntsfield Links. Seven clubs sent representatives, viz. Burgess, Blackheath, Manchester, Tantallon, Warrender, St. Leonard's, and the Thorn-tree. Each club was allowed to send as many representatives as it chose. There were thirty-five entries at one guinea each (forfeit, one-half), the competition being inaugurated by the Warrender Golf Club, and thrown 'open to any established golfing association.' The Warrender Club added £30 from their funds towards prize-money. The competition was by strokes, players being equalised by a handicap and drawn in classes. Four rounds of the green (each of seven holes) were to be played, and for the occasion the order of play was the 'reverse' of the usual round, in order that strangers might cope on an equal footing with players who were up to the green. For the Thorntree Club there entered Messrs. F. Burnet, R. Tait, W. Carse, and D. M'Cuaig. The two last named were in the first class, playing from scratch, while Burnet and Tait had each twelve off. The first prize went to a Mr. R. B. Shaw, whose score was  $159 - 12 = 147$ . The best scratch score was that of Mr. James Williamson, from the Burgess, 150. Close upon his, came that of Mr. M'Cuaig from the Thorntree Club, 151. The *Scotsman*, in reporting the match, says:—

Mr. M'Cuaig, a young player, has already gained a laurel at St. Andrews against the medal-winner of Scotsraig, and his performance on Bruntsfield, graceful, scientific, and certain, fully justifies the favourable opinion we then expressed of this player's golfing talent.

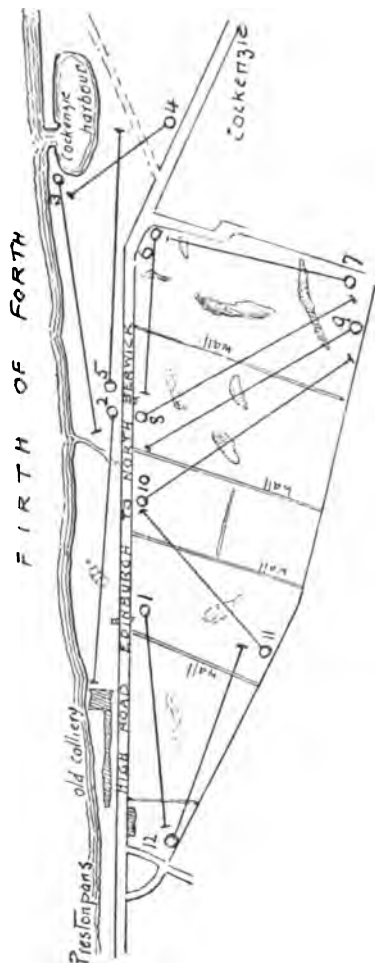
---

<sup>1</sup> We do not remember to have seen anywhere else a rule like this, where a fine was exacted in penalty. 'Shearing the ground' is a phrase which we have not met before. Rule 3 is also peculiar to Prestonpans.

In summing up, the reporter on the same occasion remarks:—

The point in the tournament which seems to us objectionable is, that the first prize (plate, value 25 guineas) should be won by the adventitious aid of odd strokes. It cannot be doubted for

a moment that the most beautiful display of golf-craft was shown by James Williamson and D. M'Cuaig, and it was felt by every golfer that the palm had passed from deserving brows, a reflection which has had to be made too often since that day. The Lord Provost of the city—Sir John Melville—declared the issue of the tournament to an enthusiastic crowd, and, in the course of his remarks, said that the magistrates of Edinburgh desired nothing more than to see the noble pastime of golf perpetuated and extended in their city.



PLAN OF THE (NEW) THORNTREE COURSE

At a dinner in the evening, presided over by the poet—James Ballantine, of the Warrender Club—about sixty were present. Thorntree, though not providing the champion of that day, came very near to it by the fine performance of Mr. M'Cuaig, which drew forth such high eulogium from the *Scotsman*. The event was meant to be an annual one, but no more was heard of it; the handicap system most likely having been fatal to its continuance.

Of the old players of the Thorntree Club a good many interesting stories are told elsewhere in this volume. One about Robert Hay may be added. He had the honour of doing several holes in one each, in the same round. On three successive occasions the ball was lost and a fresh one put down, and when the holes were reached it was found in each case that the original ball was in the hole. It turned out that his (Mr. Hay's) retriever, 'Ocean,' ran up, when each ball was played, and put it into the hole. The old course at Prestonpans used to be of

six holes, on the narrow links to the east of the town. Par play for these was something like  $453453=24$ . About twenty years ago Mr. W. Doleman, Glasgow, did three rounds of the green in an average of this figure, making 72, which was the record of the course. Possibly the old club



might have vanished out of sight altogether but for Mr. John Edgar, one of the original members, and a good player, who still survives. On our first visit to the green a few years ago, we found that he kept the flags of the holes in his office, from which we adjourned to have two rounds, the 'provost' carrying the whole paraphernalia under his arms. Had the precaution not been taken to remove these after the game, they would never have been seen again, so low had the condition of golf sunk at the Salt Pans. The club in 1893 became a little lively. In November 1894 a movement for the enlargement of the course was started, and a deputation of the golfers, consisting of Captain Dewar, Provost Edgar, Dr. M'Ewan, Messrs. E. Johnston, (secretary) John Sandilands, D. Adams, John Bower, Thomas M'Walter, C. Lamb, John Kay, and William Wilson, waited on the trustees of the Schaw Bequest, by whom the ground is held for behoof of various beneficiaries, to get the course extended by including thirty-six acres of ground on the opposite side of the road from the old course. This request was granted, and a new course made, consisting of four holes on the old ground (13 acres), and eight holes on the new ground (33 acres). At a meeting in February 1895 it was resolved to 'reconstitute the club as at 1st January last,' with the adoption of the old rules, subject to any revision that might be rendered necessary. The first match over the new course took place on 18th May 1895. The starting-point is in the new ground close to Prestonpans. After the first hole, the player crosses the road and plays the four holes of the old course, then passes back over the road to play the remaining seven holes in the new ground, finishing near where he started. The distances of the holes are as follow:—

1. 270 yards; 2. 265; 3. 310; 4. 120; 5. 260; 6. 200; 7. 260; 8. 300; 9. 310; 10. 325; 11. 260; and 12. 250; making a total of 3130 yards for the twelve holes.

The entrance-fee of the revived Thorntree Club is 10s., and the annual subscription is the same. The first captain under the new régime is Mr. F. Cadell, and the (alleged) joint-secretaries are Messrs. G. Hunter and E. Johnston. As we have failed to draw anything out of these gentlemen by the horses of her Majesty's mail, the club must pardon us if our illustrations of the good old Thorntree are not so copious as its antiquity deserved.

### OPEN COMPETITIONS

The idea of bringing the golfers of the various county clubs together in friendly rivalry was first put forward by the Tantallon Club, in the year 1864. A report of the first county tournament, which was held at Gullane on September 26th of that year, appears in the *Haddingtonshire Courier* of September 30th, with the following preamble:—

We doubt much whether the golfing strength of East Lothian has ever yet been fully developed or displayed. Possessing at least four excellent play links—Gullane, North Berwick, Dunbar, and

Prestonpans, and no fewer than six clubs, the golfers of East Lothian ought to have taken a higher rank than they have yet done amongst the devotees of this—the king of outdoor games.

The object of the gathering was evidently to bring out the golfing strength of the county, and to encourage match play.

In the Gullane county tournament four clubs competed—the East Lothian, Dirleton Castle, Tantallon, and Thorntree. Each club was represented by four players. These were balloted against each other in pairs, and in the order of the ballot the match was worked out to the final round. Each competitor contributed 5s. as a sweepstake, and the sum thus raised was the prize of the tournament. John Gourlay of Musselburgh was by mutual consent chosen umpire, and discharged the duties to the satisfaction of all concerned. Willie Park of Musselburgh was also present. The gathering brought a harvest of riches to the local caddies, and was the most interesting that ‘the oldest inhabitant’ had yet witnessed on the green. Subjoined are the results of the various matches in this tournament:—

#### *First Round*

1. J. R. Whitecross (Tantallon) beat R. Tait (Thorntree) by 11 holes.
2. Rob. Hay (Thorntree) beat J. Callander (E. Lothian) by 1 hole.
3. R. Howden (E. Lothian) beat S. Wilkinson (Dirleton Castle) by 5 holes.
4. D. Smith (Tantallon) beat F. Burnet (Dirleton Castle) by 3 holes.
5. D. Croall (Tantallon) beat G. Stevens (Dirleton Castle) by 6 holes.
6. A. Nicol (Thorntree) beat E. L. I. Blyth (Tantallon) by 2 holes.
7. W. Carse (Thorntree) beat Robt. Trail (E. Lothian) by 5 holes.
8. W. Craven (Dirleton Castle) beat J. Deans (E. Lothian) by 7 holes.

#### *Second Round*

1. W. Craven (Dirleton Castle) beat D. Croall (Tantallon) by 2 holes.
2. D. Smith (Tantallon) beat R. Hay (Thorntree) by 4 holes.
3. W. Carse (Thorntree) beat R. Howden (E. Lothian) by 4 holes.
4. A. Nicol (Thorntree) beat J. R. Whitecross (Tantallon) by 2 holes.

#### *Third Round*

1. A. Nicol (Thorntree) beat D. Smith (Tantallon) by 2 holes.
2. W. Carse (Thorntree) beat W. Craven (Dirleton Castle) by 2 holes.

#### *Fourth Round*

Messrs. Nicol and Carse divided.

The county competition thus initiated by the Tantallon Club was not continued. But soon after the formation of the Luffness Club in 1867, the Earl of Wemyss (then Lord Elcho) presented a massive silver cup for annual competition among the clubs of the county. This bears the name of

#### THE COUNTY CUP

and is the most coveted of all our county trophies. Each club sends four players, these four being generally the best representatives of their various clubs. When the clubs have been balloted against each other, the competi-

tion goes on in foursomes, two of the one club against two of the other, until the final round determines the destiny of the cup for the year. The scores of both foursomes are, of course, taken into account in deciding each match.



THE COUNTY CUP  
(From a Photograph by Hutchison, North Berwick)

The first competition for the County Cup was held at Luffness on October 17th, 1868, when twenty-four competitors, representing six clubs, appeared. The draw was as follows:—

East Lothian v. Tantallon : Dunbar v. Thorntree : Luffness v. Haddington. The final lay between Thorntree and Luffness, and the former won by five holes, both couples defeating their opponents. Lord Elcho, Sir Hew Dalrymple, Mr. Hope of Luffness, and many others followed with interest the fortunes of the various clubs.

The following table gives the names of the winning clubs and their four representatives since the institution of the cup.

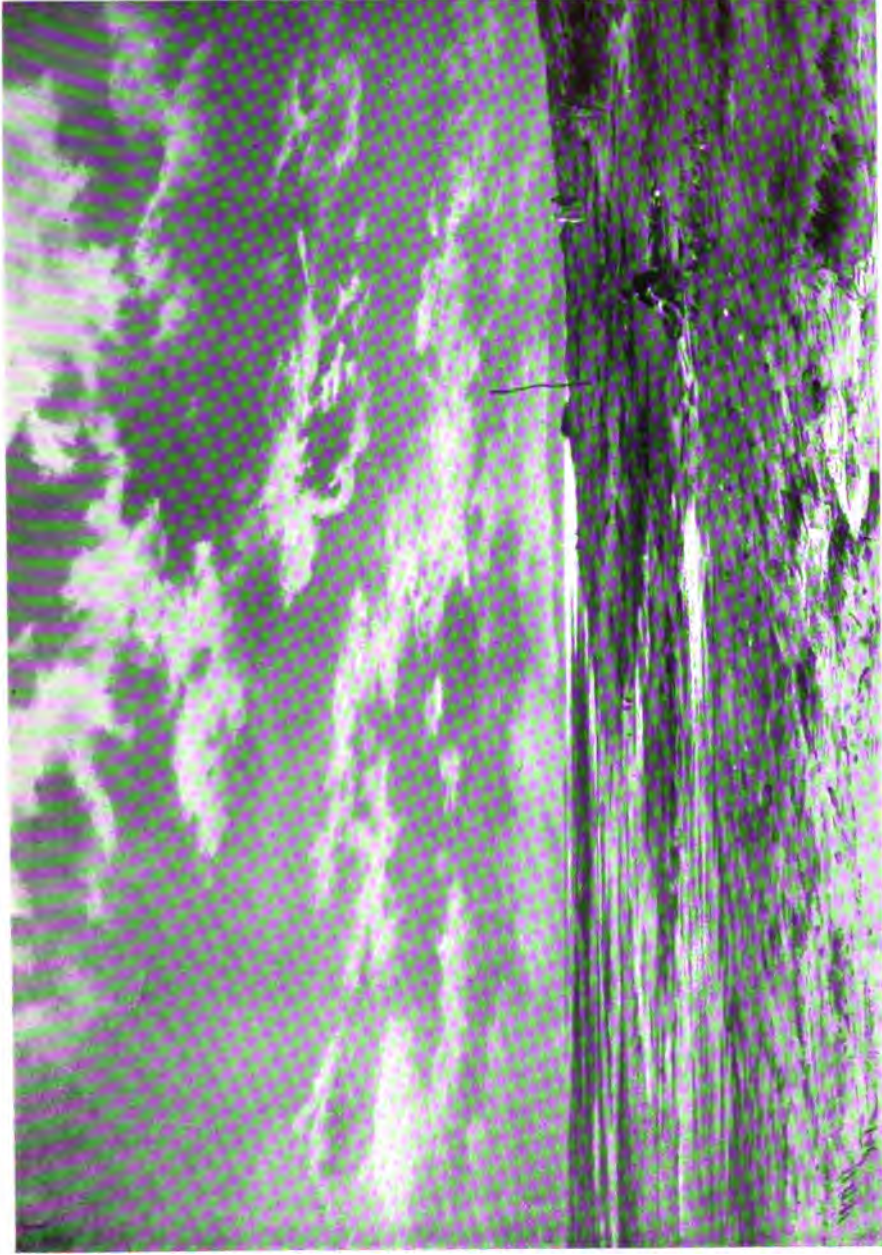
1868.—Thorntree Club.	F. Burnet.	Wm. Carse.	Robert Hay.	1871.—Luffness Club.	Alex. Punton.	P. Hunter.
	Jas. Burnet.				Peter Brown.	Alex. Brown.
1869.—Thorntree Club.	F. Burnet.	Wm. Carse.	Robert Hay.	1872.—Luffness Club.	Alex. Punton.	Alex. Brown.
	Jas. Burnet.				F. C. Dickson.	Peter Hunter.
1870.—Tantallon Club.	Peter Brodie.	Geo. Campbell.	Jas. Brodie.	1873.—East Lothian Club.	T. Begbie.	Capt. J. B. Hay.
	J. R. Whitecross.				Colin Campbell.	Jas. Deans.

1874.—Luffness Club. P. Brown. Thos. Harley.	F. C. Burnet. P. Hunter.	1885.—Archerfield Club. St. Clair Cunningham. John Deans.	W. Whytock. T. A. Begbie.
1875.—Bass Rock Club. Thos. Hope. Andw. Bridges.	A. Williams. John Forrest.	1886.—Dirleton Castle Club. J. Shepherd. G. Shepherd.	J. Brotherston. D. Ritchie.
1876.—Tantallon Club. P. Brodie. Geo. Campbell.	J. R. Whitecross. Wm. Cree.	1887.—Bass Rock Club. A. Wallace. J. Forrest.	D. M. Jackson. J. Thorburn.
1877.—Bass Rock Club. P. Whitecross. John Forrest.	Andw. Bridges. Wm. Forrest.	1888.—New Club. B. Hall Blyth. W: Bloxsom.	C. E. S. Chambers. C. Stevenson.
1878.—Luffness Club. F. C. Burnet. G. R. Gillespie.	Thos. Harley. J. Dalgliesh.	1889.—Tantallon Club. D. Lyell. A. M. Ross.	J. M'Culloch. Gregor M'Gregor.
1879.—Bass Rock Club. R. Lounton. J. Forrest.	D. Arundel. A. Bridges.	1890.—Bass Rock Club. D. M. Jackson. J. Henderson.	A. Wallace. R. Lounton.
1880.—Bass Rock Club. Andw. Bridges. P. Goodall.	Robt. Lounton. John Forrest.	1891.—The Roundell Club. B. Hall Blyth. Wm. Bloxsom.	F. V. Hagart. A. Stuart.
1881.—Bass Rock Club. Andw. Bridges. P. Goodall.	R. Lounton. A. Wallace.	1892.—Bass Rock Club. J. Forrest. J. Mitchell.	J. Henderson. D. M. Jackson.
1882.—Bass Rock Club. Andw. Bridges. P. Goodall.	A. Wallace. R. Lounton.	1893.—Bass Rock Club. J. Henderson. J. Forrest.	J. Mitchell. D. M. Jackson.
1883.—Gullane Club. Thos. Lugton. Arch. Murray.	H. Lugton. H. W. Murray.	1894.—Tantallon Club. A. M. Ross. L. Stuart Anderson.	J. M'Culloch. M. J. Brown.
1884.—Gullane Club. T. Lugton. A. Murray.	H. Lugton. G. M'Intosh.	1895.—Bass Rock Club. D. M. Jackson. J. Mitchell.	A. Wallace. A. Thorburn.

Some discussion having arisen as to the venue of the County Cup competition, a meeting of delegates from all the county clubs was held on January 2nd, 1869, when it was decided that the cup should *always* be played for at Luffness, this being 'the most central' place of meeting; also that the competition should annually take place on 'the first free Saturday after the inspection of the Yeomanry at Dunbar.' The former condition will soon have to be modified, as the latter has already been. Up till last year (1895) it was a condition that the representatives of clubs should be resident in the county, or, at least, should reside in the county for a certain period each year. Now it is sufficient that they are simply members of any of our county clubs. Last year, for the first time, owing to the increase in the number of clubs, it was found necessary to make the competition extend over two days.

#### HOPE CHALLENGE MEDAL

This medal was gifted to the Luffness Club, in 1868, by Mr. Hope. The competition was to take place over Luffness course, but the medal was to be



LUFFNESS LINKS

(From a Painting by Mr. W. D. McKay, R.S.A., the Property of Mr. A. F. Roberts, Selkirk)



open to members of any of the county clubs. For a long time this was the only score competition in which the various clubs met together, and ever since its institution the possession of this medal has been an object of ambition to our best players. At the first competition Mr. J. R. Whitecross was victorious with a score of 80. The clubs represented on that occasion, with the number of players from each, and the average scores for the seventeen holes are here noted.

Club.	No. of Players entered.	United Scores.	Average Score per Player.
Tantallon,	3	279	93
Luffness,	4	373	93.25
Thorn tree,	4	374	93.5
Haddington,	2	193	96.5
North Berwick,	1	96	96
East Lothian,	4	404	101
Dirleton Castle,	2	210	105

The following is a full list of the winners since the institution of the medal, with the names of their respective clubs.

	Strokes.
1868. J. R. Whitecross, Tantallon,	80
1869. F. C. Burnet, Thorn tree, . . .	83
1870. J. R. Whitecross, Tantallon,	80
1871. A. Punton, Luffness, . . .	80
1872. A. Brown, Luffness, . . .	86
1873. T. Begbie, East Lothian, . . .	90
1874. C. Campbell, Tantallon, . . .	80
1875. T. Harley, Luffness, . . .	88
1876. A. Punton, Luffness, . . .	89
1877. T. Harley, Luffness, . . .	84
1878. W. Whytock, Dirleton Castle, . . .	83
1879. T. Harley, Luffness, . . .	85
1880. T. Harley, Luffness, . . .	92
1881. P. Goodall, Bass Rock, . . .	86
1882. No Competition.	
1883. H. W. Murray, Gullane, . . .	86
1884. Hugh Lugton, Gullane, . . .	80
1885. Hugh Lugton, Gullane, . . .	82
1886. Hugh Lugton, Gullane, . . .	78
1887. M. J. Brown, Luffness, . . .	80
1888. D. A. Stevenson, Luffness, . . .	79
1889. H. W. Murray, Gullane, . . .	79
1890. H. W. Murray, Gullane, . . .	77
1891. John Williamson, Luffness, . . .	77
1892. John Forrest, Bass Rock, . . .	75
1893. A. M. Ross, Tantallon, . . .	76
1894. J. Brothertson, Dirleton Castle, . . .	78
1895. M. J. Brown, Luffness, . . .	79 <sup>1</sup>
1896. Major Kinloch, Haddington, . . .	76



HOPE CHALLENGE MEDAL.

<sup>1</sup> After a tie with Mr. C. L. Blaikie.

## HOPE CHALLENGE CUP

In 1871 Captain Edward S. Hope, R.N., presented a handsome silver cup to the Luffness Club for annual competition. In the year 1878 this was thrown open to the members of any of the county clubs. The competition is by holes, twelve being the number usually played. The round for this tournament breaks at the seventh hole, on finishing at which, the players descend and play for the thirteenth hole, on the home journey. The ties go on till one player remains in possession of the field, and the competition is usually completed in one day. A pendant, which remains his property, is given by the donor to each winner of the cup. Subjoined are the names of the various winners:—

1871. J. Millar.	1878. A. M. Brown.	1885. A. Macdonald.	1891. H. B. Carlyon.
1872. F. G. Dickson.	1879. A. M. Brown.	1886. J. E. Laidlay.	1892. A. M. Ross.
1873. J. R. Whitecross.	1880. T. Harley.	1887. A. O. M. Mackenzie.	1893. A. M. Ross.
1874. Colin Campbell.	1881. A. Murray.	1888. { R. Clark.	1894. Dr. L. R. Gray.
1875. M. J. Brown.	1882. J. E. Laidlay.	{ M. J. Brown.	1895. T. T. Gray.
1876. T. Harley.	1883. A. Murray.	1889. H. B. Bryden.	1896. Dr. L. R. Gray.
1877. T. Harley.	1884. J. E. Laidlay.	1890. A. Murray.	

## THE HALDANE CUP

In the year 1894 Mr. R. B. Haldane, Q.C., member of Parliament for the county, being desirous of showing his interest in a game which is so popular in the district, presented a massive silver cup to the Dirleton Castle Club for competition among the members. This club, deeming the cup too valuable to be confined to themselves, and with the view of having a county amateur championship, made the tournament open to all county golfers. It is therefore competed for at Gullane annually, on the same lines as the amateur championship. The generous action of the Dirleton Castle Club has not, however, as yet, been appreciated by county golfers. The relation of the club to the Gullane Club, to which reference has been made, has, no doubt, had something to do with the practical boycotting of the competition, which is accordingly very much confined to members of the Dirleton Castle Club. In



THE HALDANE CUP

*(From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edinburgh)*

September 1894, when the cup was first played for, there were sixteen entries, of which only four were from other clubs. The cup was won by Mr. T.



Lugton, jun., who beat Mr. A. Litster in the final by two up and one to play. The second competition took place at Gullane on June 28 and July 6, 1895, when the entries numbered thirteen, of which twelve were from the Dirleton Castle Club. The victor on this occasion was Mr. John Brotherstone who defeated Mr. A. Litster in the final by five up and four to play.

The present year (1896) saw an improvement in the tournament, there being 34 entries, of which 15 were from members of clubs other than the Dirleton Castle. The successful competitor was Mr. H. De M. Alexander, a member of the Gullane Club.

Gold and silver medals are awarded at each competition for the Haldane Cup to the winner and the runner-up, respectively.

#### THE OPEN CHAMPIONSHIP, 1892

The removal of the Honourable Company to Muirfield brought the most important of all golf meetings—the Open Championship—into the county of East Lothian in the year 1892. This competition was initiated by the Prestwick Club in 1860, and was held over Prestwick Links up to, and including, 1870, when the champion belt became the property of Tom Morris, jun., who had won it three times in succession. In 1871 there was no competition. From 1872 up to 1892 the Open Championship was played alternately on St. Andrews, Prestwick, and Musselburgh greens, the Royal and Ancient, the Prestwick Club, and the Honourable Company having, in 1872, united in purchasing a championship cup, which entitled them to the control of its management.<sup>1</sup> It was decided that in 1892 Muirfield should take the place of Musselburgh in the rotation. Another new departure was made on the occasion. Instead of two rounds of stroke play, four rounds had to be played to decide who was golf champion of the world. This implied a competition lasting over two days. Every preparation for the



JOHN BROTHERSTONE, WINNER OF THE  
HALDANE CUP, 1895

(From a Photograph by Rellaws, Edinburgh)

<sup>1</sup> At a meeting in Edinburgh in June 1893, the representatives of these clubs decided to admit the Royal Liverpool and the St. George's Golf Clubs into the management. Hoylake and Sandwich are therefore now included in the rotation, which is as follows: Muirfield 1896, Hoylake 1897, Prestwick 1898, Sandwich 1899, St. Andrews 1900; and so on.

great event was made by the Company, and on Thursday and Friday, the 22nd and 23rd of September, the Hundred Acre Park was the scene of battle, with



*Harold H. Hilton*

OPEN CHAMPION, 1892

(From a Photograph by Barraud, Liverpool)

all the first players of the day (Mr. Laidlay was the only absentee of note) fighting for possession of the field. Had the old rule existed, Mr. Horace Hutchinson would have been champion once more, for he led the first day by three strokes, his two rounds being 74 and 78 respectively—very fine play. On the second day he fell out of the running in the first round by an 86, while Mr. Harold H. Hilton, the famous Hoylake player, who was seven strokes behind him the first day, shot to the front with a record score of 72 for his third round, and a 74 for his fourth round, his grand total of 305 bringing him in open champion.<sup>1</sup> Mr. John Ball, jun., his distinguished neighbour, came next with 308, and the professionals Hugh Kirkaldy and A. Herd tied with him at the same figure for second place.

The first Open Championship meeting at Muirfield is memorable not only for the increase of the number of rounds to be played, but also for the increase in the amount of gold distributed among the professional competitors. This marks it out as the beginning of a new era. Hitherto

only £20 had been given in prizes, of which sum the champion received £8.<sup>2</sup> Musselburgh has the credit of making this advance. Annoyed at the proposed transference of the meeting from their old course to Muirfield, a few Musselburgh men collected a sum of nearly £100 which they offered to the committee as a supplement to the usual prizes, if they would agree to hold the meeting at Musselburgh. The offer was declined, and the money was devoted to a

<sup>1</sup> We have given an account of Mr. Hilton's triumph in *Golf*, Sept. 30, 1892.

<sup>2</sup> In 1891, at St. Andrews, £30 was awarded, Hugh Kirkaldy, the champion, receiving the cup for the year, a gold watch, and £10.

professional tournament over Musselburgh course. This led the committee to increase the amount offered, so as not to leave the Championship meeting behind Musselburgh in money value. Since 1892 about £100 has been distributed among the best professional players at each meeting. This is partly raised by a charge of 10s. made for each entry for the competition. Had a professional been first at Muirfield, he would have received £35, but as an amateur won the championship, this sum was divided among the professionals. In addition to a gold medal, which went along with the cup, Mr. Hilton got a special prize, value £5, offered by a member of the Honourable Company for the lowest score made at the meeting. The year previous, at St. Andrews, when Mr. Hilton entered for the competition the first time, he stood eighth on the list with 174, Hugh Kirkaldy being victor with 166. In 1891 he was runner-up in the Amateur Championship, when Mr. Laidlay was victor at St. Andrews; and in 1892 he was in the same position against Mr. John Ball, jun., at Sandwich. His Wellingtonian features are quite becoming in the hero of the first Muirfield Waterloo.



Appended are the chief scores of this meeting, those of the first four players being given in detail :—

	Mr. H. H. Hilton.	Strokes.
First Round,	—344554465455443436—	78
Second Round,	—455555754445343535—	81
Third Round,	—244444463444454345—	72
Fourth Round,	—463443554444343536—	74
	<b>Total</b>	<b>305</b>

	Mr. John Ball, Jun.	Strokes.
First Round,	—445554354545433435—	75
Second Round,	—444554565446344445—	80
Third Round,	—354534454454444444—	74
Fourth Round,	—455544454555444435—	79
	<b>Total</b>	<b>308</b>

	Hugh Kirkaldy (£15).	Strokes.
First Round,	—455554564443444326—	77
Second Round,	—354645455665543445—	83
Third Round,	—355434464445433435—	73
Fourth Round,	—345444455444453436—	75
	<b>Total</b>	<b>308</b>

	A. Herd (£15).	Strokes.
First Round,	—445455454455443435—	77
Second Round,	—453555554454444434—	78
Third Round,	—344455566444443435—	77
Fourth Round,	—4445444545444453436—	76
	<b>Total</b>	<b>308</b>

J. Kay (£7),	. . . . .	312
B. Sayers (£7),	. . . . .	312
Willie Park (£5),	. . . . .	315
Willie Fernie (£4),	. . . . .	316
Archie Simpson (£4),	. . . . .	317
Mr. Horace G. Hutchinson,	. . . . .	318
Jack White (£4),	. . . . .	319
Tom Vardon (£4)	. . . . .	320
Mr. E. B. H. Blackwell,	. . . . .	321
A. Kirkaldy (£3),	. . . . .	321
Mr. S. Mure-Fergusson,	. . . . .	322
Ben Campbell (£2),	. . . . .	324
D. Anderson, jun. (£2),	. . . . .	324
Mr. R. T. Boothby,	. . . . .	324



A DISTINGUISHED MARKER AT THE  
OPEN CHAMPIONSHIP AT  
MUIRFIELD, 1892

	Strokes.
Mr. F. A. Fairlie, . . . . .	325
W. M'Ewen (£1), . . . . .	325
W. D. More (£1), . . . . .	326
Mr. Garden G. Smith, . . . . .	326
Davie Brown (£1), . . . . .	328
Douglas M'Ewen (10s.), . . . . .	329
Mr. E. R. H. Blackwell, . . . . .	330
Jack Simpson, . . . . .	331
Mr. L. M. Balfour, . . . . .	331
C. Crawford, . . . . .	333
A. Tingey, . . . . .	334
Davie Grant, . . . . .	334
Willie Campbell, . . . . .	335
Mr. D. Leitch, . . . . .	336
Mr. J. M. Williamson, . . . . .	337
R. W. Kirk, . . . . .	337
Jack Ferguson, . . . . .	338
Mr. A. Stuart, . . . . .	340
Mr. L. S. Anderson, . . . . .	340
Mr. J. M'Culloch, . . . . .	344
J. Martin, . . . . .	344
Mr. J. L. Low, . . . . .	346
Mr. D. Anderson, . . . . .	347
J. Dalgleish, . . . . .	347
Mr. G. M. Fitzjohn, . . . . .	350
D. Clark, . . . . .	359
G. Sayers, . . . . .	359
Mr. A. H. Molesworth, . . . . .	360
T. Chisholm, . . . . .	363
Tom Morris, . . . . .	364

#### THE OPEN CHAMPIONSHIP, 1896

In splendid weather for good scoring, the great meeting of the year was again held at Muirfield on June 10th and 11th, 1896, and had to be continued on Saturday, June 13th, owing to a tie. The committee of the Honourable Company had made every possible arrangement for the gathering, several tents having been erected on the ground adjoining the clubhouse. In one of these the ubiquitous 'bike,' whose popularity, especially with ladies, is almost as phenomenal

as that of golf, secured stabling for 1s., while the others were used for refreshments and for the convenience of players. The splendid clubhouse was each day thronged with members and their guests, the ladies having on this occasion equal privileges with their lords at the luncheon-table. The representatives of the press had special provision made for their comfort, Mrs. Fitzjohn

and the members of her family doing their very best to make every one as comfortable as possible. The competitors numbered 64. A good many of these had been at the former competition in 1892, but this gave them no advantage in regard to a knowledge of the green. By the alterations to which we have referred (pp. 228-230), the course was virtually made a new one. On every hand it was acknowledged that, as a test of the game, the Muirfield of 1896 was greatly superior to the Muirfield of 1892. Old Tom Morris, the hero of a hundred fights, was among the entrants, this being the thirty-fifth time he had played in the Championship. The only notable absentees among first-class professionals were Douglas Rolland and Hugh Kirkaldy. The amateurs, Mr. John Ball, jun., Mr. H. G. Hutchinson, and Mr. Balfour-Melville, were not on the field to dispute the day with the professionals, but amateur interests were pretty safe in the hands of Mr. F. G. Tait, fresh from Sandwich, where he had so brilliantly won the amateur championship. Mr. Hilton, the hero of 1892, was also present.

Of the first day's play the most remarkable performance was the opening round of A. Herd, who, playing with Mr. J. E. Laidlay, did a 72, making the same record for the new course as Mr. Hilton had made for the old, but under much more difficult conditions. This record showed almost faultless play. It was compiled as follows :—

Out, 444344454—36  
In, 464334544—36—72

In the afternoon this fine player, who has stood first in so many great tournaments, and whose performances had led many to pin their faith to him as Scotland's hope among the professionals, took twelve strokes more to the round, his total of 156 for the first day being beaten by Taylor, who had been two years champion, and who now stood first with 155. With a total of 164 for the second day, Herd was out of the running. Harry Vardon, the professional of Ganton, Scarborough, having then equalled Taylor's first day score—155, while Taylor took Vardon's first day score of 161 for his second day's performance, these two English players tied with 316 strokes each, or an average of 79 for the four rounds of the green. Mr. F. G. Tait distinguished himself most among the amateurs. But for his third round—an 84, for which he blamed a long wait and the excessive heat, he might have secured the double honour, and have thus equalled Mr. Ball's performance of the year 1890, when he was both amateur and open champion. Mr. Tait had to do 74 in the fourth round to tie with the two English professionals. He was so near doing this that he had thirteen strokes left for the last three holes. At the long hole, however, bad luck on the putting-green cost him a six, and a five at the seventeenth completely barred the way. Those who followed the amateur champion saw enough of his fine play, however, to convince them that he had no superior on the field, though he did not carry away the open trophy.

On the Friday most of those engaged at Muirfield took part in a tournament at North Berwick,<sup>1</sup> and on Saturday the tie between Taylor and



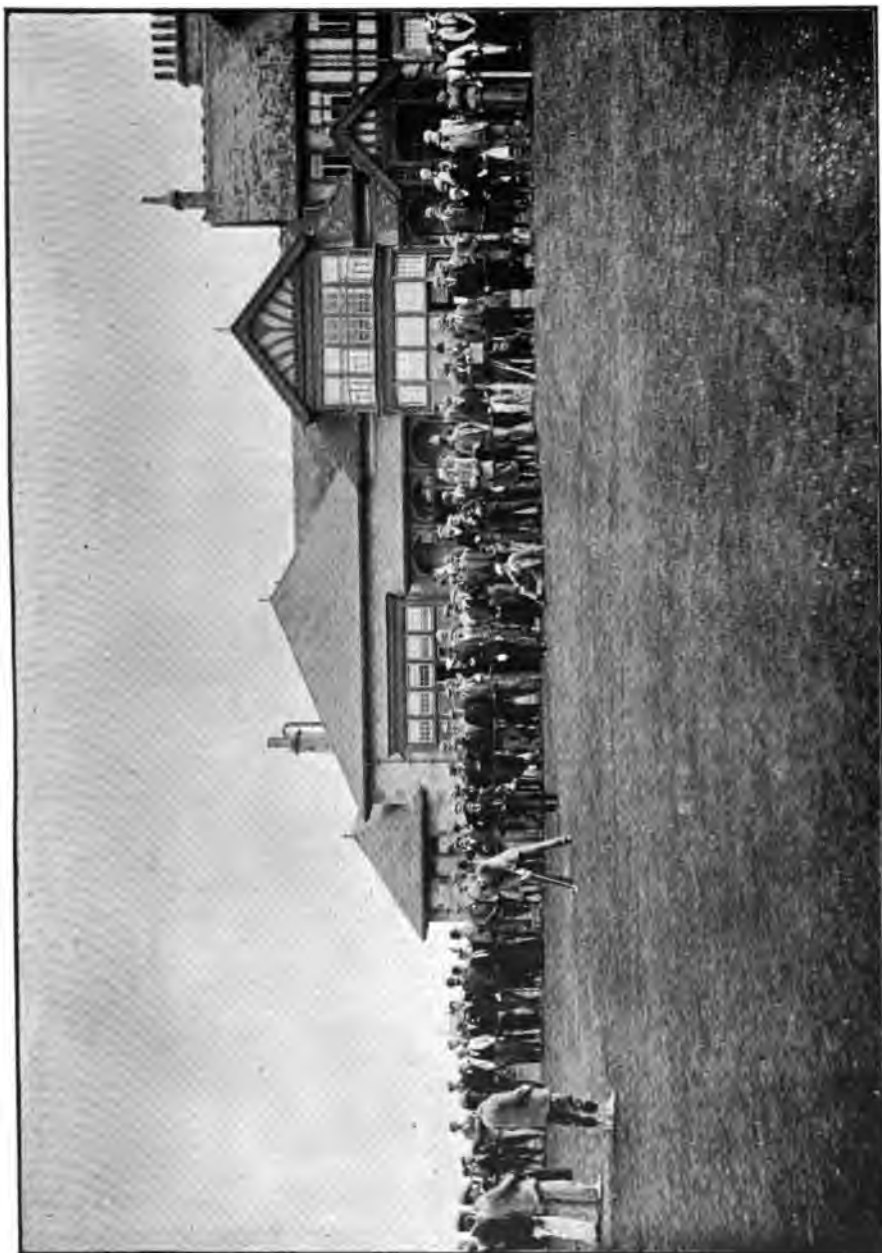
*H. Vardon*

OPEN CHAMPION, 1896

(From a Photograph by Koss, Edinburgh and North Berwick)

<sup>1</sup> In this tournament, J. H. Taylor, B. Sayers, and W. Fernie tied for first place with 168 for the two rounds, and each received £8. Next in order came:—

J. Braid (£4), . . . 170	J. Rowe (£2), . . . 173	A. Kirkaldy (£1), . . . 177
J. White (£2), . . . 171	J. Hunter (£1), . . . 175	H. Gullane (£1), . . . 177
A. Herd (£2), . . . 171	H. Vardon (£1), . . . 175	J. Kay (£1), . . . 177
T. Vardon (£2), . . . 172		



**PLAYING OFF THE TIE FOR THE CHAMPIONSHIP, 1896 : THE START**  
*(From a Photograph by Lugton, East Mayfield, Edinburgh)*

Vardon was played off before a large and orderly company of spectators, numbering between 1500 and 2000. No finer exposition of golf was ever witnessed than in that tie.<sup>1</sup> While Taylor, at times, scarcely played up to his usual form in approaching and holing out, his scores show that there was little amiss with his play. He was simply vanquished by the magnificent golf played by his rival, who scarcely ever made a mistake. The tie-scores were as follow :—

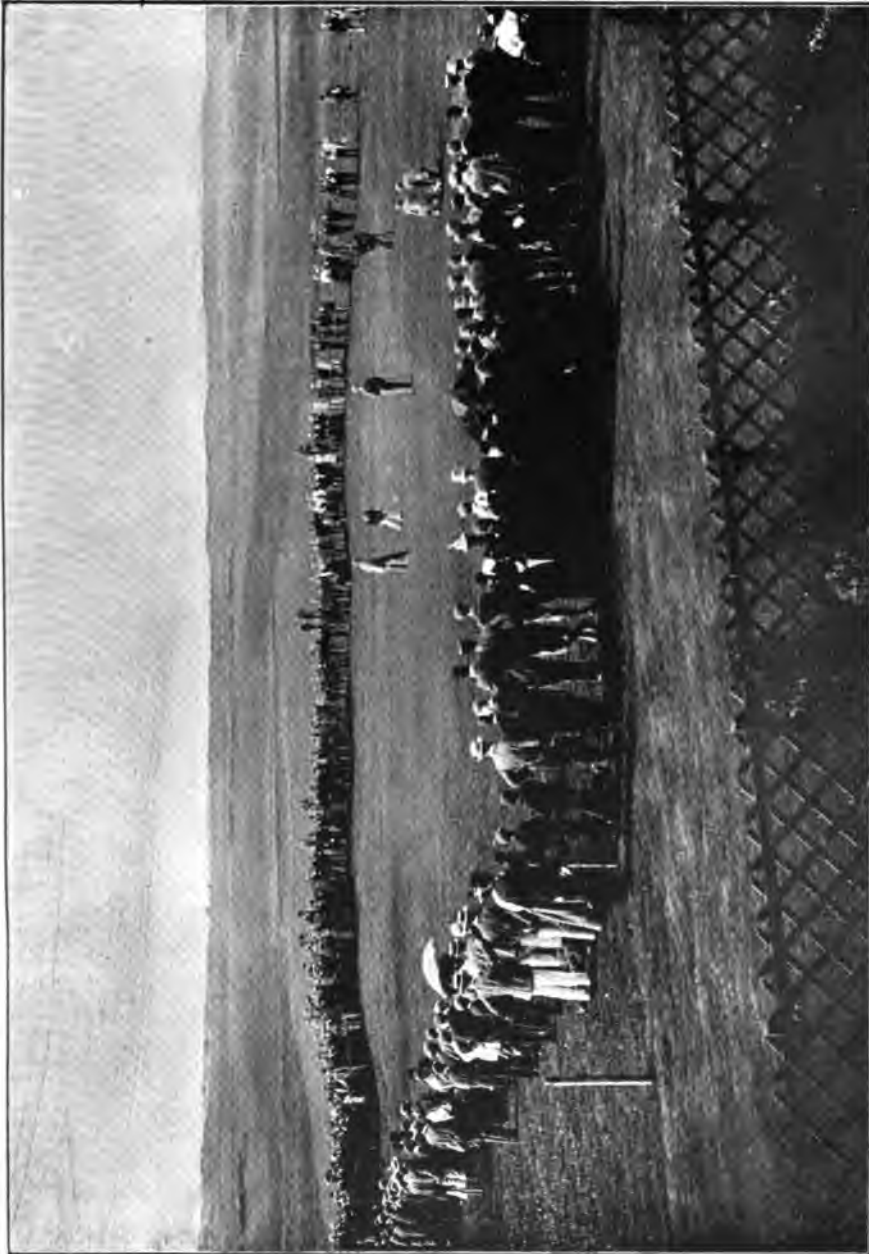
Vardon.	{ First round, 353555444455444545—78
	{ Second round, 544464445455434635—79—157
Taylor.	{ First round, 454656553345433645—80
	{ Second round, 355555445454434646—81—161

The match was even closer than these figures at first sight indicate. With three holes to play Vardon had two strokes in hand. The sixteenth was halved, Taylor losing a chance of gaining one of the strokes by his approach having a bad fall. A grand putt at the seventeenth on the part of Vardon made victory almost secure. Taylor had now to play the desperate game. With his second he made a bold bid to reach the last hole and score a three, which, if Vardon took six, would again make a tie. The bunker caught his stroke, and he thus ran up a six for his boldness, where he might have had an easy five. The champion of Sandwich and St. Andrews the two preceding years thus fell gloriously fighting for a third year's victory which would have placed him on equal terms with young Tom Morris, Jamie Anderson, and Bob Ferguson, who all had the honour of winning the championship three years in succession. Harry Vardon, of whom we are able to give a good portrait, learnt his golf as a boy at his native place—Jersey. Like Taylor he started life as a gardener, but at the suggestion of his brother Tom (professional at Ilkley) he took up golf as his calling, and after having been professional at Ripon and at Bury, he now holds that position at Ganton, Scarborough. At the open meeting at Sandwich in 1894 he tied for fifth place, and at St. Andrews in 1895 he was ninth. He had, just before the Muirfield meeting, defeated both the open champion and the amateur champion in matches, so he has steadily forged his way into his present position. His style is very finished. In his swing he is more like a St. Andrews player than the ordinary English professional. He is only twenty-four years of age, and is very modest and unassuming in manner and disposition, as a golfer and a man just the kind of person one delights to honour.

---

<sup>1</sup> We have given a full account of the Saturday match and the Championship meeting in *Golf*, June 19, 1896.





PLAYING OFF THE TIE FOR THE CHAMPIONSHIP, 1896: THE FINISH  
(From a Photograph by Lugton, East Mayfield, Edinburgh)

The following are the principal scores, with the details of some of the best of them :—

	Strokes.		Strokes.
<b>Harry Vardon (Championship and £30).</b>		<b>D. Brown (£3, 6s. 8d.),</b>	<b>324</b>
First Round,—445654455445444745—83		A. H. Scott (£3, 6s. 8d.),	324
Second Round,—464553445455333744—78		T. Vardon (£3),	325
Third Round,—444556545354434544—78		P. M'Ewan (£2),	328
Fourth Round,—444454445455334645—77		W. Auchterlonie (£1, 10s.),	329
	316	Archie Simpson (£1, 10s.),	329
		J. Kay,	330
<b>J. H. Taylor (£20).</b>		W. Park, jun.,	330
First Round,—344464344455435745—77		A. Kirkaldy,	330
Second Round,—354454553445335646—78		A. Toogood,	334
Third Round,—544565544354533646—81		Mr. J. E. Laidlay,	335
Fourth Round,—344555545455534644—80		D. M'Ewan,	335
	316	J. Hunter,	335
		J. Ross,	335
<b>Mr. F. G. Tait.</b>		W. Toogood,	336
First Round,—544564445465533655—83		Mr. H. H. Hilton,	337
Second Round,—336453455363434734—75		R. W. Kirk,	339
Third Round,—454554665555444734—84		D. Anderson, jun.,	339
Fourth Round,—344465444354434655—77		Mr. D. M. Jackson,	339
	319	D. Herd,	340
		A. Tingey,	342
<b>W. Fernie (£10).</b>		J. W. Taylor,	344
First Round,—454565544356333634—78		P. Paxton,	345
Second Round,—344455554644523745—79		J. Rowe,	347
Third Round,—454455545465424844—82		Mr. S. Mure-Fergusson,	348
Fourth Round,—345443575465334645—80		R. Jones,	349
	319	P. Fernie,	349
		S. Lowe,	352
A. Herd (£7),	320	And. Simpson,	354
J. Braid (£5),	323	H. Turpie,	358
B. Sayers (£3, 6s. 8d.),	324	Mr. T. T. Gray,	359
		C. Callaway,	360

The following are the names of past winners of the Golfing Championship :—

#### *Champion Belt*

1860—W. Park, Musselburgh,	174—at Prestwick.
1861—Tom Morris, sen., Prestwick,	163—at Prestwick.
1862—Tom Morris, sen., Prestwick,	163—at Prestwick.
1863—W. Park, Musselburgh,	168—at Prestwick.
1864—Tom Morris, sen., Prestwick,	167—at Prestwick.
1865—A. Strath, St. Andrews,	162—at Prestwick.
1866—W. Park, Musselburgh,	169—at Prestwick.
1867—Tom Morris, sen., St. Andrews,	170—at Prestwick.
1868—Tom Morris, jun., St. Andrews,	154—at Prestwick.
1869—Tom Morris, jun., St. Andrews,	157—at Prestwick.
1870—Tom Morris, jun., St. Andrews,	149—at Prestwick.

The belt having been won thrice in succession by young Tom, it became his property, and the Championship remained in abeyance for two years. The

present cup was then provided and offered for yearly competition. It is to be held by the leading club in the district where the winner has his home.



AN 'OPEN CHAMPION'  
(From a Photograph by Mr. J. E. Laidlay)

*Champion Cup*

1872—Tom Morris, jun., St. Andrews, . . . . .	166—at Prestwick.
1873—Tom Kidd, St. Andrews, . . . . .	179—at St. Andrews
1874—Mungo Park, Musselburgh, . . . . .	159—at Musselburgh.
1875—Willie Park, Musselburgh, . . . . .	166—at Prestwick.
1876—Bob Martin, St. Andrews, . . . . .	176—at St. Andrews.
1877—Jamie Anderson, St. Andrews, . . . . .	160—at Musselburgh.
1878—Jamie Anderson, St. Andrews, . . . . .	157—at Prestwick.
1879—Jamie Anderson, St. Andrews, . . . . .	170—at St. Andrews.
1880—Bob Ferguson, Musselburgh, . . . . .	162—at Musselburgh.
1881—Bob Ferguson, Musselburgh, . . . . .	170—at Prestwick.
1882—Bob Ferguson, Musselburgh, . . . . .	171—at St. Andrews.
1883—W. Fernie, Dumfries, . . . . .	159—at Musselburgh. <sup>1</sup>
1884—Jack Simpson, Carnoustie, . . . . .	160—at Prestwick.
1885—Bob Martin, St. Andrews, . . . . .	171—at St. Andrews.
1886—D. Brown, Musselburgh, . . . . .	157—at Musselburgh.
1887—Willie Park, jun., Musselburgh, . . . . .	161—at Prestwick.
1888—Jack Burns, Warwick, . . . . .	171—at St. Andrews.

<sup>1</sup> After a tie with Bob Ferguson, Musselburgh.

1889—Willie Park, jun., Musselburgh, . . . . .	155—at Musselburgh. <sup>1</sup>
1890—Mr. John Ball, jun., Royal Liverpool G. C., . . . . .	164—at Prestwick.
1891—Hugh Kirkaldy, St. Andrews, . . . . .	166—at St. Andrews. <sup>2</sup>
1892—Mr. H. H. Hilton, Royal Liverpool G. C., . . . . .	305—at Muirfield.
1893—W. Auchterlonie, St. Andrews, . . . . .	322—at Prestwick.
1894—J. H. Taylor, Winchester, . . . . .	326—at Sandwich.
1895—J. H. Taylor, Winchester, . . . . .	322—at St. Andrews.
1896—Harry Vardon, Scarborough, . . . . .	316—at Muirfield. <sup>3</sup>

## THE AMATEUR CHAMPIONSHIP

For the first time in its history, the Amateur Championship meeting is to be held in East Lothian in 1897 on the Muirfield course. Out of the twenty-



*John Ball jun*

AMATEUR CHAMPION 1888, 1890, 1892-1894  
(From a Photograph by Kellaws, Edinburgh)

three clubs which are entitled to a say in the arrangement of this meeting five are located in the county. One is therefore surprised to find that the great event has been so long in coming this way. Perhaps our delegates have been to blame for not attending the meetings. But 'better late than never,' and now that a beginning is about to be made, the amateur championship gathering will no doubt be held over other greens in this county, for we have several which are eminently suitable for the meeting. Although, as we have seen, the first competitions of the Honourable Company were open to every golfer, yet the amateur contest as now carried on is of recent institution compared with the open event. It was commenced by the Royal Liverpool Club in the year 1886. On April 21st, 22nd, and 23rd of that year a golf tournament, open to all amateur players who were members of any recognised club, was held under the auspices of that club at Hoylake. The entrance fee was £1, 1s. each, and to the amount received from fees there was added by the club a sum of 25 guineas to constitute a prize, consisting of a piece of plate, subject to a deduction of £10 for a second prize. There were 44 entries. Mr. A. F. Macfie was victorious in the final, defeating Mr. H. G. Hutchinson (who had defeated Mr. John Ball, jun., in the semi-final<sup>4</sup>) by 7

<sup>1</sup> After a tie with Andrew Kirkaldy, St. Andrews.

<sup>2</sup> After 1891 the competition was extended to seventy-two holes.

<sup>3</sup> After a tie with J. H. Taylor, Winchester.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. Ball the very same week, in a match with Mr. Hutchinson, made a record for the green—72, and defeated his opponent by 7 up and 6 to play.

up and 6 to play. The gathering was a thoroughly representative one, including as it did the foremost amateurs of the day. But the Liverpool Club felt that a more representative government was needed, to have the competition recognised as *the* championship meeting. Other clubs might do as they had done, and there would thus be confusion in the camp. Recognising this, a meeting of golfers of light and leading was held in Edinburgh, at which the matter was thoroughly discussed. The result of this meeting was the institution of the Amateur Championship, 'open to all amateur golfers, members of any club, and to be played for annually in turn over the links of St. Andrews, Hoylake, and Prestwick.' A Championship Trophy, value £100, was purchased. The following clubs subscribed to this trophy, and have a right to send delegates to the annual meeting, which fixes the venue of the tournament, viz. the Royal and Ancient, the Royal Liverpool, the Royal Wimbledon, the Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers, the Royal Blackheath, Dalhousie, the Royal North Devon, the Edinburgh Burgess, Troon, Bruntsfield Links, West Lancashire, New Club of North Berwick, the Royal Albert of Montrose, Luffness, Tantallon, Aberdeen, King James vi. (Perth), Alnmouth, Gullane, Innerleven, Formby, Panmure, and St. George's (Sandwich).

The following are the

#### *Conditions*

The Amateur Golf Championship Tournament is open to all Amateur Golfers, Members of any Golf Club.

1. An Amateur Golfer is a golfer who has never made for sale golf clubs, balls, or any other article connected with the game; who has never carried clubs for hire after attaining the age of 15 years, and who has not carried clubs for hire at any time within six years of the date on which the competition begins: who has never received any consideration for playing in a match, or for giving lessons in the game; and who for a period of five years prior to 1st September 1886 has never received a money prize in any open competition.

2. Competitors shall enter for the competition through the secretaries of their respective clubs, who, in sending in the names, shall be held to certify that the players are *bonâ fide* Amateur Golfers in terms of the foregoing definition.

3. *The Entrance Fee shall be One Guinea, and must be received by the Secretary of the Club on whose Links the tournament is held, not later than* P.M. on *day of* .

4. The competition shall be played by holes, in accordance with the Rules of [the club on whose links the tournament is held].

5. The draw shall take place on the *day of* , and shall be conducted as follows:—

Depending on the number of entries, such number of byes shall be first drawn as shall, after the completion of the first round, leave 4, 8, 16, 32, or 64 players, and one draw shall decide the order of play throughout the competition, those who have drawn byes being placed at the head of the list of winners of the first round, and taking their place in the second round in the order in which their names then stand.

6. Each game shall consist of one round of 18 holes, except the final heat, which shall consist of a match of 36 holes. The final heat shall be played on a separate day.

*Note.*—The above conditions as to final heat were passed at a meeting of delegates, held at St. Andrews, in March 1895.

7. In the event of a tie in any round, competitors shall continue to play on until one or other shall have gained a hole. when the match shall be considered won.

8. The winner of the competition shall be the Champion Amateur Golfer for the year, and the trophy shall be held for the year by the Club from which the winner shall have entered. The winner shall receive a gold medal, the second a silver medal, and the third and fourth bronze medals, and shall save their stakes.

9. All entries shall be subject to the approval of the Committee of the Club on whose links the tournament is held.

10. All disputes shall be settled by the Committee of the Club on whose links the tournament is held, whose decision shall be final.

11. The balance of the entry-money, after paying all expenses connected with the competition, shall be expended in providing prizes for the four winners.

Annexed is the result of the final tie for the Amateur Championship since 1886:—



*F. G. Tait*

AMATEUR CHAMPION, 1896

(From a Photograph by Fairweather, St. Andrews)

- 1886—Mr. H. G. Hutchinson (Royal North Devon) beat Mr. H. A. Lamb (Royal Wimbledon) by 7 up and 6 to play, at St. Andrews.
- 1887—Mr. H. G. Hutchinson (Royal North Devon) beat Mr. John Ball, jun. (Royal Liverpool), by 1 hole, at Hoylake.
- 1888—Mr. John Ball, jun. (Royal Liverpool), beat Mr. J. E. Laidlay (Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers) by 5 up and 4 to play, at Prestwick.
- 1889—Mr. J. E. Laidlay (Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers) beat Mr. Balfour-Melville (Royal and Ancient) by 2 up and 1 to play, at St. Andrews.
- 1890—Mr. John Ball, jun. (Royal Liverpool) beat Mr. J. E. Laidlay (Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers) by 4 up and 3 to play, at Hoylake.
- 1891—Mr. J. E. Laidlay (Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers) beat Mr. H. H. Hilton (Royal Liverpool) after a tie, at St. Andrews.
- 1892—Mr. John Ball, jun. (Royal Liverpool), beat Mr. H. H. Hilton (Royal Liverpool) by 5 up and 4 to play, at Sandwich.
- 1893—Mr. P. C. Anderson (St. Andrews University) beat Mr. J. E. Laidlay (Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers) by 1 hole, at Prestwick.
- 1894—Mr. John Ball, jun. (Royal Liverpool) beat Mr. S. Mure-Fergusson (Royal and Ancient) by one hole, at Hoylake.
- 1895—Mr. L. Balfour-Melville (Royal and Ancient) beat Mr. John Ball, jun. (Royal Liverpool), after a tie, at St. Andrews.
- 1896—Mr. F. G. Tait (Black Watch) beat Mr. H. H. Hilton (Royal Liverpool) by 8 up and 7 to play, at Sandwich.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Thirty-six holes played in the final for the first time.



of the meeting, in describing the style of the lady who became champion, and



LADY MARGARET SCOTT, CHAMPION LADY GOLFER, 1893, 1894, 1895

held that position for three years in succession, tells us how it brought to his recollection that of a famous East Lothian player of whom we have spoken. These are Mr. Doleman's words :<sup>1</sup>—

That golf is a game well adapted for ladies few will deny. Of course there are a few croakers, great sticklers for the so-called proprieties, who will tell you that at times it shows ladies in attitudes that are anything but becoming and lady-like. To such I would remark that had they witnessed the play of Lady Margaret Scott at the Championship, I am convinced they would soon have changed their opinion. Anything more graceful and lady-like than the style of Lady Margaret Scott it would be difficult to imagine. Her long, beautiful and graceful swing was a treat to witness. Running over in our memory the various styles of gentlemen amateurs we have seen in a long period of years, those of the late Sir Robert Hay and Mr. William Goddard of Leith were, in our opinion, certainly the finest. The two

<sup>1</sup> *Golfing Annual*, 1893-94, p. 38.



were quite distinct, yet each was perfect in its kind. Lady Margaret Scott's swing is almost an exact copy of the former.

On the part of the Ladies' Union it was a generous act to make the venue of the next meeting in Scotland, when so little encouragement had been received from the North. For Gullane it is a high honour to be singled out as the green over which the first meeting in Scotland is to be held. We have many good players in the home country, and in the immediate neighbourhood, and we hope to see them do justice to themselves and to Scotland at the Gullane meeting. One result will no doubt be, that many of our Ladies' Clubs will become affiliated with the Union.

Like the majority of their lords, the fair sex play the game under the St. Andrews Rules. The Union has added the following By-laws :—

(1) In Inter-Club Matches the minimum number of the team shall be 8 for clubs of over 50 members and 6 for clubs of 50 and under.

(2) In Inter-Club Matches each match shall count 2, in addition to the number of holes up.

The six Vice-Presidents of the Union are Dr. Laidlaw Purves, Mr. Talbot Fair, Mr. Horace G. Hutchinson, Mr. H. S. C. Everard, Captain M'Calmont, and Mr. T. Gilroy. The Hon. Secretary is Miss Issette Pearson, 10 Northumberland Avenue, Putney, London, S.W. Mrs. J. Hulton is Hon. Treasurer.

The following is the result of the final tie on each occasion on which the Ladies' Championship has been played :—

1893. Lady Margaret Scott (Cotswold) beat Miss Issette Pearson (Wimbledon) by 7 up and 5 to play—at St. Anne's.

1894. Lady Margaret Scott (Cotswold) beat Miss Issette Pearson (Wimbledon) by 3 up and 2 to play—at Littlestone.

1895. Lady Margaret Scott (Cotswold) beat Miss E. Lythgoe (Lytham, and St. Anne's) by 5 up and 4 to play—at Portrush.

1896. Miss Amy Pascoe (Wimbledon) beat Miss L. Thomson (Wimbledon) by 3 up and 2 to play—at Hoylake.



MISS PASCOE, LADY CHAMPION, 1896

The Ladies' Union publishes an excellent *Annual*, from which all information about the Union and its affiliated clubs can be obtained.

### OF SOME NOTABLE MATCHES AND SOME NOTABLE MEN

#### PROFESSIONALS

We have reserved a special corner in our golf-book for a review of some notable professional and amateur matches and players of the century. The notable events are chiefly connected with North Berwick, but as other county greens come in for a share of attention, we have reserved this notice till we had gone over the whole ground. Before the formation of the North Berwick Club, we have no famous matches or famous men to speak of. The institution of that club, composed, as we have seen, of gentlemen, a good many of whom belonged to the Royal and Ancient Club and the Honourable Company, brings us at once into contact with great players and great matches.



JOHN GOURLAY  
(From a Photograph)

John Gourlay may be first mentioned. He was invited down to North Berwick year after year by the old club to superintend the arrangements for their meeting, for John was a perfect Master of Ceremonies at gatherings of the kind, having been tenant of the grand stand at Musselburgh, where he not only had to look after the races, but had also to act as club-master

to the Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers when they kept their clubs at the grand stand, before they had a clubhouse. As a feather-ball maker Gourlay was unrivalled.<sup>1</sup> He was very handsome in appearance—well-built, well-proportioned, and over six feet in height. He had as a

<sup>1</sup> The apparatus used by Gourlay for making the balls is in the Edinburgh Museum. For a case of leather and feather balls exhibited at the Crystal Palace Exhibition of 1851 he received a bronze medal, which is now in the possession of Tom Dunn, his son-in-law.

golfer a perfect style of play, every action in his swing being easy and graceful. In his day he was the greatest authority on the rules and regulations of the royal and ancient game, and this, combined with the fact that he was a thorough gentleman in manner and tastes, and the soul of honour in all his actions, made him popular with the gentlemen players of the period. Being an all-round sportsman, he was often asked out with shooting-parties, and if the bags at times were not heavy, Gourlay's humorous stories made up for the disappointment and kept the company merry. Altogether he was a man of genius, and his name is of outstanding eminence in golfing annals. His sudden death in 1869 from heart disease may be said to have eclipsed the gaiety of the golf-world. From the time of his death till his funeral was over the Honourable Company suspended play, and over two hundred golfers followed his remains to his last resting-place in Inveresk Churchyard.

At an early stage in the history of the North Berwick Club we are also introduced to a quartette of heroes, of whose renown all golf-books speak at length,<sup>1</sup> Allan Robertson, whom some call the greatest golfer that ever lived; his pupil, Tom Morris, still alive, and known to all as the G.O.M. of professionals; and the brothers Willie and Jamie Dunn. Perhaps the most notable match in the history of golf was that between Allan and old Tom against the Dunn brothers in 1849, which was played over Musselburgh, the home green of the Dunns, St. Andrews, the home green of their opponents, and North Berwick as neutral ground. At Musselburgh, the Dunns were victorious by 13 up and 12 to play; at St. Andrews, Tom and Allan won by a narrow majority. Like the election of Lord Rector by 'nations' at the Universities of Glasgow and Aberdeen, this match was decided by greens and not by the aggregate of holes, so North Berwick was the scene of the decisive match.

It is thus graphically described by Mr. Peters<sup>2</sup> :—

The match started amidst the greatest enthusiasm. The weather had cleared up, but the wind blew pretty strong from the south-west. Each party had its own tail of supporters, those for the Musselburgh men predominating—for which, of course, the proximity of that place to North Berwick might account. They were led by Gourlay the ball-maker. I never saw a match where such vehement party spirit was displayed. So great was the keenness and the anxiety to see whose ball had the best lie, that no sooner were the shots played than off the whole crowd ran, helter-skelter; and as one or the other lay best, so demonstrations were made by each party. Sir David Baird was umpire, and a splendid one he made. He was very tall, and so commanded a good view of the field; but it took all his firmness to keep even tolerable order.

The early part of the match went greatly in favour of the Dunns, whose play was magnificent. Their driving, in fact, completely overpowered their opponents. They went sweeping over hazards which the St. Andrews men had to play short of. At lunch-time the Dunns were four up, and long odds were offered on them.

On resuming the match the advantage went still further to the credit of the Musselburgh men,

<sup>1</sup> Of these heroes and their doings much of an interesting kind is found in the various editions of *The Golfer's Guide*, edited by Mr. W. Dalrymple, and published by Messrs. White and Co., Edinburgh, besides what is told in Clark's *Golf* and Mr. Hutchinson's *Badminton* volume.

<sup>2</sup> *Reminiscences of Golf and Golfers*, pp. 30-35,

and every one thought that victory was theirs; but one never knows when the tide of golf will turn—and turn it did. Allan warmed up and got more into his game; and then one hole was taken and another, and yet another; and I remember Captain Campbell of Schiehallion, with whom I was

walking, saying in great glee, 'Gad, sir, if they take another hole they'll win the match!' And to be sure another was won, and so on until the match stood all equal and two to play.

How different the attitude of the Dunns' supporters now from their jubilant and vaunting manner at lunch-time! Silence reigned, concern was on every brow, the elasticity had completely gone from Gourlay's step, and the profoundest anxiety marked every line of his countenance. The very Dunns themselves were demoralised!

On the other hand Allan and Tom were serene, and their supporters as lively as they had been depressed before. We felt victory was ours!

When the tee-shots were played for the second last hole, off we flew, as usual, to see whose ball lay best! To our intense dismay Allan's lay very badly, whilst the Dunns lay further on beautifully. Should the Dunns win this hole they would be *dormy*—they might win the match! Our revolution of feeling was great, and as play proceeded was intensified, for Allan and Tom had played three more with their ball lying in a bunker close to and in front of the putting-green!

But, on the other hand, the Dunns' ball was lying close at the back of a curb-stone, on a cart-track, off the green to the right! First of all they wished the stone removed, and called to some one to go for a spade; but Sir David Baird would not sanction its removal, because it was off the course and



*2000s Allan Robertson*

(From an Engraving)

a fixture. The ball had therefore to be played as it lay. One of the Dunns (I forget which) struck at the ball with his iron, but hit the top of the stone. The other did the same; and again the same operation was performed and 'the like' played. All this time the barometer of our expectation had been steadily rising, and had now almost reached 'Set Fair'! The odd had now to be played, and this was done by striking the ball with the back of the iron on to grass beyond the track. Had that been done at first the hole might have been won and the match also; but both men had by this time lost all judgment and nerve, and played most recklessly. The consequence was the loss of the hole, and Allan and Tom *dormy*. We felt the victory was now secure; and so, in fact, it turned out, and Allan and Tom remained the victors by 2 holes.'

From ex-Provost Brodie, who was an onlooker, and from the veteran old Tom himself, we have had accounts of this memorable match, but Mr. Peters has told the tale so well that his statement requires but little in the way of supplement. When things looked very bad for the St. Andrews men, 'Mr. John Wood,' said old Tom, 'took all the odds; and although I heard 10 to 1,

and even 15 to 1 going, it never put me onything about.' Mr. Brodie testifies to the veteran's imperturbability. When things looked very hopeless, he said to Morris, 'Tom, you're going to be beaten.' Tom replied, 'I'm not so sure o' that. The Dummies are playin' a game nae man can beat, an' they may fa' off, but there's nae fear o' Allan an' me fa'in' off.' And so it turned out. One Edinburgh golfer who had a lot of money on the Dunns, thinking the match was virtually settled at lunch-time, did not go out again with the players. On meeting one who was on the other side, 'I suppose it's all over,' he said. 'Yes,' said the other, 'but all over on the wrong side for you,' and to his surprise he had to stump up, instead of haul in, as he had expected.

When this great battle was fought the green consisted of seven holes, and five rounds had to be played, with the first hole out additional, to settle the match. The turning-point, so graphically described by Mr. Peters, was at the last hole, the putting-green of which was a hollow in the extreme east end of the present course, not far away from the residence of Provost Brodie. The 'stone of

stumbling' which proved so disastrous to the Dunns was not a kerb-stone (for the road was not formed, it was only a rough unmetalled cart-track); it was a sea-boulder stuck fast in the ground on grass at the side of the track, opposite a point about midway between Blenheim House (the residence of Mr. De Zoete) and Rockville Lodge, and about thirty yards to the right of the hole. Before disaster overtook the Dunns, Tom and Allan had got into grief down to the left, on the seashore. It is not reported how the final hole was played. All that we know is that the misfortune above described so uninged the Dunns that they were virtually helpless. Mr. Brodie says Sir David's decision that the ball must be played put Jamie Dunn into a temper; he was very peppery when he went up to play, and so missed. It was the old story—



JAMIE DUNN

(From a Photograph by the Royal Central Photo Co.,  
Bournemouth)

'Lose your temper, and you lose the match.' Mr. Peters gives old Tom the credit of winning this fight, as Allan was, at the start, so much off his play as to justify the jeers which were thrown at him, such as, 'That wee body in the red jacket canna play gowf,' and such like. Some of his remarks<sup>1</sup> on the four are worth quoting:—

The quartette was one of magnificent players. Of the lot I would place Allan, as a man, as the least powerful, but the most scientific. He could not play well on a rough green, for he used light clubs and balls, and a rough grassy green was too much for him; but on St. Andrews, with its unapproachable turf, he was unrivalled. He was, we then considered, alike perfect in driving off the tee, in his play along the green, and in his approach to, his putting towards and into the hole. . . . Allan was least in stature of the four, but lithe and muscular, and had a swing of his club which was quite musical, and described a perfect circle. I have played a great deal with him . . . and can testify to his uniform geniality, thorough earnestness to win matches, and uncomplaining temper under trials. He died of jaundice when a comparatively young man, highly esteemed and respected by all who knew him, and the champion of his own game. Tom Morris and Willie Dunn I would class on a par. Willie had a particularly graceful style. He was taller than the other three, very supple, and swung his club with great agility and power. Jamie Dunn, I consider, was the least formidable of the four in a single, but alongside his brother was a most dangerous opponent. Tom Morris I need hardly describe. Who has ever handled a club and does not know him—his genial countenance, dark penetrating eye, which never failed to detect a cunning road to the hole, imperturbable temper, unflinching courage, and indomitable self-control, under circumstances the most exasperating.

North Berwick has a claim on the memory of Willie Dunn which it has not on any of the other members of this quartette. He was for a time settled



WILLIE DUNN, SEN.

(From a Photograph by the Royal Central Photo Co., Bournemouth)

there as club-maker, having come from Blackheath, where he had resided from 1851-1864. Willie belonged to Musselburgh, and served a five-years' apprenticeship as a leather-and-feather ball maker to John Gourlay. On his 'native heath' he was for many years supreme. His driving powers were marvellous, and through the green it never seemed to matter to him whether the ball lay cupped or in long grass: 'they were a' ta'en oot by the hair o' the heid,' as an old golfer, Willie Bell, used to say. Dunn was a formidable opponent to Allan Robertson. If some assert that 'honest Allan' was never beaten, they do not quite respect the shades of Willie Dunn in making the statement, though

we grant that in their most famous encounter, which lasted ten days, and extended to twenty rounds, or three hundred and sixty holes, Allan

<sup>1</sup> *Reminiscences*, pp. 35-39.

came off with flying colours, beating Dunn on the last day of the match by two rounds and one to play. Like his first master, Gourlay, Willie Dunn had a high sense of honour, a kindly heart and agreeable manners, which secured for him the esteem and respect of all who knew him. Jamie was his twin-brother, and a good soul too; but nature, with her usual caprice, had endowed the one much more favourably than the other in the qualities which are needed to make a good golfer and a strong man.

Willie Park, sen., comes on the scene alongside of these four. He also was identified with North Berwick, having been settled there for a time as a club-maker (1873-75), and having played over the green some of his greatest matches. Dr. Argyll Robertson, in sending us some of his golfing reminiscences, says:—

As I daresay Willie Park will be mentioned in your book, I may tell you that I went round with him the first time he ever played at St. Andrews—that was, I think, in the spring of 1854. I was a student of St. Andrews University at the time. One day, while at the Burn hole, practising some short strokes (for I was not able to play long strokes at the time, having hurt my back), I noticed a youth with a fine swing play a magnificent full drive up to the hole. I knew all the good players who usually frequented the links, but this was a stranger. I watched him putt out, and then ask the urchin who carried for him the direction of the next hole. He played a grand long stroke in the line indicated, and I resolved to follow him. I went round all the way, giving him hints as to distance, best approaches, etc., and kept his score. He did the round in 86, a marvellous performance for a first round, considering the difficulty of the course in those days.

Park's object in appearing at St. Andrews at that time was to play Allan Robertson. But Allan told him he would not play him till he had beaten Willie Dunn and Tom Morris. After playing and defeating George Morris, the brother of Tom, Park had his first encounter at St. Andrews with old Tom in 1854, when he was twenty-one years of age. The match was one of 36 holes for £50. Park was five up on the two rounds. A great crowd followed the players, and when the game was over, Park was quite mobbed by the crowd. 'Where's the man that beat Morris?' was the cry, and one was heard to call out, 'He's no a man, he's only a laddie without whiskers.' Morris thereafter challenged Park to play at North Berwick. The match came off the following week, and Morris (who was accompanied by Colonel Fairlie of Coodham) was again severely beaten. These two matches were the precursors of many famous fights between these two heroes, which are duly chronicled in golfing annals.<sup>1</sup> They generally played over four greens, St. Andrews, Prestwick, Musselburgh, and North Berwick, for £100 a side. Morris managed to retrieve the laurels he lost at the first two encounters, and over the whole play honours were about 'easy.' We had the pleasure of seeing their last encounter over North Berwick course in the year 1882. Morris was victor. When they were

<sup>1</sup> Accounts of the matches will be found in *The Golfer's Year-Book*, 1866. The *Scotsman*, commenting on the 1862 match, which was won by Morris, who was 17 holes to the good, says this 'triumph is unparalleled in the annals of golfing, Tom having won on all the links, and by a heavier majority than ever fell to the lot of a golfer in such a match.'

being photographed at the close of the match, and Willie was being placed in position, he said, 'Mak a stymie.' The fact was that Morris had laid him five or six stymies in the match, and Willie, anticipating Röntgen, seemed to think that the photograph should reveal the secret of Tom's victory. Though Willie Dunn also fell before him, Park could never get Allan Robertson to fulfil his promise, and so the two never met in a single encounter. He was no less than four times champion. Of Park's style Mr. Doleman, who was his intimate friend, thus speaks<sup>1</sup> :—



WILLIE PARK, SEN.

(From a Photograph by Taylor, Edinburgh)

Willie's pre-eminence as a putter is well known to all golfers of the old school.<sup>2</sup> . . . Another marked feature of his play was his powerful driving, especially in his earlier years. It is said that on his last visit to St. Andrews, about 1854, when playing Geordie Morris, whom he easily defeated, Allan Robertson remarked, 'He frichtens us a' wi' his lang driving.' In addressing his ball when driving Willie's position differed from most golfers, his right foot being a little in front, instead of his left. He had as pretty a swing as one could wish to see. It was not what you would call a long swing, but a beautiful round swing. The club did not descend away down the back almost to the ground, as is the case with many possessing a very long swing, but described, as it were, a circle round the head. So clean did he strike the ball, and with such force, that on many occasions when I have stood close behind him the meeting of the club and the ball sounded more like the report of a

pistol than anything else. He played splendid long approaches with his cleek, but was never what might be called *great* with his iron. For want of a better name, Willie was what you might call a wooden club player. For many years he had in his possession two clubs which he used to tell me ought to be framed, on account of the many important matches he had won by their help. One was a little old cleek, and the other his famous old wooden putter. It is just possible he may have one or both of them yet.<sup>3</sup> The long spoon was also a powerful weapon in his hands. With it a bad-lying ball went away as if it had been shot from some rocket apparatus.

Recently we had a long interview with old Willie, whom we found sitting in his snug room with his warm 'tippet' (as he calls it) round his shoulders, and enjoying all the kindly comforts that his attached family can bestow, to cheer

<sup>1</sup> *Golfer's Guide*, 1895, pp. 20, 22.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Everard in the *Badminton Golf*, p. 346 (4th ed.), dwells on this special feature of Park's play.

<sup>3</sup> This old putter, which had come into the possession of Mr. D. Lewis, has been recently presented by him to young Willie Park, by whom it is highly prized.



him now that he can no longer enjoy a game. He fought all his battles over again with a clear memory, laying emphasis on his victories and passing lightly over his defeats, just as all golfers do. Besides giving graphic descriptions of the Morris tussles, he related how he went down one day to North Berwick to play Davie Strath for £50. His backers, Messrs. Miller and Smart, did not turn up. Willie could not produce the stake—he was £15 short of the sum required, when Mr. Edward Blyth came forward with the needful; the match proceeded; he won; paid Mr. Blyth his money, and returned home with the balance in his pocket. Another match on which he was eloquent was one in which Strath and he played old and young Tom over Luffness for £10 (1874). Captain Baird Hay of Belton coming up to the four (of whom three hailed from St. Andrews) was asked by Park if he wished to support him. ‘No, Willie,’ was his reply, ‘with three horses from one stable it’s not good enough, but I will give a pound extra to the best player.’ Strath and Park won on the two rounds by 7 up and 6 to play.

Like every one else, old Willie spoke in high praise of the style of Sir Robert Hay: it was ‘the finest for a gentleman’ that he remembered to have seen. Mr. John Wood was ‘a slashing player, using a driver with a strong heavy head.’ Jamie Dunn was ‘a cunnin’ auld player,’ but ‘grand’ was the epithet bestowed on his brother Willie. Allan Robertson was ‘a pawky auld buddie,’ a description drawn no doubt from his aversion to encounter the speaker. Strath was ‘a fine steady player,’ and as for young Tom Morris, he ‘went for everything, an’ whyles played some very wild shots, for he swung himself clean off his feet.’ Of Messrs. Goddard, Condie, Glennie, Fairlie, Gilbert Mitchell-Innes, Sir David Baird, and other distinguished amateurs, Willie had many interesting incidents to relate. All that we could get him to say in comparing the past with the present, was the cannyScot remark, ‘There were guid players i’ thae days jist as there are noo.’ The Laird of Newbyth must, however, have impressed him with his dauntlessness, for Willie related to us how on one occasion Sir David, on a drenching wet day, drove down to Musselburgh, played eight rounds of the links, and drove back to Newbyth ‘without changing a stitch,’—a ‘record,’ we should say, that must be ill to beat.

David Strath is the next name in this classic period that invites attention. His life was brief, and his tenure of office at North Berwick but a short one, but his fame will ever shed lustre on the place. If, as we are told, no greater golfer than young Tom Morris ever trod the turf, then Davie Strath occupied a position not much inferior, for it is always understood that young Tom had no rival so dangerous as Davie, as he had no friend to whom he was more devoted. Strath was appointed to the situation of green-keeper at North Berwick in 1876, about a year after the death of young Tom Morris. His life was cut short in 1879 by consumption, which ten years before had carried off his brother Andrew, who was also in his brief day a distinguished golfer. But

though he was not thirty when he died, Davie had been identified with many notable matches. In his contests with young Tom he is said to have had rather the best of the driving, but Tommy, by virtue of his superior putting, in the

majority of cases, generally pulled off the match. The Rev. W. Proudfoot, who was fortunate in witnessing many of these matches when a student at St. Andrews, has written down<sup>1</sup> his impressions of the Castor and Pollux of golf as follows:—



SET OF CLUBS MADE BY DAVIE STRATH  
(The Property of Mr. R. Humphry, Haddington.  
From a Photograph by Mr. R. A. Dakers.)

Young Tom and Davie Strath were undoubtedly the best golfers of their too brief day. We cannot well separate them—at least we cannot speak of Davie without constant reference to Tommy, for it was in frequent single combat with the young champion of his time that Davie proved himself a player of the finest calibre. What lover of the game, who had the good fortune to witness these grand matches in the early seventies, can ever forget the genuine pleasure they afforded? I can still see in all its details the address to the ball, the deft and elegant handling of the club, which of itself gave assurance that the game was there. Tommy was the embodiment of masterful energy. Every muscle of his well-knit frame seemed summoned into service. He stood well back from the ball, and with dashing, pressing, forceful style of driving, which seldom failed, sent it whizzing on its far and sure flight. If he chanced to top his tee, the second stroke would be an extra press, of which the ball almost invariably got the full benefit. Davie's swing was very different. It was a picture of consummate grace and power, 'the very poetry of motion,' as Professor Tait is reported to have called it. 'With the exception, perhaps, of old Willie Park, of all professionals I have ever seen, Strath had the prettiest style.' So wrote Sir Alex. Kinloch, who had frequently played in foursomes with Davie. His position was more upright than Tommy's; he stood nearer the ball. With

an easy back, but with most purposeful downward swish, he drove a higher ball with longer carry than his opponent, yet in this part of the game they would be lying cheek-by-jowl, for what the one gained in carry, the other made up by the longer run he managed to get on the ball. Barring mishaps, the next shot also left the argument even. The approach stroke made as little difference, for in dexterous wrist use of the old-fashioned iron they were as perfect as mortals could well be. When the approach was long, Davie's favourite weapon was the

<sup>1</sup> *Golf*, Nov. 22, 1895.

cleek, which in his hand played many a marvellously accurate shot. The onlookers' feeling was frequently—'He'll never reach the green with that club.' But he did. For a like distance Tommy preferred a favourite red-headed mid-spoon, which was just as effective in execution as his rival's cleek. Only on the putting-green was there a perceptible dip of the balance in young Tom's favour. Here, it seemed to us all, he was simply invincible with his wooden putter. If we accept the dictum about driving being an art, and iron play a science, then they both had mastered the art and acquired the science. If, according to the same authority, putting is an inspiration, then Tommy was the more favoured of the goddess. These last twenty years have certainly produced nothing better in this part of the game. The case of the Free Church minister, who animadverted on his putting as lacking *precision* and *decision*, was never Tommy's. In fact, Strath frequently remarked, if he could only putt like Tommy, he would have nothing to fear. As it was, he occasionally came in victorious, and, when he fell, it was never far from home. On one occasion, as the match neared the seventeenth green, an excited native rushed to the hole, seized the flag, and ordered the crowd to make way. 'Stand back, I tell ye! Things are coming to a *crust*.' We thought the good man meant crisis; only he didn't say so. The solemn crowd tittered: the intense expression of the players relaxed into a good-humoured smile; but Davie, who was probably more overcome by the little distracting incident, lost the match. I have heard it said that, at a critical moment, Tommy had a shade more nerve than his friend; and this may also largely account for the deadlier putting of the young champion.

One of Strath's great matches was with Mr. John Ball of Hoylake, father of the more famous John Ball, jun. It is thus described in the *Annual* for 1887-88 :—

In October 1875, Mr. John Ball, jun., who had acquired his knowledge of the game at Hoylake, offering to take young Tom Morris as partner, challenged Davie Strath and any amateur. A match was arranged—Mr. A. H. Molesworth becoming the partner of Strath—to play a 72-hole match, but the death of young Tom prevented its accomplishment. In the following year Davie Strath wished to take young Tom's place, with Mr. John Ball, jun., as his partner, and offered to play any amateur and professional, which was accepted by Mr. A. H. Molesworth and John Allan of Westward Ho! The match was for £100 a side, four rounds of the green, two rounds a day. The first round terminated in favour of Mr. Ball and Strath by 4 holes; the second round was halved; in the third round Mr. Ball and Strath added 5 holes to their lead, thus making them 9 up and 18 to play. They finally won the match by 7 up and 5 to play.

At Hoylake, on April 24th, 1872, the first professional tournament of any importance held in England took place. A silver medal and £55 in prizes were offered. Young Tom was first with a score of 167 for the two rounds, receiving £15 and the medal. But Jonathan and David were not far apart, Strath with 168 being second, and receiving £10. Davie's first round was 3 strokes better than Tommy's, but Tommy's second round was 4 strokes better than Davie's. That made all the difference.

A famous victory of Strath's was in a match at North Berwick with the celebrated amateur, Mr. A. M. Ross, to whom a third was conceded. Mr. Ross gives this account of the game :—

The match I played against the late Davie Strath was a memorable one, the amount at stake being very great, much greater than I would ever dream of playing for now: the enthusiasm of my backers was quickly responded to by Davie's backers, which resulted in a very big stake being played for. I was receiving a third, and one round of the green was to prove the conqueror. At this distant date I cannot describe the match minutely, but you will understand the form when I say I had ten 'fours' in succession beginning at the third hole. Davie's game was nothing less than phenomenal, he having no less than six 'threes' and two 'twos' in the round, and this when the new course

had just been added to the old green, and you will recollect 'Shipka Pass' at that time was a caution to wild drivers. The straight and narrow path led on to Elysium, the broad road led to destruction. The game proceeded in a ding-dong kind of manner until arriving at the gate, where Davie was 1 up and 2 to play. In playing Point Garry I holed in 4 from the top of the hill, 20 yards or so, the game being thus all even and 1 to play. For the purpose of this match the holes had been newly made, but they did not alter the hole on the home green, and this mistake won Davie the match, as I lay dead in three, and Davie played the like and lay for a minute it seemed on the top side of the top hole; but as I went to play Davie's ball toppled into the hole, thus winning the match by 1 hole. The crowd, which was very large, all thought it ought to have been a halved match.

I venture to say, no game played on North Berwick has equalled this truly wonderful round of Strath's, taking the hazards, etc., into consideration.

The last appearance made by Strath was at a tournament at Glasgow, in March 1878—open to all the world, in which all the great players of the day took part,—when he came in first, and won a handsome trophy. Soon after this, a severe cold developed into that hereditary lung affection to which we have referred. In the autumn, on the advice of his friends, he set out on a voyage to Australia, from which he never returned, dying four days before the vessel reached Melbourne, on January 28th, 1879.

Prior to that fatal day, when, after playing with his father at North Berwick against Willie and Mungo Park, and winning the match, young Tom Morris went back to St. Andrews to find his home life in ruins, he had played a good deal over North Berwick and other East Lothian greens. On February 11th, 1869, a match—two rounds of the links—for £20 a side, was played over Luffness Links, between young Morris and Bob Ferguson. Morris gained by eight holes up and seven to play. In a short by-match for £2 a side Morris again proved victorious by two holes, thus beating Ferguson on the day's play by ten holes. The *Haddingtonshire Courier*, in reporting the match, says regarding the winner, who then held the champion belt: 'As he is but a youth of not more than eighteen, it may be assumed that at the present moment he is the best player in Scotland, which, of course, means that he is the best player in the world.' Tom's scores for the two rounds were 77 each, Ferguson's 83 and 81. Mr. Brodie used to get up matches in which he backed Morris to go round North Berwick in a certain number of strokes. One day the youth was smoking and talking, and Mr. Brodie remarked, 'Tom, if you don't take care, you are going to lose my money.' 'How many strokes have I left?' said Tommy: on being told, he said, 'It's all right,' and he came in with a stroke to spare. Mr. Brodie, who took part with him in many matches, and saw him play many more, says he never saw young Tom's equal,—he never appeared to be off his game.

Bob Ferguson, who shares with the two Morrises, Willie Park, senior, and Jamie Anderson, the distinction of having won the Open Championship three times at least, played some of his most notable matches in East Lothian.

'Greatly to be admired,' says Mr. Horace Hutchinson, 'is the swing and style of Bob Ferguson. . . . So square and solid he looks, his very stand expressive of the dogged resoluteness of his

play, yet with great loose, free-working shoulders swinging as true as if the backbone were a pivot! And that forward dig of his with the iron which used to lay the balls up on the plateau-pitched holes of North Berwick as if by magic! His is a style which any golfer may with advantage study!

Ferguson was first in a tournament at North Berwick in 1879. In 1868 and 1869 he played old Tom Morris six matches over Musselburgh and North Berwick, and won them all. How he fared with young Tom on the latter green we have already told. One of his greatest matches, in which he had Willie Park, senior, as a partner, against young Tom and Davie Strath, was played at North Berwick, when he and Park won by three holes. In an encounter with Davie Strath for £80, each player won by four holes over his



opponent's green, the match thus ending in a draw. The figure of this sturdy professional is seen in our illustration of a foursome at North Berwick, where he is carrying for Colonel Anderson of Bourhouse.

Tom Dunn, son of Willie Dunn, has his name inviolably linked with North Berwick and the development of golf in East Lothian. Indeed, to no one is the place more indebted for its fame than to this well-known greenmaker, who is now stationed at Bournemouth. Tom began his professional career at North Berwick in 1869. Soon thereafter he was called by the London Scottish Club to Wimbledon as professional and custodian of the links there. He soon showed his well-known energy and skill as a green-keeper by having the seven-hole course enlarged to eighteen holes, and the green made one of the best. During his stay there the club prospered greatly, and when disputes arose and split the members into two divisions, Dunn returned to North

Berwick to spend eight years as green-keeper there. During that time he left his mark on the course by improving it in many important respects. When he entered on his duties in November 1881, he found the green very much cut up with iron marks and holes all over the place, and the putting-greens and teeing-grounds in very bad order. Having got a sum of between two and three hundred pounds raised by subscription, he set to work with a gang of men to get things put right, and by next season the condition of the course was the admiration of all who played over it. Dunn, also, with the consent of Sir Hew Dalrymple, had erected on the links substantial workshops and a large room for visitors, with boxes for clubs.<sup>1</sup> The ladies' links were subsequently designed and put in order by him, and a plan of the long round prepared and lithographed. Tom left North Berwick in 1889 without having made a fortune. His experience is a common one, viz. that it is impossible to combine the professional player, the green-keeper, and the club-maker in one. The calls made upon him to train pupils and lay out greens made it impossible for him to attend successfully to club-making, which is now the most lucrative business of all. He acted as professional to the Tooting Bec Club, London, for some years, and then went to Bournemouth. No man—not even old Tom Morris—has laid out so many golf-greens as Tom Dunn. There is scarcely a county in England that he has not visited for this purpose. For some time there was such a demand for his services that some golfers spoke of it as 'The Dunn Era.' In addition to those already mentioned, Felixstowe, Great Yarmouth, Mitcham, Woking, Stanmore, Chislehurst, Eltham, Richmond, Huddersfield, Worlington, Raynes Park, Ealing, Ventnor, and fifty others which might be named are of his planning, while private courses have been laid out by him in the policies of a great many of the nobility and gentry in England and Scotland. Dunn has been in France several times on his favourite errand, and the Biarritz, Dinard, and Rueil (near Paris) courses are all his designs. Recently his services were secured at the Canary Islands, and in *Golf*, September 6th, 1895, an account is given of a golf-course at Port Orotava, Teneriffe, laid out by Dunn for the English Grand Hotel Company. In no case has his skill as a links-maker been so thoroughly tested as at Bournemouth, where he now is, and where, at the instance of the Corporation, a 'howling wilderness' has been converted by him into a capital golf-course, to the great

---

<sup>1</sup> The original clubmaker's premises at North Berwick were in a corner of the quarry, which lies close to the shore east of the Pointgarry putting-green. Here Beveridge, who went to the Isle of Wight, and others made clubs and balls for a time. It was doubtful whether the workshops, etc., erected by Dunn were not infringements of the rights of the North Berwick feuars. This question has recently been raised by Captain Grant Suttie, chairman of the Green Committee, in connection with proposals to enlarge the building. The Green Committee themselves made some dubious trespasses on the feuars' rights in carrying out the recent enlargement of the course.



*Tom Dunes*

*(From a Photograph by Debenham and Gould, Bournemouth)*

advantage of the town.<sup>1</sup> With so many calls upon him in other directions, Tom Dunn has not had much time for engaging in notable matches. But he has had his share in some. In 1877 he managed to beat Davie Strath at North Berwick by two holes, and in the same year he beat old Tom Morris at Wimbledon in a match of two rounds. In 1885 he again beat the veteran at Aberdeen, and in 1886 a match which he had with Bob Ferguson finished all square. In many famous foursomes he acted a distinguished part, and at tournaments at Wimbledon, 1879, and Hoylake, 1883, he won first place. As a teacher Dunn has no superior, having a fine gentlemanly manner, and a thorough knowledge of all the principles of the game, which he inherited from his father. He has had for his pupils some of the most distinguished in the land, including Mr. A. J. Balfour and Mr. W. E. Gladstone. As he can tell any amount of stories about old golfing characters, make a golfing song, and sing it when required, we need scarcely add that all who know him as teacher or as friend find him an agreeable companion.

Willie Dunn, whose portrait is given at p. 10, where we have referred to his winning the American Championship in 1894, is a brother of Tom Dunn, and a worthy upholder of the family reputation. He resided for some years at North Berwick, where he distinguished himself in match-playing in the leisure hours in which he sought recreation from club-making. In 1881 he defeated Ben Sayers by three holes in a match for a purse; and though Ben reversed the position in a match soon after, this was sufficient to bring Dunn into prominence. Thereafter he played successfully in various foursomes. Partnered with Mr. George Dalziel, who at the time had a handicap of eighteen strokes, he, in 1882, defeated Mr. Wharton Tod in a match (on which there was a good deal of money) by two holes, the scores being W. Dunn and Mr. Dalziel 77, Mr. Wharton Tod 79. In the same year Messrs. J. E. Laidlay and J. Wharton Tod challenged any two professionals of North Berwick. The challenge was taken up by Mr. John Menzies, who brought forward Ben Sayers and Willie Dunn to answer it. The amateurs were five down, Ben and Willie doing the round in 74. After this, Dunn and Mr. Keir, in a week's play, against Mr. W. G. Bloxson and Willie Campbell, were two matches to the good, one of their rounds being a 72. In a thirty-six hole match with Willie Park, over North Berwick, in 1886, for £10 a side, Dunn was victorious, and again at Troon he played Park with the same result, his first round being 72, which, for a time, was the record of the links. In 1887 Willie left North Berwick for Devon, having been appointed green-keeper at Westward Ho! That he was a favourite at 'the Biarritz of the North' is evidenced by the fact that he was presented, before leaving, with a handsome gold watch and chain, subscribed for by over a hundred golfers. In 1893 he left England for America,

<sup>1</sup> *Vide Golf*, September 21st and December 7th, 1894, for accounts of this extraordinary transformation.



to act as professional to the Shinnecock Hills Club, the most important among the new clubs started in America. Willie Campbell, with whom he had played many matches in the old country, having also gone 'across the pond' to act as professional to the Essex County Club, the two were pitted against each other to play for a \$100 cup on the Essex County links. Dunn won. Soon after, he beat Davis of Newport, the best of the American professionals, in a match over the links of the Myopia Hunt Club, for a valuable purse offered by the club. In October 1894 he won the Championship of America over the Yonkers Links of the St. Andrews Golf Club, defeating Campbell by two holes in the final tie. For some years Dunn has spent the winter months at Biarritz, but he has now permanently settled in America, where we shall doubtless hear of him adding fresh lustre to the family name, and to East Lothian as a nursery of good golfers.

Tom Dunn's two sons, John D. and Gourlay also 'speak to their enemies in the gate,' which, being interpreted, means that they can maintain the family reputation on the golf-green. Gourlay once beat the redoubtable Douglas Rolland in a match at Tooting, a splendid feather for his cap. John, who is in partnership with his father at Bournemouth, has laid out various greens in Holland—the principal of which are at The Hague, Doorn, Haarlem, and Arnheim. In connection with our discussion of the question, it is interesting to hear from him that the Dutch do not think that they had the credit of originating the game.<sup>1</sup>

Bernard Sayers, among notable professionals, is the most thoroughly identified with North Berwick. His position differs from that of Tom Dunn, his predecessor, and from that of Tom Morris at St. Andrews, in this respect, that he has nothing to do with the keeping of the green. With the development of golf it will be found, as it was found at North Berwick, that it is better to have a green-keeper, thoroughly up to his work and bound to give his whole time to it, while the professional teaching and the making of clubs and balls are left in other hands. A native of the old *gowff-howff*—Leith, 'Ben,' as he is usually called, commenced life as an acrobat, and he was sixteen years of age before he handled a golf-club. North Berwick was the scene of his first important success in 1879, when, with two excellent scores of 75 and 78, he was first in a tournament which included some of the best professionals of the day. Settling down there, he had for one of his first pupils, Mr. James Law of the *Scotsman*, who took the greatest interest in the young professional, and to whom he owes much of his success in life. Davie Strath had acquired great fame, not only as a player but as a ball-maker, and when he died there was much competition for the machine and mould which he had used. At the auction sale of Strath's effects, when

---

<sup>1</sup> Of golf in Holland Dunn has some interesting notes in *Golf*, ix. p. 97.

the bidding for this article was very keen, Mr. Law secured it for Sayers. He also purchased for him about £100-worth of the very best gutta-percha. Soon after, the Sayers golf-ball became the rage, and ever since, Ben has been known as a first-class ball-maker, Messrs. Thornton & Co., Edinburgh, being his chief patrons, a fact which partly accounts for the great popularity of their 'Match' ball. Ben has generally been 'there or thereabout' in important tournaments and in the championship competitions. His nearest approach to the attainment of the 'blue ribbon' was at St. Andrews on October 6, 1888. It was for some time supposed that his score, which was the same as that of D. Anderson, jun., with whom he tied at 172, was actually the best, but Jack Burns of Warwick, whose total had at first been miscounted, was placed before both with 171. The year before that (1887) he stood fourth. The year following (1889), at Musselburgh, he stood third with 159, when Willie Park and Andrew Kirkaldy tied for first place with 155. In 1892 he was sixth at Muirfield, seven strokes behind the winner, Mr. Hilton. This year, at the same place, he was seventh. In the years between, he was generally so well up the list that he had to appear at the secretary's office for a share of the bullion. His record is therefore one of the best, even though he has never reached the first position. In several non-championship tournaments which included first-class players Ben has taken premier place, having beaten all comers at Kinghorn, Glasgow, Hoylake, Dunbar, Archerfield, Beverley, New Luffness, and Disley. One of his latest and best appearances was at Musselburgh the week before the 1896 championship, when most of the aspirants to first honours were competitors. Sayers was one of the four who with the best scores were entitled to play off next day by holes for additional prizes, having tied for first place with Willie Park at 157 for four rounds of the green.

In single-handed conflicts with other professionals he has had some notable victories and a few defeats quite as notable, an experience common to the most distinguished players. One of his defeats was almost as good as a victory, when at Westward Ho! in 1889, he tied with that wonderful driver, Douglas Rolland. Three holes extra had to be played before the match was settled in Rolland's favour. His great opponent used to be Willie Campbell, with whom he played more than one £100 match. Campbell was more brilliant in style, and certainly a more dashing player, but Sayers was able to hold his own by his steady and careful game, and when their matches ended he had rather the advantage. In June 1891 Ben played Hugh Kirkaldy, the champion of that year, over North Berwick and St. Andrews for £50, 36 holes on each green. At North Berwick, where remarkably fine form was shown by both players, the match was all square. At St. Andrews, on June 19, the play was equally fine, and the match stood all square with four to play. It was carried to the last hole, where, with a four,



**BEN SAYERS BUNKERED**  
*(From a Photograph by Hutchison, North Berwick)*

Kirkaldy gained by two holes. An 'onlooker,' at the finish of this encounter, remarked (*Golf*, ii. p. 256):—

Thus ended as interesting an encounter as has been seen for a long time. Victor and vanquished are to be congratulated alike, no less for the good feeling and *bonhomie* displayed during the match than for the sustained brilliancy of play exhibited throughout its progress. Sayers, albeit the loser on this occasion, may be said by his plucky struggle to have very considerably enhanced the reputation he has deservedly built up for himself in the golfing world, while Kirkaldy, apart from the merits of his play and his success in his maiden effort in this direction, has attracted general regard by reason of the moral, at least as much as the physical, qualities he possesses. If, as is now far from unlikely, there arises a recrudescence of interest in professional golf, it may be in no small degree attributable to the match just noticed. It is not unworthy of remark that the best



SAYERS v. KIRKALDY MATCH, ST. ANDREWS

(From a Photograph)

ball of the first round was 73, that of the second 74, figures exactly corresponding to those of the two memorable rounds played by Hugh Kirkaldy when he broke the records.

With Willie Park Sayers has had several important matches, in one of which, while holding his own at Musselburgh, he was beaten over his own green by three up and two to play. The two-years' champion, Taylor of Winchester, also gave him rather a severe defeat over the home course in 1895. In 1891, just shortly after his defeat by Hugh Kirkaldy, Sayers and his brother-in-law, Davie Grant (rashly, most people supposed), tackled the brothers Andrew and Hugh Kirkaldy in a foursome match for £100 over the North Berwick and St. Andrews courses. Davie Grant, while he had the reputation of being one of the best professional coaches, had not distinguished himself in stroke tournaments. He was, however, known to be reliable and steady in a foursome, and to have great confidence in Ben his brother-in-law. To the astonishment of every one, Sayers and Grant were five holes to the good at St. Andrews, the home green of the Kirkaldys. At North Berwick

their lead was up to nine at the close of the first round, and at the 'Far Bents' the match ended in the last round in favour of the North Berwick men by twelve up and eleven to play, a brilliant victory for the couple, considering the heavy metal they had against them. In September 1894 Andrew Kirkaldy threw out a challenge to play any one a home and home match for £100. Sayers very pluckily picked up the glove, and avenged his defeat by Hugh, by defeating Andrew, the world's challenger, by two holes over the two greens. Ben did the last nine holes at St. Andrews in 38, a fine performance with which to wind up a grand match. That excellent authority, Mr. Everard, thus sums up an account of Sayers<sup>1</sup> :—

Extreme, nay almost excessive caution is the leading characteristic of Sayers' play . . . Of every kind of artifice he is a most thorough master; all sorts of little wrinkles he has discovered for himself, which he practises with conspicuous, and at times amusing success; indeed, to appreciate the exquisite nature of these wiles, one must be a player of more than the average capability, and considerable experience of the nicer intricacies, the more recondite *arcana* of golf. As a coach he is second to none, he has ideas, and can, moreover, clothe them in language: nor need the adept be ashamed, if off his game, to submit himself to diagnosis by this eminent pathologist. As to the mechanical part of Sayers' play, it were a sin of omission did we fail to draw attention to his beautiful approaching game, and his admirable putting. Therein lies his strength; it is one of his pet maxims, that if a man can putt he may defy creation. Certainly driving has something to do with it, but Sayers is a good driver too, and generally pretty straight. One grand point is to his credit, his keenness—he always wants to win, and always plays up, hence a capital partner, a pleasant fellow, decidedly one of the right sort. ●



DAVIE GRANT

(From a Photograph by Ross, Edinburgh and North Berwick)

Although Davie Grant has not made himself famous in tournaments, he has only failed to do so because he finds it better to continue giving his attention to teaching. No professional has put more pupils through his hands, and Davie has the satisfaction of knowing that some of these are now distinguished

<sup>1</sup> In *Golf*, ii. p. 276.

players. He has been employed a good deal by the ladies, and some of our best lady-players, notably the Misses Orr, owe their excellent style to Grant's careful tuition. That Davie can also at times come out in a tournament is proved by the fact that on one occasion, at Selkirk, he stood second only to Davie Brown (ex-champion), while behind him were Willie Park, champion at the time, Willie Campbell, Willie Fernie, and Ben Sayers. At the New Luffness opening meeting, in October 1894, Grant was second only to Sayers, A. Kirkaldy and W. Auchterlonie (ex-champion) being among those who came after him, each with five strokes more.

Jack White, whom we have referred to as a Dirletonian, is a nephew of Sayers and Grant, and having had the benefit of their example from his infancy, he ought to do even more than he has yet done to keep up the county's 'professional' reputation. White began his professional career as an apprentice club-maker with Tom Dunn: when Dunn left North Berwick he went back to the links, and for two years carried for Mr. Laidlay, from whom he picked up a good deal of his game. In 1889, at the age of sixteen, he stood third in a local professional competition, his uncles being the two in front of him. The scores were, Sayers 74, Grant 77, White 79. For two or three years he was professional to the York Golf Club in the winter months, coming back to North Berwick for the summer. He was then engaged by Mr. John Penn, M.P., and had charge of the green at Archerfield at the time when the Open Championship of 1892 was held at Muirfield. On that occasion Jack took seventh place and got £4, only five other professionals being before him, not a bad performance for a youth still in his 'teens. At Prestwick, the following year, he tied with Sayers for seventh place, when J. H. Taylor (who entered for the first time) came a stroke behind both. White spent the season of 1893 at Felixstowe, and in 1894 he was again at North Berwick, when he had a good many matches with Sayers. One week they played two very remarkable games. In one of these White had a 72, but lost by six holes to Sayers, who did the round in 66. In the other case, White at the start drove into a garden and gave up the hole, but proceeded to do the remaining 17 holes in 60 strokes—a 'record' of its kind. Sayers with 72 for the 18 holes was in this case six down. Jack was this year at the top in the local competition, doing a 73 in a gale of wind. For six months he was engaged by the golf club at Chesterford. While there, he played an exhibition match with Hugh Kirkaldy, and won by five up and four to play; but a few weeks later Hugh had his revenge by defeating White at Littlehampton. He also at this time got beaten by Douglas Rolland; but the following May he and Rolland played Hugh Kirkaldy and young Willie Park for £20 a side at Worlington and Newmarket (where he was now professional), and won handsomely by seven up and six to play. In matches with Taylor, White has more than once been severely beaten; but in

the Raynes Park Tournament he was only one stroke behind the (then) champion, making a 70, the record for the green, in his second round. In the last match in which we have noticed his name—also played at Raynes Park, White was nine strokes ahead of Taylor, while he and A. Herd in a foursome defeated Taylor and A. Tingey by four up and three to play. From these and other achievements it is quite evident that Jack White has it in him to come to the very forefront among present-day players, and it will be a disappointment to us if he does not do honour to his native place by still greater achievements. Courage, steadiness, and perseverance are required, for in these days the highest honours at golf come to no one by haphazard. A few years more and his opportunity will be past. With professional golfers as with ordinary men, there is a tide in their affairs to be taken at the flood if they would be led on to fortune. White is now professional and green-keeper at Mitcham.

Besides Sayers and Grant, we have no local professionals of distinction. George Sayers, Ben Campbell, H. Gillane, G. Thomson, the brothers Fitzjohn, and a good many others, have all to do more than they have yet accomplished to bring themselves under notice.

But East Lothian may be proud of the position occupied by so many of her sons, as green-keepers and professionals, outwith the county, and even beyond the seas. Lees, the Barnton green-keeper, and Durie, who has charge of the Mortonhall, first learnt their business on Archerfield Links. Brown of Troon was formerly at Muirfield; Dalglish of Nairn belongs to the village of Aberlady; Willie Thomson of Sidcup is a Dirleton native; Charlie Gibson, the esteemed club-maker and professional of Westward Ho! was many years at North Berwick; John Forrest, now professional at Shireoaks, was formerly a noted North Berwick amateur; Collins of Newcastle is from the same place. George Douglas, who used to pilot Mr. J. H. Outhwaite in important matches, has left in the present year to be professional to the County Club, Brookline, Mass., U.S.A. David Kay has also gone from Cockenzie to the States. The following is from the *Eastern Province Herald*, February 1894:—

By the *Methven Castle*, John Johnston, a Scottish professional golf-player, arrived at Port Elizabeth on an engagement with the Port Elizabeth Golf Club. Johnston hails from North Berwick, and has entered upon a two-years' engagement. He has with him a large supply of clubs, and possesses a machine for re-making the balls, so that nothing will be wanting for the encouragement of golf at the Bay. He walked over the links here on Monday, finding them, when compared with those at home, rough and hard, he in particular missing the soft sward of the Scottish links. Golfing at Port Elizabeth should receive a strong impetus by Johnston's engagement.

In this way we see how our home-trained professionals are carrying the game to the ends of the earth, and conferring the boon which we have so long enjoyed in this country, upon other nations.

It would not be fair to close our list of notable professionals without saying something of a class, largely represented at least at North Berwick, who

cannot be called professionals, and who cannot, on the other hand, be looked upon as ordinary caddies. A good many of this class were once fishermen, but find it more profitable to carry clubs. Some are good players, and others good teachers of the game. Bob Miller, were his wonderful scores authenticated, might set down as the record-holder of the green. No doubt he can play well and give good advice to players, and so his services are in demand. 'Big Crawford,' who generally carries for Sayers in his great

matches, and for Mr. A. J. Balfour, is a king among his kind by force of character and physique. Any one seeing him with Sayers—'the big un and the little un,' 'the long and the short of it,' will see careful play, for Crawford has as good a knowledge as any one going of what requires to be done, and he keeps up the old custom of his class in having the right club always ready to hand to the player. Crawford used to carry for the late Mr. T. A. Begbie,

familiar on all our East Lothian greens. Flynn, who used to carry for Sir Walter Simpson,<sup>1</sup> was also in his day a noted representative of this class, whose sayings and doings go to form some of the most amusing traditions of the game. Of Sandy Smith and his funny remarks every one has heard. Of course he gets a good many stories fathered upon him that he is not responsible for, but Sandy has a good big lump of 'mither wut' in his constitution, and the anecdotes about him which we have given elsewhere may be relied on as genuine samples.



'FIERY'

(From a Drawing by Mr. J. Wallace)

of whom and of whose play he was a great admirer. 'Fiery,' though he belongs inseparably to Musselburgh, and is associated with young Willie Park, has given his valuable services to several of our East Lothian players, Mr. David Turnbull, formerly captain of the Gullane Club, being one who always found 'Fiery' indispensable. His dark Saturnine countenance, and eager look from under that immovable bonnet, are therefore

#### AMATEURS

Of our East Lothian amateurs whose performances beyond the bounds of their county and their home greens entitle them to higher than merely local fame, John Ernest Laidlay is *facile princeps*. This celebrated golfer was born

<sup>1</sup> Some of Sir Walter's experiences of Flynn, and an account of 'Fiery' as a typical caddy, are given by the writer in *Golf*, vol. vi. pp. 360, 361.



November 5th, 1860, at Seacliffe—a most appropriate place, since it was there that, twenty-eight years previously, the North Berwick club had its birth. At twelve he went to Loretto School, Musselburgh. At fourteen he took up golf, and he soon acquired such a knowledge of the game that, even with his cleek, he was able to vanquish players who considered themselves no mean hands at the sport. An uncle of his own spoke of him, when at school, as having a 'grand heid for gowff,' and the boy's career proved that his uncle's words were true. He used to watch the Musselburgh professionals at their play, and he acknowledges that Bob Ferguson taught him most of his game. At the age of sixteen he performed the extraordinary feat of doing each hole in the Musselburgh round in four strokes. Mr. Laidlay's chief doings in our county clubs are to be found recorded in the medal lists of the Luffness Club, the North Berwick and the North Berwick New Clubs, the Dunbar Club, and the Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers. In the Royal and Ancient Club, which he joined in 1885, he holds one of the best of records. In that year he won the King William iv. Gold Medal with a score of 87; in 1887 he had the Bombay Medal at the May meeting, and in September of the same year he again took the King William iv. Medal, this time with 83, his 170 for these two competitions making him entitled to the Glennie Medal for the best aggregate score. In 1888 he again had that coveted medal with a score of 174. In 1887 Mr. Laidlay secured no less than eleven first medals and two seconds, three of these being won with record scores for the respective competitions. One of these victories was at Hoylake, where he had the Stanley of Alderley Medal. In the year previous (1886), and on several occasions since, he secured the gold medal of the Royal Liverpool Club. Prestwick has also been for him a field of fame, his *annus mirabilis*—1887—finding him gold medallist there, a position which he has occupied several times since. In the Fettesian-Lorettonian Club he has made some of his best medal scores on Musselburgh and other greens. In several open tournaments our famous amateur has emerged as conquering hero. His first triumph of this kind was at Carnoustie in 1885, where his winning score in the final against Mr. Everard was 77.

Mr. Laidlay's greatest claim to distinction in the world of golf is found in the splendid appearance he has made in the Amateur Championship competitions. There have been eleven of these gatherings since the meeting was first instituted. Mr. Laidlay took part in nine of them. On two occasions he gained the Championship and gold medal; on three occasions he received the silver medal as runner up; and on two occasions he got a bronze medal as a semi-finalist. East Lothian through her representative has thus a very good finger in the Championship pie. Mr. Laidlay has never, like his great English rival, Mr. John Ball, jun., succeeded in winning the Open Championship, but at Prestwick in 1893 he was within an ace of it. In one of the strongest fields

of players he occupied the second position, his score being 324 for 72 holes, while Willie Auchterlonie, the winner, had only two strokes less. In 1888 (St. Andrews) he was tenth, in 1889 (Musselburgh) he was fourth, in 1890 and 1891 he was eleventh. He was absent from Muirfield in 1892 and from Sandwich in 1894. In 1895, at St. Andrews, he stood seventeenth, and in 1896, at Muirfield, eighteenth. Prestwick is therefore his high-water mark in the open competition.<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Laidlay's victories in the Amateur Championship were at St. Andrews in 1889, when he defeated Mr. Balfour-Melville in the final tie by two up and one to play; and in 1891, at the same place, when he defeated Mr. H. H. Hilton in the final, after a tie. In recounting to us some of his experiences he says:—

The most severe match I ever played was in the semi-final of the Championship at St. Andrews in 1839, when I met Mr. John Ball, jun. We tied, and had to play two more holes before I won the match. A somewhat similar experience happened in 1891, in the final for the Championship, when Mr. Hilton and I played 20 holes, and I won the match again, exactly at the same hole as in the match with Ball. I somehow think the former was the more severe match, though they were both pretty stiff ones.

Mr. Everard, in describing the finish of this match, says Mr. Laidlay 'had a most brilliantly played four for the second (20th) hole, the second shot, in particular, with his cleek from a very difficult place, being a masterpiece of execution, winning for him, in point of fact, the hole and the match.' 'Not less noteworthy,' says the same authority, 'was the final between the same two at Hoylake in 1890, when, though fortune was against Mr. Laidlay on this occasion, he played a dreadfully up-hill game with consummate nerve, and only succumbed to play which was altogether exceptional, even for Mr. Ball.' Many other severe tussles has Mr. Laidlay had besides these. Nothing could have been stiffer than that which we saw between Mr. F. G. Tait and him in the semi-final at Prestwick in 1893. Our distinct impression was that this stiff struggle enabled Mr. P. C. Anderson to beat him by a hole in the final tie, his play therein not being so strong as when he met the present holder of the Championship, who was in his best form. The play both of Mr. Laidlay and of Mr. Tait in the semi-final was better than the play of either Mr. Laidlay or Mr. Anderson in the final.

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Laidlaw-Purves, in *Golf*, vol. xii. p. 308, in speaking of the ten meetings previous to that at Sandwich in 1896, at which Mr. Laidlay was not present, gives the following interesting account of the destinies of the medals. 'Of the 10 gold medals, Mr. Ball gained 4, Mr. Hutchinson 2, Mr. Laidlay 2, Mr. Anderson 1, and Mr. Balfour-Melville 1. Of the 10 silver medals Mr. Laidlay gained 3, Mr. Ball 2, Mr. Hilton 2, Mr. Balfour-Melville 1, Mr. Lamb 1, and Mr. Mure-Fergusson 1. Of the 20 bronze medals Mr. Balfour-Melville gained 3, Mr. F. G. Tait 3, Mr. Ball 2, Mr. Laidlay 2, and Messrs. Auchterlonie, Ball sen., Balingall, Chambers, Gilroy, Mure-Fergusson, Leitch, J. G. Tait, and Wilson 1 each.' At Sandwich in 1896 Mr. F. G. Tait had the gold medal, and Mr. Hilton the silver medal.



*J. P. Laidlay*

*(From a Photograph by Crooke, Edinburgh)*



Mr. Laidlay's trophies gained on golfing battlefields number wellnigh a hundred, some of them being of great value. Of some of the more remarkable of his feats the only records we have are the traditions of the greens over which these were done. He once holed the first ten holes of North Berwick (old course) in the remarkable score of 33, as follows: 3332343345. Playing the best ball of Sir Walter Simpson and Colonel Briggs, he one day had two rounds of Musselburgh in 72. The first round was this 34: 555343333. Playing over Luffness in August 1889 with Mr. Horace Hutchinson, both players lowered the record of that green, Mr. Hutchinson with 74, and Mr. Laidlay with 69—38 out and 31 home, the score comprising six threes. He holds the amateur record of the following greens, with the scores as added:—Alnmouth, 35; North Berwick (old), 72; Musselburgh, 35 (in 1882); Leven, 73 (in 1893); Prestwick, 75.

Mr. Laidlay, as one of the most prominent players of the last decade, has had much written about him.<sup>1</sup> His style, being in many respects unique, has also come in for a good deal of criticism. The one thing to be said for it is that it is successful, and therefore above criticism. Like Browning's poetry and Carlyle's prose, it cannot be imitated without the imitation being at once palpable, and at the same time a palpable failure. It violates all the laws laid down by the Lindley Murrays of the game; it runs a tilt against all the orthodox golfing creeds. It is said that once on a time a student of correct deportment at golf went down to North Berwick to see Mr. Laidlay play, expecting that one whose doings were so famous would be a perfect exponent of the art, and that he returned, after watching the champion carefully, declaring that in his play every correct canon was offended and violated. Mr. Laidlay may be proud of himself; he has dared in these humdrum times to be original. It is a great thing even to be able to play golf successfully in a heterodox style. Would that we had more Laidlays! We quote Mr. Everard's account of him (*Golf* i. 377):—

The mashie is in his hands a deadly club. He uses it with a confidence bred of unfailling success; but it is also true that he uses every sort of iron and cleek to perfection, graduated from the tremendous power of driving with them which he exhibits, down to the shortest and most artistic 'pitch.' Contrary to the practice of many fine players, he plays all these shots entirely from the left foot, assimilating his method to that of his driving, and also of his putting. In this latter de-

<sup>1</sup> Beside the many references to Mr. Laidlay in Mr. Hutchinson's Badminton volume, and the account of his career there given at pp. 396-400 (4th edition) the following may be referred to for information of various kinds: *Golf*, i. pp. 376-377 (with portrait from photo by Mr. A. F. Macfie); i. p. 392; ii. p. 163; vii. pp. 227, 342, 388. *Golfing Annual*, iii. pp. 69-70 (with portrait from photo by himself); v. p. 50 (with portrait from photo by Crooke, Edinburgh). *The Golfer*, i. pp. 9, 10 (with portrait). Willie Park, in his volume on Golf, has also much about Mr. Laidlay, and some good illustrations. *The Phrenological Magazine*, August 1895, in an article on 'Phrenology and Sports,' has a sketch of Mr. Laidlay as the representative of Golf, in which the writer says: 'The foremost mental qualifications for the game are Form, Weight, Calculation, and Self-Reliance or Confidence, which is the combined effect of Self-Esteem, Firmness, and Combativeness.' East Lothian may be proud of one who has such a fine set of 'bumps.'

partment he has evolved a style all his own; he invariably uses a putting-cleek, with which he putts somewhat in the style of a batsman playing forward to a pitched-up ball at cricket; his right hand grasps, not the shaft of the club, but has firm hold of the closed fingers of the left hand; by this device the wrists, in his opinion, move in more complete harmony with one another. He does not putt with a flexible wrist, rather the contrary, but the nett result of his *modus operandi* is that his putts run wonderfully true. He is perhaps seen at his best at some 12 to 18 yards from the hole, when he lays them dead straight up to it, then, after getting the chance of going in, they lie stone dead some 6 or eight inches the other side. His excellent putting often pulls him through when he is a little off in his long game, which sometimes happens to him as to others; but when he is driving his best and following it up, as he always does with his admirable approaches, he is all but invincible.



Once we heard Jack White, who used to carry for him, remark, regarding Mr. Laidlay's style of putting, 'It's a guid plan: he sees the hail way to the hole'—not a bad account of it. Jack used to be as keen as his em-

ployer to win big matches, and more demonstrative when success came. Mr. Laidlay has told us how excited White was the first time he went with him to a championship meeting, and how, after a few holes had been played, and he had calmed down a bit, Jack sidled up to his employer, and said, 'I think, sir, I'm gaun to stand it.' There was in the remark that half-hidden sense of high responsibility which becomes a caddie on such an occasion. It was amusing to see the two drawn together at the Open Championship at St. Andrews in 1895, when Jack, if not as good as his master, was only two strokes behind him.

Great as is Mr. Laidlay's record there is no doubt it would have been still greater had he practised more. For months on end he never lifts a club. He does not think it necessary. But it is undeniable that in these times, when the game is carried to such a high pitch, constant attention to it is needed; to keep up his best form a player must have steady practice—quite a different thing, we need scarcely remark, from the over-golfing extreme which is fatal to success.

In his earlier days Mr. Laidlay was a good cricketer. Once he played for the Gentlemen of Scotland against the Yorkshire County Eleven at Raeburn Place, and had 11 wickets for 73 runs. He does not make cricket a distraction from golf. But he has hobbies which appropriate the time that some think ought to be spent on the links. He is an adept at wood-carving, to which he

devotes much of his attention. He is also a most accomplished amateur photographer, and has a capital collection of foreign and home scenery 'taken' by himself. The Bass geese, which are introduced here and there in this volume, are from his camera, and are witnesses to his skill in the photographic art.

The Right Hon. A. J. Balfour, M.P., First Lord of the Treasury, does not claim next place to Mr. Laidlay for his proficiency in the game, but to golfers beyond Scotland his name in connection with golf is even more familiar than that of our ex-champion. *Punch* for a time interpreted his close association with the popular pastime by speaking of him as 'Arthur Golfour.' We have been told, with reference to our estimate of the influence of Mr. Balfour in spreading enthusiasm for golf, that 'the game is one the popularity of which depends on its own merits, and not on the appreciation or patronage of any one of its votaries, however distinguished in other respects.' True, but it is also true that while golf would no doubt eventually have spread over the world by the force of its intrinsic value, its sudden rise in popular esteem—in England—was very much due to Mr. Balfour. The *New World* would have come to our ken by-and-by, but Columbus must ever be honoured for discovering it at the time he did. On the same principle, we hold to the position taken up in our Introduction, and claim for Mr. Balfour the honour of proclaiming the merits of a game which, but for his example, would at this time not have been half so well known beyond Scotland. We can produce numerous proofs from England in support of our statement, showing that it was the enthusiastic devotion of a statesman whose name was so honoured by all, to this pastime, that led to its popularity in the South. He himself was very much responsible for what he once spoke of as 'the Scotification of England by the great golfing propaganda.' It was more owing to its spread in England than to any increase of its popularity in Scotland that golf got noised abroad, and became popular all over the world. We may therefore hold our statement proved, though Mr. Balfour himself, no doubt, would disclaim the honour we have thus assigned to him. If further proof of Mr. Balfour's influence were needed, it would be found in the literature which has been produced in connection with the game, which, whether it be prose or verse, is virtually saturated with his name.<sup>1</sup> No biographical notice of the hon. gentleman, among the hundreds which have been written of him, ever seems to be complete without some reference to his devotion to golf. Just as surely is his familiar figure to be found in every re-

---

<sup>1</sup> This volume is not even the first dedicated to the hon. gentleman, Dr. M'Pherson having inscribed his *Golf and Golfers* to Mr. Balfour, when Chief Secretary of Ireland in 1891, as to 'an accomplished scholar, a strong thinker, a distinguished statesman, and a keen golfer.' Long before the Royal and Ancient Club chose him for its captain, the students of St. Andrews had made Mr. Balfour their Lord Rector, and Dr. M'Pherson hints that golf had something to do with the selection.

presentative group of golfers of the day, for every artist knows that he is the central figure in the modern game. It was Mr. Balfour's wonderful work as Secretary for Ireland, his dauntless courage and heroic devotion to duty in a critical time, that drew upon him the attention of his countrymen, as it astonished even his own friends, and it was when Chief Secretary for Ireland that the golf fever was in his case at its height. Whether the public ascribed to golf the inspiration which made Mr. Balfour so successful in Ireland we do not know, but that his example popularised the game we have every reason to believe. That the Irish themselves thought the royal pastime had something to do with his right royal government was seen when a presentation was made to him by a hundred Irish golfers, of a beautiful glass case with a set of golf-clubs.

Mr. Balfour inherited golfward tendencies. His father and his uncle were both members of the old North Berwick Club. Mr. James Balfour, second son of John Balfour of Balbirmie, having made a large fortune in India, brought this famous name into connection with the county of East Lothian by purchasing the estate of Whittingehame in the year 1817. This gentleman married Eleanor, a daughter of the Earl of Lauderdale. Their son, Mr. James Maitland Balfour, married Blanche,<sup>1</sup> sister of the present Lord Salisbury. Our golfer-statesman is the eldest son of this second Laird of Whittingehame. Through his grandmother, Mr. Balfour is thus connected with the famous Scottish statesman, Maitland of Lethington, and through his mother with Cecil, the famous English statesman of the time of Queen Elizabeth. That the family from the first took up an important position in the county is evidenced by the fact that both father and grandfather were sent up to Parliament by East Lothian, Mr. James Balfour being the last member for the county of Haddington before the Reform Act of 1832, and the first member thereafter, while Mr. James Maitland Balfour, father of our present First Lord of the Treasury, sat for the Haddington Burghs from 1841 to 1847. James Maitland Balfour joined the old North Berwick Club on the 19th May 1841, the same year in which he became member for the local burghs, his election being proposed by Sir David Baird, seconded by the Hon. H. Coventry, and unanimously agreed to. His name occurs now and then in the list of members present on the medal day, but he does not appear to have been a keen player, nor to have contributed any particular dish from Whittingehame for the feasts of the club. That he was popular with the members is proved by the fact that he was chosen President in 1843. He fell into ill-health, and died at Madeira in 1856, Mr. Arthur Balfour being then only eight years old. Lady Blanche managed the estates, and in the education and upbringing of her

---

<sup>1</sup> Of this gifted and benevolent lady, whose memory is still affectionately preserved in the hearts of the people, some interesting reminiscences by the Rev. Dr. Robertson, minister of Whittingehame, are given in *Good Words* for April and May 1896.



children took the greatest interest and care. She did not, however, insist that they were to be taught golf, and so her eldest son, left to his own freedom in the matter, did not learn the game. He casts the blame on himself when he says (*vide* p. 380): 'I myself belong to that unhappy class of beings for ever pursued by remorse, who are conscious that they threw away in their youth opportunities that were open to them of beginning the game at a time of life when alone the muscles can be attuned and practised to the full perfection required by the most difficult game that perhaps exists.' He entered Parliament in 1874. As private secretary to his uncle, Lord Salisbury, he had been initiated into the art of Diplomacy at the famous Berlin Conference, before he had received his first lesson in the art of golf, and he was a distinguished member of the erratic but brilliant Fourth Party before he had ever taken part in a foursome. The editor of *Golf*—Mr. A. J. Robertson—gives such a good account<sup>1</sup> of Mr. Balfour's start and progress in the game, and of his style of play, that we need make no apology for here transcribing the same, both for the information and instruction of our readers.

His conversion to golf, as one of the chief duties of man, dates quite appropriately enough from the time when he was appointed minister in charge of Scottish affairs, in 1886. His first game was played at North Berwick, a green with which his name is more intimately associated than any other, being distant only a few miles from the ancestral roof-tree at Whittingehame. Tom Dunn, who has taught the game to a long generation of celebrated players, and has even shown Mr. Gladstone how to handle clubs, gave Mr. Balfour his first lesson. The way in which the right hon. gentleman set about acquiring a thorough knowledge of the game is quite characteristic of what one would deduce from observation of his public character as a statesman. Its prime feature was thoroughness. He did not buy clubs and balls, and then set out on a match in the middle of a crowded green of players. He practised several hours a day for a fortnight under the vigilant eye of Tom Dunn; and he attacked the game, as military strategists would say, not in the bulk, but in detail. First of all, he set himself the task of being able to play with fair facility the tee-shot, and it was only after assiduous practice at that stroke alone that he passed on to learn the use of the brassie, or the not less important second stroke through the green. Then came the turn of the cleek; next followed careful and repeated iron-shots; he must have passed many preliminary hours in a sand bunker learning how to hit the ball out, and the same effective grounding was followed with the lofting-iron and the putter. It was only after a laborious fortnight passed in this detailed method of perfecting himself under Dunn's tuition, that the right hon. gentleman would consent to take part in a private match, and no one who knows anything of beginners will fail to see how useful it would be were it possible to pass a legislative enactment compelling all golfers when they begin to play for the first time to pass such a probationary period as Mr. Balfour rigorously imposed upon himself. The result of this method of practice was that Mr. Balfour began from the outset to play a game not only with satisfaction to himself, but with pleasure to all his partners, no matter how much he was overweighed. With Dunn as his partner, Mr. Balfour played many interesting foursomes against the late Captain Suttie and Lord Wemyss, both at Luffness and North Berwick; sometimes Provost Brodie was one of the foursome; and in recent years Sayers and Grant, Mr. A. M. Ross, Mr. W. de Zoete, and many others have played in partnership with him round North Berwick. The foursome is dearly loved by Mr. Balfour. At Tooting he is partnered by Tom Dunn frequently against Mr. John Penn, M.P., and Mr. Gerald Balfour, M.P., Sir Herbert Maxwell, M.P., or Mr. W. J. Mure.

Mr. Balfour's style of play is good, especially off the tee. He has a long, easy, powerful sweep, and probably gets his ball away quite 180 yards. His second shot with the brassie is also parti-

<sup>1</sup> *Vide* vol. vii. pp. 231-232.

cularly good. He invariably picks the ball off the grass with a clean shave of the club head, and with an entire absence of digging out the turf behind the ball. It is the next shot with the iron that proves to be the stumbling-block in the merry career of the right hon. gentleman from tee to hole. In this extremely difficult quarter, half, or three-quarter shot, Mr. Balfour not infrequently fozzles despairingly; that is the weak point of otherwise steady and consistent play. But the



LORD ELCHO AND MR. BALFOUR ON THE FELIXSTOWE COURSE, 1889

*(From a Photograph by Emery, Walton)*

foundering of such important shots in a closely contested match does not impair his temper, his coolness, nor his anxiety to retrieve lost ground. It is this essential element of keenness which is the outstanding characteristic of Mr. Balfour as a golfer. His desire to win is unflagging, and his geniality is never ruffled, no matter how dark the prospect may appear against him and his partner. The writer observed an instance of this in a recent parliamentary foursome match, in which Mr. Balfour and his brother Gerald played against two members of the press gallery. At the thirteenth hole the game was all square. Mr. Balfour drove a long ball going to the fourteenth, and left his brother a hazardous second to play across a bunker over a low belt of trees up to the green, guarded

by an ugly ditch. 'What shall I do here?' cautiously queried Mr. Gerald Balfour. 'Oh, play as you think best; I am game for anything, Gerry!' gaily responded the leader of the Opposition; and so effectively did the brothers play the hole that they had no difficulty in pocketing it. An incident in the same match is recalled, which proves that, even at the hands of so distinguished a golfer, nothing should be taken for granted. Mr. Balfour laid his opponent a stymie on the green. The distance between the balls was measured. There was no doubt about Mr. Balfour's measurement; the six inches marked off on the shaft of his putter showed that the balls were just within the six inches. His opponent also had his putter handy; he, too, had the six inches properly marked, and with characteristic Scottish prudence he tested the distance. Then a nice difficulty arose. The two measurements did not tally. One was over the six inches; Mr. Balfour's was under it, so the point had to be referred to Tom Dunn. The two putters were tested, and Mr. Balfour's was found to be a quarter of an inch under the standard measurement. No one of the party was more amused than the right hon. gentleman. Thus, his opponent had done what has baffled Mr. Gladstone—he had detected the leader of the Opposition 'leaning on a false putter.' That match was so stubbornly fought that it lasted for twenty-two holes; and as the last putt of the *Scoteman* representative trickled towards the hole, hung for a brief instant on the very lip, and then fell in, Mr. Balfour veritably made the welkin ring by a loud and hearty shout curiously compounded of disappointment and gaiety at the loss of such a good match. The above phrase reveals a good deal of the character of the statesman; and to those of the school of Mr. Alfred Lyttelton may be commended the estimate which Mr. Balfour has formed of golf as a sport. 'It has all the thrilling excitement of deer-stalking without its inconveniences and dangers,' he is reported to have said once to a gentleman who was sceptical about its merits. No doubt, as the right hon. gentleman sits in enforced captivity, listening hour after hour to the dreary *Parisi* Councils debates, his imagination occasionally strays to Fidra, the Bass, and Pointgarry, bringing solace to the jaded spirit: and no doubt he would be grateful if less onerous parliamentary duties left him more opportunity to revisit the shores of the Forth. May health and strength long be his to follow his favourite game!

Besides what we have here quoted, a great many interesting notes regarding Mr. Balfour and golf will be found in this volume. His own views of the game are to be found in the speech which we have given at pp. 379-382, and in the chapter on 'The Humours of Golf' in the *Badminton* volume, from which we have also given a quotation. Evidently he can write as well as he can play, and is as much alive to the humour of golf as to its seriousness. Nothing better than that *Badminton* chapter has ever been written on the royal and ancient game. When the above account of Mr. Balfour and his play was written in the year 1893 he had still a golfing future before him. In 1894 with a handicap of thirteen strokes he was successful in shaking off all his opponents and winning the Parliamentary Tournament. Thereafter his handicap was reduced by five strokes, a great honour for one who is ambitious to excel. That Mr. Balfour was then at the top of his game was evidenced at North Berwick that same year, when at the September meeting of the old club he came in with 83, in front of which there were only two scores—both 81—made by two of the most experienced players, while the scratch player of the Parliamentary Tournament—Mr. Penn—on the same occasion registered an 88. The next day he had a 79, which was almost par play for the green at the time. It was immediately after this that Mr. Balfour had the highest honour of the golfing world conferred upon him by his election to the captaincy of the Royal and Ancient Club. We have given

1874.—Luffness Club. P. Brown. Thos. Harley.	F. C. Burnet. P. Hunter.	1885.—Archerfield Club. St. Clair Cunningham. John Deans.	W. Whytock. T. A. Begbie.
1875.—Bass Rock Club. Thos. Hope. Andw. Bridges.	A. Williams. John Forrest.	1886.—Dirleton Castle Club. J. Shepherd. G. Shepherd.	J. Brotherston. D. Ritchie.
1876.—Tantallon Club. P. Brodie. Geo. Campbell.	J. R. Whitecross. Wm. Cree.	1887.—Bass Rock Club. A. Wallace. J. Forrest.	D. M. Jackson. J. Thorburn.
1877.—Bass Rock Club. P. Whitecross. John Forrest.	Andw. Bridges. Wm. Forrest.	1888.—New Club. B. Hall Blyth. W. Bloxson.	C. E. S. Chambers. C. Stevenson.
1878.—Luffness Club. F. C. Burnet. G. R. Gillespie.	Thos. Harley. J. Dalgliesh.	1889.—Tantallon Club. D. Lyell. A. M. Ross.	J. M'Culloch. Gregor M'Gregor.
1879.—Bass Rock Club. R. Lounton. J. Forrest.	D. Arundel. A. Bridges.	1890.—Bass Rock Club. D. M. Jackson. J. Henderson.	A. Wallace. R. Lounton.
1880.—Bass Rock Club. Andw. Bridges. P. Goodall.	Robt. Lounton. John Forrest.	1891.—The Roundell Club. B. Hall Blyth. Wm. Bloxson.	F. V. Hagart. A. Stuart.
1881.—Bass Rock Club. Andw. Bridges. P. Goodall.	R. Lounton. A. Wallace.	1892.—Bass Rock Club. J. Forrest. J. Mitchell.	J. Henderson. D. M. Jackson.
1882.—Bass Rock Club. Andw. Bridges. P. Goodall.	A. Wallace. R. Lounton.	1893.—Bass Rock Club. J. Henderson. J. Forrest.	J. Mitchell. D. M. Jackson.
1883.—Gullane Club. Thos. Lugton. Arch. Murray.	H. Lugton. H. W. Murray.	1894.—Tantallon Club. A. M. Ross. L. Stuart Anderson.	J. M'Culloch. M. J. Brown.
1884.—Gullane Club. T. Lugton. A. Murray.	H. Lugton. G. M'Intosh.	1895.—Bass Rock Club. D. M. Jackson. J. Mitchell.	A. Wallace. A. Thorburn.

Some discussion having arisen as to the venue of the County Cup competition, a meeting of delegates from all the county clubs was held on January 2nd, 1869, when it was decided that the cup should *always* be played for at Luffness, this being 'the most central' place of meeting; also that the competition should annually take place on 'the first free Saturday after the inspection of the Yeomanry at Dunbar.' The former condition will soon have to be modified, as the latter has already been. Up till last year (1895) it was a condition that the representatives of clubs should be resident in the county, or, at least, should reside in the county for a certain period each year. Now it is sufficient that they are simply members of any of our county clubs. Last year, for the first time, owing to the increase in the number of clubs, it was found necessary to make the competition extend over two days.

#### HOPE CHALLENGE MEDAL

This medal was gifted to the Luffness Club, in 1868, by Mr. Hope. The competition was to take place over Luffness course, but the medal was to be



LUFFNESS LINKS

*(From a Painting by Mr. W. D. McKay, R.S.A., the property of Mr. A. F. Roberts, Selkirk)*



open to members of any of the county clubs. For a long time this was the only score competition in which the various clubs met together, and ever since its institution the possession of this medal has been an object of ambition to our best players. At the first competition Mr. J. R. Whitecross was victorious with a score of 80. The clubs represented on that occasion, with the number of players from each, and the average scores for the seventeen holes are here noted.

Club.	No. of Players entered.	United Scores.	Average Score per Player.
Tantallon,	3	279	93
Luffness,	4	373	93.25
Thorntree,	4	374	93.5
Haddington,	2	193	96.5
North Berwick,	1	96	96
East Lothian,	4	404	101
Dirleton Castle,	2	210	105

The following is a full list of the winners since the institution of the medal, with the names of their respective clubs.

	Strokes.
1868. J. R. Whitecross, Tantallon, . . .	80
1869. F. C. Burnet, Thorntree, . . .	83
1870. J. R. Whitecross, Tantallon, . . .	80
1871. A. Punton, Luffness, . . .	80
1872. A. Brown, Luffness, . . .	86
1873. T. Begbie, East Lothian, . . .	90
1874. C. Campbell, Tantallon, . . .	80
1875. T. Harley, Luffness, . . .	88
1876. A. Punton, Luffness, . . .	89
1877. T. Harley, Luffness, . . .	84
1878. W. Whytock, Dirleton Castle, . . .	83
1879. T. Harley, Luffness, . . .	85
1880. T. Harley, Luffness, . . .	92
1881. P. Goodall, Bass Rock, . . .	86
1882. No Competition.	
1883. H. W. Murray, Gullane, . . .	86
1884. Hugh Lugton, Gullane, . . .	80
1885. Hugh Lugton, Gullane, . . .	82
1886. Hugh Lugton, Gullane, . . .	78
1887. M. J. Brown, Luffness, . . .	80
1888. D. A. Stevenson, Luffness, . . .	79
1889. H. W. Murray, Gullane, . . .	79
1890. H. W. Murray, Gullane, . . .	77
1891. John Williamson, Luffness, . . .	77
1892. John Forrest, Bass Rock, . . .	75
1893. A. M. Ross, Tantallon, . . .	76
1894. J. Brothertson, Dirleton Castle, . . .	78
1895. M. J. Brown, Luffness, . . .	79 <sup>1</sup>
1896. Major Kinloch, Haddington, . . .	76



HOPE CHALLENGE MEDAL

<sup>1</sup> After a tie with Mr. C. L. Blaikie.

## HOPE CHALLENGE CUP

In 1871 Captain Edward S. Hope, R.N., presented a handsome silver cup to the Luffness Club for annual competition. In the year 1878 this was thrown open to the members of any of the county clubs. The competition is by holes, twelve being the number usually played. The round for this tournament breaks at the seventh hole, on finishing at which, the players descend and play for the thirteenth hole, on the home journey. The ties go on till one player remains in possession of the field, and the competition is usually completed in one day. A pendant, which remains his property, is given by the donor to each winner of the cup. Subjoined are the names of the various winners:—

1871. J. Millar.	1878. A. M. Brown.	1885. A. Macdonald.	1891. H. B. Carlyon.
1872. F. G. Dickson.	1879. A. M. Brown.	1886. J. E. Laidlay.	1892. A. M. Ross.
1873. J. R. Whitecross.	1880. T. Harley.	1887. A. O. M. Mackenzie.	1893. A. M. Ross.
1874. Colin Campbell.	1881. A. Murray.	1888. { R. Clark.	1894. Dr. L. R. Gray.
1875. M. J. Brown.	1882. J. E. Laidlay.	{ M. J. Brown.	1895. T. T. Gray.
1876. T. Harley.	1883. A. Murray.	1889. H. B. Bryden.	1896. Dr. L. R. Gray.
1877. T. Harley.	1884. J. E. Laidlay.	1890. A. Murray.	

## THE HALDANE CUP

In the year 1894 Mr. R. B. Haldane, Q.C., member of Parliament for the county, being desirous of showing his interest in a game which is so popular in the district, presented a massive silver cup to the Dirleton Castle Club for competition among the members. This club, deeming the cup too valuable to be confined to themselves, and with the view of having a county amateur championship, made the tournament open to all county golfers. It is therefore competed for at Gullane annually, on the same lines as the amateur championship. The generous action of the Dirleton Castle Club has not, however, as yet, been appreciated by county golfers. The relation of the club to the Gullane Club, to which reference has been made, has, no doubt, had something to do with the practical boycotting of the competition, which is accordingly very much confined to members of the Dirleton Castle Club. In



THE HALDANE CUP

(From a Photograph by Kellaws, Edinburgh)

September 1894, when the cup was first played for, there were sixteen entries, of which only four were from other clubs. The cup was won by Mr. T.



Lugton, jun., who beat Mr. A. Litster in the final by two up and one to play. The second competition took place at Gullane on June 28 and July 6, 1895, when the entries numbered thirteen, of which twelve were from the Dirleton Castle Club. The victor on this occasion was Mr. John Brotherstone who defeated Mr. A. Litster in the final by five up and four to play.

The present year (1896) saw an improvement in the tournament, there being 34 entries, of which 15 were from members of clubs other than the Dirleton Castle. The successful competitor was Mr. H. De M. Alexander, a member of the Gullane Club.

Gold and silver medals are awarded at each competition for the Haldane Cup to the winner and the runner-up, respectively.

#### THE OPEN CHAMPIONSHIP, 1892

The removal of the Honourable Company to Muirfield brought the most important of all golf meetings—the Open Championship—into the county of East Lothian in the year 1892.

This competition was initiated by the Prestwick Club in 1860, and was held over Prestwick Links up to, and including, 1870, when the champion belt became the property of Tom Morris, jun., who had won it three times in succession. In 1871 there was no competition. From 1872 up to 1892 the Open Championship was played alternately on St. Andrews, Prestwick, and Musselburgh greens, the Royal and Ancient, the Prestwick Club, and the Honourable Company having, in 1872, united in purchasing a championship cup, which entitled them to the control of its management.<sup>1</sup> It was decided that in 1892 Muirfield should take the place of Musselburgh in the rotation. Another new departure was made on the occasion. Instead of two rounds of stroke play, four rounds had to be played to decide who was golf champion of the world. This implied a competition lasting over two days. Every preparation for the



JOHN BROTHERSTONE, WINNER OF THE  
HALDANE CUP, 1895

(From a Photograph by Rellaws, Edinburgh)

<sup>1</sup> At a meeting in Edinburgh in June 1893, the representatives of these clubs decided to admit the Royal Liverpool and the St. George's Golf Clubs into the management. Hoylake and Sandwich are therefore now included in the rotation, which is as follows: Muirfield 1896, Hoylake 1897, Prestwick 1898, Sandwich 1899, St. Andrews 1900; and so on.

great event was made by the Company, and on Thursday and Friday, the 22nd and 23rd of September, the Hundred Acre Park was the scene of battle, with



*Harold H. Hilton*

OPEN CHAMPION, 1892

(From a Photograph by Barrand, Liverpool)

all the first players of the day (Mr. Laidlay was the only absentee of note) fighting for possession of the field. Had the old rule existed, Mr. Horace Hutchinson would have been champion once more, for he led the first day by three strokes, his two rounds being 74 and 78 respectively—very fine play. On the second day he fell out of the running in the first round by an 86, while Mr. Harold H. Hilton, the famous Hoylake player, who was seven strokes behind him the first day, shot to the front with a record score of 72 for his third round, and a 74 for his fourth round, his grand total of 305 bringing him in open champion.<sup>1</sup> Mr. John Ball, jun., his distinguished neighbour, came next with 308, and the professionals Hugh Kirkaldy and A. Herd tied with him at the same figure for second place.

The first Open Championship meeting at Muirfield is memorable not only for the increase of the number of rounds to be played, but also for the increase in the amount of gold distributed among the professional competitors. This marks it out as the beginning of a new era. Hither-

to only £20 had been given in prizes, of which sum the champion received £8.<sup>2</sup> Musselburgh has the credit of making this advance. Annoyed at the proposed transference of the meeting from their old course to Muirfield, a few Musselburgh men collected a sum of nearly £100 which they offered to the committee as a supplement to the usual prizes, if they would agree to hold the meeting at Musselburgh. The offer was declined, and the money was devoted to a

<sup>1</sup> We have given an account of Mr. Hilton's triumph in *Golf*, Sept. 30, 1892.

<sup>2</sup> In 1891, at St. Andrews, £30 was awarded, Hugh Kirkaldy, the champion, receiving the cup for the year, a gold watch, and £10.

professional tournament over Musselburgh course. This led the committee to increase the amount offered, so as not to leave the Championship meeting behind Musselburgh in money value. Since 1892 about £100 has been distributed among the best professional players at each meeting. This is partly raised by a charge of 10s. made for each entry for the competition. Had a professional been first at Muirfield, he would have received £35, but as an amateur won the championship, this sum was divided among the professionals. In addition to a gold medal, which went along with the cup, Mr. Hilton got a special prize, value £5, offered by a member of the Honourable Company for the lowest score made at the meeting. The year previous, at St. Andrews, when Mr. Hilton entered for the competition the first time, he stood eighth on the list with 174, Hugh Kirkaldy being victor with 166. In 1891 he was runner-up in the Amateur Championship, when Mr. Laidlay was victor at St. Andrews; and in 1892 he was in the same position against Mr. John Ball, jun., at Sandwich. His Wellingtonian features are quite becoming in the hero of the first Muirfield Waterloo.



Appended are the chief scores of this meeting, those of the first four players being given in detail :—

Mr. H. H. Hilton.		Strokes.
First Round,	—344554465455443436	—78
Second Round,	—455555754445343535	—81
Third Round,	—24444463444454345	—72
Fourth Round,	—463443554444343536	—74
Total		305
Mr. John Ball, Jun.		
First Round,	—445554354545433435	—75
Second Round,	—444554565446344445	—80
Third Round,	—354534454454444444	—74
Fourth Round,	—455544454556444435	—79
Total		308
Hugh Kirkaldy (£15).		
First Round,	—455554564443444326	—77
Second Round,	—354645455665543445	—83
Third Round,	—355434464445433435	—73
Fourth Round,	—345444455444453436	—75
Total		308

A. Herd (£15).		Strokes.
First Round,	—445455454455443436	—77
Second Round,	—4535555445444434	—78
Third Round,	—344455566444443435	—77
Fourth Round,	—444544454544453436	—76
Total		308
J. Kay (£7),	. . . . .	312
B. Sayers (£7),	. . . . .	312
Willie Park (£5),	. . . . .	315
Willie Fernie (£4),	. . . . .	316
Archie Simpson (£4),	. . . . .	317
Mr. Horace G. Hutchinson,	. . . . .	318
Jack White (£4),	. . . . .	319
Tom Vardon (£4)	. . . . .	320
Mr. E. B. H. Blackwell,	. . . . .	321
A. Kirkaldy (£3),	. . . . .	321
Mr. S. Mure-Fergusson,	. . . . .	322
Ben Campbell (£2),	. . . . .	324
D. Anderson, jun. (£2),	. . . . .	324
Mr. R. T. Boothby,	. . . . .	324



A DISTINGUISHED MARKER AT THE  
OPEN CHAMPIONSHIP AT  
MUIRFIELD, 1892

	Strokes.
Mr. F. A. Fairlie, . . . . .	325
W. M'Ewen (£1), . . . . .	325
W. D. More (£1), . . . . .	326
Mr. Garden G. Smith, . . . . .	326
Davie Brown (£1), . . . . .	328
Douglas M'Ewen (10s.), . . . . .	329
Mr. E. R. H. Blackwell, . . . . .	330
Jack Simpson, . . . . .	331
Mr. L. M. Balfour, . . . . .	331
C. Crawford, . . . . .	333
A. Tingey, . . . . .	334
Davie Grant, . . . . .	334
Willie Campbell, . . . . .	335
Mr. D. Leitch, . . . . .	336
Mr. J. M. Williamson, . . . . .	337
R. W. Kirk, . . . . .	337
Jack Ferguson, . . . . .	338
Mr. A. Stuart, . . . . .	340
Mr. L. S. Anderson, . . . . .	340
Mr. J. M'Culloch, . . . . .	344
J. Martin, . . . . .	344
Mr. J. L. Low, . . . . .	346
Mr. D. Anderson, . . . . .	347
J. Daigleish, . . . . .	347
Mr. G. M. Fitzjohn, . . . . .	350
D. Clark, . . . . .	359
G. Sayers, . . . . .	359
Mr. A. H. Molesworth, . . . . .	360
T. Chisholm, . . . . .	363
Tom Morris, . . . . .	364

#### THE OPEN CHAMPIONSHIP, 1896

In splendid weather for good scoring, the great meeting of the year was again held at Muirfield on June 10th and 11th, 1896, and had to be continued on Saturday, June 13th, owing to a tie. The committee of the Honourable Company had made every possible arrangement for the gathering, several tents having been erected on the ground adjoining the clubhouse. In one of these the ubiquitous 'bike,' whose popularity, especially with ladies, is almost as phenomenal as that of golf, secured stabling for 1s., while the others were used for refreshments and for the convenience of players. The splendid clubhouse was each day thronged with members and their guests, the ladies having on this occasion equal privileges with their lords at the luncheon-table. The representatives of the press had special provision made for their comfort, Mrs. Fitzjohn

and the members of her family doing their very best to make every one as comfortable as possible. The competitors numbered 64. A good many of these had been at the former competition in 1892, but this gave them no advantage in regard to a knowledge of the green. By the alterations to which we have referred (pp. 228-230), the course was virtually made a new one. On every hand it was acknowledged that, as a test of the game, the Muirfield of 1896 was greatly superior to the Muirfield of 1892. Old Tom Morris, the hero of a hundred fights, was among the entrants, this being the thirty-fifth time he had played in the Championship. The only notable absentees among first-class professionals were Douglas Rolland and Hugh Kirkaldy. The amateurs, Mr. John Ball, jun., Mr. H. G. Hutchinson, and Mr. Balfour-Melville, were not on the field to dispute the day with the professionals, but amateur interests were pretty safe in the hands of Mr. F. G. Tait, fresh from Sandwich, where he had so brilliantly won the amateur championship. Mr. Hilton, the hero of 1892, was also present.

Of the first day's play the most remarkable performance was the opening round of A. Herd, who, playing with Mr. J. E. Laidlay, did a 72, making the same record for the new course as Mr. Hilton had made for the old, but under much more difficult conditions. This record showed almost faultless play. It was compiled as follows :—

Out, 444344454—36  
In, 454334544—36—72

In the afternoon this fine player, who has stood first in so many great tournaments, and whose performances had led many to pin their faith to him as Scotland's hope among the professionals, took twelve strokes more to the round, his total of 156 for the first day being beaten by Taylor, who had been two years champion, and who now stood first with 155. With a total of 164 for the second day, Herd was out of the running. Harry Vardon, the professional of Ganton, Scarborough, having then equalled Taylor's first day score—155, while Taylor took Vardon's first day score of 161 for his second day's performance, these two English players tied with 316 strokes each, or an average of 79 for the four rounds of the green. Mr. F. G. Tait distinguished himself most among the amateurs. But for his third round—an 84, for which he blamed a long wait and the excessive heat, he might have secured the double honour, and have thus equalled Mr. Ball's performance of the year 1890, when he was both amateur and open champion. Mr. Tait had to do 74 in the fourth round to tie with the two English professionals. He was so near doing this that he had thirteen strokes left for the last three holes. At the long hole, however, bad luck on the putting-green cost him a six, and a five at the seventeenth completely barred the way. Those who followed the amateur champion saw enough of his fine play, however, to convince them that he had no superior on the field, though he did not carry away the open trophy.

On the Friday most of those engaged at Muirfield took part in a tournament at North Berwick,<sup>1</sup> and on Saturday the tie between Taylor and



*H. Vardon*

OPEN CHAMPION, 1896

(From a Photograph by Ross, Edinburgh and North Berwick)

<sup>1</sup> In this tournament, J. H. Taylor, B. Sayers, and W. Fernie tied for first place with 168 for the two rounds, and each received £8. Next in order came :—

J. Braid (£4), . . . 170	J. Rowe (£2), . . . 173	A. Kirkaldy (£1), . . . 177
J. White (£2), . . . 171	J. Hunter (£1), . . . 175	H. Gullane (£1), . . . 177
A. Herd (£2), . . . 171	H. Vardon (£1), . . . 175	J. Kay (£1), . . . 177
T. Vardon (£2), . . . 172		



PLAYING OFF THE TIE FOR THE CHAMPIONSHIP, 1896: THE START

(From a Photograph by Lugton, East Mayfield, Edinburgh)

Vardon was played off before a large and orderly company of spectators, numbering between 1500 and 2000. No finer exposition of golf was ever witnessed than in that tie.<sup>1</sup> While Taylor, at times, scarcely played up to his usual form in approaching and holing out, his scores show that there was little amiss with his play. He was simply vanquished by the magnificent golf played by his rival, who scarcely ever made a mistake. The tie-scores were as follow :—

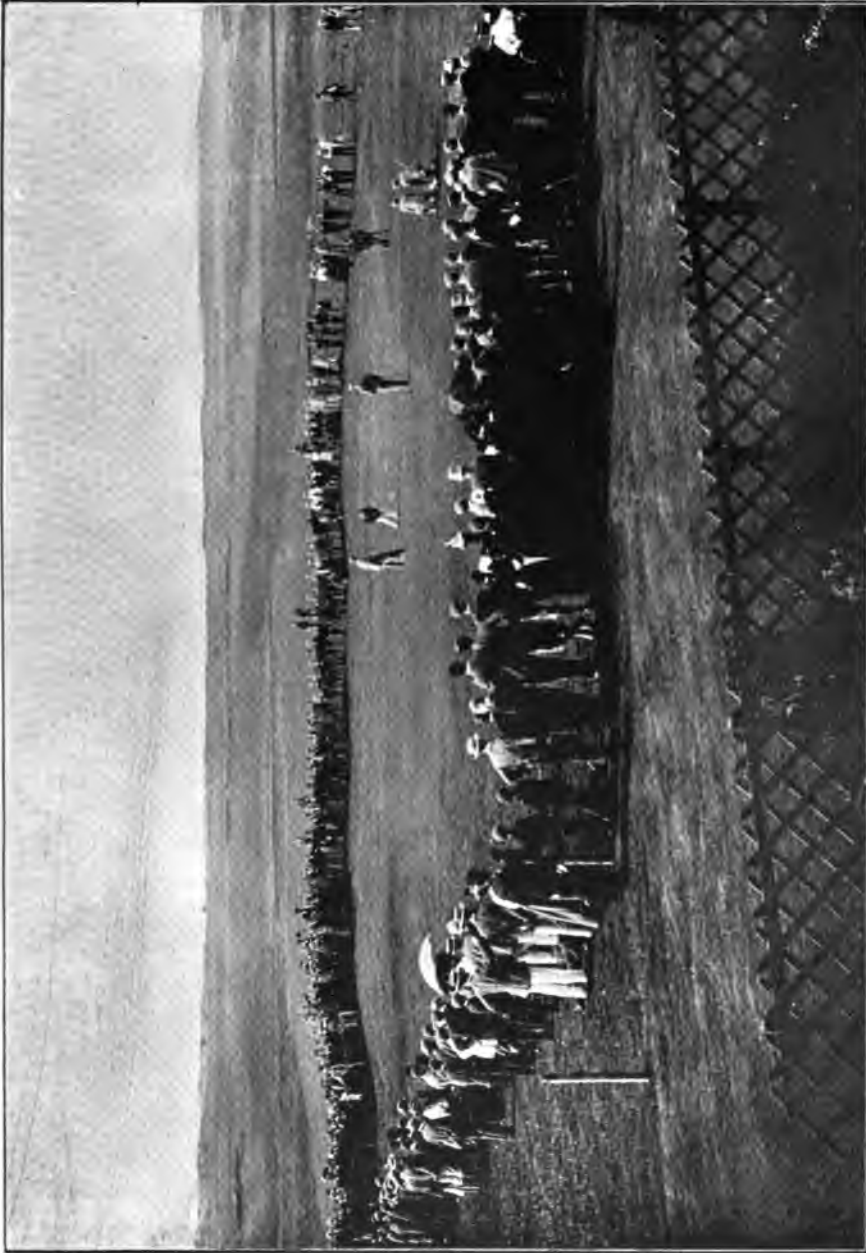
Vardon.	{ First round, 353555444455444545—78
	{ Second round, 544464445455434635—79—157
Taylor.	{ First round, 454656553345433645—80
	{ Second round, 355555445454434646—81—161

The match was even closer than these figures at first sight indicate. With three holes to play Vardon had two strokes in hand. The sixteenth was halved, Taylor losing a chance of gaining one of the strokes by his approach having a bad fall. A grand putt at the seventeenth on the part of Vardon made victory almost secure. Taylor had now to play the desperate game. With his second he made a bold bid to reach the last hole and score a three, which, if Vardon took six, would again make a tie. The bunker caught his stroke, and he thus ran up a six for his boldness, where he might have had an easy five. The champion of Sandwich and St. Andrews the two preceding years thus fell gloriously fighting for a third year's victory which would have placed him on equal terms with young Tom Morris, Jamie Anderson, and Bob Ferguson, who all had the honour of winning the championship three years in succession. Harry Vardon, of whom we are able to give a good portrait, learnt his golf as a boy at his native place—Jersey. Like Taylor he started life as a gardener, but at the suggestion of his brother Tom (professional at Ilkley) he took up golf as his calling, and after having been professional at Ripon and at Bury, he now holds that position at Ganton, Scarborough. At the open meeting at Sandwich in 1894 he tied for fifth place, and at St. Andrews in 1895 he was ninth. He had, just before the Muirfield meeting, defeated both the open champion and the amateur champion in matches, so he has steadily forged his way into his present position. His style is very finished. In his swing he is more like a St. Andrews player than the ordinary English professional. He is only twenty-four years of age, and is very modest and unassuming in manner and disposition, as a golfer and a man just the kind of person one delights to honour.

---

<sup>1</sup> We have given a full account of the Saturday match and the Championship meeting in *Golf*, June 19, 1896.





PLAYING OFF THE TIE FOR THE CHAMPIONSHIP, 1896: THE FINISH  
(From a Photograph by Lutton, East Ayrfield, Edinburgh)

The following are the principal scores, with the details of some of the best of them :—

	Strokes.		Strokes.
<b>Harry Vardon (Championship and £30).</b>		<b>D. Brown (£3, 6s. 8d.),</b>	324
First Round,—445654455445444745—83		A. H. Scott (£3, 6s. 8d.),	324
Second Round,—464553445455333744—78		T. Vardon (£3),	325
Third Round,—444556545354434544—78		P. M'Ewan (£2),	328
Fourth Round,—444454445455334645—77		W. Auchterlonie (£1, 10s.),	329
	316	Archie Simpson (£1, 10s.),	329
		J. Kay,	330
<b>J. H. Taylor (£20).</b>		W. Park, jun.,	330
First Round,—344454344455435745—77		A. Kirkaldy,	330
Second Round,—354454553445335646—78		A. Toogood,	334
Third Round,—544565544354533646—81		Mr. J. E. Laidlay,	335
Fourth Round,—344555545455534644—80		D. M'Ewan,	335
	316	J. Hunter,	335
		J. Ross,	335
<b>Mr. F. G. Tait.</b>		W. Toogood,	336
First Round,—544564445465533655—83		Mr. H. H. Hilton,	337
Second Round,—336453455363434734—75		R. W. Kirk,	339
Third Round,—454554565555444734—84		D. Anderson, jun.,	339
Fourth Round,—344465444354434655—77		Mr. D. M. Jackson,	339
	319	D. Herd,	340
		A. Tingey,	342
<b>W. Fernie (£10).</b>		J. W. Taylor,	344
First Round,—454565544356333634—78		P. Paxton,	345
Second Round,—34445555464452745—79		J. Rowe,	347
Third Round,—454455545465424844—82		Mr. S. Mure-Fergusson,	348
Fourth Round,—345443575465334645—80		R. Jones,	349
	319	P. Fernie,	349
		S. Lowe,	352
<b>A. Herd (£7),</b>	320	And. Simpson,	354
<b>J. Braid (£5),</b>	323	H. Turpie,	358
<b>B. Sayers (£3, 6s. 8d.),</b>	324	Mr. T. T. Gray,	359
		C. Callaway,	360

The following are the names of past winners of the Golfing Championship :—

#### *Champion Belt*

1860—W. Park, Musselburgh,	174—at Prestwick.
1861—Tom Morris, sen., Prestwick,	163—at Prestwick.
1862—Tom Morris, sen., Prestwick,	163—at Prestwick.
1863—W. Park, Musselburgh,	168—at Prestwick.
1864—Tom Morris, sen., Prestwick,	167—at Prestwick.
1865—A. Strath, St. Andrews,	162—at Prestwick.
1866—W. Park, Musselburgh,	169—at Prestwick.
1867—Tom Morris, sen., St. Andrews,	170—at Prestwick.
1868—Tom Morris, jun., St. Andrews,	154—at Prestwick.
1869—Tom Morris, jun., St. Andrews,	157—at Prestwick.
1870—Tom Morris, jun., St. Andrews,	149—at Prestwick.

The belt having been won thrice in succession by young Tom, it became his property, and the Championship remained in abeyance for two years. The

present cup was then provided and offered for yearly competition. It is to be held by the leading club in the district where the winner has his home.



AN 'OPEN CHAMPION'  
 (From a Photograph by Mr. J. E. Laidlay)

*Champion Cup*

1872—Tom Morris, jun., St. Andrews, . . . . .	166—at Prestwick.
1873—Tom Kidd, St. Andrews, . . . . .	179—at St. Andrews
1874—Mungo Park, Musselburgh, . . . . .	159—at Musselburgh.
1875—Willie Park, Musselburgh, . . . . .	166—at Prestwick.
1876—Bob Martin, St. Andrews, . . . . .	176—at St. Andrews.
1877—Jamie Anderson, St. Andrews, . . . . .	160—at Musselburgh.
1878—Jamie Anderson, St. Andrews, . . . . .	157—at Prestwick.
1879—Jamie Anderson, St. Andrews, . . . . .	170—at St. Andrews.
1880—Bob Ferguson, Musselburgh, . . . . .	162—at Musselburgh.
1881—Bob Ferguson, Musselburgh, . . . . .	170—at Prestwick.
1882—Bob Ferguson, Musselburgh, . . . . .	171—at St. Andrews.
1883—W. Fernie, Dumfries, . . . . .	159—at Musselburgh. <sup>1</sup>
1884—Jack Simpson, Carnoustie, . . . . .	160—at Prestwick.
1885—Bob Martin, St. Andrews, . . . . .	171—at St. Andrews.
1886—D. Brown, Musselburgh, . . . . .	157—at Musselburgh.
1887—Willie Park, jun., Musselburgh, . . . . .	161—at Prestwick.
1888—Jack Burns, Warwick, . . . . .	171—at St. Andrews.

<sup>1</sup> After a tie with Bob Ferguson, Musselburgh.

1889—Willie Park, jun., Musselburgh, . . . . .	155—at Musselburgh. <sup>1</sup>
1890—Mr. John Ball, jun., Royal Liverpool G. C., . . . . .	164—at Prestwick.
1891—Hugh Kirkaldy, St. Andrews, . . . . .	166—at St. Andrews. <sup>2</sup>
1892—Mr. H. H. Hilton, Royal Liverpool G. C., . . . . .	305—at Muirfield.
1893—W. Auchterlonie, St. Andrews, . . . . .	322—at Prestwick.
1894—J. H. Taylor, Winchester, . . . . .	326—at Sandwich.
1895—J. H. Taylor, Winchester, . . . . .	322—at St. Andrews.
1896—Harry Vardon, Scarborough, . . . . .	316—at Muirfield. <sup>3</sup>

## THE AMATEUR CHAMPIONSHIP

For the first time in its history, the Amateur Championship meeting is to be held in East Lothian in 1897 on the Muirfield course. Out of the twenty-



*John Ball jun*

AMATEUR CHAMPION 1888, 1890, 1892-1894  
(From a Photograph by Kellaws, Edinburgh)

three clubs which are entitled to a say in the arrangement of this meeting five are located in the county. One is therefore surprised to find that the great event has been so long in coming this way. Perhaps our delegates have been to blame for not attending the meetings. But 'better late than never,' and now that a beginning is about to be made, the amateur championship gathering will no doubt be held over other greens in this county, for we have several which are eminently suitable for the meeting. Although, as we have seen, the first competitions of the Honourable Company were open to every golfer, yet the amateur contest as now carried on is of recent institution compared with the open event. It was commenced by the Royal Liverpool Club in the year 1886. On April 21st, 22nd, and 23rd of that year a golf

tournament, open to all amateur players who were members of any recognised club, was held under the auspices of that club at Hoylake. The entrance fee was £1, 1s. each, and to the amount received from fees there was added by the club a sum of 25 guineas to constitute a prize, consisting of a piece of plate, subject to a deduction of £10 for a second prize. There were 44 entries. Mr. A. F. Macfie was victorious in the final, defeating Mr. H. G. Hutchinson (who had defeated Mr. John Ball, jun., in the semi-final<sup>4</sup>) by 7

<sup>1</sup> After a tie with Andrew Kirkaldy, St. Andrews.

<sup>2</sup> After 1891 the competition was extended to seventy-two holes.

<sup>3</sup> After a tie with J. H. Taylor, Winchester.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. Ball the very same week, in a match with Mr. Hutchinson, made a record for the green—72, and defeated his opponent by 7 up and 6 to play.

up and 6 to play. The gathering was a thoroughly representative one, including as it did the foremost amateurs of the day. But the Liverpool Club felt that a more representative government was needed, to have the competition recognised as *the* championship meeting. Other clubs might do as they had done, and there would thus be confusion in the camp. Recognising this, a meeting of golfers of light and leading was held in Edinburgh, at which the matter was thoroughly discussed. The result of this meeting was the institution of the Amateur Championship, 'open to all amateur golfers, members of any club, and to be played for annually in turn over the links of St. Andrews, Hoylake, and Prestwick.' A Championship Trophy, value £100, was purchased. The following clubs subscribed to this trophy, and have a right to send delegates to the annual meeting, which fixes the venue of the tournament, viz. the Royal and Ancient, the Royal Liverpool, the Royal Wimbledon, the Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers, the Royal Blackheath, Dalhousie, the Royal North Devon, the Edinburgh Burgess, Troon, Bruntsfield Links, West Lancashire, New Club of North Berwick, the Royal Albert of Montrose, Luffness, Tantallon, Aberdeen, King James vi. (Perth), Alnmouth, Gullane, Innerleven, Formby, Panmure, and St. George's (Sandwich).

The following are the

#### *Conditions*

The Amateur Golf Championship Tournament is open to all Amateur Golfers, Members of any Golf Club.

1. An Amateur Golfer is a golfer who has never made for sale golf clubs, balls, or any other article connected with the game; who has never carried clubs for hire after attaining the age of 15 years, and who has not carried clubs for hire at any time within six years of the date on which the competition begins: who has never received any consideration for playing in a match, or for giving lessons in the game; and who for a period of five years prior to 1st September 1886 has never received a money prize in any open competition.

2. Competitors shall enter for the competition through the secretaries of their respective clubs, who, in sending in the names, shall be held to certify that the players are *bona fide* Amateur Golfers in terms of the foregoing definition.

3. *The Entrance Fee shall be One Guinea, and must be received by the Secretary of the Club on whose Links the tournament is held, not later than*      P.M. on      day of      .

4. The competition shall be played by holes, in accordance with the Rules of [the club on whose links the tournament is held].

5. The draw shall take place on the      day of      , and shall be conducted as follows:—

Depending on the number of entries, such number of byes shall be first drawn as shall, after the completion of the first round, leave 4, 8, 16, 32, or 64 players, and one draw shall decide the order of play throughout the competition, those who have drawn byes being placed at the head of the list of winners of the first round, and taking their place in the second round in the order in which their names then stand.

6. Each game shall consist of one round of 18 holes, except the final heat, which shall consist of a match of 36 holes. The final heat shall be played on a separate day.

*Note.*—The above conditions as to final heat were passed at a meeting of delegates, held at St. Andrews, in March 1895.

7. In the event of a tie in any round, competitors shall continue to play on until one or other shall have gained a hole, when the match shall be considered won.

8. The winner of the competition shall be the Champion Amateur Golfer for the year, and the trophy shall be held for the year by the Club from which the winner shall have entered. The winner shall receive a gold medal, the second a silver medal, and the third and fourth bronze medals, and shall save their stakes.

9. All entries shall be subject to the approval of the Committee of the Club on whose links the tournament is held.



*F. S. Tait*

AMATEUR CHAMPION, 1896

(From a Photograph by Fairweather, St. Andrews)

10. All disputes shall be settled by the Committee of the Club on whose links the tournament is held, whose decision shall be final.

11. The balance of the entry-money, after paying all expenses connected with the competition, shall be expended in providing prizes for the four winners.

Annexed is the result of the final tie for the Amateur Championship since 1886 :—

- 1886—Mr. H. G. Hutchinson (Royal North Devon) beat Mr. H. A. Lamb (Royal Wimbledon) by 7 up and 6 to play, at St. Andrews.
- 1887—Mr. H. G. Hutchinson (Royal North Devon) beat Mr. John Ball, jun. (Royal Liverpool), by 1 hole, at Hoylake.
- 1888—Mr. John Ball, jun. (Royal Liverpool), beat Mr. J. E. Laidlay (Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers) by 5 up and 4 to play, at Prestwick.
- 1889—Mr. J. E. Laidlay (Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers) beat Mr. Balfour-Melville (Royal and Ancient) by 2 up and 1 to play, at St. Andrews.
- 1890—Mr. John Ball, jun. (Royal Liverpool) beat Mr. J. E. Laidlay (Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers) by 4 up and 3 to play, at Hoylake.
- 1891—Mr. J. E. Laidlay (Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers) beat Mr. H. H. Hilton (Royal Liverpool) after a tie, at St. Andrews.
- 1892—Mr. John Ball, jun. (Royal Liverpool), beat Mr. H. H. Hilton (Royal Liverpool) by 5 up and 4 to play, at Sandwich.
- 1893—Mr. P. C. Anderson (St. Andrews University) beat Mr. J. E. Laidlay (Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers) by 1 hole, at Prestwick.
- 1894—Mr. John Ball, jun. (Royal Liverpool) beat Mr. S. Mure-Fergusson (Royal and Ancient) by one hole, at Hoylake.
- 1895—Mr. L. Balfour-Melville (Royal and Ancient) beat Mr. John Ball, jun. (Royal Liverpool), after a tie, at St. Andrews.
- 1896—Mr. F. G. Tait (Black Watch) beat Mr. H. H. Hilton (Royal Liverpool) by 8 up and 7 to play, at Sandwich.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Thirty-six holes played in the final for the first time.

THE LADIES' CHAMPIONSHIP.

Eighteen hundred and ninety-seven is to be a memorable year in the history of golf in East Lothian. The county is not only to have the Amateur Championship at Muirfield, but earlier in the year we are to have the Ladies' Championship at Gullane. This meeting is held under the auspices of the Ladies' Golf Union, which was instituted on the 19th April 1893 at a meeting held in the Grand Hotel, Trafalgar Square, London, over which Dr. Laidlaw Purves presided. The Union—the first suggestion of which was due to some members of the Wimbledon Ladies' Club—was formed with the following objects:—

1. To promote the interests of the game of Golf.
2. To obtain a uniformity of the rules of the game by establishing a representative legislative authority.
3. To establish a uniform system of handicapping.
4. To act as a tribunal and court of reference on points of uncertainty.
5. To arrange the Annual Championship Competition, and obtain the funds necessary for that purpose.

Delegates from affiliated clubs, with the office-bearers, make up the Council of the Ladies' Union. The entrance-fees and annual subscriptions payable by clubs joining the Union are as follows:—

	Entrance Fee.	Annual Subscription.
For clubs of 50 and under 100 members, . . . . .	£2 2 0	£1 1 0
„ „ 100 „ „ 200 „ . . . . .	3 3 0	2 2 0
„ „ 200 and upwards, . . . . .	5 5 0	3 3 0

A Championship Cup, value 50 guineas, was at once secured, Wimbledon, St. Anne's, and St. Andrews heading the subscription list with 10 guineas each. The first competition for the Cup came off at St. Anne's on the Sea, this green being chosen in compliment to the Lytham and St. Anne's Golf Club, which had been taking steps to hold a championship meeting before the Ladies' Union was formed. The meeting gave a remarkable proof of the hold which the royal and ancient game had by this time taken of the gentler sex, more especially in England. Of the entrants for this championship on the occasion not one came from Scotland, though St. Anne's was about equidistant from London and Edinburgh. With such a galaxy of fair players many of the sterner sex no doubt felt the truth of Mr. Ronald Ross's description of the lady player:—

She flits on the green with a gracious mien,  
 And an air of quiet command,  
 Like an angel bright, or a fairy sprite,  
 With a club for magic wand ;  
 And you know too well that she bears a spell  
 That puts your peace in peril,  
 For no magic art can touch your heart  
 Like the smile of the golfer girl.

There were others, however, who were more struck with the magic art of the style than of the smile of the lady-golfer. Mr. A. H. Doleman, in an account

of the meeting, in describing the style of the lady who became champion, and



LADY MARGARET SCOTT, CHAMPION LADY GOLFER, 1893, 1894, 1895

held that position for three years in succession, tells us how it brought to his recollection that of a famous East Lothian player of whom we have spoken. These are Mr. Doleman's words :<sup>1</sup>—

That golf is a game well adapted for ladies few will deny. Of course there are a few croakers, great sticklers for the so-called proprieties, who will tell you that at times it shows ladies in attitudes that are anything but becoming and lady-like. To such I would remark that had they witnessed the play of Lady Margaret Scott at the Championship, I am convinced they would soon have changed their opinion. Anything more graceful and lady-like than the style of Lady Margaret Scott it would be difficult to imagine. Her long, beautiful and graceful swing was a treat to witness. Running over in our memory the various styles of gentlemen amateurs we have seen in a long period of years, those of the late Sir Robert Hay and Mr. William Goddard of Leith were, in our opinion, certainly the finest. The two

<sup>1</sup> *Golfing Annual*, 1893-94, p. 38.



were quite distinct, yet each was perfect in its kind. Lady Margaret Scott's swing is almost an exact copy of the former.

On the part of the Ladies' Union it was a generous act to make the venue of the next meeting in Scotland, when so little encouragement had been received from the North. For Gullane it is a high honour to be singled out as the green over which the first meeting in Scotland is to be held. We have many good players in the home country, and in the immediate neighbourhood, and we hope to see them do justice to themselves and to Scotland at the Gullane meeting. One result will no doubt be, that many of our Ladies' Clubs will become affiliated with the Union.

Like the majority of their lords, the fair sex play the game under the St. Andrews Rules. The Union has added the following By-laws :—

(1) In Inter-Club Matches the minimum number of the team shall be 8 for clubs of over 50 members and 6 for clubs of 50 and under.

(2) In Inter-Club Matches each match shall count 2, in addition to the number of holes up.

The six Vice-Presidents of the Union are Dr. Laidlaw Purves, Mr. Talbot Fair, Mr. Horace G. Hutchinson, Mr. H. S. C. Everard, Captain M'Calmont, and Mr. T. Gilroy. The Hon. Secretary is Miss Issette Pearson, 10 Northumberland Avenue, Putney, London, S.W. Mrs. J. Hulton is Hon. Treasurer.

The following is the result of the final tie on each occasion on which the Ladies' Championship has been played :—

1893. Lady Margaret Scott (Cotswold) beat Miss Issette Pearson (Wimbledon) by 7 up and 5 to play—at St. Anne's.

1894. Lady Margaret Scott (Cotswold) beat Miss Issette Pearson (Wimbledon) by 3 up and 2 to play—at Littlestone.

1895. Lady Margaret Scott (Cotswold) beat Miss E. Lythgoe (Lytham, and St. Anne's) by 5 up and 4 to play—at Portrush.

1896. Miss Amy Pascoe (Wimbledon) beat Miss L. Thomson (Wimbledon) by 3 up and 2 to play—at Hoylake.



MISS PASCOE, LADY CHAMPION, 1896

The Ladies' Union publishes an excellent *Annual*, from which all information about the Union and its affiliated clubs can be obtained.

### OF SOME NOTABLE MATCHES AND SOME NOTABLE MEN

#### PROFESSIONALS

We have reserved a special corner in our golf-book for a review of some notable professional and amateur matches and players of the century. The notable events are chiefly connected with North Berwick, but as other county greens come in for a share of attention, we have reserved this notice till we had gone over the whole ground. Before the formation of the North Berwick Club, we have no famous matches or famous men to speak of. The institution of that club, composed, as we have seen, of gentlemen, a good many of whom belonged to the Royal and Ancient Club and the Honourable Company, brings us at once into contact with great players and great matches.



JOHN GOURLAY  
(From a Photograph)

John Gourlay may be first mentioned. He was invited down to North Berwick year after year by the old club to superintend the arrangements for their meeting, for John was a perfect Master of Ceremonies at gatherings of the kind, having been tenant of the grand stand at Musselburgh, where he not only had to look after the races, but had also to act as club-master

to the Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers when they kept their clubs at the grand stand, before they had a clubhouse. As a feather-ball maker Gourlay was unrivalled.<sup>1</sup> He was very handsome in appearance—well-built, well-proportioned, and over six feet in height. He had as a

<sup>1</sup> The apparatus used by Gourlay for making the balls is in the Edinburgh Museum. For a case of leather and feather balls exhibited at the Crystal Palace Exhibition of 1851 he received a bronze medal, which is now in the possession of Tom Dunn, his son-in-law.

golfer a perfect style of play, every action in his swing being easy and graceful. In his day he was the greatest authority on the rules and regulations of the royal and ancient game, and this, combined with the fact that he was a thorough gentleman in manner and tastes, and the soul of honour in all his actions, made him popular with the gentlemen players of the period. Being an all-round sportsman, he was often asked out with shooting-parties, and if the bags at times were not heavy, Gourlay's humorous stories made up for the disappointment and kept the company merry. Altogether he was a man of genius, and his name is of outstanding eminence in golfing annals. His sudden death in 1869 from heart disease may be said to have eclipsed the gaiety of the golf-world. From the time of his death till his funeral was over the Honourable Company suspended play, and over two hundred golfers followed his remains to his last resting-place in Inveresk Churchyard.

At an early stage in the history of the North Berwick Club we are also introduced to a quartette of heroes, of whose renown all golf-books speak at length,<sup>1</sup> Allan Robertson, whom some call the greatest golfer that ever lived; his pupil, Tom Morris, still alive, and known to all as the G.O.M. of professionals; and the brothers Willie and Jamie Dunn. Perhaps the most notable match in the history of golf was that between Allan and old Tom against the Dunn brothers in 1849, which was played over Musselburgh, the home green of the Dunns, St. Andrews, the home green of their opponents, and North Berwick as neutral ground. At Musselburgh, the Dunns were victorious by 13 up and 12 to play; at St. Andrews, Tom and Allan won by a narrow majority. Like the election of Lord Rector by 'nations' at the Universities of Glasgow and Aberdeen, this match was decided by greens and not by the aggregate of holes, so North Berwick was the scene of the decisive match.

It is thus graphically described by Mr. Peters<sup>2</sup> :—

The match started amidst the greatest enthusiasm. The weather had cleared up, but the wind blew pretty strong from the south-west. Each party had its own tail of supporters, those for the Musselburgh men predominating—for which, of course, the proximity of that place to North Berwick might account. They were led by Gourlay the ball-maker. I never saw a match where such vehement party spirit was displayed. So great was the keenness and the anxiety to see whose ball had the best lie, that no sooner were the shots played than off the whole crowd ran, helter-skelter; and as one or the other lay best, so demonstrations were made by each party. Sir David Baird was umpire, and a splendid one he made. He was very tall, and so commanded a good view of the field; but it took all his firmness to keep even tolerable order.

The early part of the match went greatly in favour of the Dunns, whose play was magnificent. Their driving, in fact, completely overpowered their opponents. They went sweeping over hazards which the St. Andrews men had to play short of. At lunch-time the Dunns were four up, and long odds were offered on them.

On resuming the match the advantage went still further to the credit of the Musselburgh men,

<sup>1</sup> Of these heroes and their doings much of an interesting kind is found in the various editions of *The Golfer's Guide*, edited by Mr. W. Dalrymple, and published by Messrs. White and Co., Edinburgh, besides what is told in Clark's *Golf* and Mr. Hutchinson's *Badminton* volume.

<sup>2</sup> *Reminiscences of Golf and Golfers*, pp. 30-35,

and every one thought that victory was theirs; but one never knows when the tide of golf will turn—and turn it did. Allan warmed up and got more into his game; and then one hole was taken and another, and yet another; and I remember Captain Campbell of Schiehallion, with whom I was

walking, saying in great glee, 'Gad, sir, if they take another hole they'll win the match!' And to be sure another was won, and so on until the match stood all equal and two to play.

How different the attitude of the Dunns' supporters now from their jubilant and vaunting manner at lunch-time! Silence reigned, concern was on every brow, the elasticity had completely gone from Gourlay's step, and the profoundest anxiety marked every line of his countenance. The very Dunns themselves were demoralised!

On the other hand Allan and Tom were serene, and their supporters as lively as they had been depressed before. We felt victory was ours!

When the tee-shots were played for the second last hole, off we flew, as usual, to see whose ball lay best! To our intense dismay Allan's lay very badly, whilst the Dunns lay further on beautifully. Should the Dunns win this hole they would be *dormy*—they might win the match! Our revolution of feeling was great, and as play proceeded was intensified, for Allan and Tom had played three more with their ball lying in a bunker close to and in front of the putting-green!

But, on the other hand, the Dunns' ball was lying close at the back of a curb-stone, on a cart-track, off the green to the right! First of all they wished the stone removed, and called to some one to go for a spade; but Sir David Baird would not sanction its removal, because it was off the course and a fixture. The ball had therefore to be played as it lay. One of the Dunns (I forget which) struck at the ball with his iron, but hit the top of the stone. The other did the same; and again the same operation was performed and 'the like' played. All this time the barometer of our expectation had been steadily rising, and had now almost reached 'Set Fair'! The odd had now to be played, and this was done by striking the ball with the back of the iron on to grass beyond the track. Had that been done at first the hole might have been won and the match also; but both men had by this time lost all judgment and nerve, and played most recklessly. The consequence was the loss of the hole, and Allan and Tom *dormy*. We felt the victory was now secure; and so, in fact, it turned out, and Allan and Tom remained the victors by 2 holes.'



*Robertson Allan*

(From an Engraving)

From ex-Provost Brodie, who was an onlooker, and from the veteran old Tom himself, we have had accounts of this memorable match, but Mr. Peters has told the tale so well that his statement requires but little in the way of supplement. When things looked very bad for the St. Andrews men, 'Mr. John Wood,' said old Tom, 'took all the odds; and although I heard 10 to 1,

and even 15 to 1 going, it never put me anything about.' Mr. Brodie testifies to the veteran's imperturbability. When things looked very hopeless, he said to Morris, 'Tom, you're going to be beaten.' Tom replied, 'I'm not so sure o' that. The Dunnies are playin' a game nae man can beat, an' they may fa' off, but there's nae fear o' Allan an' me fa'in' off.' And so it turned out. One Edinburgh golfer who had a lot of money on the Dunns, thinking the match was virtually settled at lunch-time, did not go out again with the players. On meeting one who was on the other side, 'I suppose it's all over,' he said. 'Yes,' said the other, 'but all over on the wrong side for you,' and to his surprise he had to stump up, instead of haul in, as he had expected.

When this great battle was fought the green consisted of seven holes, and five rounds had to be played, with the first hole out additional, to settle the match. The turning-point, so graphically described by Mr. Peters, was at the last hole, the putting-green of which was a hollow in the extreme east end of the present course, not far away from the residence of Provost Brodie. The 'stone of

stumbling' which proved so disastrous to the Dunns was not a kerb-stone (for the road was not formed, it was only a rough unmetalled cart-track); it was a sea-boulder stuck fast in the ground on grass at the side of the track, opposite a point about midway between Blenheim House (the residence of Mr. De Zoete) and Rockville Lodge, and about thirty yards to the right of the hole. Before disaster overtook the Dunns, Tom and Allan had got into grief down to the left, on the seashore. It is not reported how the final hole was played. All that we know is that the misfortune above described so unhinged the Dunns that they were virtually helpless. Mr. Brodie says Sir David's decision that the ball must be played put Jamie Dunn into a temper; he was very peppy when he went up to play, and so missed. It was the old story—



JAMIE DUNN

(From a Photograph by the Royal Central Photo Co.,  
Bournemouth)

'Lose your temper, and you lose the match.' Mr. Peters gives old Tom the credit of winning this fight, as Allan was, at the start, so much off his play as to justify the jeers which were thrown at him, such as, 'That wee body in the red jacket canna play gowf,' and such like. Some of his remarks<sup>1</sup> on the four are worth quoting:—

The quartette was one of magnificent players. Of the lot I would place Allan, as a man, as the least powerful, but the most scientific. He could not play well on a rough green, for he used light clubs and balls, and a rough grassy green was too much for him; but on St. Andrews, with its unapproachable turf, he was unrivalled. He was, we then considered, alike perfect in driving off the tee, in his play along the green, and in his approach to, his putting towards and into the hole. . . . Allan was least in stature of the four, but lithe and muscular, and had a swing of his club which was quite musical, and described a perfect circle. I have played a great deal with him . . . and can testify to his uniform geniality, thorough earnestness to win matches, and uncomplaining temper under trials. He died of jaundice when a comparatively young man, highly esteemed and respected by all who knew him, and the champion of his own game. Tom Morris and Willie Dunn I would class on a par. Willie had a particularly graceful style. He was taller than the other three, very supple, and swung his club with great agility and power. Jamie Dunn, I consider, was the least formidable of the four in a single, but alongside his brother was a most dangerous opponent. Tom Morris I need hardly describe. Who has ever handled a club and does not know him—his genial countenance, dark penetrating eye, which never failed to detect a cunning road to the hole, imperturbable temper, unflinching courage, and indomitable self-control, under circumstances the most exasperating.

North Berwick has a claim on the memory of Willie Dunn which it has not on any of the other members of this quartette. He was for a time settled



WILLIE DUNN, SEN.

(From a Photograph by the Royal Central Photo Co., Bournemouth)

there as club-maker, having come from Blackheath, where he had resided from 1851-1864. Willie belonged to Musselburgh, and served a five-years' apprenticeship as a leather-and-feather ball maker to John Gourlay. On his 'native heath' he was for many years supreme. His driving powers were marvellous, and through the green it never seemed to matter to him whether the ball lay cupped or in long grass: 'they were a' ta'en oot by the hair o' the heid,' as an old golfer, Willie Bell, used to say. Dunn was a formidable opponent to Allan Robertson. If some assert that 'honest Allan' was never beaten, they do not quite respect the shades of Willie Dunn in making the statement, though

we grant that in their most famous encounter, which lasted ten days, and extended to twenty rounds, or three hundred and sixty holes, Allan

<sup>1</sup> *Reminiscences*, pp. 35-39.

came off with flying colours, beating Dunn on the last day of the match by two rounds and one to play. Like his first master, Gourlay, Willie Dunn had a high sense of honour, a kindly heart and agreeable manners, which secured for him the esteem and respect of all who knew him. Jamie was his twin-brother, and a good soul too; but nature, with her usual caprice, had endowed the one much more favourably than the other in the qualities which are needed to make a good golfer and a strong man.

Willie Park, sen., comes on the scene alongside of these four. He also was identified with North Berwick, having been settled there for a time as a club-maker (1873-75), and having played over the green some of his greatest matches. Dr. Argyll Robertson, in sending us some of his golfing reminiscences, says:—

As I daresay Willie Park will be mentioned in your book, I may tell you that I went round with him the first time he ever played at St. Andrews—that was, I think, in the spring of 1854. I was a student of St. Andrews University at the time. One day, while at the Burn hole, practising some short strokes (for I was not able to play long strokes at the time, having hurt my back), I noticed a youth with a fine swing play a magnificent full drive up to the hole. I knew all the good players who usually frequented the links, but this was a stranger. I watched him putt out, and then ask the urehin who carried for him the direction of the next hole. He played a grand long stroke in the line indicated, and I resolved to follow him. I went round all the way, giving him hints as to distance, best approaches, etc., and kept his score. He did the round in 86, a marvellous performance for a first round, considering the difficulty of the course in those days.

Park's object in appearing at St. Andrews at that time was to play Allan Robertson. But Allan told him he would not play him till he had beaten Willie Dunn and Tom Morris. After playing and defeating George Morris, the brother of Tom, Park had his first encounter at St. Andrews with old Tom in 1854, when he was twenty-one years of age. The match was one of 36 holes for £50. Park was five up on the two rounds. A great crowd followed the players, and when the game was over, Park was quite mobbed by the crowd. 'Where's the man that beat Morris?' was the cry, and one was heard to call out, 'He's no a man, he's only a laddie without whiskers.' Morris thereafter challenged Park to play at North Berwick. The match came off the following week, and Morris (who was accompanied by Colonel Fairlie of Coodham) was again severely beaten. These two matches were the precursors of many famous fights between these two heroes, which are duly chronicled in golfing annals.<sup>1</sup> They generally played over four greens, St. Andrews, Prestwick, Musselburgh, and North Berwick, for £100 a side. Morris managed to retrieve the laurels he lost at the first two encounters, and over the whole play honours were about 'easy.' We had the pleasure of seeing their last encounter over North Berwick course in the year 1882. Morris was victor. When they were

<sup>1</sup> Accounts of the matches will be found in *The Golfer's Year-Book*, 1866. The *Scotsman*, commenting on the 1862 match, which was won by Morris, who was 17 holes to the good, says this 'triumph is unparalleled in the annals of golfing, Tom having won on all the links, and by a heavier majority than ever fell to the lot of a golfer in such a match.'

being photographed at the close of the match, and Willie was being placed in position, he said, 'Mak a stymie.' The fact was that Morris had laid him five or six stymies in the match, and Willie, anticipating Röntgen, seemed to think



WILLIE PARK, SEN.

(From a Photograph by Taylor, Edinburgh)

that the photograph should reveal the secret of Tom's victory. Though Willie Dunn also fell before him, Park could never get Allan Robertson to fulfil his promise, and so the two never met in a single encounter. He was no less than four times champion. Of Park's style Mr. Doleman, who was his intimate friend, thus speaks<sup>1</sup>:—

Willie's pre-eminence as a putter is well known to all golfers of the old school.<sup>2</sup> . . . Another marked feature of his play was his powerful driving, especially in his earlier years. It is said that on his last visit to St. Andrews, about 1854, when playing Geordie Morris, whom he easily defeated, Allan Robertson remarked, 'He frightens us a' wi' his lang driving.' In addressing his ball when driving Willie's position differed from most golfers, his right foot being a little in front, instead of his left. He had as pretty a swing as one could wish to see. It was not what you would call a long swing, but a beautiful round swing. The club did not descend away down the back almost to the ground, as is the case with many possessing a very long swing, but described, as it were, a circle round the head. So clean did he strike the ball, and with such force, that on many occasions when I have stood close behind him the meeting of the club and the ball sounded more like the report of a

pistol than anything else. He played splendid long approaches with his cleek, but was never what might be called *great* with his iron. For want of a better name, Willie was what you might call a wooden club player. For many years he had in his possession two clubs which he used to tell me ought to be framed, on account of the many important matches he had won by their help. One was a little old cleek, and the other his famous old wooden putter. It is just possible he may have one or both of them yet.<sup>3</sup> The long spoon was also a powerful weapon in his hands. With it a bad-lying ball went away as if it had been shot from some rocket apparatus.

Recently we had a long interview with old Willie, whom we found sitting in his snug room with his warm 'tippet' (as he calls it) round his shoulders, and enjoying all the kindly comforts that his attached family can bestow, to cheer

<sup>1</sup> *Golfer's Guide*, 1895, pp. 20, 22.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Everard in the *Badminton Golf*, p. 346 (4th ed.), dwells on this special feature of Park's play.

<sup>3</sup> This old putter, which had come into the possession of Mr. D. Lewis, has been recently presented by him to young Willie Park, by whom it is highly prized.



him now that he can no longer enjoy a game. He fought all his battles over again with a clear memory, laying emphasis on his victories and passing lightly over his defeats, just as all golfers do. Besides giving graphic descriptions of the Morris tussles, he related how he went down one day to North Berwick to play Davie Strath for £50. His backers, Messrs. Miller and Smart, did not turn up. Willie could not produce the stake—he was £15 short of the sum required, when Mr. Edward Blyth came forward with the needful; the match proceeded; he won; paid Mr. Blyth his money, and returned home with the balance in his pocket. Another match on which he was eloquent was one in which Strath and he played old and young Tom over Luffness for £10 (1874). Captain Baird Hay of Belton coming up to the four (of whom three hailed from St. Andrews) was asked by Park if he wished to support him. ‘No, Willie,’ was his reply, ‘with three horses from one stable it’s not good enough, but I will give a pound extra to the best player.’ Strath and Park won on the two rounds by 7 up and 6 to play.

Like every one else, old Willie spoke in high praise of the style of Sir Robert Hay: it was ‘the finest for a gentleman’ that he remembered to have seen. Mr. John Wood was ‘a slashing player, using a driver with a strong heavy head.’ Jamie Dunn was ‘a cunnin’ auld player,’ but ‘grand’ was the epithet bestowed on his brother Willie. Allan Robertson was ‘a pawky auld buddie,’ a description drawn no doubt from his aversion to encounter the speaker. Strath was ‘a fine steady player,’ and as for young Tom Morris, he ‘went for everything, an’ whyles played some very wild shots, for he swung himself clean off his feet.’ Of Messrs. Goddard, Condie, Glennie, Fairlie, Gilbert Mitchell-Innes, Sir David Baird, and other distinguished amateurs, Willie had many interesting incidents to relate. All that we could get him to say in comparing the past with the present, was the cannyScot remark, ‘There were guid players i’ thae days jist as there are noo.’ The Laird of Newbyth must, however, have impressed him with his dauntlessness, for Willie related to us how on one occasion Sir David, on a drenching wet day, drove down to Musselburgh, played eight rounds of the links, and drove back to Newbyth ‘without changing a stitch,’—a ‘record,’ we should say, that must be ill to beat.

David Strath is the next name in this classic period that invites attention. His life was brief, and his tenure of office at North Berwick but a short one, but his fame will ever shed lustre on the place. If, as we are told, no greater golfer than young Tom Morris ever trod the turf, then Davie Strath occupied a position not much inferior, for it is always understood that young Tom had no rival so dangerous as Davie, as he had no friend to whom he was more devoted. Strath was appointed to the situation of green-keeper at North Berwick in 1876, about a year after the death of young Tom Morris. His life was cut short in 1879 by consumption, which ten years before had carried off his brother Andrew, who was also in his brief day a distinguished golfer. But

though he was not thirty when he died, Davie had been identified with many notable matches. In his contests with young Tom he is said to have had rather the best of the driving, but Tommy, by virtue of his superior putting, in the majority of cases, generally pulled off the match. The Rev. W. Proudfoot, who was fortunate in witnessing many of these matches when a student at St. Andrews, has written down<sup>1</sup> his impressions of the Castor and Pollux of golf as follows:—



SET OF CLUBS MADE BY DAVIE STRATH  
*(The Property of Mr. R. Humphry, Haddington.  
 From a Photograph by Mr. R. A. Dakers)*

Young Tom and Davie Strath were undoubtedly the best golfers of their too brief day. We cannot well separate them—at least we cannot speak of Davie without constant reference to Tommy, for it was in frequent single combat with the young champion of his time that Davie proved himself a player of the finest calibre. What lover of the game, who had the good fortune to witness these grand matches in the early seventies, can ever forget the genuine pleasure they afforded? I can still see in all its details the address to the ball, the deft and elegant handling of the club, which of itself gave assurance that the game was there. Tommy was the embodiment of masterful energy. Every muscle of his well-knit frame seemed summoned into service. He stood well back from the ball, and with dashing, pressing, forceful style of driving, which seldom failed, sent it whizzing on its far and sure flight. If he chanced to top his tee, the second stroke would be an extra press, of which the ball almost invariably got the full benefit. Davie's swing was very different. It was a picture of consummate grace and power, 'the very poetry of motion,' as Professor Tait is reported to have called it. 'With the exception, perhaps, of old Willie Park, of all professionals I have ever seen, Strath had the prettiest style.' So wrote Sir Alex. Kinloch, who had frequently played in foursomes with Davie. His position was more upright than Tommy's; he stood nearer the ball. With

an easy back, but with most purposeful downward swish, he drove a higher ball with longer carry than his opponent, yet in this part of the game they would be lying cheek-by-jowl, for what the one gained in carry, the other made up by the longer run he managed to get on the ball. Barring mishaps, the next shot also left the argument even. The approach stroke made as little difference, for in dexterous wrist use of the old-fashioned iron they were as perfect as mortals could well be. When the approach was long, Davie's favourite weapon was the

<sup>1</sup> *Golf*, Nov. 22, 1895.

cleek, which in his hand played many a marvellously accurate shot. The onlookers' feeling was frequently—'He'll never reach the green with that club.' But he did. For a like distance Tommy preferred a favourite red-headed mid-iron, which was just as effective in execution as his rival's cleek. Only on the putting-green was there a perceptible dip of the balance in young Tom's favour. Here, it seemed to us all, he was simply invincible with his wooden putter. If we accept the dictum about driving being an art, and iron play a science, then they both had mastered the art and acquired the science. If, according to the same authority, putting is an inspiration, then Tommy was the more favoured of the goddess. These last twenty years have certainly produced nothing better in this part of the game. The case of the Free Church minister, who animadverted on his putting as lacking *precision* and *decision*, was never Tommy's. In fact, Strath frequently remarked, if he could only putt like Tommy, he would have nothing to fear. As it was, he occasionally came in victorious, and, when he fell, it was never far from home. On one occasion, as the match neared the seventeenth green, an excited native rushed to the hole, seized the flag, and ordered the crowd to make way. 'Stand back, I tell ye! Things are coming to a *crust*.' We thought the good man meant crisis; only he didn't say so. The solemn crowd tittered: the intense expression of the players relaxed into a good-humoured smile; but Davie, who was probably more overcome by the little distracting incident, lost the match. I have heard it said that, at a critical moment, Tommy had a shade more nerve than his friend; and this may also largely account for the deadlier putting of the young champion.

One of Strath's great matches was with Mr. John Ball of Hoylake, father of the more famous John Ball, jun. It is thus described in the *Annual* for 1887-88 :—

In October 1875, Mr. John Ball, jun., who had acquired his knowledge of the game at Hoylake, offering to take young Tom Morris as partner, challenged Davie Strath and any amateur. A match was arranged—Mr. A. H. Molesworth becoming the partner of Strath—to play a 72-hole match, but the death of young Tom prevented its accomplishment. In the following year Davie Strath wished to take young Tom's place, with Mr. John Ball, jun., as his partner, and offered to play any amateur and professional, which was accepted by Mr. A. H. Molesworth and John Allan of Westward Ho! The match was for £100 a side, four rounds of the green, two rounds a day. The first round terminated in favour of Mr. Ball and Strath by 4 holes; the second round was halved; in the third round Mr. Ball and Strath added 5 holes to their lead, thus making them 9 up and 18 to play. They finally won the match by 7 up and 5 to play.

At Hoylake, on April 24th, 1872, the first professional tournament of any importance held in England took place. A silver medal and £55 in prizes were offered. Young Tom was first with a score of 167 for the two rounds, receiving £15 and the medal. But Jonathan and David were not far apart, Strath with 168 being second, and receiving £10. Davie's first round was 3 strokes better than Tommy's, but Tommy's second round was 4 strokes better than Davie's. That made all the difference.

A famous victory of Strath's was in a match at North Berwick with the celebrated amateur, Mr. A. M. Ross, to whom a third was conceded. Mr. Ross gives this account of the game :—

The match I played against the late Davie Strath was a memorable one, the amount at stake being very great, much greater than I would ever dream of playing for now: the enthusiasm of my backers was quickly responded to by Davie's backers, which resulted in a very big stake being played for. I was receiving a third, and one round of the green was to prove the conqueror. At this distant date I cannot describe the match minutely, but you will understand the form when I say I had ten 'fours' in succession beginning at the third hole. Davie's game was nothing less than phenomenal, he having no less than six 'threes' and two 'twos' in the round, and this when the new course

had just been added to the old green, and you will recollect 'Shipka Pass' at that time was a caution to wild drivers. The straight and narrow path led on to Elysium, the broad road led to destruction. The game proceeded in a ding-dong kind of manner until arriving at the gate, where Davie was 1 up and 2 to play. In playing Point Garry I holed in 4 from the top of the hill, 20 yards or so, the game being thus all even and 1 to play. For the purpose of this match the holes had been newly made, but they did not alter the hole on the home green, and this mistake won Davie the match, as I lay dead in three, and Davie played the like and lay for a minute it seemed on the top side of the top hole; but as I went to play Davie's ball toppled into the hole, thus winning the match by 1 hole. The crowd, which was very large, all thought it ought to have been a halved match.

I venture to say, no game played on North Berwick has equalled this truly wonderful round of Strath's, taking the hazards, etc., into consideration.

The last appearance made by Strath was at a tournament at Glasgow, in March 1878—open to all the world, in which all the great players of the day took part,—when he came in first, and won a handsome trophy. Soon after this, a severe cold developed into that hereditary lung affection to which we have referred. In the autumn, on the advice of his friends, he set out on a voyage to Australia, from which he never returned, dying four days before the vessel reached Melbourne, on January 28th, 1879.

Prior to that fatal day, when, after playing with his father at North Berwick against Willie and Mungo Park, and winning the match, young Tom Morris went back to St. Andrews to find his home life in ruins, he had played a good deal over North Berwick and other East Lothian greens. On February 11th, 1869, a match—two rounds of the links—for £20 a side, was played over Luffness Links, between young Morris and Bob Ferguson. Morris gained by eight holes up and seven to play. In a short by-match for £2 a side Morris again proved victorious by two holes, thus beating Ferguson on the day's play by ten holes. The *Haddingtonshire Courier*, in reporting the match, says regarding the winner, who then held the champion belt: 'As he is but a youth of not more than eighteen, it may be assumed that at the present moment he is the best player in Scotland, which, of course, means that he is the best player in the world.' Tom's scores for the two rounds were 77 each, Ferguson's 83 and 81. Mr. Brodie used to get up matches in which he backed Morris to go round North Berwick in a certain number of strokes. One day the youth was smoking and talking, and Mr. Brodie remarked, 'Tom, if you don't take care, you are going to lose my money.' 'How many strokes have I left?' said Tommy: on being told, he said, 'It's all right,' and he came in with a stroke to spare. Mr. Brodie, who took part with him in many matches, and saw him play many more, says he never saw young Tom's equal,—he never appeared to be off his game.

Bob Ferguson, who shares with the two Morrises, Willie Park, senior, and Jamie Anderson, the distinction of having won the Open Championship three times at least, played some of his most notable matches in East Lothian.

'Greatly to be admired,' says Mr. Horace Hutchinson, 'is the swing and style of Bob Ferguson. . . . So square and solid he looks, his very stand expressive of the dogged resoluteness of his

play, yet with great loose, free-working shoulders swinging as true as if the backbone were a pivot! And that forward dig of his with the iron which used to lay the balls up on the plateau-pitched holes of North Berwick as if by magic! His is a style which any golfer may with advantage study!'

Ferguson was first in a tournament at North Berwick in 1879. In 1868 and 1869 he played old Tom Morris six matches over Musselburgh and North Berwick, and won them all. How he fared with young Tom on the latter green we have already told. One of his greatest matches, in which he had Willie Park, senior, as a partner, against young Tom and Davie Strath, was played at North Berwick, when he and Park won by three holes. In an encounter with Davie Strath for £80, each player won by four holes over his



opponent's green, the match thus ending in a draw. The figure of this sturdy professional is seen in our illustration of a foursome at North Berwick, where he is carrying for Colonel Anderson of Bourhouse.

Tom Dunn, son of Willie Dunn, has his name inviolably linked with North Berwick and the development of golf in East Lothian. Indeed, to no one is the place more indebted for its fame than to this well-known greenmaker, who is now stationed at Bournemouth. Tom began his professional career at North Berwick in 1869. Soon thereafter he was called by the London Scottish Club to Wimbledon as professional and custodier of the links there. He soon showed his well-known energy and skill as a green-keeper by having the seven-hole course enlarged to eighteen holes, and the green made one of the best. During his stay there the club prospered greatly, and when disputes arose and split the members into two divisions, Dunn returned to North

Berwick to spend eight years as green-keeper there. During that time he left his mark on the course by improving it in many important respects. When he entered on his duties in November 1881, he found the green very much cut up with iron marks and holes all over the place, and the putting-greens and teeing-grounds in very bad order. Having got a sum of between two and three hundred pounds raised by subscription, he set to work with a gang of men to get things put right, and by next season the condition of the course was the admiration of all who played over it. Dunn, also, with the consent of Sir Hew Dalrymple, had erected on the links substantial workshops and a large room for visitors, with boxes for clubs.<sup>1</sup> The ladies' links were subsequently designed and put in order by him, and a plan of the long round prepared and lithographed. Tom left North Berwick in 1889 without having made a fortune. His experience is a common one, viz. that it is impossible to combine the professional player, the green-keeper, and the club-maker in one. The calls made upon him to train pupils and lay out greens made it impossible for him to attend successfully to club-making, which is now the most lucrative business of all. He acted as professional to the Tooting Bec Club, London, for some years, and then went to Bournemouth. No man—not even old Tom Morris—has laid out so many golf-greens as Tom Dunn. There is scarcely a county in England that he has not visited for this purpose. For some time there was such a demand for his services that some golfers spoke of it as 'The Dunn Era.' In addition to those already mentioned, Felixstowe, Great Yarmouth, Mitcham, Woking, Stanmore, Chislehurst, Eltham, Richmond, Huddersfield, Worlington, Raynes Park, Ealing, Ventnor, and fifty others which might be named are of his planning, while private courses have been laid out by him in the policies of a great many of the nobility and gentry in England and Scotland. Dunn has been in France several times on his favourite errand, and the Biarritz, Dinard, and Rueil (near Paris) courses are all his designs. Recently his services were secured at the Canary Islands, and in *Golf*, September 6th, 1895, an account is given of a golf-course at Port Orotava, Teneriffe, laid out by Dunn for the English Grand Hotel Company. In no case has his skill as a links-maker been so thoroughly tested as at Bournemouth, where he now is, and where, at the instance of the Corporation, a 'howling wilderness' has been converted by him into a capital golf-course, to the great

---

<sup>1</sup> The original clubmaker's premises at North Berwick were in a corner of the quarry, which lies close to the shore east of the Pointgarry putting-green. Here Beveridge, who went to the Isle of Wight, and others made clubs and balls for a time. It was doubtful whether the workshops, etc., erected by Dunn were not infringements of the rights of the North Berwick feuars. This question has recently been raised by Captain Grant Suttie, chairman of the Green Committee, in connection with proposals to enlarge the building. The Green Committee themselves made some dubious trespasses on the feuars' rights in carrying out the recent enlargement of the course.



*Tom Dunes*

*(From a Photograph by Debenham and Gould, Bournemouth)*

advantage of the town.<sup>1</sup> With so many calls upon him in other directions, Tom Dunn has not had much time for engaging in notable matches. But he has had his share in some. In 1877 he managed to beat Davie Strath at North Berwick by two holes, and in the same year he beat old Tom Morris at Wimbledon in a match of two rounds. In 1885 he again beat the veteran at Aberdeen, and in 1886 a match which he had with Bob Ferguson finished all square. In many famous foursomes he acted a distinguished part, and at tournaments at Wimbledon, 1879, and Hoylake, 1883, he won first place. As a teacher Dunn has no superior, having a fine gentlemanly manner, and a thorough knowledge of all the principles of the game, which he inherited from his father. He has had for his pupils some of the most distinguished in the land, including Mr. A. J. Balfour and Mr. W. E. Gladstone. As he can tell any amount of stories about old golfing characters, make a golfing song, and sing it when required, we need scarcely add that all who know him as teacher or as friend find him an agreeable companion.

Willie Dunn, whose portrait is given at p. 10, where we have referred to his winning the American Championship in 1894, is a brother of Tom Dunn, and a worthy upholder of the family reputation. He resided for some years at North Berwick, where he distinguished himself in match-playing in the leisure hours in which he sought recreation from club-making. In 1881 he defeated Ben Sayers by three holes in a match for a purse; and though Ben reversed the position in a match soon after, this was sufficient to bring Dunn into prominence. Thereafter he played successfully in various foursomes. Partnered with Mr. George Dalziel, who at the time had a handicap of eighteen strokes, he, in 1882, defeated Mr. Wharton Tod in a match (on which there was a good deal of money) by two holes, the scores being W. Dunn and Mr. Dalziel 77, Mr. Wharton Tod 79. In the same year Messrs. J. E. Laidlay and J. Wharton Tod challenged any two professionals of North Berwick. The challenge was taken up by Mr. John Menzies, who brought forward Ben Sayers and Willie Dunn to answer it. The amateurs were five down, Ben and Willie doing the round in 74. After this, Dunn and Mr. Keir, in a week's play, against Mr. W. G. Bloxson and Willie Campbell, were two matches to the good, one of their rounds being a 72. In a thirty-six hole match with Willie Park, over North Berwick, in 1886, for £10 a side, Dunn was victorious, and again at Troon he played Park with the same result, his first round being 72, which, for a time, was the record of the links. In 1887 Willie left North Berwick for Devon, having been appointed green-keeper at Westward Ho! That he was a favourite at 'the Biarritz of the North' is evidenced by the fact that he was presented, before leaving, with a handsome gold watch and chain, subscribed for by over a hundred golfers. In 1893 he left England for America,

<sup>1</sup> *Vide Golf*, September 21st and December 7th, 1894, for accounts of this extraordinary transformation.



to act as professional to the Shinnecock Hills Club, the most important among the new clubs started in America. Willie Campbell, with whom he had played many matches in the old country, having also gone 'across the pond' to act as professional to the Essex County Club, the two were pitted against each other to play for a \$100 cup on the Essex County links. Dunn won. Soon after, he beat Davis of Newport, the best of the American professionals, in a match over the links of the Myopia Hunt Club, for a valuable purse offered by the club. In October 1894 he won the Championship of America over the Yonkers Links of the St. Andrews Golf Club, defeating Campbell by two holes in the final tie. For some years Dunn has spent the winter months at Biarritz, but he has now permanently settled in America, where we shall doubtless hear of him adding fresh lustre to the family name, and to East Lothian as a nursery of good golfers.

Tom Dunn's two sons, John D. and Gourlay also 'speak to their enemies in the gate,' which, being interpreted, means that they can maintain the family reputation on the golf-green. Gourlay once beat the redoubtable Douglas Rolland in a match at Tooting, a splendid feather for his cap. John, who is in partnership with his father at Bournemouth, has laid out various greens in Holland—the principal of which are at The Hague, Doorn, Haarlem, and Arnheim. In connection with our discussion of the question, it is interesting to hear from him that the Dutch do not think that they had the credit of originating the game.<sup>1</sup>

Bernard Sayers, among notable professionals, is the most thoroughly identified with North Berwick. His position differs from that of Tom Dunn, his predecessor, and from that of Tom Morris at St. Andrews, in this respect, that he has nothing to do with the keeping of the green. With the development of golf it will be found, as it was found at North Berwick, that it is better to have a green-keeper, thoroughly up to his work and bound to give his whole time to it, while the professional teaching and the making of clubs and balls are left in other hands. A native of the old gowff-howff—Leith, 'Ben,' as he is usually called, commenced life as an acrobat, and he was sixteen years of age before he handled a golf-club. North Berwick was the scene of his first important success in 1879, when, with two excellent scores of 75 and 78, he was first in a tournament which included some of the best professionals of the day. Settling down there, he had for one of his first pupils, Mr. James Law of the *Scotsman*, who took the greatest interest in the young professional, and to whom he owes much of his success in life. Davie Strath had acquired great fame, not only as a player but as a ball-maker, and when he died there was much competition for the machine and mould which he had used. At the auction sale of Strath's effects, when

---

<sup>1</sup> Of golf in Holland Dunn has some interesting notes in *Golf*, ix. p. 97.

the bidding for this article was very keen, Mr. Law secured it for Sayers. He also purchased for him about £100-worth of the very best gutta-percha. Soon after, the Sayers golf-ball became the rage, and ever since, Ben has been known as a first-class ball-maker, Messrs. Thornton & Co., Edinburgh, being his chief patrons, a fact which partly accounts for the great popularity of their 'Match' ball. Ben has generally been 'there or thereabout' in important tournaments and in the championship competitions. His nearest approach to the attainment of the 'blue ribbon' was at St. Andrews on October 6, 1888. It was for some time supposed that his score, which was the same as that of D. Anderson, jun., with whom he tied at 172, was actually the best, but Jack Burns of Warwick, whose total had at first been miscounted, was placed before both with 171. The year before that (1887) he stood fourth. The year following (1889), at Musselburgh, he stood third with 159, when Willie Park and Andrew Kirkaldy tied for first place with 155. In 1892 he was sixth at Muirfield, seven strokes behind the winner, Mr. Hilton. This year, at the same place, he was seventh. In the years between, he was generally so well up the list that he had to appear at the secretary's office for a share of the bullion. His record is therefore one of the best, even though he has never reached the first position. In several non-championship tournaments which included first-class players Ben has taken premier place, having beaten all comers at Kinghorn, Glasgow, Hoylake, Dunbar, Archerfield, Beverley, New Luffness, and Disley. One of his latest and best appearances was at Musselburgh the week before the 1896 championship, when most of the aspirants to first honours were competitors. Sayers was one of the four who with the best scores were entitled to play off next day by holes for additional prizes, having tied for first place with Willie Park at 157 for four rounds of the green.

In single-handed conflicts with other professionals he has had some notable victories and a few defeats quite as notable, an experience common to the most distinguished players. One of his defeats was almost as good as a victory, when at Westward Ho! in 1889, he tied with that wonderful driver, Douglas Rolland. Three holes extra had to be played before the match was settled in Rolland's favour. His great opponent used to be Willie Campbell, with whom he played more than one £100 match. Campbell was more brilliant in style, and certainly a more dashing player, but Sayers was able to hold his own by his steady and careful game, and when their matches ended he had rather the advantage. In June 1891 Ben played Hugh Kirkaldy, the champion of that year, over North Berwick and St. Andrews for £50, 36 holes on each green. At North Berwick, where remarkably fine form was shown by both players, the match was all square. At St. Andrews, on June 19, the play was equally fine, and the match stood all square with four to play. It was carried to the last hole, where, with a four,



**BEN SAYERS BUNKERED**  
*(From a Photograph by Elvickson, North Berwick)*

Kirkaldy gained by two holes. An 'onlooker,' at the finish of this encounter, remarked (*Golf*, ii. p. 256):—

Thus ended as interesting an encounter as has been seen for a long time. Victor and vanquished are to be congratulated alike, no less for the good feeling and *bonhomie* displayed during the match than for the sustained brilliancy of play exhibited throughout its progress. Sayers, albeit the loser on this occasion, may be said by his plucky struggle to have very considerably enhanced the reputation he has deservedly built up for himself in the golfing world, while Kirkaldy, apart from the merits of his play and his success in his maiden effort in this direction, has attracted general regard by reason of the moral, at least as much as the physical, qualities he possesses. If, as is now far from unlikely, there arises a recrudescence of interest in professional golf, it may be in no small degree attributable to the match just noticed. It is not unworthy of remark that the best



SAYERS *v.* KIRKALDY MATCH, ST. ANDREWS

(From a Photograph)

ball of the first round was 73, that of the second 74, figures exactly corresponding to those of the two memorable rounds played by Hugh Kirkaldy when he broke the records.

With Willie Park Sayers has had several important matches, in one of which, while holding his own at Musselburgh, he was beaten over his own green by three up and two to play. The two-years' champion, Taylor of Winchester, also gave him rather a severe defeat over the home course in 1895. In 1891, just shortly after his defeat by Hugh Kirkaldy, Sayers and his brother-in-law, Davie Grant (rashly, most people supposed), tackled the brothers Andrew and Hugh Kirkaldy in a foursome match for £100 over the North Berwick and St. Andrews courses. Davie Grant, while he had the reputation of being one of the best professional coaches, had not distinguished himself in stroke tournaments. He was, however, known to be reliable and steady in a foursome, and to have great confidence in Ben his brother-in-law. To the astonishment of every one, Sayers and Grant were five holes to the good at St. Andrews, the home green of the Kirkaldys. At North Berwick

their lead was up to nine at the close of the first round, and at the 'Far Bents' the match ended in the last round in favour of the North Berwick men by twelve up and eleven to play, a brilliant victory for the couple, considering the heavy metal they had against them. In September 1894 Andrew Kirkaldy threw out a challenge to play any one a home and home match for £100. Sayers very pluckily picked up the glove, and avenged his defeat by Hugh, by defeating Andrew, the world's challenger, by two holes over the two greens. Ben did the last nine holes at St. Andrews in 38, a fine performance with which to wind up a grand match. That excellent authority, Mr. Everard, thus sums up an account of Sayers<sup>1</sup> :—

Extreme, nay almost excessive caution is the leading characteristic of Sayers' play . . . Of every kind of artifice he is a most thorough master; all sorts of little wrinkles he has discovered for himself, which he practises with conspicuous, and at times amusing success; indeed, to appreciate the exquisite nature of these wiles, one must be a player of more than the average capability, and considerable experience of the nicer intricacies, the more recondite *arcana* of golf. As a coach he is second to none, he has ideas, and can, moreover, clothe them in language: nor need the adept be ashamed, if off his game, to submit himself to diagnosis by this eminent pathologist. As to the mechanical part of Sayers' play, it were a sin of omission did we fail to draw attention to his beautiful approaching game, and his admirable putting. Therein lies his strength; it is one of his pet maxims, that if a man can putt he may defy creation. Certainly driving has something to do with it, but Sayers is a good driver too, and generally pretty straight. One grand point is to his credit, his keenness—he always wants to win, and always plays up, hence a capital partner, a pleasant fellow, decidedly one of the right sort. ♣



DAVIE GRANT

(From a Photograph by Ross, Edinburgh and North Berwick)

Although Davie Grant has not made himself famous in tournaments, he has only failed to do so because he finds it better to continue giving his attention to teaching. No professional has put more pupils through his hands, and Davie has the satisfaction of knowing that some of these are now distinguished

<sup>1</sup> In *Golf*, ii. p. 276.

players. He has been employed a good deal by the ladies, and some of our best lady-players, notably the Misses Orr, owe their excellent style to Grant's careful tuition. That Davie can also at times come out in a tournament is proved by the fact that on one occasion, at Selkirk, he stood second only to Davie Brown (ex-champion), while behind him were Willie Park, champion at the time, Willie Campbell, Willie Fernie, and Ben Sayers. At the New Luffness opening meeting, in October 1894, Grant was second only to Sayers, A. Kirkaldy and W. Auchterlonie (ex-champion) being among those who came after him, each with five strokes more.

Jack White, whom we have referred to as a Dirletonian, is a nephew of Sayers and Grant, and having had the benefit of their example from his infancy, he ought to do even more than he has yet done to keep up the county's 'professional' reputation. White began his professional career as an apprentice club-maker with Tom Dunn: when Dunn left North Berwick he went back to the links, and for two years carried for Mr. Laidlay, from whom he picked up a good deal of his game. In 1889, at the age of sixteen, he stood third in a local professional competition, his uncles being the two in front of him. The scores were, Sayers 74, Grant 77, White 79. For two or three years he was professional to the York Golf Club in the winter months, coming back to North Berwick for the summer. He was then engaged by Mr. John Penn, M.P., and had charge of the green at Archerfield at the time when the Open Championship of 1892 was held at Muirfield. On that occasion Jack took seventh place and got £4, only five other professionals being before him, not a bad performance for a youth still in his 'teens. At Prestwick, the following year, he tied with Sayers for seventh place, when J. H. Taylor (who entered for the first time) came a stroke behind both. White spent the season of 1893 at Felixstowe, and in 1894 he was again at North Berwick, when he had a good many matches with Sayers. One week they played two very remarkable games. In one of these White had a 72, but lost by six holes to Sayers, who did the round in 66. In the other case, White at the start drove into a garden and gave up the hole, but proceeded to do the remaining 17 holes in 60 strokes—a 'record' of its kind. Sayers with 72 for the 18 holes was in this case six down. Jack was this year at the top in the local competition, doing a 73 in a gale of wind. For six months he was engaged by the golf club at Chesterford. While there, he played an exhibition match with Hugh Kirkaldy, and won by five up and four to play; but a few weeks later Hugh had his revenge by defeating White at Littlehampton. He also at this time got beaten by Douglas Rolland; but the following May he and Rolland played Hugh Kirkaldy and young Willie Park for £20 a side at Worlington and Newmarket (where he was now professional), and won handsomely by seven up and six to play. In matches with Taylor, White has more than once been severely beaten; but in

the Raynes Park Tournament he was only one stroke behind the (then) champion, making a 70, the record for the green, in his second round. In the last match in which we have noticed his name—also played at Raynes Park, White was nine strokes ahead of Taylor, while he and A. Herd in a foursome defeated Taylor and A. Tingey by four up and three to play. From these and other achievements it is quite evident that Jack White has it in him to come to the very forefront among present-day players, and it will be a disappointment to us if he does not do honour to his native place by still greater achievements. Courage, steadiness, and perseverance are required, for in these days the highest honours at golf come to no one by haphazard. A few years more and his opportunity will be past. With professional golfers as with ordinary men, there is a tide in their affairs to be taken at the flood if they would be led on to fortune. White is now professional and green-keeper at Mitcham.

Besides Sayers and Grant, we have no local professionals of distinction. George Sayers, Ben Campbell, H. Gillane, G. Thomson, the brothers Fitzjohn, and a good many others, have all to do more than they have yet accomplished to bring themselves under notice.

But East Lothian may be proud of the position occupied by so many of her sons, as green-keepers and professionals, outwith the county, and even beyond the seas. Lees, the Barnton green-keeper, and Durie, who has charge of the Mortonhall, first learnt their business on Archerfield Links. Brown of Troon was formerly at Muirfield; Dalgleish of Nairn belongs to the village of Aberlady; Willie Thomson of Sidcup is a Dirlerton native; Charlie Gibson, the esteemed club-maker and professional of Westward Ho! was many years at North Berwick; John Forrest, now professional at Shireoaks, was formerly a noted North Berwick amateur; Collins of Newcastle is from the same place. George Douglas, who used to pilot Mr. J. H. Outhwaite in important matches, has left in the present year to be professional to the County Club, Brookline, Mass., U.S.A. David Kay has also gone from Cockenzie to the States. The following is from the *Eastern Province Herald*, February 1894:—

By the *Methven Castle*, John Johnston, a Scottish professional golf-player, arrived at Port Elizabeth on an engagement with the Port Elizabeth Golf Club. Johnston hails from North Berwick, and has entered upon a two-years' engagement. He has with him a large supply of clubs, and possesses a machine for re-making the balls, so that nothing will be wanting for the encouragement of golf at the Bay. He walked over the links here on Monday, finding them, when compared with those at home, rough and hard, he in particular missing the soft sward of the Scottish links. Golfing at Port Elizabeth should receive a strong impetus by Johnston's engagement.

In this way we see how our home-trained professionals are carrying the game to the ends of the earth, and conferring the boon which we have so long enjoyed in this country, upon other nations.

It would not be fair to close our list of notable professionals without saying something of a class, largely represented at least at North Berwick, who

cannot be called professionals, and who cannot, on the other hand, be looked upon as ordinary caddies. A good many of this class were once fishermen, but find it more profitable to carry clubs. Some are good players, and others good teachers of the game. Bob Miller, were his wonderful scores authenticated, might set down as the record-holder of the green. No doubt he can play well and give good advice to players, and so his services are in demand. 'Big Crawford,' who generally carries for Sayers in his great

matches, and for Mr. A. J. Balfour, is a king among his kind by force of character and physique. Any one seeing him with Sayers—'the big un and the little un,' 'the long and the short of it,' will see careful play, for Crawford has as good a knowledge as any one going of what requires to be done, and he keeps up the old custom of his class in having the right club always ready to hand to the player. Crawford used to carry for the late Mr. T. A. Begbie,



'FIERY'

(From a Drawing by Mr. J. Wallace)

familiar on all our East Lothian greens. Flynn, who used to carry for Sir Walter Simpson,<sup>1</sup> was also in his day a noted representative of this class, whose sayings and doings go to form some of the most amusing traditions of the game. Of Sandy Smith and his funny remarks every one has heard. Of course he gets a good many stories fathered upon him that he is not responsible for, but Sandy has a good big lump of 'mither wut' in his constitution, and the anecdotes about him which we have given elsewhere may be relied on as genuine samples.

## AMATEURS

Of our East Lothian amateurs whose performances beyond the bounds of their county and their home greens entitle them to higher than merely local fame, John Ernest Laidlay is *facile princeps*. This celebrated golfer was born

<sup>1</sup> Some of Sir Walter's experiences of Flynn, and an account of 'Fiery' as a typical caddie, are given by the writer in *Golf*, vol. vi. pp. 360, 361.



November 5th, 1860, at Seacliffe—a most appropriate place, since it was there that, twenty-eight years previously, the North Berwick club had its birth. At twelve he went to Loretto School, Musselburgh. At fourteen he took up golf, and he soon acquired such a knowledge of the game that, even with his cleek, he was able to vanquish players who considered themselves no mean hands at the sport. An uncle of his own spoke of him, when at school, as having a 'grand heid for gowff,' and the boy's career proved that his uncle's words were true. He used to watch the Musselburgh professionals at their play, and he acknowledges that Bob Ferguson taught him most of his game. At the age of sixteen he performed the extraordinary feat of doing each hole in the Musselburgh round in four strokes. Mr. Laidlay's chief doings in our county clubs are to be found recorded in the medal lists of the Luffness Club, the North Berwick and the North Berwick New Clubs, the Dunbar Club, and the Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers. In the Royal and Ancient Club, which he joined in 1885, he holds one of the best of records. In that year he won the King William iv. Gold Medal with a score of 87; in 1887 he had the Bombay Medal at the May meeting, and in September of the same year he again took the King William iv. Medal, this time with 83, his 170 for these two competitions making him entitled to the Glennie Medal for the best aggregate score. In 1888 he again had that coveted medal with a score of 174. In 1887 Mr. Laidlay secured no less than eleven first medals and two seconds, three of these being won with record scores for the respective competitions. One of these victories was at Hoylake, where he had the Stanley of Alderley Medal. In the year previous (1886), and on several occasions since, he secured the gold medal of the Royal Liverpool Club. Prestwick has also been for him a field of fame, his *annus mirabilis*—1887—finding him gold medallist there, a position which he has occupied several times since. In the Fettesian-Lorettonian Club he has made some of his best medal scores on Musselburgh and other greens. In several open tournaments our famous amateur has emerged as conquering hero. His first triumph of this kind was at Carnoustie in 1885, where his winning score in the final against Mr. Everard was 77.

Mr. Laidlay's greatest claim to distinction in the world of golf is found in the splendid appearance he has made in the Amateur Championship competitions. There have been eleven of these gatherings since the meeting was first instituted. Mr. Laidlay took part in nine of them. On two occasions he gained the Championship and gold medal; on three occasions he received the silver medal as runner up; and on two occasions he got a bronze medal as a semi-finalist. East Lothian through her representative has thus a very good finger in the Championship pie. Mr. Laidlay has never, like his great English rival, Mr. John Ball, jun., succeeded in winning the Open Championship, but at Prestwick in 1893 he was within an ace of it. In one of the strongest fields

of players he occupied the second position, his score being 324 for 72 holes, while Willie Auchterlonie, the winner, had only two strokes less. In 1888 (St. Andrews) he was tenth, in 1889 (Musselburgh) he was fourth, in 1890 and 1891 he was eleventh. He was absent from Muirfield in 1892 and from Sandwich in 1894. In 1895, at St. Andrews, he stood seventeenth, and in 1896, at Muirfield, eighteenth. Prestwick is therefore his high-water mark in the open competition.<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Laidlay's victories in the Amateur Championship were at St. Andrews in 1889, when he defeated Mr. Balfour-Melville in the final tie by two up and one to play; and in 1891, at the same place, when he defeated Mr. H. H. Hilton in the final, after a tie. In recounting to us some of his experiences he says:—

The most severe match I ever played was in the semi-final of the Championship at St. Andrews in 1839, when I met Mr. John Ball, jun. We tied, and had to play two more holes before I won the match. A somewhat similar experience happened in 1891, in the final for the Championship, when Mr. Hilton and I played 20 holes, and I won the match again, exactly at the same hole as in the match with Ball. I somehow think the former was the more severe match, though they were both pretty stiff ones.

Mr. Everard, in describing the finish of this match, says Mr. Laidlay 'had a most brilliantly played four for the second (20th) hole, the second shot, in particular, with his cleek from a very difficult place, being a masterpiece of execution, winning for him, in point of fact, the hole and the match.' 'Not less noteworthy,' says the same authority, 'was the final between the same two at Hoylake in 1890, when, though fortune was against Mr. Laidlay on this occasion, he played a dreadfully up-hill game with consummate nerve, and only succumbed to play which was altogether exceptional, even for Mr. Ball.' Many other severe tussles has Mr. Laidlay had besides these. Nothing could have been stiffer than that which we saw between Mr. F. G. Tait and him in the semi-final at Prestwick in 1893. Our distinct impression was that this stiff struggle enabled Mr. P. C. Anderson to beat him by a hole in the final tie, his play therein not being so strong as when he met the present holder of the Championship, who was in his best form. The play both of Mr. Laidlay and of Mr. Tait in the semi-final was better than the play of either Mr. Laidlay or Mr. Anderson in the final.

---

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Laidlaw-Purves, in *Golf*, vol. xii. p. 308, in speaking of the ten meetings previous to that at Sandwich in 1896, at which Mr. Laidlay was not present, gives the following interesting account of the destinies of the medals. 'Of the 10 gold medals, Mr. Ball gained 4, Mr. Hutchinson 2, Mr. Laidlay 2, Mr. Anderson 1, and Mr. Balfour-Melville 1. Of the 10 silver medals Mr. Laidlay gained 3, Mr. Ball 2, Mr. Hilton 2, Mr. Balfour-Melville 1, Mr. Lamb 1, and Mr. Mure-Fergusson 1. Of the 20 bronze medals Mr. Balfour-Melville gained 3, Mr. F. G. Tait 3, Mr. Ball 2, Mr. Laidlay 2, and Messrs. Auchterlonie, Ball sen., Balingall, Chambers, Gilroy, Mure-Fergusson, Leitch, J. G. Tait, and Wilson 1 each.' At Sandwich in 1896 Mr. F. G. Tait had the gold medal, and Mr. Hilton the silver medal.



*J. V. Laidlay*

*(From a Photograph by Crooke, Edinburgh)*



Mr. Laidlay's trophies gained on golfing battlefields number wellnigh a hundred, some of them being of great value. Of some of the more remarkable of his feats the only records we have are the traditions of the greens over which these were done. He once holed the first ten holes of North Berwick (old course) in the remarkable score of 33, as follows: 3332343345. Playing the best ball of Sir Walter Simpson and Colonel Briggs, he one day had two rounds of Musselburgh in 72. The first round was this 34: 555343333. Playing over Luffness in August 1889 with Mr. Horace Hutchinson, both players lowered the record of that green, Mr. Hutchinson with 74, and Mr. Laidlay with 69—38 out and 31 home, the score comprising six threes. He holds the amateur record of the following greens, with the scores as added:—Alnmouth, 35; North Berwick (old), 72; Musselburgh, 35 (in 1882); Leven, 73 (in 1893); Prestwick, 75.

Mr. Laidlay, as one of the most prominent players of the last decade, has had much written about him.<sup>1</sup> His style, being in many respects unique, has also come in for a good deal of criticism. The one thing to be said for it is that it is successful, and therefore above criticism. Like Browning's poetry and Carlyle's prose, it cannot be imitated without the imitation being at once palpable, and at the same time a palpable failure. It violates all the laws laid down by the Lindley Murrays of the game; it runs a tilt against all the orthodox golfing creeds. It is said that once on a time a student of correct deportment at golf went down to North Berwick to see Mr. Laidlay play, expecting that one whose doings were so famous would be a perfect exponent of the art, and that he returned, after watching the champion carefully, declaring that in his play every correct canon was offended and violated. Mr. Laidlay may be proud of himself; he has dared in these humdrum times to be original. It is a great thing even to be able to play golf successfully in a heterodox style. Would that we had more Laidlays! We quote Mr. Everard's account of him (*Golf* i. 377):—

The mashie is in his hands a deadly club. He uses it with a confidence bred of unfailling success; but it is also true that he uses every sort of iron and cleek to perfection, graduated from the tremendous power of driving with them which he exhibits, down to the shortest and most artistic 'pitch.' Contrary to the practice of many fine players, he plays all these shots entirely from the left foot, assimilating his method to that of his driving, and also of his putting. In this latter de-

<sup>1</sup> Beside the many references to Mr. Laidlay in Mr. Hutchinson's Badminton volume, and the account of his career there given at pp. 396-400 (4th edition) the following may be referred to for information of various kinds: *Golf*, i. pp. 376-377 (with portrait from photo by Mr. A. F. Macfie); i. p. 392; ii. p. 163; vii. pp. 227, 342, 388. *Golfing Annual*, iii. pp. 69-70 (with portrait from photo by himself); v. p. 50 (with portrait from photo by Crooke, Edinburgh). *The Golfer*, i. pp. 9, 10 (with portrait). Willie Park, in his volume on Golf, has also much about Mr. Laidlay, and some good illustrations. *The Phrenological Magazine*, August 1895, in an article on 'Phrenology and Sports,' has a sketch of Mr. Laidlay as the representative of Golf, in which the writer says: 'The foremost mental qualifications for the game are Form, Weight, Calculation, and Self-Reliance or Confidence, which is the combined effect of Self-Esteem, Firmness, and Combativeness.' East Lothian may be proud of one who has such a fine set of 'bumps.'

partment he has evolved a style all his own ; he invariably uses a putting-club, with which he putts somewhat in the style of a batsman playing forward to a pitched-up ball at cricket ; his right hand grasps, not the shaft of the club, but has



firm hold of the closed fingers of the left hand ; by this device the wrists, in his opinion, move in more complete harmony with one another. He does not putt with a flexible wrist, rather the contrary, but the nett result of his *modus operandi* is that his putts run wonderfully true. He is perhaps seen at his best at some 12 to 18 yards from the hole, when he lays them dead straight up to it, then, after getting the chance of going in, they lie stone dead some 6 or eight inches the other side. His excellent putting often pulls him through when he is a little off in his long game, which sometimes happens to him as to others ; but when he is driving his best and following it up, as he always does with his admirable approaches, he is all but invincible.

Once we heard Jack White, who used to carry for him, remark, regarding Mr. Laidlay's style of putting, 'It's a guid plan : he sees the hail way to the hole' — not a bad account of it. Jack used to be as keen as his em-

ployer to win big matches, and more demonstrative when success came. Mr. Laidlay has told us how excited White was the first time he went with him to a championship meeting, and how, after a few holes had been played, and he had calmed down a bit, Jack sidled up to his employer, and said, 'I think, sir, I'm gaun to stand it.' There was in the remark that half-hidden sense of high responsibility which becomes a caddie on such an occasion. It was amusing to see the two drawn together at the Open Championship at St. Andrews in 1895, when Jack, if not as good as his master, was only two strokes behind him.

Great as is Mr. Laidlay's record there is no doubt it would have been still greater had he practised more. For months on end he never lifts a club. He does not think it necessary. But it is undeniable that in these times, when the game is carried to such a high pitch, constant attention to it is needed ; to keep up his best form a player must have steady practice—quite a different thing, we need scarcely remark, from the over-golfing extreme which is fatal to success.

In his earlier days Mr. Laidlay was a good cricketer. Once he played for the Gentlemen of Scotland against the Yorkshire County Eleven at Raeburn Place, and had 11 wickets for 73 runs. He does not make cricket a distraction from golf. But he has hobbies which appropriate the time that some think ought to be spent on the links. He is an adept at wood-carving, to which he

devotes much of his attention. He is also a most accomplished amateur photographer, and has a capital collection of foreign and home scenery 'taken' by himself. The Bass geese, which are introduced here and there in this volume, are from his camera, and are witnesses to his skill in the photographic art.

The Right Hon. A. J. Balfour, M.P., First Lord of the Treasury, does not claim next place to Mr. Laidlay for his proficiency in the game, but to golfers beyond Scotland his name in connection with golf is even more familiar than that of our ex-champion. *Punch* for a time interpreted his close association with the popular pastime by speaking of him as 'Arthur Golfour.' We have been told, with reference to our estimate of the influence of Mr. Balfour in spreading enthusiasm for golf, that 'the game is one the popularity of which depends on its own merits, and not on the appreciation or patronage of any one of its votaries, however distinguished in other respects.' True, but it is also true that while golf would no doubt eventually have spread over the world by the force of its intrinsic value, its sudden rise in popular esteem—in England—was very much due to Mr. Balfour. The New World would have come to our ken by-and-by, but Columbus must ever be honoured for discovering it at the time he did. On the same principle, we hold to the position taken up in our Introduction, and claim for Mr. Balfour the honour of proclaiming the merits of a game which, but for his example, would at this time not have been half so well known beyond Scotland. We can produce numerous proofs from England in support of our statement, showing that it was the enthusiastic devotion of a statesman whose name was so honoured by all, to this pastime, that led to its popularity in the South. He himself was very much responsible for what he once spoke of as 'the Scotification of England by the great golfing propaganda.' It was more owing to its spread in England than to any increase of its popularity in Scotland that golf got noised abroad, and became popular all over the world. We may therefore hold our statement proved, though Mr. Balfour himself, no doubt, would disclaim the honour we have thus assigned to him. If further proof of Mr. Balfour's influence were needed, it would be found in the literature which has been produced in connection with the game, which, whether it be prose or verse, is virtually saturated with his name.<sup>1</sup> No biographical notice of the hon. gentleman, among the hundreds which have been written of him, ever seems to be complete without some reference to his devotion to golf. Just as surely is his familiar figure to be found in every re-

---

<sup>1</sup> This volume is not even the first dedicated to the hon. gentleman, Dr. M'Pherson having inscribed his *Golf and Golfers* to Mr. Balfour, when Chief Secretary of Ireland in 1891, as to 'an accomplished scholar, a strong thinker, a distinguished statesman, and a keen golfer.' Long before the Royal and Ancient Club chose him for its captain, the students of St. Andrews had made Mr. Balfour their Lord Rector, and Dr. M'Pherson hints that golf had something to do with the selection.

presentative group of golfers of the day, for every artist knows that he is the central figure in the modern game. It was Mr. Balfour's wonderful work as Secretary for Ireland, his dauntless courage and heroic devotion to duty in a critical time, that drew upon him the attention of his countrymen, as it astonished even his own friends, and it was when Chief Secretary for Ireland that the golf fever was in his case at its height. Whether the public ascribed to golf the inspiration which made Mr. Balfour so successful in Ireland we do not know, but that his example popularised the game we have every reason to believe. That the Irish themselves thought the royal pastime had something to do with his right royal government was seen when a presentation was made to him by a hundred Irish golfers, of a beautiful glass case with a set of golf-clubs.

Mr. Balfour inherited golfward tendencies. His father and his uncle were both members of the old North Berwick Club. Mr. James Balfour, second son of John Balfour of Balbirmie, having made a large fortune in India, brought this famous name into connection with the county of East Lothian by purchasing the estate of Whittingehame in the year 1817. This gentleman married Eleanor, a daughter of the Earl of Lauderdale. Their son, Mr. James Maitland Balfour, married Blanche,<sup>1</sup> sister of the present Lord Salisbury. Our golfer-statesman is the eldest son of this second Laird of Whittingehame. Through his grandmother, Mr. Balfour is thus connected with the famous Scottish statesman, Maitland of Lethington, and through his mother with Cecil, the famous English statesman of the time of Queen Elizabeth. That the family from the first took up an important position in the county is evidenced by the fact that both father and grandfather were sent up to Parliament by East Lothian, Mr. James Balfour being the last member for the county of Haddington before the Reform Act of 1832, and the first member thereafter, while Mr. James Maitland Balfour, father of our present First Lord of the Treasury, sat for the Haddington Burghs from 1841 to 1847. James Maitland Balfour joined the old North Berwick Club on the 19th May 1841, the same year in which he became member for the local burghs, his election being proposed by Sir David Baird, seconded by the Hon. H. Coventry, and unanimously agreed to. His name occurs now and then in the list of members present on the medal day, but he does not appear to have been a keen player, nor to have contributed any particular dish from Whittingehame for the feasts of the club. That he was popular with the members is proved by the fact that he was chosen President in 1843. He fell into ill-health, and died at Madeira in 1856, Mr. Arthur Balfour being then only eight years old. Lady Blanche managed the estates, and in the education and upbringing of her

---

<sup>1</sup> Of this gifted and benevolent lady, whose memory is still affectionately preserved in the hearts of the people, some interesting reminiscences by the Rev. Dr. Robertson, minister of Whittingehame, are given in *Good Words* for April and May 1896.



children took the greatest interest and care. She did not, however, insist that they were to be taught golf, and so her eldest son, left to his own freedom in the matter, did not learn the game. He casts the blame on himself when he says (*vide* p. 380): 'I myself belong to that unhappy class of beings for ever pursued by remorse, who are conscious that they threw away in their youth opportunities that were open to them of beginning the game at a time of life when alone the muscles can be attuned and practised to the full perfection required by the most difficult game that perhaps exists.' He entered Parliament in 1874. As private secretary to his uncle, Lord Salisbury, he had been initiated into the art of Diplomacy at the famous Berlin Conference, before he had received his first lesson in the art of golf, and he was a distinguished member of the erratic but brilliant Fourth Party before he had ever taken part in a foursome. The editor of *Golf*—Mr. A. J. Robertson—gives such a good account<sup>1</sup> of Mr. Balfour's start and progress in the game, and of his style of play, that we need make no apology for here transcribing the same, both for the information and instruction of our readers.

His conversion to golf, as one of the chief duties of man, dates quite appropriately enough from the time when he was appointed minister in charge of Scottish affairs, in 1886. His first game was played at North Berwick, a green with which his name is more intimately associated than any other, being distant only a few miles from the ancestral roof-tree at Whittingehame. Tom Dunn, who has taught the game to a long generation of celebrated players, and has even shown Mr. Gladstone how to handle clubs, gave Mr. Balfour his first lesson. The way in which the right hon. gentleman set about acquiring a thorough knowledge of the game is quite characteristic of what one would deduce from observation of his public character as a statesman. Its prime feature was thoroughness. He did not buy clubs and balls, and then set out on a match in the middle of a crowded green of players. He practised several hours a day for a fortnight under the vigilant eye of Tom Dunn; and he attacked the game, as military strategists would say, not in the bulk, but in detail. First of all, he set himself the task of being able to play with fair facility the tee-shot, and it was only after assiduous practice at that stroke alone that he passed on to learn the use of the brassie, or the not less important second stroke through the green. Then came the turn of the cleek; next followed careful and repeated iron-shots; he must have passed many preliminary hours in a sand bunker learning how to hit the ball out, and the same effective grounding was followed with the lofting-iron and the putter. It was only after a laborious fortnight passed in this detailed method of perfecting himself under Dunn's tuition, that the right hon. gentleman would consent to take part in a private match, and no one who knows anything of beginners will fail to see how useful it would be were it possible to pass a legislative enactment compelling all golfers when they begin to play for the first time to pass such a probationary period as Mr. Balfour rigorously imposed upon himself. The result of this method of practice was that Mr. Balfour began from the outset to play a game not only with satisfaction to himself, but with pleasure to all his partners, no matter how much he was overweighted. With Dunn as his partner, Mr. Balfour played many interesting foursomes against the late Captain Suttie and Lord Wemyss, both at Luffness and North Berwick; sometimes Provost Brodie was one of the foursome; and in recent years Sayers and Grant, Mr. A. M. Ross, Mr. W. de Zoete, and many others have played in partnership with him round North Berwick. The foursome is dearly loved by Mr. Balfour. At Tooting he is partnered by Tom Dunn frequently against Mr. John Penn, M.P., and Mr. Gerald Balfour, M.P., Sir Herbert Maxwell, M.P., or Mr. W. J. Mure.

Mr. Balfour's style of play is good, especially off the tee. He has a long, easy, powerful sweep, and probably gets his ball away quite 180 yards. His second shot with the brassie is also parti-

<sup>1</sup> *Vide* vol. vii. pp. 231-232.

cularly good. He invariably picks the ball off the grass with a clean shave of the club head, and with an entire absence of digging out the turf behind the ball. It is the next shot with the iron that proves to be the stumbling-block in the merry career of the right hon. gentleman from tee to hole. In this extremely difficult quarter, half, or three-quarter shot, Mr. Balfour not infrequently fozzles despairingly; that is the weak point of otherwise steady and consistent play. But the



LORD ELCHO AND MR. BALFOUR ON THE FELIXSTOWE COURSE, 1889

*(From a Photograph by Emery, Walton)*

foundering of such important shots in a closely contested match does not impair his temper, his coolness, nor his anxiety to retrieve lost ground. It is this essential element of keenness which is the outstanding characteristic of Mr. Balfour as a golfer. His desire to win is unflagging, and his geniality is never ruffled, no matter how dark the prospect may appear against him and his partner. The writer observed an instance of this in a recent parliamentary foursome match, in which Mr. Balfour and his brother Gerald played against two members of the press gallery. At the thirteenth hole the game was all square. Mr. Balfour drove a long ball going to the fourteenth, and left his brother a hazardous second to play across a bunker over a low belt of trees up to the green, guarded

by an ugly ditch. 'What shall I do here?' cautiously queried Mr. Gerald Balfour. 'Oh, play as you think best; I am game for anything, Gerry!' gaily responded the leader of the Opposition; and so effectively did the brothers play the hole that they had no difficulty in pocketing it. An incident in the same match is recalled, which proves that, even at the hands of so distinguished a golfer, nothing should be taken for granted. Mr. Balfour laid his opponent a stymy on the green. The distance between the balls was measured. There was no doubt about Mr. Balfour's measurement; the six inches marked off on the shaft of his putter showed that the balls were just within the six inches. His opponent also had his putter handy; he, too, had the six inches properly marked, and with characteristic Scottish prudence he tested the distance. Then a nice difficulty arose. The two measurements did not tally. One was over the six inches; Mr. Balfour's was under it, so the point had to be referred to Tom Dunn. The two putters were tested, and Mr. Balfour's was found to be a quarter of an inch under the standard measurement. No one of the party was more amused than the right hon. gentleman. Thus, his opponent had done what has baffled Mr. Gladstone—he had detected the leader of the Opposition 'leaning on a false putter.' That match was so stubbornly fought that it lasted for twenty-two holes; and as the last putt of the *Scotsman* representative trickled towards the hole, hung for a brief instant on the very lip, and then fell in, Mr. Balfour veritably made the welkin ring by a loud and hearty shout curiously compounded of disappointment and gaiety at the loss of such a good match. The above phrase reveals a good deal of the character of the statesman; and to those of the school of Mr. Alfred Lyttelton may be commended the estimate which Mr. Balfour has formed of golf as a sport. 'It has all the thrilling excitement of deer-stalking without its inconveniences and dangers,' he is reported to have said once to a gentleman who was sceptical about its merits. No doubt, as the right hon. gentleman sits in enforced captivity, listening hour after hour to the dreary Parliamentary Councils debates, his imagination occasionally strays to Fidra, the Bass, and Pointgarry, bringing solace to the jaded spirit: and no doubt he would be grateful if less onerous parliamentary duties left him more opportunity to revisit the shores of the Forth. May health and strength long be his to follow his favourite game!

Besides what we have here quoted, a great many interesting notes regarding Mr. Balfour and golf will be found in this volume. His own views of the game are to be found in the speech which we have given at pp. 379-382, and in the chapter on 'The Humours of Golf' in the Badminton volume, from which we have also given a quotation. Evidently he can write as well as he can play, and is as much alive to the humour of golf as to its seriousness. Nothing better than that Badminton chapter has ever been written on the royal and ancient game. When the above account of Mr. Balfour and his play was written in the year 1893 he had still a golfing future before him. In 1894 with a handicap of thirteen strokes he was successful in shaking off all his opponents and winning the Parliamentary Tournament. Thereafter his handicap was reduced by five strokes, a great honour for one who is ambitious to excel. That Mr. Balfour was then at the top of his game was evidenced at North Berwick that same year, when at the September meeting of the old club he came in with 83, in front of which there were only two scores—both 81—made by two of the most experienced players, while the scratch player of the Parliamentary Tournament—Mr. Penn—on the same occasion registered an 88. The next day he had a 79, which was almost par play for the green at the time. It was immediately after this that Mr. Balfour had the highest honour of the golfing world conferred upon him by his election to the captaincy of the Royal and Ancient Club. We have given

at p. 497 a picture of the scene when the captain had just struck off the teed ball and had thus become entitled to hold for the year the Royal Adelaide Medal. He discharged this and all the social duties of the great occasion to the admiration of all the members.

The year 1895 brought the general election, and such a political pitched battle as the country had not witnessed for many a day. The result is matter of history, but as showing how it fared with his golf at the time, this paragraph is worth reproduction :—<sup>1</sup>

Without interfering at all in the purely political part of the election it may be said that no one ever led his forces to victory in grander style than the Right Hon. A. J. Balfour, whose work was simply Herculean, his many speeches being of the most brilliant order, and having an evidently great effect wherever they were delivered. Let it be noted that Mr. Balfour never paid a greater tribute to golf than during the election. While it was in progress he took up his abode at his old 'howff'—Bradbury's Hotel, North Berwick,—and there engaged daily in a quiet game with a friend. One day an opponent in one of his matches was a son of Sir Charles Tennant, and brother-in-law of Mr. Asquith, and a day or two thereafter the right hon. gentleman was speaking in Berwickshire against another son of Sir Charles, and doing what he could to oust him from his seat. A good instance of 'no politics' at golf.

In the Parliamentary Tournament of the present year, Mr. Balfour made a good fight and tied with Mr. Penn. He lost in playing off, a result mainly due to the fact that he was suffering from the effects of an accident. The following report (from *Golf*, June 26, 1896) of a recent match between the same players shows that Mr. Balfour is in good form :—

On Saturday afternoon (June 18), the Honor Oak and Foresthill Golf Club were favoured by a visit from the Right Hon. A. J. Balfour, M.P., who played a match over their course with Mr. John Penn, M.P., honorary president of the club. Mr. Penn played a magnificent game, and although Mr. Balfour also played a very good game, he could not hold his opponent, who finished the first round 3 holes to the good. In the second round Mr. Balfour played a brilliant game. Commencing with a drive of 200 yards, he took the hole in 3 (a 'bogey' 4 hole), and kept up this form nearly throughout. He got almost dead at every hole with his approach. At the seventh hole Mr. Balfour had a remarkable approach shot of about 60 yards, which went into the hole, thus taking this 'bogey' 5 hole in 3. Mr. Penn played an excellent game all through, but Mr. Balfour's approaching was too much for him, and at the finish the latter was 4 holes up on the round. Mr. Balfour therefore won a well-contested and most interesting match by 1 hole on the two rounds.

In the meanwhile another sport, almost as popular as golf, has been taking up his attention. He has become one of the most expert cyclists in the House of Commons, as he is one of its best golfers. One day he rode up from Earl Cowper's country-seat to London, in the hottest of weather, appearing in the House quite fresh and fit after his long ride. He has also had the honour of being elected President of the Cyclists' Union of Great Britain. Indeed his sympathy with all manly sports is one of the great features of his character. He had much to do with the recent well-deserved testimonial to old Tom Morris, but before that was mooted he had subscribed to the cricketers'

<sup>1</sup> *Golf*, vol. x. p. 398.

testimonial to Mr. W. G. Grace, writing thus to the secretary of the movement at the time :—

It is no small thing to be the greatest player at one of our great games. It is a distinction which few men have enjoyed without dispute or cavil. Of these few Dr. Grace is one, and I gladly associate myself with the vast multitude who unite in doing him honour.

While we consider that the world owes much to golf, and that the advancement of golf in the world owes much to Mr. Balfour, we in East Lothian, who are proud of our distinguished native, consider that we owe much to golf for what it has done for Mr. Balfour. There is some truth in what a writer in the *Pall Mall Gazette* says on this point :—

Until, with his doctor's encouragement, Mr. Balfour tried the bold experiment of continuous work at a high nervous pressure, it was an open question whether he too, like some of his relatives, would not be faced every winter by the alternatives—death, or exile to Egypt. Happily it has turned out otherwise. . . . Mr. Balfour's golf—which one of the various public orators who have tagged Latin about him, compared to the ball-play of Mæcenas—may thus subserve a larger purpose than that of supplying the touch of outdoor sport which the English demand of their popular heroes.

But in East Lothian we know Mr. Balfour and esteem him as even more than golfer, philosopher, and statesman. Among the many delightful essays which Mr. Purves has written about his native county, there is no more idyllic picture than that of Whittingehame in *East Lothian Illustrated*. The essayist, after a glowing eulogy of the farm steadings and cottages, which testify to Mr. Balfour's goodness as a landlord, goes on to say of the House itself :—

Here you can amuse yourself, as Humboldt said one can, with the eastern prospects, the ever-varying outlines of the clouds, and their blending with the horizon of the German Ocean, or, as it is seen here in winter and spring, with the biting eastern mist. Around the house are beautiful views. To the west, rising picturesquely amid the coloured mass of the tree-foliage, is the old style of residence, the historic peel or castle, standing sentinel-like over the new. The lovely walks by stream and meadow, and trees and field, over many an acre rise and fall, run and go, bend and double, the admiration of the place. Trees rustle in the wind, the stream and streamlets rush and tumble, and hounds deeply bay in the woods. As you saunter from terrace to terrace and wander in the parks, and absorb the scene, you feel 'a distant nearness in the hills, a secret sweetness in the stream.' On the lawn a few tiny red flags and holes in the turf attest the enthusiastic golfer.

Inside the elegant mansion you soon discern the character of the owner. One room suffices—the library. . . . It is the largest chamber in the mansion, lofty, airy, delightful. . . . We have no wish to refer to any chamber other than this splendid modern library which harmonises so well with our idea of that splendid modern statesman who seems, as it were, to have sat for that masculine and fearless portrait in Tennyson's *Maud*—

A man with heart, head, hand,  
Like some of the simple great ones gone  
For ever and ever by,  
One still strong man in a blatant land  
Whatever they call him, what care I,  
Aristocrat, democrat, autocrat—one  
Who can rule and dare not lie.

Since ever the family came to Whittingehame it has been their custom to gather together at Christmas all the employees on the estate and their friends, and to join with them at a supper and dance. Mr. Balfour upholds this kindly

custom, and the statesman-laird has always a few kindly words to say on the occasion. At that festive time the bairns are not forgotten. *Tableaux vivants* are got up, at which the First Lord of the Treasury is found acting as showman, telling appropriate stories and reading nursery rhymes to illustrate each scene. The Christmas-tree, laden with its precious presents, is also placed in the hall, and as he dispenses the gifts he accompanies each with some kindly word. This completes the picture of the 'gentle, very perfect knight' to whom as an able philosopher, a trusted statesman, a kindly landlord, and a good golfer we have thought it our duty to dedicate *The Golf-Book of East Lothian*.

It is no doubt due in great measure to Mr. Balfour's influence that the game of golf has made so much progress in Ireland. There are now some fifty clubs in the Emerald Island, and the 'wearing of the green' by the golfer is destined to be beneficial in many respects to that distressful country. The Portrush, Portsalon, Portmarnock, Newcastle (Co. Down), and Lahinch courses are reputed to be as fine as any to be seen in the old country.

Mr. Gerald Balfour, M.P., who has succeeded his brother as Chief Secretary for Ireland, is also a keen golfer, and is evidently doing his best to bring the Irish under Golf-Rule by making the game his recreation amid the cares of his onerous office. We take the following from the *Freeman's Journal* of July 1, 1896 :—

Mr. Gerald Balfour, Chief Secretary for Ireland, has engaged a suite of rooms at the Royal Golf Hotel, Lahinch, County Clare, for himself and Lady Betty Balfour, with a party of fifteen, where they intend sojourning for the month of July,—the magnificent scenery of the West Clare Coast, and the splendid golf-links at Lahinch, which are considered the best in Ireland, having been fully appreciated by the right hon. gentleman on the occasion of his former visit to the coast.

In the list of county golfers who are famous far beyond our own 'rustic bourg,' we must now include the name of the amateur champion, Mr. F. G. Tait, who holds the record of the New Luffness Club, of which he is a member, and also that of the Archerfield Club. His recent appearance at Sandwich, when with consummate ease he bowled over like ninepins nearly all the former holders of the Champion Cup, and in the final defeated such a renowned player as Mr. Hilton by the largest majority of holes ever registered in a championship final—8 up and 7 to play—has been described by us as 'the most brilliant achievement in the annals of golf.' The description is not exaggerated. There were many who saw the amateur champion at Muirfield in this year's open meeting, who declared without hesitation that he was the finest player in the field. He was certainly not far from victory even there, and as he has youth on his side he will have to be reckoned with in all the great events for many years to come. He bids fair to be the king of record-breakers, for on no green is either the amateur or professional record safe, when the young lieutenant of the gallant 'Black Watch' steps to the tee. Just a month or two ago he shattered the Mortonhall score with a 72. That was the famous score which

he made at St. Andrews in 1894, and which players have since then been vainly trying to equal. It will be remembered that at Sandwich in his final round he also made a record score of 76, one of the remarkable features of his remarkable performance there. As he wears his honours lightly, it is not surprising, that he is as popular with all who meet him on the golf green as he is with his commanding-officer and the members of his regiment. He has within him 'the promise and the potency' of still greater achievements, and we look forward to chronicling many more of Mr. Tait's brilliant doings on the fields of golf.<sup>1</sup> Mr. J. E. Laidlay, who ought to be a good judge, is reported to have once said



'YOUTH AND AGE'

(From a Snap-Shot taken during Mr. F. G. Tait's famous '72' round at St. Andrews, February 1894)

that 'Freddy Tait was the best amateur St. Andrews had ever produced. We shall, no doubt, have further proof that he was not far wrong.

Mr. L. Balfour-Melville may perhaps not have shown the same brilliancy as Mr. Tait, but he has been champion in his day, and has several times been very near winning this coveted honour. His career as a golfer has been one of the most illustrious. If he is not so closely identified with us as some we have referred to, he must as a member of the Honourable Company be included in our list of fame.

Next to Mr. Laidlay, Mr. Balfour-Melville, and Mr. Tait, for a reputation beyond what he has gained on our local greens, may be placed Mr. A. Stuart. He has entered several times for the amateur championship, but has never come out first in the list, his nearest approach being in 1888, when he fell in the semi-final before Mr. Ball,<sup>2</sup> who beat him by 4 up and 3 to play, and who in the final beat Mr. Laidlay by 5 up and 4 to play. Mr. Stuart was Irish champion in 1892, when there were some good golfers to overthrow, the finalist being Mr. J. H. Andrew of the St. Nicholas (Prestwick) Club. Besides his doings in our county clubs which are recorded elsewhere, he has won eight

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Everard has in *Golf*, ii. pp. 170, 171, an account of Mr. Tait's doings while he was still, in the law's phraseology, an 'infant.'

<sup>2</sup> At Sandwich in 1892, Mr. Stuart met Mr. Ball in the first round, and by fine play stood 4 up at the turn for home, but eventually Mr. Ball defeated him by 1 hole.

medals at St. Andrews; at Prestwick he has carried off the Eglinton Medal five times, and at Hoylake, in 1883, he won the Duke of Connaught's Star.

A name well known on many a green beyond East Lothian is that of Mr. A. M. Ross. It is a name to conjure with—that is to say, if you want to win a match



A. M. Ross

A. J. Robertson

'THIS TO WIN'

*(From a Snap-Shot by Mr. W. J. Croall)*

get 'A. M.' on your side. If you are a fair player yourself, you will then find that your opponents, however good they be, have their work cut out for them. Mr. Ross is a pretty player of the orthodox style, with no eccentricities or angles: he looks upon golf as a serious business, and plays every shot as if it were his last: he respects the

game, and never takes any liberties with it: no one honours more its best traditions: he is an ideal partner, who has not only a word of praise for a good shot, but a word of mitigation for a bad one. Mr. Ross is not an old man: he is only forty-six, and as able as ever to win medals. Having been teathed on a golf-club, he began to play in early childhood, and has been at it for forty-four years. What an amount of good a player of his character must have done in that time, both by example and by precept, in upholding the noble traditions of golf and inspiring others with a high ideal! We have met no golfer whose reminiscences of men and matches it was more interesting to listen to, and no one who had a more sincere regard for the game. His love for golf is disinterested. He always plays to win; but if he has done his best and some one does better, he is delighted to hear it. In the matter of prizes we should suppose Mr. Ross is a world's champion, though, strange to say, he has never been at the top in the championship competitions.<sup>1</sup> Out of the numerous badges and medals he has won, he might make a panoply

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Ross's highest bid for the Amateur trophy was made at Sandwich in 1892, when he was among the last eight, but got beaten by Mr. L. Balfour-Melville by 3 up and 2 to play. In the Open event he stood thirteenth at Musselburgh in 1889 with 169 for his four rounds, when Kirkaldy and Park tied for first place at 155. At St. Andrews in 1895, when Taylor won with 322, Mr. Ross scored 353.



of silver and gold. His trophies are legion. Some of them take us back to the old Bruntsfield days. Perhaps his greatest feat was the winning of the Burgess Gold Medal for seven years successively. On one occasion he travelled two thousand miles to take part in this competition. At North Berwick, where he now spends the summer, and at Luffness, he has many a time and oft carried away the spoil. But Gullane seems his happiest hunting-ground. His last annexation there was a silver quaich, presented by Mr. W. B. Bloxson, to become the property of any one winning it three years in succession. With 77, 76, and 78, Mr. Ross has done the deed, and allowed no other name to disfigure the article. Fine scores all these three, but all a good way behind his own record of the green, made in a competition, which is 70.

Mr. Gregor M'Gregor is, like Mr. Ross, a player who won distinction so far back as the old Bruntsfield days, and has his name also closely identified with the Burgess Club, in which he was gold medallist in 1890 and 1891. He is a member of more than one of our East Lothian clubs, and in them all has distinguished himself. He has been entered



MR. G. M'GREGOR DRIVING  
(From a Snap-Shot by Mr. W. J. Croall)

for the championship several times. In 1887 at Hoylake he was in the last eight, and tied with Mr. Horace Hutchinson, but lost the tie. Mr. Hutchinson eventually proved the champion, beating Mr. John Ball, junior, in the final by 1 hole. In 1889 he beat Mr. A. Stuart in the second round by 5 up and 4 to play, but succumbed in the next to Mr. W. S. Wilson by 1 hole.

Mr. T. T. Gray, whose triumphs at Old and New Luffness and at Gullane were preceded, like those of Mr. Ross and Mr. M'Gregor, by distinction at Musselburgh and on other greens, has also measured strength with his compeers in the Amateur event. At Hoylake, in 1894, he had the honour of defeating Mr. Balfour-Melville (who was destined for the championship at St. Andrews the following year) after a tie. In the fourth round, however, Mr. John Ball, junior (who ultimately came out first), defeated Mr. Gray.

Mr. C. E. S. Chambers on the first occasion the cup was played for was in the semi-final, and only surrendered then to Mr. Hutchinson, who

became champion. Mr. Chambers has in the Royal and Ancient and other clubs maintained the reputation of the name he bears by some excellent scores.

In the Irish Championship of 1893, Mr. L. Stuart Anderson reached the final round, when he was defeated by Mr. John Ball, junior. The present holder of that trophy, Mr. W. B. Taylor, a first-class player, is a member of several of our East Lothian clubs, and holds the gold medal at Gullane. It may therefore be said that we have the lion's share in this Irish Cup.

In the Open Championship meeting at Muirfield in 1896, Mr. D. M. Jackson made 339, an average of 84.75 for the four rounds, which evinced good steady play. He stood fourth among the dozen amateurs who entered, Messrs. Tait (319), Laidlay (335), and Hilton (337), being the three ahead of him. Mr. Jackson is a native of North Berwick, and one of the best players the town has produced. As a member of the Bass Rock Club his name is found in the winning team of the County Cup no less than five times, beginning with the year 1887. He had, while in Edinburgh, a good deal to do with getting up that popular annual fixture, the Braid Tournament; and in 1891 he won the scratch (Kinloch-Anderson) medal of the tournament with 78. That same year, in a field of nearly a hundred players, he won the Standard Insurance Company medal at Leven with a score of 80, the lowest with which the medal had up till that time been won. He was, in 1892, in the team of the George Club which won the *Dispatch* trophy. It will be remembered that Mr. Jackson stood second in the tournament at the opening of the North Berwick new green, Mr. Outhwaite only defeating him by a stroke. His name is found on the gold medal of the Edinburgh University Club, and elsewhere outwith the medals of the county clubs with which he is connected. As he is only thirty-three years of age, the future historian will doubtless have to deal further with him.

Mr. Charles A. Stevenson is another Edinburgh University gold-medallist, he having been winner on two occasions, 1885 and 1891. He has also twice won the University Silver Cleek, a distinction attained by no other. His brother, Mr. D. A. Stevenson, one year carried off the same cleek, which is open to members of the University Golf Club and played for annually by holes. Both have often been members of teams which competed for the County Cup, and both might have been distinguished still further afield had not the business of the famous engineering firm which they now represent required so much of their time and attention.

Mr. Marcus J. Brown holds no less than thirty-six gold medals, all won at Musselburgh and in East Lothian. He also is a busy man, and has rarely entered for open competitions away from the district, or no doubt his name would have been more widely known, for he is a steady, neat, and careful golfer.

There are several youths of promise, such as Messrs. L. Campbell, P. Balfour, the brothers Dalziel, and some others who might be named, who

are destined by their excellent play to uphold the honour of the county. They have their spurs yet to win, but we are sure to hear of their success.

It is pleasing to follow our young men abroad, and to find them distinguishing themselves and honouring the county by their achievements at golf. Mr. Norman Mitchell-Innes, son of Mr. Gilbert Mitchell-Innes, has done credit to the family name by winning, two years in succession, the Golf Championship of India and the East, which was instituted only three years ago. He was born in 1867, and learned the game in his youthful days at St. Andrews. He played a good deal when in this country over North Berwick, Luffness, and other East Lothian greens. He is a strong, powerful, and good all-round player of the first rank, and with youth on his side he will no doubt have much more to say for himself on the subject of golf.

There are some names to which we may not perhaps be allowed to award distinction at golf, but which are so interwoven with the game that they cannot be omitted from its story. As a type of these—and they are a numerous band—we may select Major J. D. B. Hay, who died at Edinburgh in March 1895. He was popularly known as ‘Rufus,’ and was a familiar figure on the links here and elsewhere for quite half a century. In his younger days he was a fairly good player and noted for long driving, though never in the first rank. Notwithstanding his brusque demeanour, he was a thorough gentleman and a capital *raconteur*. The last time he dined with his fellow-golfers at the Royal and Ancient Club, St. Andrews, he kept the room in such continuous laughter that the sides of his listeners actually ached with pain. He was then in his best vein, the subject being the description of a match which he and old Mr. Whyte-Melville played many long years ago against two opponents, one of whom was Mr. John Grant of Kilgraston. ‘Rufus’



MR. W. CROALL PUTTING  
(From a Snap-Shot by Mr. W. J. Croall)

was a fine type of the old golfer, who loved the game for itself and for the social enjoyment it gave him. We could do with many more of his kind.

Another player, typical of his class, is Mr. William Croall, to whom we are indebted for a good many stories of the links, though, we fear, they lose somewhat in not having the benefit of his own way of telling them. Retired from business, he now spends his spare time on North Berwick green. Though his locks have suggested 'Father Christmas' as a descriptive name among the numerous friends who value his cheery, genial qualities, no one should suppose that Mr. Croall's golf has about it any signs of senile decay. He plays a steady and sure game: in a foursome, like many another we could name, he is a reliable partner, and ill to beat with a strong player on his side, for his short game is perfection.

General Brewster may be referred to as another striking figure without which the picture of golf, at least at North Berwick, would not be complete. Specially blest, we should say, are they who, like the General, after serving faithfully Queen and country, come to such a delightful place as North Berwick to spend the remaining years of life. Nowhere is the happy presence of the

General more welcomed than on the Ladies' course, for his delight is to minister gallantly to the comfort and enjoyment of the fair players. This is why we have given his portrait (*vide* p. 134) under our account of the Ladies' Club, where we are sure he himself, as a distinguished associate of the club, will feel honoured in being placed.



ROBERT CLARK  
(From a Drawing by Mr T. Hodge)

Several names are found on the lists of our East Lothian clubs which deserve distinction for what they have done for the literature of golf. Foremost is that of 'the magnificent Clark,' as Professor Tait, alluding to his great book, called the late Mr. Robert Clark. That volume<sup>1</sup> was the first serious attempt to trace

the beginnings of golf and classify its literature. The information there gathered together will always be found useful, as we have found it, in writing on the history of the game, and as a 'thing of beauty' in the manner of its printing and illustration it will be 'a joy for ever' to any one who possesses a copy. The production of this book was a labour of love to its compiler, for he was a devoted and excellent player: it was also an expression, on his part,

<sup>1</sup> *Golf, A Royal and Ancient Game*. The first edition was printed privately in the year 1875. Of this the fifty larg-epaper copies are now very rare and only to be purchased at a ransom. Copies of the ordinary (demy 4to) edition of 1875 are also scarce. The second edition (small 4to) was published by Macmillan and Co. in 1893.

of how much he owed to the pastime. Mr. Clark could golf as well as he could write; indeed, though he began considerably late in life, he reached the rank of a first-class player. He has the credit of inventing what is called the 'pawnbroker' or 'three-ball match.' It must ever be gratifying to remember that one who did so much for the literature of the game was a member of several of our local clubs, and played many of his best matches over our county golf-courses.

In the Badminton volume on *Golf* we have one of the best chapters—that on 'The Humours of Golf'—written by Mr. A. J. Balfour, while Lord Wellwood and Sir Walter Simpson, Bart., two other contributors, are members of the Honourable Company. The latter has also immortalised himself by his volume entitled *The Art of Golf*,<sup>1</sup> in which science and humour are happily blended. 'A Study of Sayers' might not be inappropriate as a title to Sir Walter's book, for in it we have Sayers in every possible position handed down to posterity by the aid of instantaneous photography. The baronet rather happily vindicates his own claim to be an authority on golf in the following prefatory remark:—

If a poor cricketer, a hopeless billiard player, an execrable shot, begins golf by the doctor's orders after three decades, flounders hopelessly for years, and then by theory and experiment evolves a golf which I shall only characterise as infinitely better than his cricket, his billiards, or his shooting ever were, it is evident that he knows (whether he can say it) something of that department of brick-making which does not depend on the quality of the straw.

Not the least interesting note in this interesting book is this little foreword of Robert Louis Stevenson:—

Pleasures are more beneficial than duties, because, like the quality of mercy, they are not strained, and they are twice blest.

A good motto for golfers, no doubt; but is not golf a duty as well as a pleasure?

After the manner of Bellamy's *Looking Backward*, the secretary of the North Berwick Green Committee, Mr. J. McCulloch, in a readable little story entitled *Golf in the Year 2000*,<sup>2</sup> describes 'what we are coming to if things go on as they are doing.' The nature of the volume is well indicated by this critique in the *Scotsman*, August 29th, 1892:—

A golfer falls asleep and wakens up in the year 2000, on the eve of a grand international golf-match between the Scottish champion, Sir John Dornoch, who has been knighted for his proficiency with the club, and Michigan, the pick of American players. Marvellous changes have taken place in the meantime in the art of living, but most of all in golf. The clubs record their own score; the golfing jackets shout 'Fore': the caddie of the future is an ingenious invention that, by means of a magnet, follows the player round the course at a respectable distance of twelve feet. Wars are abolished, and European differences are settled by means of golf-matches. The male sex have devoted themselves wholly to golf, while women manage the other affairs of the world, and we

<sup>1</sup> Published by David Douglas, Edinburgh. First edition, 1887. Second edition, 1892.

<sup>2</sup> London: T. Fisher Unwin, Paternoster Square, 1892.

gather that neither golf nor ladies have thereby been improved. The sketch is written with a light hand and with no little cleverness and humour.

We have referred to Tom Dunn's powers in the way of writing and singing about the game. His productions have appeared at various times in *Golf*, the



CHAIRMAN OF GREEN COMMITTEE

(From a Photograph by Mackintosh, Krlse)

weekly publication which has done so much to foster the literature and preserve the best traditions of the game. Of others who are worthy of mention in connection with the literature of golf, the names will be found attached to the various essays and songs in this volume.

From East Lothian—though there are some who will say that it is no credit to us—we have also contributed our quota of inventors and patentees to the vast number that have followed in the wake of golf's popularity. Sir Walter H. Dalrymple, Bart., has revived the kind of club used formerly in the *jeu de mail*, and adapted it for golf. Lord Wemyss, to put down the use of irons in 'approaching' the hole, by which the turf is so much cut, has devised a club to which reference is made at p. 250. Ben Sayers has a patent elastic catch which is fitted on to the handle of the club, and keeps the hand steady as the swing is made. Mr. A. M. Ross has a patent putter. Mr. A. C. Hutchison has a patent mashie. These 'things' can be seen at Hutchison the clubmaker's

shop, at North Berwick. But Hutchison does not say much in their favour. He keeps on making clubs and balls of the orthodox description, his only speciality being a yellow paint for the balls which does not rub off. He thus takes full advantage of the golfing tide, and by the work he gets to do at home, and the orders he gets to execute from abroad, he is amassing a

fortune, by which he will become entitled to be ranked among the most notable men of North Berwick.

We must allot a special paragraph to one who occupies a very special position among golfers in the county. North Berwick we all look upon as the centre of East Lothian, from the golfer's point of view. The recent enlargement of the course, to which we have referred elsewhere, has no doubt placed North Berwick in the front rank among golf resorts, and year after year it will increase in popularity and importance. This will reflect on other places in the county, and draw golfers to our other courses. For this great advance we must give such meed of honour as is due to Captain R. Grant Suttie of Balgone, who, as chairman of the Green Committee, carried through the difficult negotiations which ended in the present arrangement, and who, in that capacity, presides over golfing affairs in North Berwick. The Captain is the worthy representative of one of our county families, which, as we have seen, was in far back times identified with golf. He can himself play a good game, and he has many a good match over the course for which he has done so much.

After these notices of men, we may revert to the subject of matches, and more especially of foursomes, which of all golf-matches afford the greatest enjoyment. No player in the county has engaged in more foursomes, or won more, than Mr. A. M. Ross, to whose performances we have already referred. As a type of many of the same sort we may select that played on September 23rd, 1890, when he with the Right Honourable A. J. Balfour, M.P., engaged the professional, Ben Sayers, with Mr. R. H. Harvey, a well-known London player. A keen tussle closed with a tie. An illustration, here given, shows

The Marquis of Tweeddale      A. M. Ross



L. S. Anderson      Rev. F. L. M. Anderson

(From a Photograph by Ross, Edinburgh and North Berwick)

him in company with the Rev. F. L. M. Anderson in a match against Mr. Stuart Anderson and the Marquis of Tweeddale.

Ben Sayers has a great liking for foursomes, and has figured in many in which, with a partner whose game was not in itself formidable, he has held the most formidable players at bay. On one occasion, he and Mr. James Law, then his pupil, defeated Messrs. Robert Chambers and Daniel Smith, two of the best players; and on another, Mr. E. L. I. Blyth and his nephew, Mr. B. Hall Blyth, felt the force of the same strong combination. Without a record of all the grand foursomes which have been played over our East Lothian greens our history is incomplete. But such a record would make a volume in itself if it were possible to obtain correct accounts of all the games. Players themselves should note down these matches. It gives enjoyment to go over them long after they have been played, and especially if they have been won. A few notes from Mr. Hall Blyth's *répertoire* show how interesting such matches are—

August 6, 1881, at Gullane.—Bob Ferguson and Mr. B. Hall Blyth played old Tom Morris and Mr. John Ball, jun., three matches (15 holes each): the first match was won by Blyth and Ferguson by 4 up and 2 to play, their opponents winning both holes in the bye. The second match was halved. The third was won by Blyth and Ferguson by 4 up and 2 to play, and they also won both holes in the bye. The same foursome played two matches (18 holes each) at North Berwick, on August 8th of the same year. The first match was won by Blyth and Ferguson by 3 up and one to play, the last hole being halved. The second match was halved. These matches were played when the Hoylake team came to North Berwick for the first time to play the Tantallon Club.

Some time after this, Mr. B. Hall Blyth and Tom Dunn played Sir Walter Simpson and Bob Ferguson four matches (of 18 holes each) at North Berwick. The former couple won two matches by 14 holes, the latter the other two matches by 4 holes. In the summers of 1882 and 1883 a series of matches was played at North Berwick between Mr. Hall Blyth and Bob Ferguson against Mr. Wharton Tod and Tom Dunn. In all thirteen matches were played, of which Messrs. Blyth and Dunn won five matches by 20 holes, and Mr. Tod and Ferguson won seven matches by 20 holes, the remaining match being halved.

Mr. W. G. Bloxsom has taken part in many fine foursomes, in one of which he and Bob Ferguson played old Tom Morris and John Ball, jun., at Hoylake, each couple winning a match. Mr. Bloxsom and his partner holed one of the rounds in 77, which, for many years, was the 'foursome' record for the Hoylake course.

Mr. John Dun, who learned to play on the old Dubbieside course in Fife, has been a beloved partner in many a gallant fight. In England, where he has followed his profession as a banker at Warrington, he has done a good deal to extend golf and inspire players with the love of what is true, and beautiful, and good in the game. He has, also, in more clubs than one, figured on the scratch medal. But it is as a foursome player that he is best known, and as he is a member of no less than five of our East Lothian greens, many of his best matches have been played in the county. 'My remembrances,' he says, 'are of many happy and healthful days passed on Gullane and Luffness greens, with dear friends, of whom some are gone to the Elysian fields, but some still happily remain to win, lose, or halve holes from, to, or with me when I revisit those scenes of old delights.'



An interesting match, which is played over our East Lothian greens every year, is that in which Mr. Laidlay, with Mr. A. J. Balfour, M.P., as his partner, plays against Mr. John Penn, M.P., and Mr. W. de Zoete. This classic foursome is one of the best that was ever arranged, and from the *personnel* of the players and the quality of the play, it always attracts a good deal of attention. It is played over North Berwick, Dunbar, and Archerfield greens. Each match is keenly contested, and at the close there is not generally very much between



J. E. Laidlay      A. J. Balfour      W. M. de Zoete      J. Penn  
 (From a Photograph by Miss Penn)

the sides. On the whole, Mr. Laidlay and Mr. Balfour are a few holes to the good in reckoning up the matches of several years. Our illustration gives the foursome at the luncheon interval in front of Archerfield House.

We have always, personally, found great pleasure in foursomes which are regarded as annual fixtures. The *Pulpit v. Press* match is referred to elsewhere. Another, to which we always look forward with pleasure, is that in which we have the genial partnership of Mr. A. M. Ross, against Mr. T. T. Gray and Mr. James Reid, secretary of the New Luffness Club. Modesty does not allow us to say on which side victory has hitherto declared itself, but the majority on each occasion is so diminutive that one is never certain what may happen when next we meet.

As a feat of endurance, and a testimony to the extraordinary variety and

amount of first-class golf that may be had in one day in our district, the five-green match, played by Mr. James Law and Mr. W. G. Bloxson against Mr. G. Dalziel and Mr. B. Hall Blyth, is, perhaps, the most remarkable which comes off in the county each year. The beginning of this was a 'single' over four greens, between Mr. Law and Mr. T. D. Thomson, secretary of the Archerfield Club. In 1888 Mr. Law and Mr. J. P. Croal, London, played a similar match. The following year the four-green foursome was instituted, and continued to be played twice annually till 1890, over the Luffness, Gullane, Archerfield, and North Berwick courses. With the addition of Muirfield, the match was in 1891 made a five-green match, and as such it has been annually played since. In the four-green case, play usually began at North Berwick about 9 A.M. Archerfield, about two miles distant, was reached at 11 A.M. After an interval for lunch, play was resumed on Gullane and Luffness, which are only a mile apart, at 2 o'clock, and the whole match of 72 holes was finished before 6 P.M. In the case of the five-green or 90-hole match, a start has to be made at North Berwick about 7 A.M., the present course taking more time than the old one: then Gullane is taken, and the party cross over to the old Luffness green, have refreshments at the clubhouse when half-way round that course, finish the Gullane round, and then proceed to Muirfield, where luncheon is partaken of. After Muirfield, tea is taken, then the Archerfield round, and the players generally sit down to dinner about 8 P.M., enjoy a sumptuous and well-deserved repast, and then have a *pas de quatre* dance afterwards. The table of this match, prepared with Mr. Law's well-known precision, is interesting, and may be useful as a specimen of how such records should be preserved:—

## FOUR-GREEN MATCHES

	B. Hall Blyth.		} versus {		William G. Bloxson.			
	George Dalziel.		}		James Law.			
	1888.		1889.		1890.		1890.	
	B. & D.	B. & L.	B. & D.	B. & L.	B. & D.	B. & L.	B. & D.	B. & L.
Luffness, . . . . .	5	...	...	...	4	...	6	...
Gullane, . . . . .	1	...	1	...	...	4	...	3
Archerfield, . . . . .	4	...	...	5	2	...	8	...
North Berwick, . . . . .	...	...	...	2	...	5	...	2
	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
72-hole match,	10	...	...	6	...	3	9	...

## FIVE-GREEN MATCHES

	1891.		1892.		1893.		1895.	
	B. & D.	B. & L.	B. & D.	B. & L.	B. & D.	B. & L.	B. & D.	B. & L.
Luffness, . . . . .	...	1	1	...	...	4	...	1
Gullane, . . . . .	...	...	3	...	...	2	...	3
Archerfield, . . . . .	2	...	2	...	...	1	...	8
North Berwick, . . . . .	2	...	1	...	...	1	...	13
Muirfield, . . . . .	...	2	1	...	2	...	6	...
	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
90 holes,	1	...	8	...	...	6	...	19

In the eight days over which the foursome has extended, Messrs. Bloxsom and Law thus reach the present year 1896 with six holes to the good. Taking another view, and counting the play over each green as a match, we have in



THE FIVE GREEN FOURSOME

*W. Halliwell*      *James*  
*George Dalziel*      *H. W. Blyth*

(From a Photograph at Archerfield by Retlaw, Edinburgh)

the eight days' play of the six years, thirty-six matches. Of these, three were halved, seventeen won by Messrs. Blyth and Dalziel, and sixteen by Messrs. Bloxsom and Law. The former couple are in this case one match to the good. Counting each day's play as a match, the parties are level, each couple scoring four victories. Surely a grand foursome!

In 1895 this remarkable performance was beaten by one still more remarkable—a quartette of young golfers doing no less than six full eighteen-hole courses in one day. Play commenced at North Berwick at 6 A.M., and finished

at Archerfield about 8.30 P.M. The other courses included in this match were Muirfield, Gullane, Old Luffness and New Luffness. The sides were, Messrs. J. M'Culloch and J. Carmichael against Messrs. F. Dalziel and G. Carmichael, the former winning by two up and one to play, a close finish in a match of 108 holes. This effort, it is said, was too much for one of the players, and as we have not heard of the six-green match this year there seems to be truth in the report. There is, however, no reason why four stalwart players should not make an annual fixture of the kind. The parish of Dirleton, it may be noted, includes nearly all the holes played in this six-green match, as it does in the case of the other matches noted above. Can this be said of another parish in the world? And is there any other parish in the world in which the same amount of delightful golf and beautiful scenery can be had within the same radius?



THE SIX GREENS FOURSOME  
J. M'Culloch and J. Carmichael v. G. F. Dalziel and G. Carmichael

## PART III

### ESSAYS AND REMINISCENCES

I.

SÆ fair we twa lay at the tee,  
Wi' no a hair to choose between ;  
But ye gaed sklentint' far agee,  
And I gaed birlin' for the green.  
Oh ! I gaed birlin' for the green,  
But wae betide yon buss o' whin !  
Ye lowpit owre it clear an' clean ;  
I tapp'd my ba' and hirplit in.

II.

Ay, clean an' clear ye lowpit owre,  
To plump into the bunker's mou' ;  
Wi' a' the poother in my power  
I landed snugly on its broo.  
Fu' crouse I cockit on its broo,  
Then rowed blasphemint' i' the rut ;  
While, wi' a yirk, ye warslit through  
And laid yersel' a dainty putt.

III.

Oh ! I was trappit frae my fourt' ;  
Ye lay a dainty putt in three ;  
But I drapp'd dead ; and ye were short,  
' My man, ye play the like to me !'  
' Ye play, my man, the like to me !'  
A stymie, tae, as I'm alive !  
But roun' your back I creepit slee,  
And we twa halved the hole in five.

IV.

In Gowf an' Life we play our 'oor ;  
We flee or creep frae tee to pin.  
In Life an' Gowf, in shine and shooer,  
Wi' you before an' me behin',  
Or me before an' you behin',  
We follow Fortune's jeukin' ba',  
To end abreist as we begin ;  
And ae sma' hole may haud the twa.

JOHN GEDDIE.

There's them that dreams o' heather braes  
And whirrin' wings on August days—

There's ithers when they close the e'e  
Gae sailin' ower the simmer sea—

There's them that sunk i' blissful dream  
Cast braw '*Jock Scotts*' ower mony a stream—

An' aye there's some whae 'mount and go,'  
An' frae their beds cry *Tally ho!*—

But oh, ye chiels, *my* dream coves a',  
*I've on the 'tee' a wee white ba'!*

L. B. WALFORD.



**A NORTH BERWICK GOLFING GROUP, THE PROVOST DRIVING HOME**  
*(From a Photograph by Valentine, Dundee)*

## PART III

### ESSAYS AND REMINISCENCES

#### A HOLY LAND OF GOLF

BY JOHN GEDDIE



BY the shores of the Northern Sea lies a spacious territory of turf and bunker, the joy and desire of all those who handle the club. Without profanity, one may call it the 'Holy Land of Golf.' Elsewhere the devotee of the game has to trudge to the shrine of his pilgrimage over alien and unconsecrated lands. Golfing grounds, in the wilderness of this world, are scattered far apart, like the serene and happy days in one's life. Here, and here alone, they extend, 'in linkèd sweetness long drawn out,' over a whole province of thyme-scented and breeze-swept turf, and you have but to

cross the confines of one famous course to find yourself on another, not less hallowed by the memories of the game. It is a continent of golf, whereas other links are but as islands.

That genial golfer, the Minister of Dirleton, has described his parish as turning a 'bulger face' towards the German Ocean and the Firth of Forth. The figure is the more apt since, lying off it, are sundry high and rocky islands—Fidra, Eyebroughty, and, farther east, the Lamb, Craigleith, the Bass itself—like balls that had been teed on Gullane Hill or North Berwick Law, and driven a greater or less distance out to sea. It is the driest and the most sunshiny nook of Scotland. Nowhere, along six or seven miles of coast, does the cultivated land, the rich and highly-farmed soil of East Lothian, come within hail of the shore. All is in the sure occupation of golf and Nature. The breezes and the rabbits, white-winged sea-fowl and red-coated

golfers play over it; mercenary, prosaic, and desecrating influences from the outer world do not intrude, or, if they do, they are out of their element. Between North Berwick Bay and the Peffer Burn space is found for half-a-dozen eighteen-hole courses, close neighbours, but in nowise crowding each other; and, by a little squeezing, which, it may be hoped, will never be known in this land of free elbow-room, place might possibly be made for one or two more. Luffness, Gullane, Muirfield, North Berwick, Archerfield—how sweet they sound in the ear of the golfer! How redolent the very words of the salt smell of the sea, and the rare delights of chasing the bubble fortune in the shape of a gutta ball—of days of gold, spent under the blue cope of heaven on the green carpet of the links!

There is scarce a square yard of these Elysian fields that is not worthy of the gods sitting and musing (or, better still, driving and putting) upon it. But



*Robert B. B. B.*

(From a Photograph by Murray and Campbell, Edinburgh)

the choicest spot, as most will deem, for meditation and survey is the tufted summit of Gullane Hill, where (beside the reservoir of the village's new water supply) the turning hole overlooks 'Jova's Neuk,' and commands nearly the whole of this golfer's Paradise and its surroundings. Here, among many things that give delight to the eye and the soul—the sparkling hemisphere of sea, backed by the outline of Fife; the dim shape of Arthur Seat, couching amid its smoke and guarding its city and the Upper Firth; nearer at hand North Berwick Law, Garleton, Traprain, lifting their heads, abrupt and dark, above the tilled and wooded plain; and still nearer, the red-tiled villages, the grey church towers, the ruined castles, stranded, as it were, on the margin where the common meets the ploughed land—one gratefully discerns that this domain of golf, although exposed on either flank to the assault of two of the most devouring powers on earth, namely, the sea and agricultural improvements, is not losing but rather gaining ground. Luffness and Gullane may be said, indeed, to be salvage from the sea; they have been built up by the tides and storms of centuries. Along the margin of Aberlady Bay the links keep steadily encroaching on the Firth, and where the waves race merrily twice in the twenty-four hours over the level sands, there may in some remote day be seen groups of golfers contending for the Open Championship of the World.

Towards the land side, too, the links have proved themselves aggressive. There are questions of private and public rights at issue on Gullane Common, which it would not be wise to enter upon here and now. But long ago the



lairds and cottars and farmers, and even the clergy living on the fringes of the common, discovered that it was perilous work disturbing the close and springy turf that forms by right the green pastures of golf. More than once it has proved that the plough, in turning the sod, had only let loose a plague in the shape of a sand-storm, which has driven back agriculture many a rood. Thus it was that Gullane, once the seat of the parish church and manse, was in a manner disestablished, the sand having overblown the glebe lands and compelled ecclesiastical authorities to seek refuge farther east under the shelter of the massive keep of Dirleton, leaving only the churchyard and the ivy-mantled ruin of the old kirk to bear record of the past. In these days, too, golf is vigorous and enterprising. It jealously guards its old frontiers; it clears out fresh spaces for play, as in the New Luffness links; it adds new fields to its former possessions, as in the extended North Berwick course. The Peffer Burn used to be the Jordan of the golfer's Holy Land. But now there are tribes beyond the river. That keen player, the Earl of Wemyss, who never, while he is at home, misses his day on the links, has laid out a private nine-hole course behind Craigiellaw, at the western horn of Aberlady Bay. Other conquests have been made in the extreme east, and the new Rhodes course carries golf into the near vicinity of Tantallon.

Thus, almost from Gosford gates to opposite the Bass, the coast is subject to the ancient and royal game. It is recognised as the chief industry as well as the one absorbing recreation. Aberlady, whose pretty village street straggles along the margin of the links and the tide-water, from the venerable Norman church towards the ancient and ivied gateway of Luffness, has forgot its interest in fish and smuggling almost as completely as the fact that Saint Thenew, mother of Kentigern and daughter of 'Lot, king of Lothian,' shipped here in a crazy shallop to hide her shame in the Firth. It minds its summer visitors, who divide their time unequally between the links and the sea. To Gullane, the white ribbon of road winds over the bare shoulder of the hill, after it has emerged from the scented elder-bushes and silvery-plumaged willows of Luffness Mill; and in these days one can with difficulty disassociate Gullane and golf. But in the remembrance of many of the villagers there was a time, not so long ago, when it gave more of its thoughts to horse-racing and horse-training than to the carrying of clubs and to the entertainment of golfers. The ghost of its old turf interests lingers about the spacious village green, where a few horses are still stabled and exercised. But the old training park of the 'Howes' has become the fine (but, as some think, rather featureless) private links of the 'Honourable Company,' and the ground, where was held the great gathering of the year—the East Lothian Race Meeting—is trampled only by those whom a happy fate has led to the breeziest and most buoyant of all golf-courses—that which climbs, by devious bunkers, to the crown of Gullane Hill. There, if anywhere, the player drinks the purest

and deepest delights of the game. Round him, on three sides, are the sea and the sands—those sands where ‘Old Borlum’ and the Highlanders of the ‘15 landed to march on Leith and Edinburgh Castle. The pitfalls of the race-course are past; but before him are other difficulties which it is pleasure and strength to overcome. Looking down he envies not those who are content with the lower levels, grandly turfed, and full of hazards though they be, of Old Luffness, nor the bold pioneers who, on New Luffness, are driving across the gaping *malebolge* of the Quarry, or digging their balls out of the ditches and the rough grass. On Gullane Links a man envies none, and has only pity to spare for the rest of the world.

If the parish minister of half a century ago, who wrote the ‘New Statistical Account,’ be right, horse-racing had a hurtful influence ‘on the morals of the neighbourhood’ of Gullane Hill. But this may possibly have been mere ignorant prejudice, like that which prompted the Scottish Solomon to suspend the Vicar of Gullane for smoking tobacco. There are people so blinded and narrow-souled as to discover immoral tendencies in golf itself. They never felt the kindly and inspiring influences, the sanative effects on soul and body, of a long day spent on Gullane Hill. Not for such as they the high emprise of playing in a single day over five, and even six, links. It is a feat to be attempted only by old and seasoned golfers; but it has not only been accomplished, but is annually performed by certain enthusiasts for the game. It is not said that they play out the whole ninety or one hundred and eight holes, but starting from the club-house at North Berwick, they take a good ‘swatch’ of each and all of the greens that come between them and the foot-bridge over the Peffer Burn, and play part of the way back. Men who, club in hand, thus traverse, from Dan to Beersheba, the Holy Land of Golf, may be freely backed to cross Africa or to ascend Chimborazo.—*Golf*, Aug. 9, 1895.

#### LORD WEMYSS ON GOLF

The Earl of Wemyss, speaking at the dinner of the London Scottish Golf Club (March 1895), said the prosperity of golf was in ‘full swing,’ and that therein was a danger, for one found in these days that the most prosperous institutions were attacked and threatened with municipalisation. He essayed to find reasons for the wonderful popularity of the game in England; firstly, he adduced the spread of education in England under the School Board (the parochial school having, for many years, been operative in Scotland); secondly, he put forward the creation of the guttapercha ball as a more adequate explanation, pointing out that in the old days they used to pay 2s. 6d. each for the feather ball, and that a hard hitter was not long in knocking one of these to pieces. The third explanation he did not claim as his own, but quoted from

the *Spectator*—which was, the interest taken by the public in the Right Hon. Arthur James Balfour, a devotee of the game. Lord Wemyss thought this was the most probable explanation, and proceeded to give a reason for his belief. He said that they all knew Mr. Balfour had written a book on metaphysics, which was stated by all the newspapers to be a very clever book, but on which, however, he, personally, could give no opinion, for he had never attempted these flights on the mental trapeze. As a fact, however, he knew that a great many ladies in London were now studying, or pretending to study, metaphysics, and he argued that if the magnetic influence of Mr. Balfour could bring this about, there was no doubt that to him was due the interest of, at all events, the ladies in the south in golf. He had asked many times how long it was since golf had been played on Wimbledon Common by the London Scottish; but he could get no definite answer. He supposed that it must be coeval with 'Cæsar's Camp,' and that would take them back a long way beyond the Blackheath records. He spoke sorrowfully of the amount of iron play that there was nowadays, as compared with earlier days in the history of the game. He denounced in tragic tones, and reflected with scathing contempt, on 'a person' called Horace Hutchinson, who had presumed to write books on golf, and who in his *Hints to Beginners* advised them when playing the iron club to take a good bit out of the turf. He attributed to Mr. Hutchinson's advice the terrible state into which many golf greens had fallen, especially that portion where the approach to the hole had to be made. As an example of Horace Hutchinson and his work he might refer to the state of Wimbledon Common. What in earlier years had been a green on which golfers could play with pleasure and comfort was now reduced to a condition which he could not describe better than by comparing it to a person who had suffered from a violent attack of confluent smallpox—(laughter)—so pitted was



CAPTAIN, LUFFNESS CLUB

*(From a Photograph by Fradelle and Young, London)*

the green with holes left by the tyros, who following Mr. Hutchinson's advice, had 'skelped' innumerable bits out of the ground. He allowed his fancy to wander to an imaginary golf links whereon were dispersed many novices, with the result that he declared the sun was literally obscured by the shower of 'table-claiths' set a flying by the destructive irons. Twenty or thirty years back, golfers used to make as good work at approaching with the short or mid-spoons as they did now with the iron or cleek, and he claimed that the wear and tear to the greens in those early days was almost *nil*. The worst of it was that the 'new woman' instead of being content to handle the 'flat iron' was to be seen skinning the golf greens with her cleek, which those who know say the married ones also, occasionally, use at home. So great was the injury done by over-ironing, by both sexes, that he thought a law should be passed in all good golf clubs that the iron should only be used when some especial difficulty had to be got over. He had not played at Wimbledon lately, by reason of the law passed by the Conservators which provided that all players must wear a red coat, and told a story of old-time golf which probably is new to most golfers. Lord John Scott, the brother of the late Duke of Buccleuch, was driving past the Musselburgh Links with an English friend. The Southron, observing the, to him, novel antics of the players, asked what place this was, and who were the people. Lord John replied that the grounds were those of a lunatic asylum, and the players were its inmates. 'But why do some wear a red coat?' asked the other; and to this Lord John rejoined: 'Oh, they have to wear this because they are very violent cases of mania.' (Laughter.)

The noble Earl is, as we have seen, a devoted golfer. He does not, however, like Sir David Baird and Mr. Balfour, place golf first in his classification of sports. In some unpublished stanzas, which we have had the pleasure of perusing, he goes on in the second (the first having reference to hunting) to say:—

Nor would I further vainly sing  
 Of athletes' feats in roped ring;  
 On river, or in tennis court;  
 At foot-ball, race, or other sport.  
 Nor yet of what to some seems best,  
 Flogging of water without rest,  
 In hope from out its depths to raise  
 The scaly salmon, shooting rays  
 Of silver light in struggles vain,  
 For soon the gaff will end his pain.  
 Nor yet of GOLF, that gadfly game  
 That maddens even the most tame,  
 I need to speak. For is it not—  
 Such the strange end of mortal lot—

The A-1 game King Jamie brought,  
 To have the annexed English taught  
 A manly sport, a pastime true ;  
 One that, if learned, they'd never rue ?  
 Yet such the English want of sense,  
 Or rather prejudice intense ;  
 That centuries have come and past  
 Until, by some strange chance at last,  
 They've saved their race eternal shame  
 Through taking to the royal game.

These, and such-like sports, the Earl goes on to declare will pall on those who chance to try them, but 'the sport of sports,' in his estimation, is deer-stalking.

MR. A. J. BALFOUR, M.P., ON GOLF

The Chislehurst Golf Club, whose clubhouse was formed out of Camden House, the residence of the late Emperor Napoleon III., and whose course of nine holes is over the undulating park of one hundred acres adjoining, was inaugurated by a luncheon, at which Mr. Balfour was one of the chief guests, on Saturday, July 21, 1894. Sir Pattison Nickalls, Vice-President of the club, occupied the chair in the absence of the President, Lord Gordon Lennox, M.P., who was present later in the day. After the loyal toasts, the chairman gave the health of the four visitors who were to play a foursome in the afternoon, viz., Mr. A. J. Balfour, M.P., Mr. Gerald Balfour, M.P., Mr. A. D. Blyth, and Mr. Mure Fergusson. After disclaiming any knowledge of the game of golf, except such as he had been enabled to gain from a perusal of a borrowed text-book, he humorously suggested that Mr. Balfour might be asked to write a treatise on the game. He remembered a great statesman who once said that he had observed all the world over that wherever there was a good thing they were sure to find a Scotchman very near it. (Laughter.)

Mr. A. J. Balfour, M.P., in responding to the toast, said,—I rise on my own behalf and on behalf of my three colleagues to return thanks for the manner in which this toast has been proposed by the chairman and received by you. You will hardly expect from me on the present occasion a long speech, but I cannot forbear to congratulate you upon the success which, so far as we can at present judge, has been so ample. You have undoubtedly—it must be evident to every one who hears me—the best golf club-house in existence. (Cheers.) I do not suppose any other club, however ancient or famous, however large the number of its members, has ever been housed in a Palace before. (Cheers.) Although, no doubt, a club-house is not the most essential part of a course, it is an essential part, and if, as I doubt not, the course bears the same proportion to the excellence of the accommodation provided for us to-day, all the

inhabitants of Chislehurst may well congratulate themselves on the movement which has resulted in the formation of this club. (Hear, hear.) Your chairman has told us that he himself is not a practical golfer. I rather gathered from him that he had obtained his lore purely from printed sources—from borrowed printed sources (laughter)—and he recommended to me that I should set to work to increase the already bulky literature on this subject, and to provide an easy and rapid path to golfing excellence by means of a handbook. Well, there are excellent handbooks in existence besides the one to which our chairman has alluded, and I do not think that my functions, already sufficiently numerous (laughter), carry me into those already well-occupied and well-travelled paths of contemporary literature. But I may be, perhaps, permitted to say that, whether it be or be not true that by means of a properly contrived handbook you can learn French in the brief space of time to which our chairman has referred, it is perfectly certain that golf can be learnt by practice on golfing links, and by practice on golfing links alone. I do not wish to undervalue written instruction, still less should I wish to undervalue the practical instruction that may be derived from the example and from the precept of those who are already masters in the game; and as, I presume, I am addressing the members of a new club, who have naturally not had much opportunity of learning the game at present, I would earnestly press upon them that the first steps in golf are in some respects the most important, and that it is very easy, in the early period of their golfing education, to get into tricks and faults of style which will for ever prevent them from reaching the highest excellencies of the game. (Cheers.) I myself belong to that unhappy class of beings for ever pursued by remorse, who are conscious that they threw away in their youth opportunities that were open to them of beginning the game at a time of life when alone the muscles can be attuned and practised to the full perfection required by the most difficult game that perhaps exists. Nevertheless, as I am talking to those who have a chance of beginning the game in their early youth (laughter), I may say that though much is lost, and lost for ever, by leaving neglected the opportunities of early years, yet none need despair, and if they will only set themselves to work in a businesslike spirit to learn to play the game as alone it ought to be played, they may hope to reach, not perhaps the highest degree of excellence, but a degree of excellence which will give great satisfaction to themselves and considerable embarrassment to their opponents. (Cheers.) You have been good enough to make me, and, I think, all the three players on whose behalf I am now returning thanks, honorary members of your club, and on their behalf I most heartily thank you for the privilege you have thus conferred upon us. I believe we are all Scotchmen (cheers), and I may perhaps be permitted, without any undue exhibition of national vanity, to say that I watch with satisfaction the gradual Scotification of England by this great golfing propaganda.

(Laughter and cheers.) The English are a great race, but they are not a race apparently very quick to learn, or very quick to adopt, all the good things within their reach. Because I may point out to them that golf has been played in Scotland from time immemorial; that it appears in our Scotch Acts of legislation as far back, I think, as the beginning of the fifteenth century—1430 or thereabouts; and that it was found necessary, in the wisdom of the Scotch Legislature, in the early history of the game, to legislate against its being played because it prevented the Scotch learning archery in order to fight the English (laughter); and that at a rather later stage of the game it was found necessary to legislate against it because it prevented Scotchmen attending with sufficient regularity the parish church. (Laughter.) I only mention these facts, well known in golfing history, to point out how long it has been the pastime, passionately pursued, on the other side of the Tweed, and for how many centuries the English have deliberately deprived themselves of what they are now beginning to discover is one of the greatest solaces of life. (Laughter and cheers.) But although they have learnt the lesson late, they appear bent on learning it thoroughly, and if I can form any inference from the daily increasing number of golfing links which, on the sea-coast and inland, on lands suitable and on lands unsuitable (laughter), under circumstances favourable and under circumstances unfavourable, are springing up in every part of the country, I have to recognise with a feeling of national pride, but, at the same time, with some feeling of national dismay, that the time cannot be far off when Scotland will have to yield to England in the excellence of its players, and that the smaller population of the country which has so long been fostering this game will not be able to compete on equal terms with the legions which England will be able to bring into the field. At present, however, that date is still, I hope, more or less distant (laughter), and without any feeling of international bitterness I may heartily congratulate the English public in general, and the members of the Chislehurst Golf Club in particular, upon the spread of the game in this southern portion of the island. (Cheers.) I am unwilling to sit down without, in conclusion, wishing to you all, in your collective capacities as members of the club, and in your individual capacities as players of the game, every pleasure and every success from this great venture which has begun under such favourable auspices. (Cheers.) I beg now to propose 'Success to the Chislehurst Golf Club,' and to couple with it the name of the captain, Mr. Dun. (Loud cheers.)

At Epsom, on a similar occasion, the right honourable gentleman, addressing the audience in a humorous vein, in reply to the toast of his health, said that before politics they had better choose literature, and, before either, golf. He did not deny that golf, like all other employments worthy of the human faculties, did occasionally lead to slight loss of temper. After all, his experience of the game was that, whilst there was nothing so delightful as playing

golf up to your form, still, playing golf below your form was better than anything else. If the circumstances of their lives permitted them to choose amongst the three alternatives referred to, they should believe one who had great experience of two and some experience of the third, that golf was the one which emphatically they ought to follow. These remarks were received with cheers and laughter by those present.



A. J. Balfour and J. E. Laidlay v. John Penn and W. M. de Zoete

'A HALT AT THE OLD HIGH BENTS'

(From a Snap-Shot by Hutchison, North Berwick)

If Mr. Balfour has chosen golf as an exercise to fit him for the very serious duties of life, it may be said that no one has more thoroughly understood the humorous side of the game. It was with this knowledge that the editors of the *Badminton Golf*, guided, no doubt, by the principal contributor to that volume, Mr. Horace G. Hutchinson, invited him to write on the 'Humours of Golf.'

Without using any of the well-known chestnuts which have so often done duty by the club fireplace after the day's play, Mr. Balfour gives some delightfully fresh stories which illustrate the humours of the game, and closes his paper with an autobiographical sketch of old Tom Morris. In the course



of his remarks, and, as if accidentally, he gives us in the following sentences *his* defence of golf as 'the sport of sports':—

'A tolerable day, a tolerable green, a tolerable opponent, supply, or ought to supply, all that any reasonably constituted human being should require in the way of entertainment. With a fine sea-view, and a clear course in front of him, the golfer should find no difficulty in dismissing all worries from his mind, and regarding golf, even, it may be, very indifferent golf, as the true and adequate end of man's existence. Care may sit behind the horseman: she never presumes to walk with the caddie. No inconvenient reminiscences of the ordinary workaday world, no intervals of weariness or monotony interrupt the pleasures of the game, and of what other recreation can this be said? Does a man trust to conversation to occupy his leisure moments? He is at the mercy of fools and bores. Does he put his trust in shooting, hunting, or cricket? Even if he be so fortunately circumstanced as to obtain them in perfection it will hardly be denied that such moments of pleasure as they can afford are separated by not infrequent intervals of tedium. The ten-mile walk through the rain after missing a stag; a long ride home after a blank day; fielding out while your opponents score 400, cannot be described by the most enthusiastic deerstalker, foxhunter, or cricketer, as otherwise than wearisome episodes in delightful pursuits. Lawn-tennis, again, is not so much a game as an exercise, while in real tennis or in rackets something approaching to equality of skill between the players would seem to be almost necessary for enjoyment. These more violent exercises again, cannot be played with profit for more than one or two hours a day, and while this may be too long for a man very hard worked in other ways, it is too short for a man who wishes to spend a complete holiday as much as possible in the open air.

Moreover, all these games have the demerit of being adapted principally to the season of youth. Long before middle life is reached, rowing, rackets, fielding at cricket, are a weariness to those who once excelled at them. At thirty-five, when strength and endurance may be at their maximum, the particular elasticity required for these exercises is seriously diminished. The man who has gloried in them as the most precious of his acquirements begins, so far as they are concerned, to grow old; and growing old is not commonly supposed to be so agreeable an operation in itself as to make it advisable to indulge in it more often in a single lifetime than is absolutely necessary. The golfer, on the other hand, is never old until he is decrepit. So long as Providence allows him the use of two legs active enough to carry him round the green, and of two arms supple enough to take a "half-swing," there is no reason why his enjoyment of the game need be seriously diminished. Decay no doubt there is; long driving has gone for ever; and something less of firmness and accuracy may be noted even in the short game. But the decay

has come by such slow gradations, it has delayed so long and spared so much that it is robbed of half its bitterness.'

REMINISCENCES OF MR. EDWARD L. I. BLYTH

My first experience of North Berwick Links was in 1856. It was then a green of only seven holes, the starting-point being about 100 to 150 yards



*Yours faithfully  
Edward L. I. Blyth*

(From a Photograph by Horsburgh, Edinburgh)

east of Hutchison's present workshop, which is situated in what was then a very formidable bunker, and it was a good drive which carried it; but if well carried, with a favouring wind, it was possible for a long driver to reach Pointgarry with his second. That, however, was rarely done, and was considered quite a golfing feat. Pointgarry holes, out and in, were the same in position as at the present day. Going to the Sea hole (same position as now), what is still called the quarry was then a real quarry, though not worked: it had a steep, rocky face to the east, and the centre was a pool of water about two feet deep, in which many balls were lost. Somewhere about 1862-3 I collected £14 from golfers in small sums, which was expended in putting the quarry into its present condition, and making other improvements in various bunkers; for in those days there was no green-keeper, and even the making of new holes was frequently done by amateurs, mainly, I think, by John Whitecross, now

Provost of North Berwick. Beyond the 'Horse' there was a very trappy bunker called the 'Cancer,' which has long been filled up, why, I do not know; it was a fair hazard, but probably it may have been thought

there were sufficient without it. The third hole was near the wall, and was then the end of the green; the play to it was exactly as it was until the great extension of the green in 1895, when it was cut out, and the Trap hole made the third. Going to the fourth or Gate hole (now the sixteenth), in summer the grass was so long that one always played back towards the second or Sea hole, and endeavoured by a high iron shot to clear the long grass, and land on the table where the hole is now placed. That table was then surrounded on three sides by an open ditch, so it was a



NORTH BERWICK COURSE (1)

(From a Photograph by Retlanes, Edinburgh)

difficult approach, as being either short, or too far, involved getting into the ditch, which generally meant losing the hole, unless your opponent was equally unlucky. The play to the fifth hole, Pointgarry in, was similar to what it is now, except that one can now play from the bottom of the quarry, whereas then the pool of water, about fifteen yards diameter, prevented that. From Pointgarry the play was a cleek shot to the Gas hole (sixth), so called from its proximity to the gaswork, which was then upon the Links. This hole was situated on the table about fifty yards to the east of Sayers' present workshop. In those days the rule for teeing was that it must be from two to four club-lengths from the hole, so when Pointgarry hole was well north one could not see the Gas hole; it was a blind shot, and so more difficult. I once had the good luck to hole it in one, and paid the penalty of a bottle of whisky, or its equivalent in cash, to my caddy. From the Gas to the Home hole required a good long carrying drive to clear Hutchison's bunker and an open stream which ran through it. The second shot had a road bunker (still

existing) to clear, but the hole was often done in three, though four was normal. I had the good fortune once to do it in two, having holed a full cleek shot of 140 yards. For many years, from 1856, probably eight or ten, there was no greenkeeper, but on the occasion of the North Berwick County Club holding its meetings one or two men were employed for a couple of days putting the green in order. It will readily be understood that play was in many respects more difficult than now. There was no such thing as cutting even the putting-greens. The grass in summer was very long. Bunkers were liable to serious changes in windy weather. There were numbers of rabbits whose scrapes were a constant trouble, and players were so few in numbers that the green was not worn down by them, and what courses there were, were very narrow. The introduction of tins into the holes had not taken place; there were no teeing boxes, and the caddies obtained sand for tees from the holes, so they got deepened and worn in at the sides, becoming sometimes much too large. This, of course, was in favour of holing out, but otherwise scores could not be so good as in the present day. I have often played seven or eight rounds (seven holes each) in a day and not seen any other players than my opponent. When one descended from Pointgarry going out, not a house could be seen; there was no need to call 'Fore!' As golfers, my opponent and I were lords of all we surveyed. For some years the boys were in the regular habit of stealing balls. Their *modus operandi* usually was to hang about Hutchison's bunker, and if a ball was played into it from the Gas hole, they covered it up and acquired it later, when the owner was out of sight. This was cured ultimately by several cases of detection being followed by chastisement on the spot, the law of assault not being then so strict as now; as North Berwick became a more popular resort, and players increased, there was not the same opportunity for theft. In 1856 only a few new houses were built in the Quadrant and East Links. The first house built in the west end was Mr. Campbell's, somewhere about 1860; then Duneaton, and then St. Ann's. The North British Railway Company gave a life ticket to the building owner of each new house, and this, with the starting of express trains, gave a great impulse to the extension of the town. But for many years the only train for business men, left North Berwick at 8 A.M., and was due at Waverley Station, Edinburgh, at 9.40, but it rarely kept time. The evening train was equally dilatory, and in all cases we had to change at Drem, and wait there from thirty to forty minutes. The great golfing events were the meetings of the North Berwick County Club, at which there were larger numbers of the county people than now. Among the regular visitors at these meetings I remember Sir Robert Hay, Kingsmeadows, Peebles, the most graceful golfer I ever saw wield a club; his style was the perfection of ease and accuracy, far and sure, and he was a frequent winner of the medal. Next to him came Gilbert Mitchell-Innes,

almost equally successful, but not having played golf till early manhood, he never acquired the best style. He is still among us, and plays even yet a wonderfully good game. Sir David Baird of Newbyth was another excellent golfer, and one or other of these three was usually the medal-holder. Lord Wemyss, (then Lord Elcho), Mr. Nisbet Hamilton of Archerfield, Sir Hew Dalrymple (laird of the links), Sir Hugh Hume Campbell of Marchmont, Berwickshire (a fine golfer), Sir Charles Tennant of the Glen, and numbers of others whose names I cannot recall, with their ladies, were usually at the meetings, which lasted for two days. Among the usual North Berwick visitors, Mr. More Gordon of Charlton, Forfarshire, was one of the best players, and his style was almost as fine as that of Sir R. Hay. Then there was Robert Chambers, winner of the first tournament at St. Andrews, and his close friend, Daniel Smith. They both played with comparatively short drivers, but both drove long balls, and their calibre as golfers was second to none. My own most frequent opponent was John Whitecross, now Provost, who was ever ready to accommodate me with a game, and many hundreds of hard tussles we had—one winning to-day, another to-morrow. Our contests still continue, and we have a joke that we are still playing one match of many thousand holes, and that one of us is one hole up, but which, is a disputed point. I think, when due allowance is made for the inferior conditions of greens in old days, that golf was just as good then as it is now, and I attach little value to the immense varieties and numerous patents in golf clubs, with a few exceptions, as, for instance, the bulger, the mashie, and the brassey, which I consider improvements. The bulger is not so new, however, as many suppose. I knew it to be in existence about thirty years ago, the first being made for a friend of mine from his own design. The mashie is merely a modification of the iron, and the brassey is the old spoon with a brass sole. The only other Club I recollect is the Tantallon, of which I became a member in 1862, and won the medal that year, as also in 1863 and 1867. I only played for it six times and won thrice, for after the latter year my visits to North Berwick were very irregular. In 1867, when I played and won the medal, there was the strongest gale I ever golfed in; it took me six drives to Pointgarry, five to Sea hole, and three to third hole, but I had the most extraordinary luck in putting, holing five putts above ten yards, the longest thirty-five yards, and in other five cases striking the holes with putts of ten to twenty yards and lying dead. Such luck in a fourteen-hole play was marvellous. The first extension of the green into the park beyond the west wall was, I think, in 1870. There were three holes, the first being in the neighbourhood of Perfection (presently the fourteenth hole); from there we played to the south-west corner of the park, to where the fourth hole of the ladies' green now is; from that to the Redan, which was a lovely shot. I used to play it with my spoon—a full drive, thrown high, so as to land on the table and

escape the large bunkers on either side ; thence to the gate and Pointgarry, and from this home, as the Gas hole was given up on the removal of the gas-work from the links to the present site, thus making the round one of nine holes. It was only a few years later that the green was extended to eighteen holes, the west end of the green being at the Eel burn. Mr. Whitecross and I had often looked at the ground and wondered if it would be possible to secure it, but hardly dared to hope. It was through the kindly offices of Lord Wemyss that Mr. Nisbet-Hamilton was persuaded to give the extension which made North Berwick almost a first-class green in which there was



NORTH BERWICK COURSE (2)  
*(From a Photograph by Retlaw, Edinburgh)*

every variety of play. This is so well known that I need not describe it. Now a further and useful extension has been carried out, which is a great boon in many respects, but many golfers will be sorry to lose the old, with all its associations and records, for the remodelling of the holes has cut out many pretty pieces of play, though no doubt it has introduced others equally attractive, and North Berwick possesses admittedly a really first-class green. I may give a few incidents :—Roberts, stationmaster, Dirleton, playing with J. Whitecross from the Gate to 'Pointgarry in,' saw a rabbit sitting near its hole on the top of the rock of the quarry, said he would have a shot at it. He was playing from near the Horse about seventy or eighty yards off, and he struck the rabbit on the head, killing it instantly. In playing myself with Dow, professional, from Pointgarry to Sea hole (we had sixpence on the

tee stroke), our balls lay within six inches side by side, so that neither could claim the sixpence. Our second shots were on the putting green, and again within six inches. In playing with Davie Strath, professional, to the Low Bent (sixth hole), I put my tee shot dead and holed in two. I remarked that it was a good shot, but Davie only replied, 'Whitecross did it in one last week.' I rejoined, 'Well, I shall hole the next in one,' and I did. As the ball flew, Davie exclaimed, 'It's a good shot, whatever comes o't,'—then, 'By George, it's in!' and I paid the penalty of a bottle of whisky. Playing with White-



NORTH BERWICK COURSE (3)  
(From a Photograph by Reilaws, Edinburgh)

cross from Pointgarry to Sea hole, I got into the rut in the road near the hole, broke my niblick shaft in trying to play it out, borrowed Whitecross's niblick for another shot, and broke it through the iron between socket and blade. I have seen a number of great professional matches at North Berwick. In one between Willie Park, senior, and Davie Strath, I was umpire. Willie was five up with twenty to play in the thirty-six-hole match, and at 'Pointgarry in' trying to loft a stemie though he was only playing the like, he ran out of holing and lost the hole, instead of being contented with a half. Young Tom Morris was carrying for Strath, and said to him, 'That will maybe make a difference.' Park seemed annoyed at his error, played badly, and lost the match by one hole. Among the professionals I have seen at North Berwick

in matches or tournaments were old Tom Morris, the twin brothers Willie and Jamie Dunn, young Tom Morris, D. Strath, Willie and Davie Park, Dow, Jamie Anderson, Bob Kirk, the elder Strath, Bob Ferguson, etc. It used to amuse me to see how often they hit the walls at first in practising before a match; they were novel hazards to them which they rather despised at first, and for those who played long low balls they proved disastrous. I believe this was because they did not know how low those skimming balls were at starting, but they soon learned to treat the walls with more respect.

*Gullane Links.*—My first visit to Gullane was in August 1859, and for years golfers found it necessary to go there on Saturdays, as the fishermen of North Berwick, then a numerous body, were in the habit of drying their nets all over the links, even covering the holes and putting-greens. This led to a great deal of rather violent controversy between them and golfers, the latter hurling the nets aside, and the fishermen asserting their rights to spread them anywhere on what they considered public ground. After some time, however, they were persuaded to keep them off the putting-greens and golfing-course, in return for which, golfers lifted their balls instead of playing them off the nets, which was apt to injure them. At the above time, and for many years after, there was no greenkeeper at Gullane, and any little attention the green received was given by Stevens, then the hotel-keeper, to whom we gave donations for the purpose. As an instance of the disadvantage of this state of matters, I recollect that one of the best putting-greens, near the pond (now drained), at the second hole was wholly blown away by a wind-storm in a single night. I had called Stevens' attention to the risk of this several times, and wished him to face up a bunker which would have prevented it. The putting-greens were rarely swept, and they were generally covered with rabbit-droppings, which made putting very difficult and tedious in important matches, when we had to clean a narrow course with a cleek, a thing which under present rules is inadmissible. The course consisted of only thirteen holes, being the same as now to the fifth hole, from which the play was a short stroke to what is now the seventh hole, but then the sixth, and from thence to the top of the hill and back to the well, the seventh and eighth holes being identical with the present eighth and ninth. From the eighth the play was to the same table on which the present fourth hole is situated, and back home the same route as we came out; the ninth, tenth, eleventh, and twelfth being adjacent to the fourth, third, second, and first respectively, and then home to the thirteenth now the eighteenth. The features of the green were practically the same as now, and a score of anything about 60 for the thirteen holes was considered high-class play. I was much pleased at being able to secure two consecutive rounds on one occasion in 59 each. I recollect once playing two rounds at North Berwick (fourteen holes), then driving to Gullane, and playing five rounds plus two holes, in all sixty-seven, my total



for the day being eighty-one, which was a pretty good day's golf, though not equal to the ninety holes played occasionally by a foursome on five greens within the last few years, the parties being Mr. Law and Mr. Bloxson *v.* Mr. B. Hall Blyth and Mr. Geo. Dalziel. We occasionally made up large parties of about twenty in North Berwick to play at Gullane on Saturdays, and had difficulty in securing conveyances, as we required all the then available cabs. We played singles in the forenoon, and foursomes in the afternoon: all lunched together at Stevens' Hotel, and had very jolly, enjoyable days. Among these parties were Robt. Chambers, Daniel Smith, Thos. Peacock, David Croall, my brother, B. Hall Blyth, senior, Dr. Wilson, who settled in Ayr, and was a frequent medal winner at Prestwick, and Dr. M'Cuaig, all of whom have long passed away to the majority, and others still among us were Charles P. Finlay, W.S., Thos. Robertson, and J. R. Whitecross. Of local Gullane players there was one, a blacksmith, whose name I cannot recall, who played with the left hand below the right, no doubt having acquired this from the use of the sledge hammer; he was an excellent golfer, very difficult to beat. Many of the farmers played, among whom was Mr. Begbie of Queenston Bank, and his brother-in-law, Mr. Gibson of Wolmet, near Dalkeith (who were fond also of the sport of coursing, and kept some very fine greyhounds), Mr. Shireff of Saltcoats, and Mr. George Todd of Muirfield Mains. The latter was a powerful man, 6 ft. 4. in., and I saw some time ago that he had, at the age of eighty, won a golf medal in New Zealand. The pay for caddies by the farmers was 1s. a day for any number of rounds, and they were rather displeased that we gave 1s. 6d., not a very large sum for three, four, or five rounds, and very different from the present scale of pay. On one occasion, however, the caddies struck, and for five or six weeks we had girls to act as caddies, when the boys gave in. In 1861 an eighteen-hole course was laid out. It followed the present route to the fifth hole, the sixth, seventh, and eighth were due north seawards, the ninth, tenth, and eleventh, back to what is now the seventh, and from there followed the old thirteen-hole course home; the new holes from fifth to eleventh were, however, very rough, and there was not enough play to bring them into good order, and they were soon given up, and we resorted again to the thirteen holes. In 1864, September 27th, the first East Lothian Clubs' Tournament was held. Mr. Whitecross and I represented the Tantallon Club, other clubs represented were Dirleton, Prestonpans, and, I think, Haddington. Prestonpans were the winners. I several times had matches at Gullane with Willie Park, sen., he giving me four strokes, the nearest approach to a third, and in one of these I recollect a long drive to the well, or eighth hole. My ball stuck on the top of a thistle, 18 inches from the ground and about 20 yards from the hole. I played it with my iron and holed in two, a very lucky second shot, and the only time I ever got that hole or saw it holed in two. I also

recollect making a phenomenal drive from the well hole to the ninth : this usually required a drive and wrist-shot of a cleek, but I drove past the hole into long grass beyond the green.

*Luffness.*—My first visit to this green was in August 1870 with Dr. Argyll Robertson. We played three rounds, halved one, and each won one, our scores all ranging from 80 to 83, but it was then only a seventeen-hole course, being nearly identical with the present course, except that the present tenth hole did not exist, and we played from the present ninth to the present eleventh, then the tenth. I think these links had not long been open, but they may have been in 1869. We were much pleased with them, and paid them frequent visits in after years, but I have no special incidents to relate.

#### MR. EDMUND YATES ON NORTH BERWICK

(September 1889)

Golf-land would be delightful if it were not for the golf. Golf-land, so far as I am at present concerned, is North Berwick, situated at the entrance to



THE BASS AND COAST  
(From a Sketch by Mr. J. Wallace)

the Firth of Forth, about twenty-two miles east of Edinburgh, a long straggling village which has grown into a longer and more straggling town, with good little shops, a capital hotel, a wide expanse of sea, and such delicious air as it has never before been my lot to breathe. Hitherto I have always envied 'Arry his Margate for the health-giving ozone-laden wind which plays over its pier, 'with

nothin', as 'Arry is wont to boast, 'between it and the North Pole.' But the air of North Berwick, while to the fullest, bracing, is more kindly than that of the Kentish coast—has not that 'tooth' in it which occasionally nips the frequenters of the 'All-by-the-Sea.' As you sit at a window of the Marine Hotel, you see the sea before you about a couple of hundred yards off, curling and breaking under the sway of the light wind, and sparkling in the brilliant sunshine which has been given to us this September. You feel inclined to go down there and walk, or sit by its marge ; but between you and it there is a great *golf* fixed ; between it and you stretch the celebrated golf-links, extend-

ing in length for several miles, and being, in the words of the local guide-book, 'a series of low-lying downs, covered with short fine grass, and broken with small sandy hillocks and hollows, which form the obstacles which the golfer takes such pride in overcoming.' The golfer, or to speak more correctly, the couple of hundred golfers, of both sexes, and of every possible age, are taking that pride, and endeavouring to overcome those obstacles from dawn to dark. With the earliest pull at your blind you see them in troops; as you change your clothes for late dinner the last couple leaves the teeing ground, and during the whole time the game is raging, the unwary stranger desiring to get to the seashore, makes his way across the links at his imminent peril, with a by no means remote possibility of getting his head cut open or his eye cut out. Of the mysteries of the game of golf I am wholly and entirely ignorant. I know that it is played with clubs, some rather resembling hockey-sticks, others with the hooked part shod in steel, and with balls which are smaller and infinitely harder than those used for tennis, and made of gutta-percha or some composite matter; and these balls, under the manipulation of strong and scientific players, are about as effective as would be a stone from a catapult or a bullet from the last invented rifle. So that a person venturing upon the links when play is going on—and as I have said, it is always going on—does so at his own peril; the links are the golfer's and the hillocks thereof and the holes therein, and the stranger has no right or part therewith, and must look out for himself. On my first morning in Golf-land, I carelessly strayed on to the sacred precincts, and was wandering along, with my eyes fixed on my intended goal—the sea, when I was brought up suddenly by a great roar of 'Wa-a-ugh!' I am yet doubtful as to the meaning of this exclamation; some say it is Scotch for 'ball,' others that it is merely to call attention and give warning—the northern substitute, probably, for 'ware.' But on looking round, I saw within fifty feet of me, a large and sandy person in a knickerbocker suit with club upraised, and the next instant, with a singing 'ping,' something whistled past my ear, and suggested the advisability of my acting like Box after he had deposited his clothes on the edge of the cliff, 'walking off' in the opposite direction.' I proceeded to do this, and had taken a few steps, when another bellow brought me up short, and another knickerbockered sandy giant went through the same performance with the same result. I was like Mr. Pickwick at the Rochester Review, when he and his party got between the lines of combatants; and I beat my retreat in a similar ignominious fashion. From that time forth I proceeded with the utmost caution; but though only venturing out after prolonged inspection, and taking every possible means to make the least of a somewhat aggressive figure, on two subsequent occasions I had the nearest possible shave of being struck on the head by a ball, which, had it hit me, must have inflicted serious, if not mortal injury.

So the links are for the golfers, and no others. From the hotel window

you can count a dozen different sets of players ; some in large parties, some in small ; a boy in a flaming scarlet jacket, and two little children, two young ladies, and a young man, a white-bearded old gentleman in knickerbockers, a thin and spectacled maiden aunt in canvas boots, and a parson in the true Penley get-up ; further away in the middle of the ground, a large party of well-known players, equipped in true sportsman fashion, with deer-stalker caps, knickerbockers, and gaiters, two or three together, and others straggling like the followers of an Irish funeral, and with each party a stalwart boy, frequently bare-legged, carrying under his arm the various clubs for his master's service.



A GROUP ROUND THE IRISH SECRETARY  
(From a Photograph by Huk'ison, North Berwick)

Between one and two P.M. you will generally come upon a party of this kind, but differing from others in the fact that in the midst walks a man, who, under this fierce sun is always bare-headed. He wears a dark-grey knickerbocker suit and light gaiters ; and in his height, in his slimness, by reason of the *pince-nez* he wears, and the earth-swallowing strides which he takes, he reminds you at once of Henry Irving. When his friends call ' Arthur ' he responds quickly, and he gives himself up to the game as though he had no other interest in life : and yet this is he upon whose utterances and upon whose deeds, more than of any other British statesman, the attention of the world is riveted. This is he who is ' boo-ed ' for, he who is so specially relegated to Hades, he who has consigned the chivalrous Conybeare, and the patriotic O'Brien to the martyr's cell. This is the Right Hon. Arthur James Balfour, who was born in these parts, who sits for a division of Manchester, who is Chief Secretary for Ireland, and who, as you see him, is whacking away at the golf balls as though they were the heads of some of the senatorial grocers and bricklayers who, under Mr. Parnell's auspices, represent Home Rule in the British Parliament. Had I any doubt of Mr. Balfour's identity, my ideas would be confirmed by the presence of two gentlemen in cheap tourists' suits, who are always to be found within easy reach when he is playing on the links ; they are loitering along the sandy hillocks which fringe the golfing ground, or one of them will

Between one and two P.M. you will generally come upon a party of this kind, but differing from others in the fact that in the midst walks a man, who, under this fierce sun is always bare-headed. He wears a dark-

descend on to the yellow sand and scrawl thereon fantastic figures with his stick. In their heather or home-spun reach-me-downs and tight-fitting travelling-caps they might be simply trippers, with no further design than the inspection of 'the Biarritz of the North,' by which high-sounding title North Berwick calls itself, but 'by their boots ye shall know them,' and those formidable bluchers, vulgarly speaking, 'blow the gaff,' and proclaim that Scotland Yard has sent to Scotland the aides-de-camp of Anderson, and the myrmidons of Munro. Or, were further evidence needed that the Irish Secretary is amongst us, it would be found, I think, in the constant presence at an open window of the hotel where the eminent statesman is residing, of a secretary 'sicklied o'er with the pale cast of thought,' seated at a huge official despatch-box of that pattern which I know so well and used so long.

The links extend for very long distances indeed. When you have wandered for some time along the shore, and begin to fancy yourself quite out of the range of balls and clubs, and all the rest of the paraphernalia, looking up you will see the distant sky-line broken by a conical hill, and on the verge of this hill, standing up against the evening light, three black figures, like the picture of the 'Spectres of the Brocken' in the *Penny Magazine* of one's childhood. Suddenly the centre figure makes a tremendous swipe, you involuntarily duck your head, and the feeling remains with you that you are still in Golf-land. It is well indeed that there is so much links affording such amusement to the visitors, for of truth there is little else of interest in North Berwick. The town is clean, but new and commonplace, with only one touch of antique or Continental prettiness about it in Quality Street; the bathing is bad, and ill-looked after, and I did not hear of any opportunities for fishing. There are, however, a few excellent excursions to be made: to Tantallon, with the great Bass Rock lying in mid-sea before it, where you can recall memories of the ructions between Marmion and the Douglas; to Dirleton Castle, another ruin in the midst of a very picturesque village; to Balgone, the lovely seat of Sir George Grant Suttie; and to Lord Haddington's, Tynninghame, surrounded by splendid woods. Also did I go on a pilgrimage to the town of Haddington, where John Knox was born, and Jane Welsh Carlyle is buried; and on her tomb in the churchyard, amid the ruins of the old Franciscan Abbey, I read perhaps the most touching inscription ever prompted by the bitterest feelings of sorrow and remorse.

#### THE COMING OF THE HONOURABLE COMPANY OF EDINBURGH GOLFERS TO GULLANE

'Gude kens where Gullane's gaun,' said the oldest inhabitant to me a few days ago, and, stooping upon his staff, the venerable sage thus enlarged upon his subject. 'Never since I can mind, an' I'm no young noo, hae there been sic ongauns o' ae kind and anither. What grand biggins they're pittin up

a' wheres—dear me, there'll sune be nane o' the auld anes left but Darg's Smiddy; an' what gran' gentry they're gettin' to fill the biggins i' the simmer time.



THE OLDEST INHABITANT  
(From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edinburgh.)

My certy, but Gullane's geyan croose noo-a-days—no like the time when the king took the Kirk awa' frae't because it was "a decayin' toun," and the minister had nae-thing to dae but blaw tobacco. It's nae common kine—nae sma' talk, I can tell ye; but carriages-and-pairs fleecin' about wi' bailies an' cooncillors, lords and earls in them. We'll be havin' the Queen hersel' afore lang, an' what for no? Didna Her Maijesty get brat-tocks frae the auld pond in Mark Barker's time, an' d'ye think she can ha'e forgotten them when ilka brattock cost her a pound a piece, as Mark has often tell't me? The deil's awa' wi' the tailor, and ne'er a haddie nor a herrin' ha'e we haen sin' John Hare

brak his leg at Martimas; but we've got a butcher o' oor ain noo, an' a greengrocer, an' a "scientefic" dressmaker, an' we're sune to ha'e a baker to oorsel's, an' het baps i' the mornin'—so we're rale weel aff. There's John the carrier, honest man—we'll no want as lang as he's on the road for a' the luxuries o' Embro' toon; but I'll no forgi'e John for the price he chaired for coals the time o' the strike, an' nae wunner, for he's got a hoose o' his ain noo, like a castle. And there's the racehorses on the green again—the bonnie craturs wi' their gimp legs dancin' about; man, I like to see them, an' Gullane's hersel' again, as I used to mind o't in I'Anson an' Dawson's time. "Ca' them horses!" says auld Wully Noble; "they're jist weeds, and ne'er ane worth muntin i' the lot o' them." Wully's a bit dootit noo, but he kens a horse yet, and maybe he's richt; but for a' that I say they're bonnie bits o' craturs, an' I like to see them caperin' about. Od, man, but they've been awfu' times, sin' auld Dawvit Pringle dee't this time twalmonth; a douce man Dawvit, an' kent mair about this kintraside than the feck o' fowk, an' mony a crack we had about bygone times, but he slippit awa' ceevilly in the hinner-en' did Dawvit, an' it's me they'll be ca'in' for next—it's a guid alloance I've haen, four-score an' twa, a lang lease o' grace, an' no muckle to show for't; but it's a mercifu' Creator we're i' the hands o', an' that's ae comfort. Sic a winter as we've had—did ever ye see the like o't wi' frost an' rain an' wind an' snaw? Nae wunner Kirsty has been sae bad wi' the nerves, an' wee Wully, the bit bairn, had to be ta'en to the asylum. Sic a winter wi' waddins an' weans,—faegs, but they've keepit the minister rinnin' baith nicht an' day marryin' an' baptizezin'; an' puir man, he's failin' like mysel', an' no sae gleg as he was

ance. There's a new ane come to the Free Kirk—a douce lad wi' a daylight face, they say, an' nane o' the hoolit about him, an' maybe he'll be a bit help; but I'm no sure about meenisters noo—they're either no soond ava, or a' soond thegither; an' am no sae kirk-greedy as I ance was, for there's ower mony cantrips and flummeries about them for me—an' that's true what I'm sayin', though maybe ye're no' my way o' thinkin'. The schulemistress, tae, maun hae a man like the lave, an' sae they've got a new lass, an' a weel-faured ane she is, to



DARG'S SMITHY, GULLANE  
(From *Edinburgh Photographs* by Retlows, Edinburgh)

help Maister Wulson wi' the carritches, and look after the bairns an' their bits o' seams. An' we've got a new Schule Board, or rayther an auld ane, an' sic a worry they made to get some o' them oot that sudna be there—a' for naething in the meantime, but maybe the time's comin'.

'Od, man, Cor'nel, but they're great times for Gullane. An' ye wad hear the German band that gied us a veesit mair than ance this winter. I've nae ear for meesic mysel', but I'm thinkin' it wad be the Reel o' Tulloch they played sae brawly, and set the auld wives an' weans a' dancin' thegither. I've naething to spare, as ye ken, but I gied the chaps a bawbee—I coodna help it. Sic strings o' wild geese! Did ever ye see the like o' them this winter?—thoosands and thoosands o' them craikin' ower oor heids every ither nicht; but a' the strings o' wild geese were naething tae yon flicht o' wild swans about Yuletide. Eh, but the sicht was uncanny; when I saw their lang necks and their braid wings flappin' i' the lift, man, I raily thocht the judgment was come; ae blast o' a trumpet, an' I wad hae tumbled down on the spot as deid as a mawk. I got a gloff, I can tell ye, for there was mair on ma conscience than I was jist carin' to answer for at the time; an' when their tails gaed yont the Whim, I gaed ben to Smith's, for I was gey dwammy, and had a wee thocht o' brandy that jist cheer't me immense, as ye nicht suppose. Ye've been at mony a big fecht, Cor'nel, as I've heard ye tell; but I'm mista'en if ye're no vexed, like me, that sae mony folks here hae been makin' fules o' themselves

by rinnin' sae muckle into law. I'm no sayin' Smith got justice frae the Shirra, but better ha'e mendit the dog-cairt an' said nae mair about it, for it wasna the Laird o' Kingston's blame, but his man Peter's, an' ye canna tak' the breeks aff a Hielandman. An' d'ye no think it wad hae been mair wiselike o' ane an' a' to have settled this drainage collyshangy ower a mutchkin or twa? but the lawyers 'll hae the best o't—they like a guid-gangin' plea; an' the new-fangled Coonty Council maun dae something to keep themsels afore the public, an' it's iz that 'll ha'e the piper to pay in the end o't. Eh, whow! but it's a pitifu' sicht. Weel dae I mind my faither tellin' me about the croods frae a' pairs gaiterin' to see the puir soger laddies shot at the Yellow Mires, when Grant's Fencibles lay aff Jovie's Neuk waitin' for the French; but it's an awfu' douncome to see sic a lot o' lairds, lawyers, doctors, an' common fowk a' rinnin' wi' their noses, an' sniffin' at the end o' a drain like a lot o' terriers after a rat. Sic fykin' noo-a-days about drains! I'm thinkin' we were healthier langsyne when there was nane o' them. There's nae jeuks or brattocks noo, for wi' them an' their drains oor bit pond's nae mair to be seen, an' Gullane without the auld pond isna the place it was in my young days, no' within a mile o't.



'AULD ROBBIE'  
(From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edinburgh)

What's a' the fuss—but I'm wearyin' ye, Cor'nel—what's a' the fuss about this new gofff club an' this new links at The Howes? They're a gran' set, they tell me—raill gentry the hail o' them, an' a' spankin' players, an' they ca' themsel's *The Honourable Company*. An' what for are they honourable mair than ither goffers, wad ye tell me? Wha are they refleckin' on wi' their big title? Dae they mean that the weavers o' Aberlady and Dirleton, when they forgathered wi' their clubs on Hansel Monday, as Dawvit Pringle used to tell me, werena honourable, an' Laird Tamson wi' thae cronies o' his i' the Farmers' Club, or the 'Castle' chaps wi' Happy Chairlie at their heid—are they no as honourable as ony Embro' gents? But it's an ill win' that blaws naebody guid—auld Robbie tells me he's gettin' three shillin's a day for chappin' stanes on the new road, an' the Laird o' Lingo's groom's coft a horse an' cairt for himsel', an' they're a' makin' fortins atween here an' Rattlebags quarry, for they ken hoo to chaarge, an' mony a ane's been the better o' the masons that's biggin' the new club-house ludgin' wi' them, when there was nae simmer gentry about; maybe a wull come richt wi' Gullane by-and-bye—Gude kens.'

So he spoke, and then slowly moved away, his white locks waving in



the wind. His talk did not weary me, it interested me much, and it is here set down along with what follows in the belief that there are many readers of the *Dispatch*, here and elsewhere, not uninterested in Gullane—its past, its present, and its future. Having given the best of my days to the service, in a military capacity, of my Queen and country, and seen as much of the world as is good for me, or perhaps more, I have chosen this village as the quietest, peacefullest nook I could find in my native country—a spot where true rest is to be found ‘far from the madding crowd,’ and such repose of mind and body as is necessary to ‘husband out life’s taper to its close.’ I have contracted no cynical views of the world or the people that are in it, but I have done my work, and why should I be in the way? I am, and hope to be to the last, a lover of all that is best and simplest in human nature, and a student of its various phases. This is my second reason for settling here. The people’s reflection of the life of the village. He may be garrulous, but I am always interested in his remarks, and he knows it.



‘THE COLONEL’  
(From a Drawing by Mr. J. Wallace)

My third reason for residing here is—Golf. Without that my rest at Gullane would be burdensome; my interest in the people would become meddling. Long ago, when a boy at Madras College, I learned to play, and you know one never forgets the game. Alas! it is now to me what Andrew Lang somewhere calls it—‘the old man’s exercise.’ Cowper, who is a plain poet, and therefore a favourite of mine, says truly—

The want of occupation is not rest ;  
A mind quite vacant is a mind distressed.

Golf keeps the mind from being quite vacant; but the mind must be quite vacant for golf. This is no paradox to any one who knows the game. This is why I golf, and this is why I have chosen to reside at Gullane. I know of no

are neither artificial nor vicious—they are simple, natural, and true; and I like them, and like to study them. They are capable of improvement, but it might be of a kind that would develop greater faults than they now have, for the sake of a higher degree of certain virtues which at present they possess in moderation, and so I am pleased with them and their ways, and ‘the oldest inhabitant’ and I are great friends; in him I have the faithful

better green; none more elastic in the turf; none where a better class of caddies can be had; none where such fine, quiet matches can be arranged; none with more delightful glimpses of landscape, sky, and sea.

To tell the truth, it is really the *gollesque* in Gullane that attracts me most; this aspect is over its past, present, and future; the be-all and the end-all of the village is—Golf. So when my venerable interpreter of the humanities of the place recited, in his own mixed manner, the hundred-and-one incidents of what will undoubtedly stand out as an *annus mirabilis* in the history of the village, it was really when he began to suppose he might be wearying me that he began to interest me most, by his inquiries about the new links at the Howes, and the Honourable Company who were preparing them for occupation.

The advent of the Honourable Company has occupied my mind for many a day. My interest in Gullane makes me feel that it is the most important event which has happened there for centuries; to East Lothian it is surely important that Edinburgh has sent eastward its premier golf club, to settle in the very centre of the many links and clubs that there abound in such profusion. And surely we need not point out the importance of such a change for the Company itself, and for the game of golf, in the history and development of which the Honourable Company has taken a very prominent and creditable part. My friend 'the oldest inhabitant' gave me no opportunity to answer his questions, but some day when we meet I hope to set the old man's mind at rest, to dispel all his fears, and make him die happy in the conviction that with a new links and a new company in its neighbourhood, of such distinction as that yecept 'The Honourable,' the future of Gullane is destined to be brighter than its past or present.

I was not the means of bringing the Honourable Company to the Howes, but I might have been. This will ever be to me a matter of regret, for I was selfishly silent when I heard of their exploitations about Dunbar. I knew the place for them, but never lifted a finger; for I am not like the elephant, which calls on its fellows to enjoy fresh 'fields and pastures new' when it discovers them. I am like the bee which, according to Sir John Lubbock, brings no friend to share a sweet thing when it comes its way. I heartily sympathised with the summer residenter who objected to a kirk being planted at Gullane, because it would spoil the amenity of the place. A good, kind, pious man he; it was not that he loved the kirk less—it was that he loved the quietness of Gullane more. But there it stands, *ecce signum*, the high-water mark of the wave that swept away the pristine simplicities. Resistance is useless; the quiet places of the earth must gradually be surrendered to kirks and golf clubs; and I might as well have taken the committee of the Honourable Company to Muirfield at once, instead of sitting still, in hope that they would pass by the place which Golfina had appointed for them. Now

that the banns have been published, I make amends by congratulating the proprietor of the Archerfield estate on the wisdom of handing over that hundred-acre field, the Company on their good fortune in securing such an excellent green, and Gullane on the high honour that has befallen her in having her name linked for ever with such a distinguished partner. Depend upon it, I shall be at the marriage ceremony with an old slipper to give the time-honoured tangible token of good wishes for the happy pair when the event is over.

Bit by bit, line upon line, I have seen that beautiful and costly club-house, which is to be the abode of the Honourable Company at Muirfield, rising from the ground. What a view the privileged member will have when it is finished, and he sits under his own vine and fig-tree between his matches, looking out at the club window! I know of nothing to beat it, go east or go west. But few, if any of the members of the Company who shall hereafter gaze on that scene shall do so with the advantage I have had, in watching the house rise from its foundations, and having everything explained to me by the contractor, Mr. Lownie, and by Mr. Duff, the courteous clerk of works. One of the greatest pleasures I have is the study of origins. I believe it was Harriet Martineau who at eight years of age recorded in her diary the birth of a brother (James) as 'a very interesting event,' since she would thereby be able 'to study the growth of a human mind.' The advent of the Honourable Company to Gullane made me feel somewhat like that Wisdom, who could boast that he was present at the foundation of the world. What golfer does not envy me, when I say that the origin and the development of the Muirfield Golf Course are familiar to me! I did not regard the foundation and development of the building with so much interest as the making of the green. The remarkable turf, the capital putting-greens and teeing-grounds, the scenery, the bunkers, will all be known to generations of 'Honourables' yet unborn, but I—the old man military—I can go back to the beginnings, and of that I am prouder than of any medal I wear. The origin of the Honourable Company itself I have found no mortal able to declare, and their title, which was a stumbling-block to the 'oldest inhabitant,' is hid in mystery, so far as I can see. They must not be held responsible for the suspicion it raises (for everybody doubts the man who goes out of his way to assure his neighbours that he is honourable). It is like the case of the servant-lass in search of a situation, who on being questioned as to the place of her nativity burst out weeping, as she replied, 'Deed, sir, I maun tell ye the truth; I was born in Paisley, but I couldna help it.' It is different with the Muirfield green. I know all about it, and can tell you all about it. My friend 'the oldest inhabitant' has often described the races that were held there; and I remember well that once my blood ran cold as he described how a wee laddie left his mammy, strayed on to the course, was galloped over by the racers, and then carried home for dead. That boy

became the first secretary of the Gullane Club. Little do the members know how much they have to be thankful for.

But I leave behind 'the Howes' of racing fame. The Howes of to-day and the making of the green there are what concern me. Old Tom is a



BOBBY BROWN, THE FIRST GREEN-KEEPER AT  
MUIRFIELD

(From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edinburgh)

veritable *makkhar*—his is 'the vision and the faculty divine' for making golf-greens; how I felt that as I walked beside him, he glancing 'from heaven to earth, from earth to heaven,' taking in the situation at every point! The holes were then put to shape, and soon the 'local habitation and the name' of the new links of the Honourable Company were flashed through all the golfing world. Another green to bear witness to the skill of the grand old greenmaker! What a record he must have of the making of greens!

'It has been cunningly laid oot, Cor'nel, as Maister Arthur Balfour's brither ae day said to me; ay, cunningly laid oot.' It was David Plen-leith who now addressed me. David is the man who was left to carry out old Tom's designs and superintend the whole operation. 'A golfer and a gairdner,' he described himself; and David must drag in the Chief Secretary some way, as all golfers do, before they

have spoken much of the game. I have been as Jonathan to David all the time he was at work, and being in his confidence, the making of the green is as familiar to me as I have said it is. Under him were the twa Robbies—Ross and Brown, Fred Hamilton and Andrew Allan, a capital quartette; since December they have dumped away with their iron beaters, levelled mounds, filled up rabbit-scrapes, banked up bunkers, turfed, rolled, or swept, unceasingly; and such work has all been needed in the making of the green.

I hope the possession of the Howes by the Honourable Company will prove a veritable survival of the fittest. Certainly they have driven to the

wall, and beyond it, many who hitherto kept up a struggle for existence in the Howes. The tenant of Muirfield, decent man, was first to go. 'It was the best thing I had,' said he, 'an' I was laith to pairt wi't.' And he did not go without driving before him crowds of rabbits, for to that race the Howes has been a consecrated place for centuries. 'The last year I was tenant,' said he, 'I killed 1400 pair of them; an' gran' rabbits they were—no the like o' them in a' Scotland.' Since the Honourable Company took possession, the work of rabbit-catching has gone on at the rate of twenty or thirty couples a day. Alas, poor bunny! What a change to thee when there is no rest in the Howes! Yet bunny has not quite departed from his fatherland, and he never will. Still he scuds past us and holes out in one in a way no golfer can. 'It's no easy wark getting them oot, I can tell ye,' says David; and he showed me places where, after all was sealed up and turfed, bunny forced his way through. Here and there, the earth rung hollow from beneath where all had been made secure for the putting-green, and down went boy Brotherstone's big mare which drew the three-ton roller, 'a fine canny auld beast that gangs quietly wi' the shoon on.' The whole field had now to come to the rescue.

Then there were the moles, and these Archie Macnab has been hanging at large for the past few months—double-hanging, for after they are taken from the traps they are displayed in their moleskins on a stick stuck in the ground. Archie is a man to delight the heart of James Purves. 'Eh, but it's teuch wark gettin' at them, Cor'nel; they're as cunnin' as the deevil himsel',

says he; and no doubt he is right. 'And why hang up whole families on poles, as I see you do, Archie?' 'Od, man, d'ye no ken it's a kindly custom on oor pairt to dae that, for, ye see, it keeps the rats frae eatin' them; for the rats is awfu' fond o' them, and sae determined, mind ye, to get a grup o' them, that they whiles spiel up an' eat them aff the sticks.' Next, therefore, in this destructive war, the rats have to be put down; and so the extermination has gone on, and so has gone on the making of the green, amid wars and rumours of wars.

What has pleased me most in Plenderleith's work has been the naturalness which has everywhere been observed, as if the maxim 'give the club its own lie,' had been a guide in the treatment of the ground. The putting-greens, which were the first part of the work, were not levelled like a billiard table; the old rig-marks are still there; and lots of ups and downs on a small



ARCHIE MACNAB, MOLE-CATCHER  
(From a Photograph)

scale will elicit scientific putting. The teeing-grounds, again, were not made up in little sloping plateaus—they are natural, and their variety also will call forth good play. The distances between the holes are wonderfully near those which Mr. Horace Hutchinson has laid down as suitable for a proper course; and I have been instructed very much in the game by remarking this, and the various lines chosen by old Tom as he drew out the round, for they have all a bearing on the way in which the game is expected to be played. The nature of the turf has been greatly in favour of the work. It is a fine 'healing' turf, several inches thick, and intertwined with liquorice roots, which act like cords in keeping it together. 'Withoot a doot,' says Plenderleith, 'it's the finest turf that was ever seen,' and I believe he is right. There certainly cannot be better for golf. A few of the committee have taken an interest in the proceedings, and visited the work as it went on; but by their absence some of them have shown the confidence they had in my friend David, for, as he remarked one day, 'We've been dumpin' awa here, an' no a leevin' sowl near us for three weeks.'

Their work, so interesting to me in a hundred other ways, which I must omit speaking of, has not been without its difficulties. They have had some fierce storms to face during the past winter, and when sand and wind go together, who can stand against them? That fourth day of March last I shall never forget. Instead of being driven into, the bunkers seemed to have risen up in wrath and were themselves driving into everything they saw. With a following wind they were driving everything before them. After a desperate struggle to find my friends Plenderleith and his men, I came upon them at last in the old black cattle-shed in the north-east corner of the field, where they had fled for shelter, and taken their tools, wheel-barrows, etc. which might otherwise have been overblown with sand. A fire was burning in the middle of the shed, round which they were gathered; but the smoke seemed to make it difficult to get much comfort out of the heat. 'We wad be nane the waur o' a wee drap o' the *Auld Kirk* here the day, Cor'nel,' said my friend David, after he had given me a salute of welcome. I generally carry with me some of that stimulant which is said to be the best golfing-spirit, but I use it as cautiously as a doctor uses Koch's fluid, especially when I give it to parties of whose capacities I am ignorant. In my own case I have sufficient knowledge of myself and my constitution to deal more liberally than I can with strangers. The poor fellows seemed none the worse for the small doses I gave them, and I soon left them to reach the village in time for my five o'clock dinner. The storm was fiercer than ever, and now the sand and wind were in my face. I struggled on. Now and then I turned my back, sat down, and took a little of that excellent ecclesiastical refreshment to which I have referred. Once I tilted against the windmill in the middle of the course. More than once I came to the wall which surrounds the park, and





'THE COLONEL'S' DREAM  
(From a Drawing by Mr. J. Wallace)



it gave me grateful shelter; but in vain did I try to find the gate for Gullane, and my limbs were too weak for me to think of climbing over the wall. Darkness had quite obscured every path, when at last I stumbled into the cattle-shed which I had left some hours before. I had the fire, such as it was, all to myself, and, tired and overcome, I was glad to lie down beside it. No sooner had I done so than the darkness disappeared, and all about lay bright, beautiful, and warm under the sunshine of a glorious day in May. I looked, and from the tower of the club-house, now all complete, and from every pinnacle thereof, gay flags fluttered in the breeze. The great door flew open, and forth issued Anagalla, Princess of Corcyra, inventor of the ball, with a golden key in her hand held on high, attended by her sporting virgins. Following these in regular succession there came a multitude of all kinds and conditions down the hill, who filed past me where I lay, toward Yapin Hill and Freshwater Haven. A motley procession it was, of kings and people, high and low, rich and poor, dead and alive—all met in



A QUIXOTIC HAZARD ON THE MUIRFIELD COURSE

(From a Photograph by Dr. R. Morton.)

honour of the opening of the new links of the Honourable Company. A few only I could distinguish, such as Mary Queen of Scots, Earl of Bothwell, John Knox, Andrew Melville, the Duke of York and John Patersone (these two as they appeared when they set Scotland *v.* England in a foursome, and won the match); Charles I., the Duke of Montrose, and a multitude of others: one and all connected with golfing tradition. Then came the procession proper of the Honourable Company, headed by the silver club, the gift of the Town Council of Edinburgh, and heralded by tuck of drum. Many notable figures were in the front—Duncan Forbes of Culloden, William St. Clair of Roslin, ‘singing Jamie Balfour,’ and many other heroes of old times whose names are held in ‘honourable’ remembrance. When the figures of the first three-quarters of this century had filed past I felt more at home, for most of the faces that looked toward me as they passed were those of friends. There was Colonel Anderson of Bowerhouse—and who so well fitted as he to lead on the ‘Honourables’ towards their new Lothian Links, for who in East Lothian is

more esteemed than he?—Sir Alexander Kinloch of Gilmerton, another East Lothian player, also very popular; ‘the magnificent Clark’ and ‘the abstruse Simpson’; Hall Blyth, with many a plan beneath his arm (what an Apollo Belvidere he will make when his statue is erected, as it ought to be, by-and-by, in the clubhouse vestibule!) And still they come, the flower of our golfing nobility, Laidlay, Balfour, Stuart, Muir, Chambers, Bloxson, Tod, Stevenson, Hagart, Brown, Craig, Argyll Robertson, and all the rest—all honourable men; and in their rear, Fitzjohn, prince of club-masters, Hutchie, Fiery, and Big Crawford, chiefs of caddies, with a hundred lesser caddie lights touching their bonnets in the Musselburgh style, and saluting with their ‘Carry for you, sir?’ as they pass. Then came representatives of all the clubs—St. Andrews to the front; and in a conspicuous place the Carlton men, with the *Dispatch* Braids Trophy carried on high before them. Then representative men from far and near filed by—the double champion Ball, the ‘sardonic Hutchinson’—‘chief scribe o’ gowff,’ M’Pherson of Ruthven, the editor of *Golf*, and a thousand more whom we cannot here name; while hirpling last—I could not believe it—came my good friend ‘the oldest inhabitant,’ evidently reconciled, since he had been translated from earth—for he had only recently



THE WOODEN SHED, MUIRFIELD  
(From a Sketch by Mr. J. Wallace)

gone—to the alliance that had now been completed between Gullane and the Honourable Company. I had no slipper, but I could not resist taking off from my right foot my old shoe, and flinging it after the procession, in token of my delight.

They passed. Night fell again. And then the black wooden shed where I lay was illumined with a hundred fairy lights. Around the fire was a group of five figures, discussing with evident delight the successful opening of the green. Then, clad in white, and wearing a gutta-percha crown, tipped with golden balls, her sceptre a long spoon, entered the fair Golfina, Goddess of the Royal and Ancient Game, and as she mounted a throne in the west end of the shed, the five figures bent low before her. Saluting them all by name, she congratulated them on the great event of the day, and counselled them,

with all the power they still possessed, to inspire this and succeeding generations of 'Honourables' with love for the best traditions of their Company and their game. Then to a merry tune, sung by Jamie Balfour, the other four danced round the fire hand in hand—the last Vicar of Golyn with his cutty-pipe in his teeth (for the smoking of which he is said to have been driven from his *cure* by King James), Duncan Forbes of Culloden, Nisbet of Dirleton, and Sir Andrew Wood of Largo (why he should have been there I cannot tell, save for the part which Largo Bay plays in the landscape of the new Honourable Company). Fast and furious grew their mirth and dancing, under the spell of Jamie's inimitable music; and when this ended they, led by Golfina herself, raised such a loud cheer that I awoke, and found myself looking through the roofless shed into the grey skies of the morning.

It had all been a dream. Overpowered, I had soon fallen asleep after entering the shelter, and the events of the day, the interest I took in golf and in the making of the green, the sight of Plenderleith and his foursome, had shaped themselves into the phantasmagoria which I have described. It was a blast of wind and not 'singing Jamie Balfour' that had really brought down the house, or, at any rate, riven the roof from the sides thereof, carrying it bodily away into Elbottle Wood. 'This was the noise that awoke me. I sallied forth with only one shoe, and made my way home by the grey morning light.

Alas! that 4th of March has been for me the beginning of the end. The cold I then caught has so weakened my constitution that I see nothing for it now but to prepare for my abode in the corner of the old kirkyard at Gullane, which I have long had set aside for me near by the last resting-place of my dear old friend Alexander Whytock, that most genial of souls, who did so much in his day for Gullane and for golf. I have no regrets, except that I am only in vision to behold that opening day of the green, the watching of the making of which has been one of the delights of my life. The oldest inhabitant has already gone before me—peace be to his ashes. And many members of the Honourable Company will no doubt in time be gathered there, and be welcomed as heartily as they now are to the Howes. Life, like gowff, is a queer game, lads, and we must all hole out when the time comes; but while life lasts *Floreat Gullane, Floreat Gowff*, is the expiring prayer of 'the Cor'nel'; and *Floreat* also the Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers.

All that's bright must fade, and we who play,  
 Like those before us, soon must pass away;  
 Yet it requires no prophet's skill to trace  
 The royal game through each succeeding race;  
 While on the tide of generations flows,  
 It still shall bloom, a never-fading rose.

—Reprinted from 'Edinburgh Evening Dispatch,' May 1 and 2, 1891.

## THE EVOLUTION OF GULLANE AND NORTH BERWICK :

A GLANCE BACK THIRTY YEARS

*By J. P. Croal.*

ONE does not need to be an old fogie to be able to cast back the memory on great things which golf has done for the county. Thirty years ago, the



*Yours faithfully yours*

*J. P. Croal*

*(From a Photograph by J. Thomson, London)*

English golfer—if he had then come into being—would have cast his shoe at East Lothian greens. He is difficult enough to please now in all conscience—and the bigger his handicap the more his requirements—but if he could have seen Gullane and North Berwick as they were early in the sixties, he would have disdained to tee a ball on either of these now famous courses. It hardly needs telling how the county is now known and praised in almost every nook where English golf has taken root. Go into the crowded smoking-room of any large club near London, and you will find that it takes a bred East Lothian man all his time to match their familiarity with Pointgarry, with the Whim, with the Ladder hole, with the flats of Muirfield, or with the new Quarry hole, which, if sand could be substituted for whinstone, would be the feature of the whole district. This familiarity with Gullane and North Berwick is the growth of a few years. No later than '88 there were, as matter of fact, no London clubs in whose smoking-rooms the fame of East Lothian or anything else could be discussed, for the 'boom' had not then set in, and golf in the neighbourhood of the Metropolis was practically restricted to

Blackheath and Wimbledon. Now, the sight of a player with a bag of clubs no longer excites the wonder of the Saturday crowds at Victoria or Clapham

Junction ; and the railway officials at King's Cross will tell you that North Berwick and Drem, which were unknown to them not so very long ago, make the record of labels from July on to September.

East Lothian had a true instinct. It began to prepare for the 'boom' while it was yet a long way off. Take Gullane, for example. One place that green first, notwithstanding the fashion and fame of North Berwick, because every one is entitled to have his favourite green, and it is mine. The place is rapidly being spoiled, the air of primitive quiet is going from it ; the lack of architectural taste on the part of somebody or other has already vulgarised a piece of the finest, if least pretentious rural scenery in the South of Scotland. How different the place from what it was even fifteen years ago ! On a fine September day in '80 or thereabouts, it was possible to play round after round with a sense of absolute possession, for the only living things to be seen were the geese and an aged black cow that used to ruminate near the smithy. One day now gives the green as much work as it then got in a week. You had the pick of caddies for 7s. a week, and very smart and useful the boys were at that. Try a bargain next September and note how things have changed. Then let us go back another fifteen years and find Gullane very much as nature made it for golf. These were the days of George Stevens, a worthy man, rather given perhaps to puzzling himself and the Haddington farmers, whom he used to lecture, with 'subinfeudation' and other intricate questions that seemed to him to go well with 'toddy.' The game at that time lisped, so to speak, in its infant accents. August was as quiet in the village as March is now ; September knew no break in the peaceful torpor of the year, save when a party, say of the old East Lothian Club, or the equally hilarious burghers of Haddington, determined to make a day of it. These players enjoyed themselves amazingly, I can vouch for that, though I witnessed their holiday with schoolboy eyes, but it is doubtful whether their game was quite equal to their enjoyment, a proposition made in spite of strict logic. At any rate, they had to be content with a bare allowance of thirteen holes ; and with putting-greens that were at the mercy of the rabbits. It was not necessary in these placid times to think about the awkwardness of crossings. There was never anybody to drive into. Even on competition days ten couples were a large muster—four or five were, I think, much more common. The backbone of the course was the same then as now. The start was made from the same point, though there was, of course, no schoolhouse near the 'tee,' and the first five holes ran out as they do still, except that at the second the hollow now partly grass-grown, was mostly full of water. But at the sixth, the player had no racecourse to tempt him to an extra long drive for an easy iron pitch on to the green. Instead of that, the course had what it lacks now, a very pretty short hole. The tee lay close by the fifth green ; the hole was just over the little trappy bunker where the

seventh green now is ; and an accurate half iron shot was all that was wanted for a safe three. Then the journey was continued to the Whim, and back across the valley to the top of the hill, where the fourth green is. There, overlooking the Fentons, and the Law, and the Bass, the two greens lay close together, and the player went home down the hill on the same line as he had come up, playing for the present thirteenth hole. Again, at the home hole, no bother was made about using the same course twice—that is to say, for players going out and players coming in. You drove for the green, which lay close by the first tee, right in the teeth of men coming out, that is to say, you would have so driven if the men had ever been there, but they never were.

This was the Gullane course thirty years ago, when the racing stables were still pretty full, when trainers occupied the houses now held by city men, when Luffness was known only to the plover and the wild duck, and when North Berwick was little else than a dirty fishing-place. Golf was then only beginning to take firm root in the county. The promised land had not yet been entered upon. Yet the game, as it seems to me, was played with rather more hilarity than it is now. The golfer thirty years ago did not, I think, trouble his head one half so much as we do about scores and records. Nor was there the same fastidious thought about lunch and about catching trains. If a foursome went in upon George Stevens unawares, a good deal of snuff had to be consumed before the condition of the larder could be ascertained ; and you were fortunate if a dish of ham and eggs was the result arrived at, for, let it be remembered, there was no coarse intrusion of the butcher's shop to spoil the primitive character of the village. Then again, it was generally the road and not the railway that served the party for their return ; so that the snuff and the 'toddy' could be enjoyed without any worrying concern about Drem and Longniddry connections. But though Gullane, in this unalloyed state, was delightfully reposeful, yet it was not without a certain prophetic instinct. The feuars were jealous of their common, they seemed to know by intuition that it would yet grow to be a proud possession. It has so grown ; and though some of the old residents may think that the new ways of management and of administration are not right, they need hardly be told that they have prospered along with the green. How the course was gradually extended is no doubt well known. In the course of a year or two, the round crept up to sixteen holes. The racecourse was brought in, adding one hole, and lengthening the hole before the Whim, so that instead of a half iron shot it is now two good drives, and a five is excellent play where before a three was easy enough for anybody. Then the new hole down the hill was introduced in order to avoid collision. But by that time Gullane had lost much of its old-world character. Villas had begun to grow out of cottages ; sanitary inspectors made a bother about typhoid and diphtheria ; an unhappy system of sewage had added unknown

terrors to the village. In these rapid ravages of evolution the green could not long stand at sixteen holes. The extensions had been simple matters. There was no thought of expenditure or of making things pleasant for the player. The old course had made itself; it behoved the new one to do the same. A hole was made, and the turf was lightly rolled round it; and, behold, the thing was done. The feet of the player had to do the rest. But the turf was kindly, and a season's wear worked wonders. Yet when the last extension was made, at the Saltcoats holes, there was some sort of a mutiny among the older players. They would not, they said, go forth into a desert of thistles. The ground was certainly rough. Even now, after many years of play, it is the worst part of the course. If any one wants to know what it was like for the first year or two, let him choose the roughest and most broken bit of the common, and drive his ball into it. In his search for the lost ball he will come to know how Gullane was made.

North Berwick has a different record. There the slow processes of nature have been quickened by the art of man. It was, however, in its degree almost as blissfully quiet a place as Gullane, thirty years ago. Building had begun; but there was no furious fashion about it. The links were the resort of worthy old gentlemen rather than muscular record-breakers. A professional was not needed. A dozen balls would probably have kept the whole place going for a week. But the fresh air of the Forth, and the ever fascinating line of coast-scenery, began quickly to tell for the good of the burgh. Nine holes sufficed for a while—very good ones they were, turning at the second dyke, which with other landmarks has this year been swept away. I remember very well being taken over the new ground, through the Schipka Pass, and out into the meadow land beyond, before it was laid out. The extension of the round was then thought to be a highly ambitious scheme. The narrow neck of land between the plantation and the sea, and the heavy soft grass of the quarry field, certainly did not suggest that they had been made for golf. But while Gullane was snoozing over its snuff-box, North Berwick woke up. Money was spent, and the green was made; then means were taken to keep it well advertised. Young Tommy and Davie Strath were at their zenith. They were brought over from St. Andrews; and North Berwick began to witness famous matches. It was here that young Tommy was playing on that fateful Saturday afternoon that was to him the beginning of the end. He was coming in the second round when the telegram was brought to the green telling that his wife was seriously ill. Tommy lost no time. He took the shortest way home. St. Andrews is on the other side of the Forth from North Berwick, just round the corner of the East Neuk. He got a fishing boat to take him across, setting out with his father as soon as the crew could be got together. His wife died; and Tommy was not long in following her. Then his staunch friend and hearty rival, Davie Strath, came

to North Berwick and settled there. But the green which had been ill-starred in the experience of his old friend and foe was not kinder to him; Davie did not long keep his health. He was the picture of muscular compactness and of robust vigour; but he put a strain on his physique which it could not stand. I used often to see him at North Berwick, and to hear from him enthusiastic accounts of his wild-duck shooting. He used to lie out for the birds at the burn, where the last extension of the course begins. He did not go without warnings: he was often reminded by his friends, and by bodily aches as well, that a wild duck might cost more than powder and shot; but he was a keen sportsman, the habit of relying on his splendid strength was inveterate, and so the seeds of fatal disease were sown. He had to set out for Australia just as the new course was getting into trim. And here a word about Davie may be allowed. He was, of course, identified with St. Andrews; but as North Berwick adopted him and would without doubt have kept him, had it been so decreed, for many years, he may in a sense be said to belong to the county. When a lad I had the good fortune to play both with young Tommy and with Strath. An admirable appreciation of their play has lately been written by the Rev. W. Proudfoot, the minister of Haddington, himself an old and intimate friend of both. All that one would like to say is this—that J. H. Taylor more clearly resembles Davie Strath than any other player we have. He has the same firm compact build, and the same tight, energetic, yet easy way of handling his clubs. Davie played with more style; he had better models to copy when an urchin at St. Andrews; but there are strokes which Taylor plays with his cleek that irresistibly recall old North Berwick days to me. All this, however, is by way of digression. There is little need to say a word about the rapid rush of North Berwick into popularity within the last fifteen years. It owes as much to its situation and its bracing air as it does to its golf. A very distinguished statesman, whose identity must not be disclosed, said to me, after a visit to the new green at Easter, that he was disappointed. North Berwick he said, used to be North Berwick, and North Berwick only—now it might be any place. The links had, he thought, lost the peculiar charm which lay in their well-marked individuality. You may find eighteen holes of good average length on any green; at North Berwick the short holes, all of them tricky and treacherous, made one remember the Schipka Pass and the Angle even in sleep. True, it required a long apprenticeship of patience to accustom the player to the tedious delays and these cleek and iron shots from the 'tee.' Twenty years ago, even in the height of summer, these delays were hardly known. Before the course was extended they had practically extinguished the pleasure of golf at North Berwick. People thought they had enjoyed their round, when they came in after nearly three hours' perambulation of a course which could easily be covered in an hour and a half. They suffered from an illusion—their enjoyment really con-



sisted of release from the irritation and ill-temper which had welled up during the round. Even now, North Berwick has reason to envy places like St. Andrews and Troon, where relief courses are to be had for the making.

Thirty years ago there was not one eighteen-hole round in East Lothian, unless it were Dunbar, about which I am not certain. Gullane had thirteen holes; North Berwick had nine; Luffness did not exist; Muirfield was unheard of; Archerfield had not yet known the fostering hands of Mr. James Law and Mr. John Penn. A few days ago I had the happiness to find that a fellow-member of the London Scottish Club is a genial veteran who left Aberlady (where he was born) in the year 1834, when he was sixteen years of age. He tells me that when he goes back he finds the village wonderfully little changed; the one thing that is quite new is the rage for golf. In his boyish days the game was played only on holidays, or on special occasions. A trip to Gullane was a thing much thought of. The round there was, it may be guessed, in a very rough and ragged condition, lost balls must have been numerous, and to lose a feather ball was more than an Aberlady resident could afford. When therefore a single or foursome set out for the other side of Gullane Hill much was thought of it; it would figure in the misty minds of the villagers as something approaching the scale of a notable undertaking. To come down from 1834 to 1864 is a long stride; yet in these thirty years golf had not, so to speak, advanced by a single hole. In the latter year a ball was occasionally driven along the edge of the bay, or a few short holes might be made by boys on the pretty little fringe of links between the back of the village and the Peffer Burn; but the visitor coming in search of a serious game was rarely seen. It was the same at Cockenzie and Prestonpans. There, I believe, an old club is now being resuscitated. In the days I can recall, the Thorntree Club was, if not nominally, then really defunct. As a boy, you had the green between the two villages to yourself—that is to say, if you could ever hit on a day when it was not covered with fishing-nets.

In the county town the influence of the coming 'boom' was felt a long time in advance. Early in the sixties the Haddington Club was, all things considered, in a more flourishing condition than to-day. It was begun by an Englishman—a rare distinction—I mean for the Southerner. This pioneer was Mr. Wilkinson, Lord Blantyre's butler and agent at Lennoxlove. He had learned golf at Perth, I think—at all events he had picked it up, and its true spirit with it—not so easy as the other—and finding the park at Lennoxlove in good condition for the game he contrived to get together a foursome, finding the mainstay of it in the *Courier* office, which possessed in one of its proprietors, Mr. D. Croal, an old Leith player, and in one of its compositors a capital specimen of the artisan golfer of Bruntsfield Links. The club grew out of this foursome. It very soon had Mr. Wilkinson for captain, Mr. James Croal for its backbone as secretary, and Amisfield Park for its green.

Lord Wemyss was ready to do his best to foster the game. He was himself at that time, I think, a pretty constant player on Wimbledon Common; and the request of the Haddington burghers for permission to lay out nine holes in his park at Amisfield was granted with ready good-will. For years the club prospered in this beautiful and handy ground. The game began to infect all classes in the town. In the early summer mornings the two haughs were the scene of enjoyable matches between wholesome-minded artisans and others. But then the clouds gathered over the club. Amisfield House was let, and Lord Wemyss had to consult the wishes of the tenant as to golf; these, unfortunately, were not, as the player would say, enlightened; the privilege was withdrawn, and the club had to go elsewhere. It searched high and low for suitable ground, but the search was for long fruitless; and it is only a year or two since it was revived and furnished with a course on the Garleton hills. But for the untoward shutting up of Amisfield the county cup might by this time have gone to the county town.

These are random jottings, but their interest, if they have any, lies in the fact that they cover the short period that has seen golf develop, till it now holds the whole sea-board of the county in its grip. An actuary should reckon up one of these days what the game has done for the district in the mere importation of money. During the colliery strike last year the miners used to come over from Tranent in dozens to Luffness and Gullane. Golf at that time gave bread to many a half-starved child. Let a calculation be made, and it will be found that the most moderate estimate of the sum spent in East Lothian on the game during the last generation represents an enormous amount. It has, besides, made the county gratefully remembered by men in all parts of the globe. The shrewd and clear-headed townspeople and villagers, and landlords who have had a hand in fostering the game have been public benefactors.

LONDON, 10th December 1895.

#### GULLANE HILL

*By John Harrison*

Do you know Gullane Hill? Do you know how gracefully it swells from the rich plain of East Lothian, and how gracefully it falls into the green waters of the Forth, which lovingly circle round it, as if intending some day to complete the embrace, and make another Inchkeith of the Hill? Have you ever lain lazily and listlessly among the high bent grass, basking yourself in the warm June sun, and thinking of naught, until the larks, in harmonious concert, have sung you into day-dreams of noble emprise and high ambition, of difficulties overcome, and fame won? The larks sing on Gullane Hill as

if it were the fane sacred to St. Cecilia herself. Have you ever watched the sun 'which rules by day' sinking behind the Lomonds in a glory of purple and gold which catches, too, the line of the Ochils; while beyond, the noble hills that guard the infant Forth stand out in deep reposeful shadow, and below you the Firth is barred with broad lines of molten, shimmering gold? Or, if you love not song or sunsets, have you ever rested on the top of Gullane Hill, golf-club in hand, two holes up 'at the turn,' and with that fine mental self-satisfaction, which wells up in the heart when fortune smiles, allowed your eye to turn to Arthur Seat, and the line of Castle Hill and city melting into the Firth, while behind the Pentlands stand, and the eye contented accepts the hills as fit and proper background? Not know Gullane Hill! Ah, well, it may be for the best, for mayhap you are not yet prepared to love and reverence Gullane Hill, and it may be reserved for you to tread its sea-born turf, and explore its 'bunkers,' and wander along its fringe of bright yellow sea-shore, in some higher state of being, when your spirit is clarified from all



*John Harrison*

(From a Photograph by Crooke, Edinburgh)

the petty anxieties, and all the petty ambitions of this poor nineteenth century, and you rise on the stepping-stones of your dead self to higher things. For, remember that Gullane Hill does not belong to this century. The big steamships go panting past, making its hollows echo to the beat of their screws, and the little steam trawlers despoil the sea under the very shadow of its braes; the shriek of the express train, as it rushes across the level plain from Drem to Prestonpans at a mile a minute, wakens the plover on the hill into yet louder cries; across the narrow bay is a great city, with all its over-civilisation—its wonders of science, of arts, of learning. Still Gullane Hill knows none of these things; recks nothing of all the haste and hurry, of all the

striving and toiling. It prefers to rest, to slumber for a century or two, as did the seven sleepers of old, and let the hurly-burly go past. Is it not right? Would you not slumber, too, if only you could?

But you are determined to stand on Gullane Hill,—you do insist on seeing below you at a glance the whole valley of the Forth from the cone of Ben Lomond to the Isle of May, from the rounded slopes of the Moorfoots to the peaks of the Lomonds. Don't go rashly or unprepared, for your frame of mind may not be fitting, and the spirits of the water and of the hill stand jealously on guard, and vanish in mist and cloud, when the eyes of the irreverent would carelessly scan them. You must go, if go you will, in reverent mood, better alone and on foot, as you would make a pilgrimage to Dryburgh Abbey, or to the flower-garden on Inchmahome. Put on garments which time has touched with sadness; and if you are a woman, go simply clothed, giving up for the nonce all artificial attempts at improving a figure which nature has made perfect and unimprovable. Don't take with you guide-book or time-table, geological hammer or botanical box. Empty your pockets of share-lists and market reports; of Moody and Sankey hymn-books, and hand-books of science. All these things are flippant and modern, and are of the things which pass away, like the shadows which the light summer clouds throw across the hill. Unless your mind be truly tempered in fitting reverence and lowliness, the genii may not disclose to your spirit the mystery of the loneliness and tenderness of Gullane Hill.

When we sing the glories of Gullane Hill, we do not deny that there is a village of Gullane, and a very singular village it is; but somehow the village seems somewhat out of place, dropped at the foot of the hill, just where the grass land of the links meets the highly tilled East Lothian plough-land. Let us repeat what we have before stated, that there is no use for ordinary commonplace nineteenth century people seeking relaxation at Gullane. But why so; is the sea not at Gullane? Yes; somewhere about; but between you and the sea there is a perfect wilderness of sandhills, which you would as soon think of crossing as of 'doing' Monte Rosa in modern dancing slippers; and then there is no promenade, and no pier, and no steamers, and no nigger melodists, and no donkey rides, and no brass bands—no modern improvements. Gullane village is guarded by the 'genii' of the hill, and is still very quaint and picturesque even though, while the genii winked, the cursed hand of modern improvers lately robbed it of its dear duck-pond, and left a bare, ugly hole in place of a delightful puddle. The houses stand with a belt of trees for background at the side of the links or circle round the little goose green. It is not the houses, however, which constitute Gullane; villages are plenty enough in Scotland, but Commons are sadly uncommon; and Gullane Hill is the biggest sweep of common land we possess. The worthy minister of the parish writing half a century ago in the

'New Statistical Account of Scotland,' said that the Common wanted but a little of 940 Scotch acres, and Scotch acres are broad ; we fear that since then the hand of the spoiler has been at work, and that now it would not measure out as well as it did, in 1836. For it is one of the strange facts observed by those who have studied the natural history of commons, that they have a habit of shrinking—it may be the rain and the heat to which they are exposed that causes this ; and there is another strange phenomenon observable concerning them, that one of their natural vegetable products are stone walls and fences of various kinds, which spring up 'spontaneous-like' across their surface. Still, even if the common be smaller, there is space enough for us to breathe free air ; room for the larks to sing, and for the foolish plover to imagine vain things ; freedom for the sea-swallows so graceful on wing or at rest, to hover about ; plenty of licence for the kind little rabbits to trot about the sandhills. While the warm sun over-head, and the warm sandy soil under-foot, make the grass grow soft and velvety, and the wild-flowers blow in glowing colours, and the butterflies flush into brilliant hues.

There is at Gullane all that the heart of man can desire ; we mean, of course, the heart of sensible man. In the village street there is the old kirk in ruins, and the kindly ivy has clothed it with beauty. The old kirk has its tale to tell of the piety of the olden time. Then, across the flat links, which skirt the hill, there stands the old house of Saltcoats, lifting up its high bare gable from among the dark green leaves, and on the flat plain, it looks unnaturally high. The old ruin tells its story of the life of five hundred years ago, and its legendary history recounts the perils which brave men faced and the triumphs which they then won. This is the food which Gullane has for antiquarian tastes. Then there is, for those who like such sport, endless opportunity of grubbing after horehounds and other rare and retiring weeds, or gathering glorious bouquets of bright and easily seen orchids, and marsh marigolds, and modest butterwort, and fringing the posy with graceful sedges ; while adventurous pioneers of science may in the good cause manage to find themselves up to the neck in good thick marsh by the Aberlady shore, if they but hunt the rare 'buckbean' with a sufficiently single eye to its acquirement. Down on the beach, too, there are treasures of shells for little searchers which the soft-spoken waves bring in to their feet, while here and there lie broken pieces of great ships to remind the bairns that the sea, so softly lapping around Gullane Hill just now, sometimes rages against it in wintry storm. How shall we catalogue, too, all the wonders of the winged world,—eider-duck and tern, and gulls of many kinds, which swim the waters of the bay or in noisy conclave circle far over-head, warning the intruding stranger that the hill is theirs by right, and was theirs long before the breed of animals called men intruded on their happy hunting-ground ?

Dearer by far, however, to the heart of the townsman who seeks rest and

longs for fresh air, more refreshing than archæology, or botany, or ornithology, are the golfing greens of Gullane Common. Think of the blessed, thrice blessed, village which possesses three golf-courses; count up, if your imagination and your arithmetic combined are equal to the task, all the pleasure and all the vigour of mind and body which those long reaches of smooth turf and rough bent, of sandy bunker, and marshy hollow have brought to those who wield the golf club. Some men love to tread the level, to plod along, unheeding ought higher than their own noses; to these the old sea-bottom now elevated into Luffness Links affords a proper walk in life. But they who would rise in the world, they who would enjoy a glorious view over sea and land even while they ply 'driver' and 'iron,' should seek the east side of Gullane Hill, gaze up to its smooth ascent of green turf, and after storming its twin hills stand conqueror on the summit. True it is, as we have already said, that the hands of modern sanitary savages have robbed Gullane course of its best 'hazard'—the duck pond, and robbed, too, the little boys, who are naturally amphibious animals, of their daily spoil of golf-balls rescued from the flood. Strange sad world this! to think that Gullane should have been overcome by a drainage scheme, and that drain traps should be known where only rabbit traps were heard of before. Strange idea to try to increase the healthiness of a place where everybody invariably lives to over eighty. It would be incomprehensible to us, if we did not at present know lots of people who, if introduced as inhabitants into the Garden of Eden, would at once insist on double trapping all its rivulets, and having ventilation shafts run up all its trees. Still, even though the duck pond be now nothing save a memory, there remains ever verdant and ever true the glorious sea-born turf of Gullane Hill, dear to the golfer's heart; and there are 'bunkers' broad and narrow, deep and shallow, to be got through or gone over; and always there is the fresh breeze off the Firth to give energy to the wearied, and cheer the unlucky. He is a 'duffer' indeed who cannot play golf on Gullane turf; and he is a wall-eyed wretch who, as he plays, does not enjoy the beauty of Gullane Hill.

June days are long and sometimes warm and bright, and when a man has toiled, even at golf, all day in the hot sun on the bare hillside, as sundown approaches, and the sheep have come down from the hill, and the cows gone home for milking, and the regiments of geese have waddled past, with that stately solemnity which becomes all empty-headed bipeds, then a man's mind gets chastened for a quiet smoke. He naturally turns from hard work or hard thinking to gaze on the glorious world he lives in, and to drink in its beauties. Let us go up The Hill, through the quaint old Goose Green, with its rows of stumpy pollard willows, behind which are the old training stables, telling of the time when the Dawsons galloped their race-horses on Gullane Common instead of Middleham Downs; and along the sandy

loan; and up the smooth grass walk, kept short and trim by the easy traffic. Look how rich is the colour of the waste of sandhills which stretch away along the shore to North Berwick! How varied the shapes of the sand heaps, how smooth the wind keeps them, and how symmetrical are their lines! Strange that nature should do up a waste bit of country so tastefully! How quiet it is; for the sea is lying like a sheet of glass, and one hears distinctly the beat of the engines of the 'trawlers' in the bay, and the plash of the sea on the long stretch of sandy beach. What an odd, 'auld warld' bit of creation we are walking through! On the right the rough links—all sand and bent grass, the proper home of the rabbit creation—stretch down to the sea, and out to the rocks of the Point, whose name—'Jova's Neuk' tells of the time when smugglers utilised every lonely neuk of East Lothian coast for the purpose of carrying on their highly popular trade. On the left is the little farm quaintly cut



GULLANE HILL: A PEEP PAST THE ROUNDSELL  
(From a Photograph by Mr. A. W. Mosman)

out of the hill, the cultivated fields contrasting so picturesquely with the untilled links around. And crowning all is the little round summer-house which is so characteristic a feature of Gullane Hill. This brings back to our mind memories of times that are gone, and of scenes that are changed, and of actors who have changed their parts. Let us, however, turn our backs on the little turret house and on its memories, and look on the glory which shines o'er sea and land.

Look over the land which lies extended before you. The sun is preparing to hide behind the Lomonds, and Largo Law stands out clear and shapely, while the outline of the Ochils leads the eye away to the bigger Bens, which rise beyond the long line of the Firth. Then the eye falls on the masts of the Leith shipping, and climbs up by the Castle and Arthur's Seat to the Pentlands beyond, and runs along the Moorfoot range, and over the round back of Soutra to the Lammermoors, and falls again where the Lammermoors dip into the German Ocean by the gentle descent of Doone Hill. The hills

are the frame in which is set the plain of the Lothians and Fife, and this is the very kernel of our Scottish land. We hear the glories of our Scottish hills sung so often that we are inclined to overlook the less evident beauties of our Scottish plains, and are apt to forget, that many, perhaps most, of the struggles out of which is born a nation of workers, are fought by the quiet unromantic toilers on the levels below. The men who were the instruments of saving modern Europe from the death of bigotry were the dwellers on the mud levels of Holland, and it was not the dashing mountaineers who followed Montrose who won freedom for Scotland, but the 'dour' and very probably often sour, dalesmen of Fife and the Lothians. Think for a moment how many struggles for light and liberty have been fought in this land which lies at our feet. In the far-off dim shadowy time there came from Traprain Law that great apostle of the west, who gave his name to Glasgow's great church; while in the centuries following, the lamp of truth was kept burning in the island sanctuaries of Fidra and Inchcolm, until the days came when the Church was caressed by Scottish sovereigns, and Queen Margaret's little chapel on the Castle Hill of Edinburgh was but the forerunner of many a rich and stately religious endowment. Then the power of feudalism entered in and overshadowed the land, and there arose the great keep of Dirleton which, in our struggle for independence, fought a good fight against the power of England. The long wars continue, and there grows up the power of the Douglas, who builds Tantallon, on that great rock overhanging the sea, and the land, from Tyne to Esk, passes under the sway of the Douglas name. But the real apostle of Scottish liberty, and therefore of Scottish prosperity, came from the quiet pleasant valley of the Tyne, where John Knox was born, and here by the banks of the Tyne for forty years he led an uneventful life; and when the call came to Knox to lead his native country in its struggle for freedom there were none who fought harder than the dwellers in the Lothians, and in those villages which fringe the Fife shore. Again Scotland advanced in the march of progress, and left war and bloodshed behind, and it was East Lothian which taught her how her land should be tilled; it was reserved for Cockburn of Ormiston, and Rennie of Phantassie, to turn the *perfervidum ingenium* from the harvest of death to the yellow harvest of the fields.

Yes! it is by her bloodless fights that this land lying below us has most advanced the cause of liberty. It is her brave sons who have *not* wielded the sword, who have in the past won for East Lothian the highest honours; and even though her banner has lately gone back in the battle, even though younger rivals have outstripped her in the race, we believe that, when the call comes to her again, she will arise and win new honours in new fields.

—Reprinted (with alterations) from 'Scotsman,' July 6, 1885.



## A DAY AT LUFFNESS

By A. J. Robertson, Editor of 'Golf'

'Beatus ille qui procul negotiis'

In a pleasant little shallow bight on the southern shore of the Firth of Forth there lies in cosy, sheltered, picturesque seclusion the little village of Aberlady. Its resident population is well within the margin of a thousand, and in all probability the main characteristics of its surroundings and of the tenor of its life have not been materially changed since the century began. It impresses the visiting stranger from south of the Tweed, carrying the moan of depressed agriculture everywhere in his memory, with an air of placid, contented comfort which seems to reckon but little of bad prices for grain or cattle. The village is on the seaboard fringe of that part of East Lothian which has been aptly termed the Garden of Scotland; and it is surrounded by an enterprising and intelligent community of lairds and farmers whose methods of agriculture and rearing of stock have made the name of the countryside famous. Passing through its wide, irregularly built main street, one catches a glimpse here and there of small homely thatched cottages and of more pretentious stone-built dwellings, with corbie gables, which seem to tell a silent tale of chequered sunshine and shadow.



*A. J. Robertson*

EDITOR OF 'GOLF'

(From a Photograph by Elliot and Fry, London)

Yet that little wide street, with its whitewashed houses, may stand to us to-day as one of the links that bind with the present the imperishable memories of Scottish history of the past. It may have rattled with the mail-clad troopers of Edward Balliol; it may have seen some of James IV.'s 'Flowers of the Forest'

on their way to ill-fated Flodden; it may have housed for a brief night a proud-tongued ambassador from the English Court; Queen Mary may have ambled gently through it on her way to Carberry or Seton, acknowledging 'avec une gente et belle courtoisie,' as Brantôme puts it, the respectful greetings of its inhabitants. The sinister Bothwell may have been there on his way to the Border Marches, and the gay and thoughtless Henry Darnley may have lingered at the inn to drink a stirrup cup. The English Borderers may have shouted their slogan of 'Tynedale' as they clattered through it; and the resonant, defiant rally of 'Douglas,' 'Home,' and 'Hamilton' may have awakened the sleeping echoes of Gosford woods. These may be speculations which belong to the Muse of History, the elucidation of which may safely be left to the talented minister of Dirleton; but who among us does not at least know that in the dim, dewy dusk of the early morning Alan Breck stole through that street on his way to Gullane Hill to lie among the bents, there to await the ship to take him to France?

All that the writer knows for certain, however, is that Aberlady is the sweetest golfing village on the East Coast of Scotland. At its door there are a thousand acres of the finest golfing ground the golfer can wish to tread. There are three eighteen-hole courses within easy reach of the village, all of them possessing springy, elastic turf, fine sporting holes, characteristic seaside bunkers, and a dry, bracing, vivifying air, whose restorative health qualities cannot be too highly praised. All those charms of situation and golfing *mise-en-scène* are within seventeen miles of Edinburgh. A quick, early morning train sets the golfer down at Longniddry Station, where vehicles are in waiting to take him and his companions on to Luffness or Gullane. The train generally unloads a goodly proportion of its passengers at this station, and the opulence of golfing impedimenta, as well as the prevailing garb of their owners, denote even to the uninitiated the object of their pilgrimage, and the bourne whither this stream is tending. Under the lee of the station-wall one finds three or four vehicles drawn up, waiting the golfing exodus. There you will find Pincott, a genial, wiry, hard-headed type of the Scottish yeoman, who knows his golfers, as John Todd, the Pentland shepherd, knew his ewes, 'by heid mark.' 'Guid mornin'; er ye for Luffness, or Gullane the day, sir?' will be the cheery interrogatory with which you are greeted; and as the responses are made, so are the goats weeded from among the sheep, or rather the Gullanites from the Luffnessites. Then there is Clarkson, a small trimly-built, straight-limbed Jehu, whom report avers to have been a notable jockey in the palmy days of horse-training at Gullane—a statement one can very well believe, until nature's lavish bounty of adipose tissue set the scales the wrong way. When the station is cleared, the horses are shaken out of their morning dosing dream; they rub their eyes, so to speak, at the hubbub and the hurry-scurry, recognise with a gentle snort the familiar

golfing jargon which enamels the conversation behind them, and then set off at an easy amble under the shadow of Gosford wall for Aberlady.

For several years now, I have been the participator in an annual foursome match at Luffness, the incidents surrounding which, and the friendships cemented thereby, being among the most cherished memories of a life. On this morning—September 18, 1895—Mr. J. P. Croal of *The Scotsman* and I were on our way to play the Rev John Kerr, Minister of Dirleton and the Rev.



PULPIT v. PRESS: THE PRESS BUNKERED

(From a Photograph by Retlaws, Edinburgh)

William Proudfoot of Haddington—the one side representing ‘the Press’ and the other ‘the Pulpit.’ The morning was sunny, warm, and close, with a slight cooling breath of air from the south-west. As we skirted Gosford woods the bright morning sun had all but dispelled the mist which clung like the finest gauze garment about the higher outlines of the far-off shore. Through the slender, softening medium of this curtain, which enshrouded the more remote objects with a kind of opalised vapour, one could descry the Fife shore rising in indistinct outline to the uplands of the stately Lomond peaks. In the middle distance, white-sailed argosies of commerce ploughed their way lazily up and down the Firth. Everywhere were to be seen delicious effects of colour, pleasing to the eye and stimulating to the imagination. Though we were at

that period of the year almost midway between the luminous gaiety of summer and the sombre melancholies of winter, nothing could exceed the smiling physiognomy of that beautiful day. The trees were in full foliage, though a chilling breath of decay had already passed over some of their tops. Around us, the Gosford woods and the whins near the beach were alive with birds pouring forth a wondrous melody of full-bosomed song; above us, heard beyond the clanging of horse-hoofs, the lark struck the strong, dominant note of Nature's joy and gladness.

As we rattled into the only street of Aberlady at a good round pace, the little village appeared to spring into life as by the wave of an enchanter's wand. The sound of wheels in the distance was the telephonic signal to the population that 'the golfers are coming'; and out of open doorways, odd corners, pends, and 'pendicle shoppies' there rushed forth the entire boy population in most admired confusion. These were our caddies. Some were big, and some were little; all were clean and tidy, and every one knew the game thoroughly and the entire geography of the golf-course. They rushed after the vehicles helter-skelter, the long-limbed, bigger boys being able to keep up with the horses, while the sturdy little competitors for engagement, lagged necessarily behind; but what they lacked in speed, they made up for in force of lung. Their formula, employed in greeting you, is, 'Cairry for you, sur?' the question being accompanied with a peculiar crooked movement of the index finger which I have only seen used by the boys at Musselburgh. In a minute we near the Golf Hotel, where our journey is broken for a moment; some golfers want to leave clubs, some want to get clubs, some want to order dinner or luncheon, but whatever the ostensible excuse, the net result is that the occasion is seized 'for jist a wee drappie o' Donald.' On the front door-step, as we alight, we see 'mine host' Pursell, standing in the hot morning sun, with his shirt-sleeves rolled up, jolly, portly, rubicund, beaming with welcome and good nature—a man who knows his way about the mysteries of the kitchen, and can turn out for the hungry golfer, or the fastidious epicure, a ragout, a mayonnaise, a salad, a devilled chicken, or an Irish stew with the skill and despatch of a Brillat-Savarin.

Then, hie to the links and the first tee! During our drive of four miles from Longniddry the sun has risen higher, and now burns with the intensity of mid June. As we round the corner of the wall leading to the policies of Luffness House and the bridge at the Peffer Burn, we come in full view of the sea. But this morning the tide is far out, probably a couple of miles, leaving a brown sandy expanse of desert, intersected here and there by miniature river streaks, in appearance like a smudged transcript of nature in a schoolboy's map. In the foreground are some little pools left by the receding tide, and around these is a colony of sea-gulls. Each member of the group appears to be saying its morning orisons unto itself, and to be wrapt in stolid, melancholy

contemplation at the shrinkage of the ocean which has thus bereft it of breakfast. Beyond the bright green ribbon of the shore, and on the higher bank of one of the miniature ocean rivers, stands a herd of cattle; some of them are nearly knee-deep in the water, others lazily loll for coolness in the wet sand, and in order to escape the irritating attacks of the fly. They are seemingly all unconscious of the honour which is being paid to them by the labours of a Royal Academician who, with easel prudently erected on the near side of the stream, is seizing as it flies, one of Nature's myriad portrait-groups; a very picturesque group, worthy of the painter's canvas.

Our foursome is soon ready to begin the battle. The minister of Dirleton leads off the first tee with one of his best and most vigorous 'screamers,' to be followed by a shrewd stout drive by my partner, Mr. Croal. The game had the usual ups and downs of a well-contested golf match, in which both sides were anxious to earn glory, stimulated by the not unnatural desire to commemorate it by the annexation of a very modest quantity of bullion. Early in the match the minister of Dirleton broke his pet driver; then the sorrows and lamentations of the one side were met by the good-humoured chaff and airy badinage of the other. 'Play up, partner,' pleaded Mr. Proudfoot in tones of cheery encouragement as the 'Press,' putting a stout heart to a difficult piece of work, kept the match jogging evenly and steadily. On the unsheltered links the sun beat down upon us with tropical fury, and the caddies were very soon laden with all the loose raiment that could be discarded. The minister of Dirleton presented the most picturesque and striking figure of the group. Head bare, minus coat and vest and collar, shirt open at the neck, sleeves rolled up above the elbows displaying the sinews of a Thor—it was thus he sought to cleave his way to victory. The intelligent foreigner, had he encountered the peace-loving ecclesiastic ascending the slope at the sixth hole, would have chronicled truly enough that here was the leader of a forlorn hope. Had the minister been seen in this guise by the Boers on the veldt near Krugersdorp, he would have passed a few peaceful days among the Kaffirs in Pretoria gaol as one of Dr. Jameson's raiders! At the sixth hole the match was all square; and here the sorrows of the ministers began. Mr. Proudfoot, one of the best players as a divinity student at St. Andrews in the days of young Tom and Davie Strath, had not been accustomed to play in his shirt-sleeves before. As my partner saw the perspiring minister of Haddington thus untrammel himself of wrappings, methought I heard him lapse into unwonted metrical rhapsody and sigh, like Keats:—

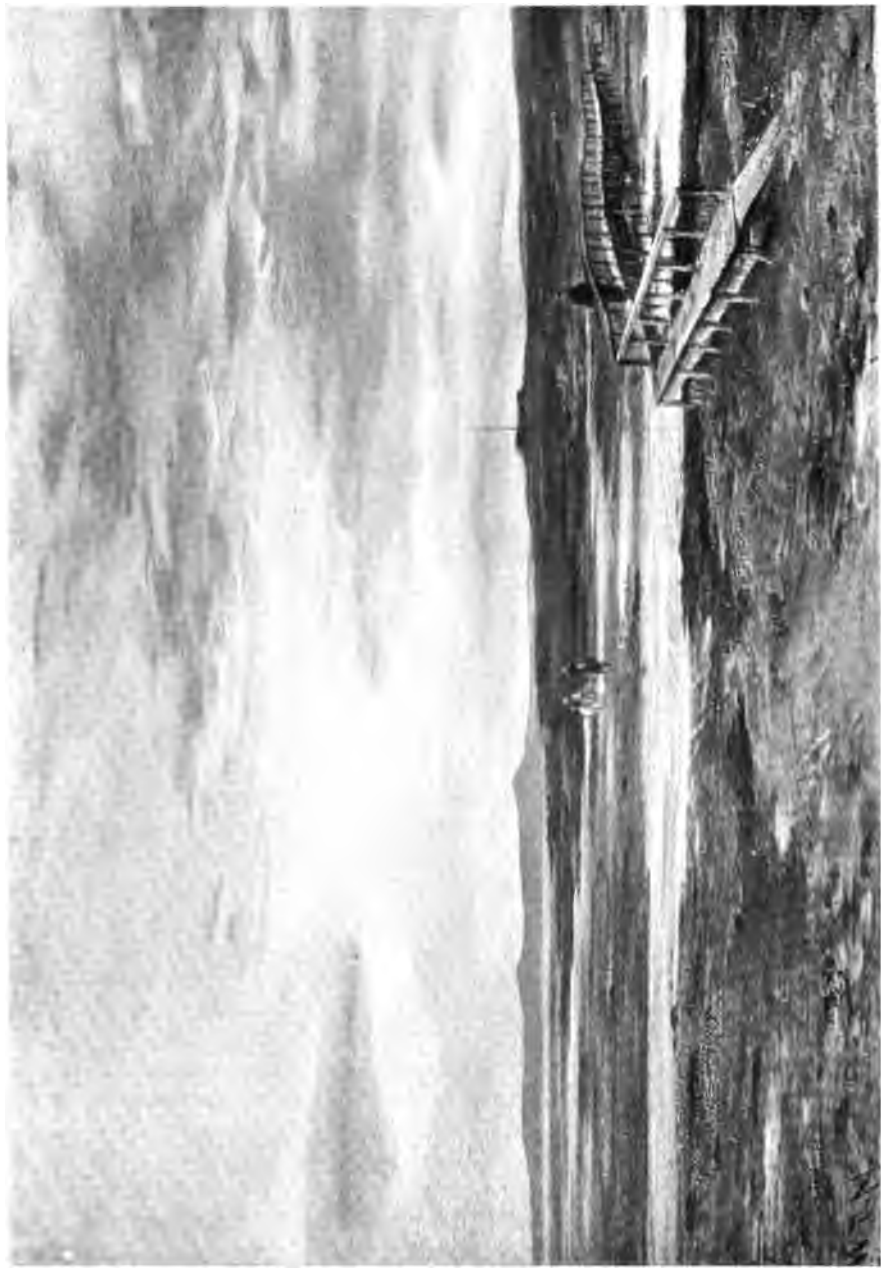
O for a draught of vintage that hath been  
Cool'd a long age in the deep delvèd earth.

He was not accustomed to lightsomeness of raiment in the athletic field; we, as expatriated residents in the sunny south, were; and hence his half-topped

tee shot landed in the bunker short of the green; mine was well over. Mr. Kerr attempted to delve his colleague's ball out, but the effort was of no avail, nor was a third shot more successful. The hole was given up. We won the next two and halved the ninth and tenth, and thus on the turn home we stood three up. In this position of security the mind and the fancy had a brief respite wherein to drink in the outward glories of the day. One saw in front the fair sunny perspective of the links with dotted groups here and there of ardent players. Beyond lay almost hid in brown sombre foliage the strong, picturesque, massive tower of Luffness House, the tints deepening in gentle chiaroscuro towards the wooded heights of the Garletons. To the right in the foreground slumbered in peaceful calm the little red-tiled village, buttressed by its quaint church on a knoll shelving gradually towards the beach. The tide was still far out, and seamews and peewits hovered and screamed weirdly around some carrion treasure-trove of the sea. Across the brown expanse of sand far away to the west, one could descry in clear outline the buildings and spires of Edinburgh, 'white from its hill slope looking down,' the partially dispersing curtain of smoke from its thousand chimneys trending lazily seawards. Truly, it was a panorama fair to look upon even in the brief interval of an exciting golf-match. But the end of that match was now nearing to its close, for misfortune dogged the footsteps of the talented sons of the church—or, rather, for one brief forenoon the cruel Parcæ viewed the struggle with a benignant eye, and for the first time in the annual history of the match left the representatives of the Press six up and five to play. The bye was played with no diminution of spirit or resourceful skill by the ministers, and, as often happens, the victors in the long match suffered defeat in the short one. On our way in, we met that keen player of the old school, Lord Wemyss, playing in a foursome against Purssell, 'mine host,' and followed by some of his lordship's guests at Gosford, among them some ladies. It was only a few days before that I had been an auditor in the House of Lords when Lord Wemyss, as is his wont, reviewed with a blend of raciness, sarcasm, and eloquence the legislative harvest of the Parliamentary session, pointing out how prone both parties in the State were to cater for votes by promoting socialistic schemes under the guise of so-called 'reform.' And here he was on the golf-green attired in a light tweed suit and white gloves—bright, happy and cheerful, wielding with uncommon skill the old type of clubs, some of which had belonged to his ancestors one hundred and fifty years ago.

During that long day various battles were waged between the ministers and us; and candour impels me to admit that though the glory of *the* match of the day was ours the tangible fruits of victory beknown to all golfers were theirs. In the gathering gloaming came the hour of parting. With the genial, hearty 'good-bye' of the minister of Dirleton ringing in our ears we saw him betake himself towards Gullane Hill with athletic stride. As he did





THE GOLFERS' BRIDGE, ABERLADY  
*(From a Painting by Mr. W. D. McKay, R.S.A., the property of Mr. R. W. Wallace, W.S.)*



so, certain musical clinkings were borne on our ear from out of the pouches of his ample knickerbockers ; and I thought to myself that as he carried away this hard-won *spolia opima* he, at least, could not on this evening sing with Juvenal, *vacuus cantat coram latrone viator* ! The carriages were waiting for us at the Peffer bridge. As we crossed it, the waters of the bay were being borne inland by the incoming tide with a faint cooing splash as they caressed the links on the one side, and the abrupt little promontory, with its barrack-like structure and its row of deep-sea fishing-boats, on the other. The westering sun was sinking behind the Fifeshire hills amid a profusion of red and amber cloudscape. The sea, as we passed Gosford, had a soft ripple upon its surface ; the small wave-crests throughout the entire breadth of the Firth coruscated with a subdued light, compounded of silver and gold, 'glittering like a swarm of fire-flies tangled in a silver braid.' The music of the woods was hushed ; the stars began to appear ; and in everything the evening was a worthy pendant to a glorious morning. The train at Longniddry soon took us, footsore and weary, home to supper and bed ; but the delight of that day's golf at Luffness is one of the abiding memories of a golfer's life.

#### CONCERNING 'FUNK'

*By the Rev. W. Proudfoot, M.A., Haddington*

'Ubi timor adest dexteritas adesse nequit'

Although not so common on golfing lips as 'Bunker,' the mental state expressed by this colloquial term 'Funk' has probably lost more matches to the ordinary golfer than he cares to admit. A man will try many shifts rather than plead guilty to anything akin to cowardice. It is nevertheless true that, if 'Bunker' has slain its thousands, 'Funk' has slain its tens of thousands. It is a foe to be dreaded more than the direst hazard, for it has its seat and centre in the breast, and, if it cannot be curbed by some strong effort of will, it induces a temporary paralysis of wrist which renders even a twelve-inch putt a somewhat uncertain performance.

To find a satisfactory definition of our term is not so easy, and perhaps it is not necessary. De Quincey tells us that the word was in current use at Eton, and he gives as its nearest equivalent the phrase 'horrid panic.' We suppose that Eton boys, like students of riper years, feeling their unpreparedness for some scholastic ordeal, would, when the day of reckoning came, experience a certain sinking of heart, or 'horrid panic,' and find it convenient to stay away. They assured their relations and friends that they were indisposed ; but their fellows, who had a plain way of telling the truth, bluntly remarked that they had 'funked the exam.' Or take a nobler case and a more trying ordeal : On the morning of battle a young ensign looked pale, and a comrade thus twitted

him:—'Beginning to funk, eh?' 'If you were half as frightened as I am,' replied the young soldier, 'you would run away.' An admirable retort surely, and from the braver of the two: for the courage that subdues fear is greater than the recklessness that is conscious of none.

The golfer has his ordeals too, and his vocabulary would be incomplete without this word of pungent veracity. He funks a bunker, and finds himself



*H. Crawford*

(From a Photograph by Milne, Arbroath)

in it; he funks a putt, and loses the hole; and, like the Presbyterian divine of the old school, who traced the potato blight to a Government grant bestowed on a Roman Catholic college, he shows the same utter disregard of all scientific sequence. He finds the efficient cause of his fizzle in things remote. He blames everything and everybody but himself. He hurls his maledictions against the sweetest of our song-birds, which, however, mock his wrath with a shower of melody from heaven's gate. This is quite a frequent weakness. We have seen a keen clerical golfer miss a short putt on the Alexandra Park, Glasgow. He was a quick-tempered gentleman, and, instead of castigating himself for lack of decision in the stroke, he delivered a torrent of abuse against an innocent tourist, who

was standing on an eminence about a quarter of a mile from the putting-green, apparently enjoying the view. 'How could I hole the ball with that ignorant blockhead over there working his umbrella as if it were the pendulum of an eight-day clock?' His opponent deemed it unsafe even to smile. Such concentrated earnestness has always a subduing effect, and to have hinted that the putt was funkled might have issued in assault to the effusion of blood. The rev. gentleman suffered acutely, and these ebullitions brought relief. After cooling down, he accepted his fate with wonderfully good grace, and, in an opportune hour of convivial fellowship, he was told that the umbrella had very little to do with his defeat. He thereupon smiled acquiescently.

Much rather commend us, however, to the heroic Anglo-Indian, whose

frank confession is familiar to many golfers. He despised all such vain subterfuges as larks and tourists. The whole animate universe was entirely inoffensive, and gave him no trouble. But let us hear his own words:—‘I have encountered all the manifold perils of the jungle, have tracked the huge elephant to his destruction, have stood eye to eye with the man-eating tiger, and never once trembled till I came to a short putt.’

It is in this very delicate part of the game where funk most frequently declares its baneful power. A slight nervous twitch may do little or nothing to spoil a drive, but on the putting-green it is often fatal. Andrew Kirkaldy, in the days of his caddiehood, said to a divinity student: ‘Man, Mr. L——, this is awfu’ wark. Ye’re dreivin’ like a roarin’ lion and puttin’ like a puir kittlin’.’ The student was a little nervous throughout the game, but the nervousness only told disastrously at the hole-side; and this is where the best of professionals sometimes play the kitten as well, and discover that it is then and there the tide of battle takes the unfavourable turn.

But where is the remedy for this common trouble? It seems so much a matter of temperament, that some men would require to be reconstituted before any improvement is possible. We do not know what sort of a golfer the grand old Sage of Chelsea would have made. It might not be an unfair inference to observe that he would in all probability have insisted on playing his own game, and that in a foursome he would have been ‘gey ill to dae wi’.’ However that may be, he was always good at laying down the law, and his remarks on funk have the right prophetic flavour. ‘The first duty of a man is that of subduing fear; he must get rid of fear; he cannot act at all till then.’ How is it to be subdued, Mr. Carlyle? ‘Go, and do it.’ We have heard a North Berwick caddie give much the same advice to a professional in a tournament. The professional was frequently very short in his putting, and the caddie at length remonstrated. ‘Het the ba’, min; het the ba’. What are ye frichtened for?’ The advice was taken. The exhortation inspired confidence, and the putting very perceptibly improved. It is confidence that is needed, and a caddie who knows his business often succeeds in some occult magnetic way in imparting it to the timid golfer. As a general rule, however, there is nothing better than the policy of self-help and persistent effort. The younger player who has mastered the rudiments of the game, and who at first falls an easy victim to the old golfing hand, has only to continue the struggle to find the element of funk gradually broken on the wheel of growing experience, and to see his master occasionally fail at a critical stage of the game, because now pressed by a steadiness and accuracy as good as his own.

In a club match, a brilliant young player, who had carried off all the honours on his own green, had to encounter the first man of the opposing team—a reliable and experienced golfer. They halved the first four holes: then by exceptional putts at the fifth and sixth, the older player stood two up. Thus far there was nothing wrong in the younger man’s golf, but at this

stage he made the chicken-hearted remark—'You'll get a' the rest noo.' He was the wretched victim of funk; from this point his game was limp and loose and at the end of the round he was *ten* down. What was the cause of this entire collapse of nerve? Two steals on the putting-green by his opponent. What was the cure? A common-sense view of the situation. Although two down at the sixth hole, his game was quite good, and he had simply to peg away undismayed—without pressing—for there was no other conceivable way of bringing matters right. Victory might not have been his, but the defeat would have been an honourable one and less disastrous to his side. So long as one is playing a good average game, there is no reason whatever for any losing of heart or hope—no matter how phenomenal an opponent's putting may be for a hole or two. A little experience, I venture to think, will confirm this common-sense reflection.

Competitions for prizes are often very disappointing to young enthusiasts. The 85 which was so easily achieved in a friendly match a few days before, and which, with a decent handicap, promised a sure win, becomes on the day of battle a hideous 103. The disappointment is as gall, and the best face has to be found for a case of unmitigated funk. A few competitions, however, will mend matters. The additional anxiety invariably present on field-days will be modified by an increase of confidence—the sure reward of patient perseverance—and the disheartening difference between the friendly match score, and that of the club competition will be gradually reduced to a vanishing quantity: for, on the links, as in the more commonplace fields of human activity, the cheering promise of ancient wisdom is faithfully kept, that 'to the persevering mortal, the blessed immortals are swift.'

Of course, so long as men have nerves, the trouble will never be entirely eradicated, but experience seems to indicate very clearly that the maximum of control will be found on the lines we have ventured to lay down.

#### RANDOM REMINISCENCES

*By R. J. B. Tait*

In 1869, when the whale came in at Longniddry a friend and I, both boys, and both 'gowf-daft,' took our irons and played shots over the whale's back. My friend, another day, went to see the whale for the express purpose of playing a shot from off its back. A favourite pastime of ours was to lay down a lucifer match and light it by hitting the brimstone with the bone of the club at full swing. Another player, when the weather was wet, would go into a bedroom and place a hat in the bed and play iron shots from the floor into it. We played shots over the church steeple at Aberlady, over Gosford House, and we even took our clubs to Coldstream for the purpose of playing balls across the Tweed during our Christmas holidays. On one occasion, when young Tom Morris came to Luffness to

practise for the first professional match of importance that had ever taken place there, viz., that between Bob Ferguson and himself, he stayed with us at the Golf Hotel at Aberlady, and occupied the same bedroom as I did. We kept all our clubs there beside us, and spent part of each night playing iron shots for pennies from the hearth-rug into a hat which we placed in the bed. We often had some clubs in bed beside us, and not infrequently got up in the middle of the night to illustrate to each other how certain shots ought to be overcome, to go over the different styles of the golfers we knew, and to imitate the various characters themselves.

In playing one wet day, my favourite driver broke through the middle of the head, leaving a part of the bone and part of the lead sticking out. These I filed off, making the club into a little spoon, much less even than the present brassie. I found it very handy for playing out of ruts and cups: in playing one day with young Tom I allowed him to have a few strokes with it, and he thought so much of it that the next time he came back to Aberlady he had two similar little clubs with him. Unfortunately, however, being so small they wouldn't stand, and so brass was put on the bottom, hence the introduction of the brassie-niblick, the outcome of the wooden niblick.

Among the Luffness golfers of those days no one was more enthusiastic than the minister of the parish, the Rev. J. H. Tait, who invariably had the same caddie when playing. At the thirteenth hole there was a pond which was known as the 'Barrel' from the fact of a barrel being placed there for the purpose of shooting wild fowl which came to the pond; but as the minister used to drive his ball into it so frequently it eventually got the name of the 'Minister's Pond.' He used to get his caddie to take off his boots to be ready to go in for the ball before playing. It was this same minister who played against old Tom Morris with a bow and arrow.

Until the opening of the links and the formation of the Luffness Golf



*R. J. H. Tait.*

(From a Photograph by Drummond, Edinburgh)

Club, the game in East Lothian was confined to a comparatively few players. The Dirleton Castle Golf Club had gone completely out of existence; even the medals had disappeared. When an East Lothian gentleman was sojourning at the town of Bristol he accidentally found, exposed for sale in a pawnbroker's sale-room, 'The Stamford Hall Medal,' which he secured and handed to the secretary of the late Club, Mr. George Stevens, of the Golf Hotel, who found other two medals, and who, along with some others, held a meeting for the purpose of starting the Club again. Mr. Stevens occupied the chair. Mr. Stevens always occupied the chair—no matter how few he had to preside over. If only three or four players competed you could make pretty certain of reading in the *Haddingtonshire Courier*, 'the competitors afterwards dined in the Golf Hotel, Mr. Stevens occupying the chair.' At the first competition, after the second formation of the Club, three medals were competed for by three players—Frank Burnet, James Hunter, jun., and R. Tait, sen., one of whom, on being asked when they had returned home to Aberlady, how they had got on—replied—'O splendidly! we got a medal apiece.'

The late Mr. Robert Traill of Aberlady, at a golfing dinner in September of 1869 or thereabouts, on his health, as the oldest golfer present, being proposed by Mr. Herbert Hope, stated that he was then seventy-seven years of age, and that although he was never a great player he had played nearly all his life. At the time referred to, he might have been seen going to and returning from Gullane on Saturdays with a good big set of clubs. For a frail and thin old gentleman like him, it seemed really beyond his strength: but walking to Gullane, playing a game, and walking slowly back, was his favourite exercise, in rain and wind, when he was scarcely able to battle against the latter. It was a very common remark to hear from one of the villagers on seeing him returning from Gullane: 'Isn't he really a wonderfu' auld body, Mr. Traill, gaun awa' a' the wey tae Gillin tae play at the gowf; and although he's aye perfectly done oot, and hardly able tae draw ae leg efter the ither, he aye looks sae pleasant.' Another very old golfer was Mr. Mackay, the road surveyor, who for many years lived in The Whim on the pinnacle of the hill—the home of the Dawsons—who was a much older man than even Mr. Traill, and played daily until he was considerably upwards of eighty. Mr. Mackay was one of the old school of golfers, who always played with a tail coat and a dress hat. He had a great fund both of wit and satire, and very few could make a joke at his expense.

When the Luffness Golf Club was started, Mr. Hope of Luffness and all his brothers took a great interest in the club—Captain George, Captain Montague, Mr. Edward, Mr. Douglas, and Mr. Herbert—and encouraged it by bringing many people of distinction and rank to the green, and by giving many prizes. Mr. Douglas Hope's prize was in the form of six suits of the Luffness Golf

Club uniform—pale blue jacket and cap and white trousers—for the six best scores for the President's medal.

Among the golfers of East Lothian old Robert Hay was one of the oldest, and it might not be going too far to say that he was the first who introduced the leather face for clubs. Mr. Hay was a shoemaker, and about forty years ago, when his clubs began to give way in the face, he thought that leather was the best substitute for wood, and so mended one in that way, with glue and wooden sprigs, which gave such a satisfactory result, that all his clubs, with the exception of his putter, were done up with leather; this induced others to try it. For many years he was the only person who mended clubs in this way, and no one could do it better. Then this excellent device, as it became known, was adopted by club-makers at Musselburgh and St. Andrews.

The Thorntree Golf Club in Prestonpans, was formed just about forty years ago (although golf had been played there more than a century before) by old Robert Hay, Robert Tait, senior, William Carse, and Dr. Ritchie, over a tumbler of toddy in John Grieve's Ship Inn one night, and has been in existence ever since. The club took its name from the historical thorn tree near Meadowmill, between Cockenzie and Tranent. Although the links, through the encroachment of the sea, had become much reduced in size, there was some good golf played—old Willie Park sometimes appearing to give the golfers a treat. When old Willie won the champion belt, he brought it to Prestonpans to show it to us. Among the golfers of the village there was not a greater worthy than Tom Purres (Purves), who was an old soldier, a great hand at a practical joke, and who used to play a deal on the Sea Green. I remember one evening of playing there along with other boys, driving balls between the foot of the wynd and the Blue Stane, when Tom made his appearance, and put down a ball, tee'd it, and asked me to drive it just to see how it would fly.

'And what if I put it over the Luffness wall, Tom?'

'Nae fears o' that,' said he.

I played the ball, which operation gave my arms such a shock that they had a feeling of needles and pins, the ball only went a short distance, the impact making a great dent in the face of my club.

'Hoo d' ye like that ba'?' said he—'that gars yer fingers dinnle!'

So it did, for it was a small iron cannon-ball painted white.

The following names were familiar among East Lothian golfers and the inhabitants of Prestonpans, being those of the oldest members and non-members of the Thorntree Club:—Robert Smith<sup>1 2</sup> and his son 'Parkie,'<sup>1 2</sup> George Swan,<sup>1 2</sup> Captain Kay,<sup>2</sup> Captain Ross,<sup>1 2</sup> David Macairn,<sup>2</sup> George Robertson,<sup>2</sup> Andrew Nicol,<sup>1 2</sup> Frank,<sup>1 2</sup> Charles,<sup>2</sup> and James Burnet,<sup>2</sup> James Sinclair, James Dunn,<sup>2</sup> John Black,<sup>2</sup> and Archie Pow,<sup>1 2</sup> of Tranent, Charlie Grieve,<sup>2</sup> Bank-

<sup>1</sup> Medal Winners.

<sup>2</sup> These took part in competitions and were good players.

park, Sam Wilkinson,<sup>1 2</sup> Lennoxlove, William<sup>2</sup> and James Croal,<sup>1</sup> R. M. Temple,<sup>2</sup> Alexander Paul,<sup>2</sup> Hogarth, Haddington, Dr. Ritchie,<sup>2</sup> and his successor Dr. King,<sup>2</sup> William Carse,<sup>1 2</sup> Robert Tait, sen.,<sup>1 2</sup> Robert Hay,<sup>1 2</sup> Tom Pow,<sup>1 2</sup> John Edgar,<sup>1 2</sup> George Hay, Joseph Drysdale, James Brown, Archie Greenfield,<sup>2</sup> Archie Wright, James Grant and Grant<sup>2</sup> (Howieson), Ebenezer Turnbull,<sup>2</sup> J. Blaikie, Sandy Cunningham, Mr. Oliver, David Syme, Prestonhouse, Tom Merrilees, George Fiddes, George Clark, Sandy Fortune, Archie Menzies (Queen's Prize winner subsequently), G. Hunter MacKenzie, James Louden.<sup>2</sup> The players among the boys were: Johnnie Gourlay,<sup>3</sup> Bob Hay,<sup>3</sup> John Jones,<sup>3</sup> Robert Jones,<sup>3</sup> R. Tait, jun.,<sup>3</sup> J. Burnet Smith (now Dr. Smith, husband of Annie Swan), John Stuart<sup>3</sup> and Willie Carse, John Kay, John Ross, Willie Wakelin, James Pow, jun.,<sup>3</sup> and Willie Rogerson. These boys played well. Some of them could hold their own with the men, in spite of the fact that they were just entering their teens. It was a proud moment in the lives of both boys and men when they first succeeded in carrying the 'knowe,' but, alas! where are they all to-day? Out of the number more than thirty have gone to their rest. Robert Tait, sen., holed the Harbour hole on three occasions in one stroke. Messrs. Carse, Hay, Frank and James Burnet were the representatives of the Thorntree in the County Competition for the Wemyss Cup, winning it the first year. At the first annual dinner, at which Lord Wemyss (then Lord Elcho), Mr. Hope, his brother, and many others of the nobility and gentry were present, Carse composed a song after the game, and sung it to the tune 'The King of the Cannibal Islands.' It was well composed and well sung, and gave much pleasure and amusement to those who listened to it, as it contained puns and satirical puns.

Sir Walter Scott once played a game on Prestonpans course, and in going to the links walked down a narrow lane next to the Brewery. In 1862 I remember walking with my father to the green, and asking him why it was that in going to golf he always went down this vennel. He replied, 'All great men walk down here: Sir Walter Scott once walked through it.' 'Did you see him?' I asked. 'No,' he said, 'but I have seen a man who saw him, and so have you.' He referred to old Willie Wright, who was then 94 years of age, and lived opposite the narrow lane referred to. What used to be a great vexation and hindrance to golfers was the fishermen's nets being spread out to dry on the Links, after having undergone the process of 'barking,' to make them resist the sea-water, and golfers were quite as great a vexation to the fishermen, for balls were often played from off the nets and considerable damage done to them. One of my earliest recollections of golf at Prestonpans, was of old Willie Park making me a very little golf-ball, No. 25, and also of

<sup>1</sup> Medal winners.

<sup>2</sup> These took part in competitions and were good players.

<sup>3</sup> Good players among the boys.



George Fiddes, the blacksmith, making me a little cleek to match it, like the man who found the bung getting a barrel made to fit it. My first shot was played from the street up a narrow lane called the Pottery Close, and it hit a stout lady on the ankle, who was so annoyed that she caught up a half brick and hurled it at me, hitting me about the feet with such hostile vigour that I limped home. As I grew a little older I was frequently sent messages to Musselburgh to Park's and M'Ewan's with clubs to get mended, and was much taken up with the dexterous manner in which the large heads of drivers, spoons and putters were rasped from the wooden blocks into shape, the leads run in, and how the pins for the bones were shaped with a chisel, generally out of broken pieces of old hickory handles, the heads stained and varnished, glued and whipped (the process of conglutination requiring about an hour and a half before rasping down to be whipped or warped), and how the men with huge pieces of wood used to mangle the leathers, and how I used to try a stroke coming down the links. W. Carse was a frequent winner in those days, until a player from Fifeshire, Andrew Nicol, became a strong rival and a medal-winner. A boy (Smith) who got the name of 'Parkie,' on one occasion, however, succeeded in beating every one, his score being an average of four strokes. Park came down about this time and played Carse, on his one leg too, and beat him, much to the surprise, humiliation and chagrin of the latter's friends. Carse was not only a capital player, but a genius as well, being a poet, painter, scientist, musician, and a man who could do anything he set his mind to. At this time and for many years, all the clubs of the golfers were kept in the workshop of old Robert Hay (a man of deep thought and possessing much general knowledge), where the players generally met after the game to clean and put past their clubs. Many extraordinary games were played, after it was dark, among the enthusiasts. Many explanations were made of how games were lost and won, when one might have heard such a remark as 'Dagsend, if it had not been for that wee bit turf at the last hole we should have won.' Discussions upon the American War, Garibaldi, Alabama claims, the Great Eastern, the Atlantic Cable, and all matters relative to Church and State, were as long and as fully gone into, as if the golfers had been a Royal Commission appointed to consider the subjects, till sometimes far into the night, when the candle would undergo the treatment of snuffing no longer, at which stage one of them, who was an admirer of Robert Burns would exclaim :

Nae man can tether time nor tide ;  
The hour approaches, Tam maun ride :

when the party would rise to come away home, each, no doubt, in expectation of getting a scolding for remaining so late. Robert Hay was a musician, and made an Æolian harp, a bass fiddle, and two small ones. He was a good shot, but although he could read the smallest print with the naked eye, he always

used two pairs of spectacles when golfing. Feather balls were in great abundance, the new smooth gutta-percha ball not being so much liked. The first appearance of the hammered or grooved ball at Prestonpans was in a match between Dow and Park. This ball gave unbounded satisfaction, although it was found, before hammering was resorted to, not to be capable of flying well until it was knocked out of shape. There would seem to be little doubt that the successor of the feather ball—the smooth gutta-percha ball, which would not fly until disfigured, was disliked in even a greater degree than the machine-grooved ball which succeeded the hand-hammered ball. Golf was then played without the dynamical weighings of cause and effect which have in later years been ably stated by Professor Tait, and so, when scientific argument—in which the genius who was a cultured scholar largely abounded—was brought to bear upon how the flight of a golf-ball might be improved, his associates would invariably say, ‘That’s all very well, but there’s nothing like the auld feather ba’ yet.’ At the coal-hill in those days the colliers took to playing golf, and had fashioned their clubs in a design of their own—handle and head being roughly made from one piece of thorn—most uncouth, ungainly-looking objects. It was in this same (Hay’s) shop where Robert Smith, a tall, powerful-looking man, who afterwards went to Australia, put to the golfers the problem, viz.: ‘It is, gentlemen, merely a matter of simple proportion, and stands to reason, for instance, that if your wee boy Robert there with his wee club and wee ball can drive a hundred yards, I, who am three times his height, with a club three times the length and a ball three times the size, ought to drive three times farther than he.’ This sage philosopher brought his theory into practice before an admiring group, but his first ball, and all the succeeding balls he played, only rolled along the ground, thereby testifying to the absurdity of his notion with regard to driving power. These happy meetings which for many a year had been held in the wee shop were, by the result of a practical joke, brought to an abrupt and unpleasant termination. It happened that, after a day’s golf, old Robert’s cronies had returned and sat down to an extemporised refreshment of Prestonpans beer—all sitting on the workmen’s stools, quite regardless of cobbler’s wax, tackets, sparables, awls, and things technical to the trade—when one of the party assembled said, ‘Well, gentlemen, I think a little beer after a few rounds at golf does one a deal of good; if we had just a little bit of gowdie (Gouda cheese) to it, our further requirements would be trifling indeed.’ A wag, who had just come in shortly before, remarked, ‘Well, if you are not too particular you might have that also, but perhaps it is not over clean, for I have been to Edinburgh, and it may be a little dirty through having been in my pocket, but just give it a bit scrape; here it is.’ The bit of cheese was accepted with profound thanks, scraped by the recipient, who was loud in the praise of

Gouda: he had just cut off a mouthful and put it in his mouth, when he gave vent to such a volley of undignified language as must not be repeated here—the fact being that the wag had simply lifted a bit of soap used in cobbling, and, unseen by any one, shaped it something like a slice of cheese. This was the termination of the happy meetings held there, only to be revived, however, in the Queen's Arms Inn, the archives of which might supply an interminable multiplicity of jokes comprehensive enough to fill a large volume.

Trains, coaches, and conveyances being few and unhandy in the district in those days, it was a common thing for Carse, Tait, Hay, and others to walk to Gullane, play three rounds, dine in the Gullane Inn (George Stevens in the chair), and travel home, thinking a good deal of warlocks and witches, as they journeyed in the dark. They left no time for sleep, so they were always ready to start business early next morning. Tait very often brought home the medal, his best opponent being old Craven, a capital player, who grasped his club with the left hand downmost, and who could, when in his game, give any Musselburgh man a stiff fight.

### OUR ESSAYISTS

'The essayist,' according to Alexander Smith, 'plays with his subject as Hamlet plays with Yorick's skull.' In the quaint lines which introduce this part of our volume, and which make one of the best essays on 'Gowf and Life,' there is a touch of the Dane philosophising over his poor Yorick. But golf as a subject very much alive, will be found to be treated by our various essayists with all the Prince of Denmark's wisdom and none of his melancholy. Our readers will no doubt wish to have some personal notes about them. These we give as briefly as possible.

MR. JOHN GEDDIE is a native of Fortrose. As one of the staff of the *Scotsman*, he has for many years been resident in Edinburgh. No one knows more about the literature of the North Pole and the Arctic regions, for geography is one of his hobbies, and no one is better acquainted with the English literature of the Elizabethan age. But it is as a writer about our own coasts and our own literature that Mr. Geddie is best known. *The Fringes of Fife*, *The Water of Leith from Source to Sea*, and *The Balladists* (just recently published), are the works by which he is best known. Of his pithy style, wide culture and quiet humour, these and his other writings are witnesses. He is at his best as a conversationalist, especially in a walk by the Pentlands, which he knows even better than did Robert Louis Stevenson. Of LORD WEMYSS and Mr. BALFOUR we do not require to say more than we have already said in our volume. MR. EDWARD L. I. BLYTH is in some respects the most thoroughly representative of all our East Lothian golfers. For fifty years he has been in the forefront as a player, and won distinction alike in match and medal play. He is a living certificate in favour of golf, for though now on the shady side of seventy, there is no more stalwart figure to be seen on the links. During six months of last year he played 260 rounds (18 holes each), in doing which he must have walked over 1000 miles. His scores even now are but a short way behind the best, as witness a 90 at Muirfield last year, and a 98 at North Berwick a few weeks ago, with which he won the Dalrymple Cup. As a man of high principle and great kindness of heart he is much esteemed, and his 'reminiscences' will, we are sure, be valued by a wide circle of friends. MR. EDMUND YATES (1831-1893) was one of the most versatile journalists, and one of the most prolific novel-writers of his time. After editing *Temple Bar* and *Tinsley's Magazine*, and contributing to *The New York Herald*, *Daily News*, *All the Year Round*, and various other papers and magazines, he founded *The World* in the year 1874. His remarks on North Berwick here given appeared in that paper seven years ago. 'THE COLONEL' who contributes the next paper is not 'Bogey,' but one who, as an opponent of that dusky old gentle-

man, had his work cut out for him. Mr. J. P. CROAL is an old Haddington boy, his father having been one of the founders of the *Haddingtonshire Courier*. After being trained to newspaper work at home, Mr. Croal became connected with the *Scotsman*. That was twenty years ago, just after the publication of Mr. Clark's work on *Golf*, and the *Scotsman*, prescient in discerning the coming 'boom' in the game, intrusted him with the description of all the important matches between young Tommy Morris and Davie Strath, which are now among the classic events of golf. Mr. Croal is himself a good and keen player, and has played with success in medal competitions and in many good foursomes. He has for the last twelve years been settled in London, and there he was one of the originators of the Parliamentary Golf Handicap Tournament, the committee of which has since its institution in 1892 had him for one of its members. He very actively assisted also in the foundation of the Tooting Bec Club—the first golf club near London to show what generous expenditure can do for an inland links, and since the Furzedown course was secured he has been a member of committee, and of great service in the laying out of that course and bringing it into its present fine condition. Mr. JOHN HARRISON, son of the late Sir George Harrison, Lord Provost of Edinburgh, follows worthily in his father's footsteps by taking great interest in the welfare and prosperity of the city. As a member of the Pen and Pencil Club he has had an active part in the Club's laudable endeavour to place suitable inscriptions on the houses formerly occupied by famous literary men, statesmen, etc. He is an ardent lover of nature. Of this, and of his literary culture the essay on Gullane Hill, one of many such from his pen, may be taken as evidence. Mr. A. J. ROBERTSON is one of the best-known names in the golfing world of to-day, he being editor of *Golf*, the first weekly paper devoted to the game, and the first authority on all that concerns the proper interpretation of the St. Andrews Golf Code. Mr. Robertson was born within bow-shot of the Links of St. Rule—at Ferry-Port-on-Craig. He was for some time connected with the *Scotsman*, and wrote to that paper the account of the last match between old Tom Morris and old Willie Park, also the account of the championship meeting at St. Andrews in 1882 when Bob Ferguson was victorious for the third time in succession. He then joined the Parliamentary staff of the *Times*, on which he still continues. With the development of golf at the great metropolis he has had a good deal to do, there being few players in and about London at the time he went there. To the *Echo* he, in 1884, contributed an article drawing attention to the spread of the game. Even in 1890, when he started *Golf*, a good many shook their heads, thinking he would not find material to keep the venture going. His difficulty now is to find room for what is sent to him. In editing the paper he has striven to make it worthy of the game, and has gathered round him a large company of contributors, many of whose articles are of great permanent value. We take this opportunity of acknowledging the great assistance we have received from *Golf*, the editor having given us full use of any illustrations and articles required for this volume. Mr. Robertson has a fluent and well-informed pen, and his essays are always delightful to read. He can play golf as well as explain its laws and enrich its literature, his position being close on scratch in the Parliamentary Tournament, and several scratch trophies have fallen to his club and ball, notably the London Scottish Autumn Scratch Medal in 1895, won with 82 over Wimbledon. He has had to do with the arranging of most of the great professional matches of recent years. Among the contributors to *Golf* no one writes better than the Rev. W. PROUDFOOT, most of whose article on 'Funk' first appeared in that paper. There is a fine St. Andrews ring about his essays: he goes back to the golden age when young Tommy was king, and his descriptions of the play and the players in those famous times are vivid, interesting, and valuable. Mr. Proudfoot is one of the best of our many clerical golfers. When a student at St. Andrews University, he made good use of the opportunities afforded him for mastering the game. He was captain of the University Club and won its medals; and in 1876 he carried off the inter-university medal in a competition open to the Scottish Universities at Perth. Since coming from Arbroath to Haddington, five years ago, he has won the captain's prize at Gullane in 1893 and the president's clubs at Luffness in 1894. His proficiency as a player therefore entitles him to write with authority on the game. Mr. R. J. B. TARR has been referred to as the representative of one of the oldest golfing families in the county, and a capital player; he has an enormous fund of golfing and other local historical lore, of which what is here printed is only a specimen. It is right to say that his remarks were jotted down and transmitted to us in no particular order, but as they occurred to memory.

## PART IV

### NOTES AND ANECDOTES

If there's a hole in a' your coats,  
I rede ye tent it :  
A chiel's amang ye takin' notes,  
And, faith, he'll prent it.  
*Robert Burns.*

Even games are not to be regarded as wholly serious : they have their lighter side, and he must be unhappily constituted who cannot relieve the graver labours in which his favourite pursuit involves him by watching the humours and comparing notes on the proceedings of others who are similarly occupied.—*A. J. Balfour.*

We putt, we drive, we laugh, we chat,  
Our strokes and jokes aye clinking,  
We banish all extraneous fat,  
And all extraneous thinking.

We'll cure you of a summer cold,  
Or of a winter cough, boys ;  
We'll make you young, even when you 're old,  
So come and play at golf, boys.  
*James Ballantine.*



Ex-Provost Brodie S. M'Culloch R. M. Harvey T. Dunn

**A FOURSOME**

*(From a Photograph)*

## PART IV

### NOTES AND ANECDOTES

#### Gutta-percha



**GUTTA-PERCHA**—the precious gum of which golf-balls are now made, derives its name from the Malayan words *gueta*, a gum, and *pertcha*, a cloth, and was introduced to the civilised world in 1842 by Dr. Montgomery, a Scotch surgeon. The first specimens were brought to London from Singapore by José Ameida, and the properties of the gum were announced by Hancock, Wheatstone, and Faraday (*Golf*, i. p. 180).

Campbell of Saddell, a member of the North Berwick Golf Club, is said to have brought some gutta-percha balls from London to St. Andrews in 1848.

Mr. H. T. Peter<sup>1</sup> claims to have been the first to introduce the new gutta ball to the notice of the golfing world, at the spring meeting of the Innerleven Club in 1848. On returning before that meeting from France (where golf was then unknown) he saw in the window of a shop down a stair in St. David Street, Edinburgh, a placard bearing the words, 'New golf-balls for sale.' He purchased one for a shilling. It was covered with a sort of 'size,' which he rubbed off. He and his brother used to play guttas with a piece of lead fixed in the centre to make them putt more accurately. Painting the ball was an afterthought.

#### Equal Footing

On the old North Berwick course it required a particularly good shot from the first teeing-ground to get the ball across the burn. Sir David Baird, one day, drove into the burn and played the ball out, standing knee-deep with the right leg. After playing the ball successfully, he deliberately immersed the left leg so as to put it on an equal footing with the right, and continued to play in this condition during the remainder of the day.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Reminiscences of Golf and Golfers*, p. 10.

### John Wood's Swing

One of the scratch players of the old North Berwick Club was John Wood, a Leith merchant. His swing so took the attention of the local youths that they used to imitate what they called 'John Wood's Swing.'

### Old Bark

Thomas Walker, a club-maker at North Berwick in the old days, was nicknamed 'Old Bark,' as it was always found that he left a bit of bark in each club-head that he made. The boys in those days attached a willow shaft to the club-head.

### A Sair Yark

Old Thomas Litster, the cowherd, was a member of the U.P. Church, North Berwick, of which Rev. Mr. Dyer was then minister. Thomas was walking about on the west side of Pointgarry when Mr. Dyer, who was a keen golfer, drove off from Pointgarry and unfortunately struck Thomas on the back. When he got down he went over to Thomas and remarked: 'This golf is fine exercise, Thomas!' Thomas replied that it might be very good exercise, but that it would be a long time ere he (the minister) golfed himself into heaven. 'I would like,' added Thomas, 'to ken wha gied me that sair yark!'

### Grass

'Of *grass*, in the metaphorical sense in which flesh is *grass*, there is enough and to spare at North Berwick. It is crowded, and it is not surprising it should be so. It has infinite variety, even if you keep on the course, which is not easy, and you can go round it three times a day. But, above all, it is a place at which existence is possible, even if you do not golf. It is so pretty, and pretty in such a heart-winning way, that you can spend a happy time only looking at it; therefore it is crowded. Golfers are busy, and swarm about the first tee like bees the whole day, only they make no honey. These are not the people that surprise us. One of our worst surprises is the ubiquity of the North Berwick woman—a solitary lady, whose mixture of injured dignity and physical fear at the sound of the word 'fore' is a very interesting study. She always walks along the centre of the course under cover of a sunshade. There is never more than one in sight at any moment, but that one is always exactly where your drive should go. Moreover, there can be no room for doubt in the mind of any moderately reasonable man that the links of North Berwick is the field in which the dragon's teeth were originally sown, and that they are still prolific; for there are men who spring up in front of you out of the ground—not only in a single night, but in a single moment. They did not start from the first tee in front of you; they are never seen to finish a round; they have no caddie, no relatives or friends,—but there they are. They appear before you, fully armed, with golf clubs and case, and, for a hole or two, haunt the exact spot on which you want to pitch your ball. Then when they have driven you to the very extreme of irritation they are removed, as mysteriously as they were created, and are never seen again. . . . Of grass on golfing-greens, whether human or vegetable, the virtue in respect of its quantity is, as Aristotle would tell us, in the mean. What a pity Aristotle was not a golfer!'—*H. G. Hutchinson in 'Golf,'* ii. p. 26.



### The Old Cooper's Hat

The members of the Old North Berwick Club used to have their marquee in the hollow west from where it is at present annually erected. An old cooper used to come along on his pony to take away the tent at the close of the meeting. He had a big hat—an old-fashioned one—wider at the top than the bottom. The old cooper filled the hat with scraps from the luncheon. On leaving, his hat was knocked off and the scraps flew in all directions, the boys running and scrambling for the scattered contents, and the cooper chasing them.

### Mr. Hislop's Terrier

Mr. Hislop, who was a keen North Berwick player of a generation back, had a little black dog named 'Prince.' It had been trained by him to push his opponent's ball into the burn. Mr. Lambre of the Royal Hotel had struck off, and his ball lay at the edge of the ditch. 'Prince' at once pushed it into the ditch, and then stood looking innocently at it. Lambre thereupon ran forward and pushed 'Prince' into the burn, choking it and shouting: 'You be debble—debble'—(he was a foreigner). The choking of his dog rather exasperated Hislop, and the two were nearly fighting over the matter, Hislop squeezing the mud out of the dog's throat to prevent its choking. This occurred in a foursome between Lambre with Brodie, and Hislop with Whitecross.

### Cribbin' Vice

The farmers who played golf at North Berwick half a century ago used to leave their clubs in a weaver's shop near the links that they might be cleaned and cared for. One day the weaver, to his amazement and horror, found that in his absence Pate Hercus, a half-witted character, with a religious mania, had entered the shop and broken the clubs over his knee. He was just finishing up the job as the owner entered the place. On the weaver demanding to know the reason for such an act of destruction, Pate replied, 'Oh, I was jist *cribbin' vice*.'

### Lord Rosebery on Mr. Balfour and Golf

Lord Rosebery, in a speech delivered at Norwich in September 1894, said:—'We ought, I think, to be greatly pleased that we have been enabled to inoculate England with the love of a game which had gone on for centuries without England taking the slightest notice of it hitherto, and I cannot help imputing this new fashion to a very distinguished statesman, though one who is opposed to the ministry of which I am a member—I mean Mr. Balfour (applause and laughter), who is a passionate acolyte of the game of golf, and who has spread its study and practice amongst the communities of England. I am not at all sure, gentlemen, if in the way that history is written nowadays some future historian may not discover some considerable meaning in the spread of golf in England. (Laughter.) He will say that a distinguished statesman, looking round for all means of spreading the political principles which he held (laughter), had discovered, with the eagle eye of one who knows what he is about, in the villages and on the links of Scotland, a new means of spreading that creed

(laughter), and that under the guise of an innocent game, which is played with a bag of instruments and a ball of extreme hardness, that with these simple symbols he had managed to form a great secret society, which extended to every home in England, by which the principles of the party to which he belonged could be extended indefinitely (laughter and cheers). And I am inclined to think that the chapter in some future Macaulay, which will be headed "Mr. Balfour and Golf towards the end of the Nineteenth Century," will not be one of the least instructive, and certainly not one of the least imaginative, to which he may put his pen.' (Laughter.)

### Mr. A. J. Balfour on Lord Rosebery and Golf

The Right Hon. A. J. Balfour, M.P., in speaking at Haddington on 26th Feb. 1895, returned the compliment paid to his golfing proclivities by the Prime Minister some time before.

'If I may be permitted,' he said, 'and perhaps I shall be permitted in this county and this country, to indulge myself in a golfing metaphor, I should say that Lord Rosebery had driven his first ball from the tee into a bunker (laughter), and that he has ever since been occupied in trying to get it out. (Laughter and cheers.) And when the sand and dust incident to such successive efforts settle, we perceive that every effort he makes leaves his ball in a more hopeless position than he found it. He tried his hand in Edinburgh, then in Bradford, then in Glasgow, then in Devonshire; but his ball remains unmoved. (Laughter.) He has now, in golfing phraseology, played "four more"—(laughter)—and I do not see in these energetic but unsuccessful efforts any sure promise of final victory.' (Cheers.)

### A 'Notable Personality.' 'Ah!'

A correspondent of the *Dundee Advertiser*, writing of the St. Andrews Autumn Meeting of 1895, says: 'In his light tweed knicker suit and white helmet cap—a sort of cross between a puggaree and an old-fashioned "double-snooter"—the leader of the House of Commons is a notable personality. He progresses with great swinging strides, with much decision about them, and though he has the literary and philosophic stoop, there is evidence of great muscular force when he uses his clubs. Much golfing seems to have very much improved his physique. He swings well and gets quite a long ball. On the green he is very particular, taking very great pains and a short grip, which is not so pretty as it is effective. But I was disappointed that a philosopher should not be fonder of the wooden putter. When Mr. Balfour plays golf, he seems to throw his whole self into the game, and plays for all he is worth. He is particular to a detail, and yesterday on more than one occasion, when he lifted turf, he was careful to hand it to his man to replace, an example which many might well follow. And when he misses a short putt, which he does but seldom, the leader of the House merely ejaculates "Ah!" But he is a cyclist as well as a golfer, and after, as retiring Captain, he had gone with old Tom on the conclusion of his round to inspect the tee for the medal day, he was soon deep in the examination of a new and very effective brake which some person had fitted to a safety, and wanted to bring under his notice.'

### Professor Huxley's respect for North Berwick

The late Professor Huxley used to say that he had a great respect for North Berwick, because people went there from Edinburgh *to be braced*.

### Moses and Golf in Egypt

'A well-known East Lothian minister (Rev. Mr. Tait, Aberlady) once found his way to the top of the Great Pyramid, and putting his hand into his pocket he found one of Morris's 28's. The instinct of a keen golfer prompted him to tee it, and, swinging his umbrella for want of a club, he sent it spinning far out of sight in the direction of the Holy Land. After such a mighty effort he sat down to rest and meditate. He pictured to himself some antiquary finding the ball, now somewhat faded by the ruthless hand of time, and with all the ardour of a Pickwick trying to decipher the inscription on the ball and reading—"Moses." "Ah!" says he, "I never knew before, that the great law-giver of Israel was a golfer."'—P. W. in *Scotsman*, May 22, 1889.

[Golf is now played under the shadow of the Great Pyramid.]

### A Queer Game—Gowff

The London correspondent of the *Independence Belge*, in commenting (Nov. 1891) on Mr. Balfour's appointment to the leadership of the House of Commons, adds the following regarding the hon. gentleman's recreation: 'Mr. Balfour generally plays golf at Hatfield, whither it has been imported from Manipur, where it is played by the Indians. It resembles a kind of *jeu de paume*, and is played on horseback, with a bent stick, which reminds one of an antique shepherd's crook.'

### More Precious than a Championship

In 1892 when the championship was played at Muirfield, it was arranged for the first time that two days' play, instead of one, should decide the result, *i.e.* 72 holes instead of 36. Mr. H. G. Hutchinson writing in the *Badminton Magazine* (Dec. 1895) remarks: 'It was a little bit hard on the poor man who led at the end of the first day's play to think that, had he achieved this position in any other year, the glory of the championship might have been his; but after all, perhaps a grievance is a more precious possession than a championship.' [Mr. Hutchinson himself was the 'poor man.']

### The Hunting of the Pot

'What more humiliating sight is there than to see two men, each supposed to be possessed of an average amount of self-respect, playing off a tie for some third or fourth prize—a butter-dish to wit. . . . If a man can't play golf for golf's sake, or for what he has got on—I don't mean his clothes, but say the price of his lunch, and there is no reason why he shouldn't do that, for I expect King Charles, when he used to top his ball round Leith Links, would have his half-crown on the round (we could hardly expect him to put his crown on it),—if a man, I say, can't play golf without looking about to see where he can pick up a tin pot or two, then he ought to stop, or be compelled to take out a licence, and wear some distinguishing mark, say a white hat, so that he could be avoided.'—J. A. C. K., in *Golfing Annual*, 1892-93.

## H.I.H. Golfs

'A double set of clubs was recently made by Ben Sayers for H.I.H. the Grand Duke Cyril Wladimirovitch, Wladimar Palace, St. Petersburg.'—*Golfer*, iv. p. 23.

## Golf a Serious Game

'Earnestness is always to be contemplated with respect. With some people, I am afraid, golf is taken up in too frivolous a spirit. It is looked upon as a game and nothing more. Those easy-minded individuals ought to journey to one of the classic links and survey the scene in a calm and unprejudiced spirit. While at North Berwick in the New-Year week, I was much interested in the purposeful manner in which golf is pursued. This interest was particularly aroused one morning as I passed the doors of one of the palatial hotels. Breakfast hour had apparently just come to an end. Suddenly the hotel doors opened and there poured out a long stream of golfers, all arrayed in regulation knicker costume although the style widely varied, and all making for the links, each with the determination to get there before his neighbour. Of all ages, they could have had little in common but golf, but that was sufficient to bring them together, and send them on a hurried journey to the links. They had all the same serious expression of countenance, as if about to face an unwelcome duty; yet determined to go forward, no matter what happened. There appeared to be no thought of conversation. Later, when the round had been negotiated, the distance to the hotel was taken leisurely, and the Transvaal discussed, the strain of the morning having been relaxed, so that time could be given to the prospects of an European war.'—'Driver,' in *The Golfer*, Jan. 10, 1896.



'GOWFF, YE KEN, REQUIRES  
A HEID'  
(From a Snap-Shot by Mr. W. J.  
Croall)

## Golf and Life

The magazine, *Youth*, had an article on 'Golf and Life,' in September 1894, showing how much may be learned at the game to guide to success in life. As an example of the lessons taught by Golf we may quote this paragraph, which has a reference to Mr. A. M. Ross's wonderful record of 70 at Gullane:—'If you begin badly do not despair. The record of Gullane Links was made in a round in which six was taken to the first hole. Every stroke tells; none has an isolated result. We may make mistakes in our lives, and, though they must and do hurt us, we can atone for them. Every thought, word, and deed affects our whole being. In golf, as in life, a man may have bad luck, which often would be more truly described as bad play. If you do get into a bunker don't lose your temper. Don't try any fancy shots; they may leave you worse than before. Be content to get out of the bunker; use your niblick to make sure of it. Don't be too proud to play backward; in the long-run it may be the best way. In life the misfortunes and difficulties that come to all must be faced resolutely. If we have done wrong it is better to own it and start again fresh, than to flatter ourselves that things will come

all right when we are really plunging deeper into the trouble. Let us realise that we are in a bad way, and exert ourselves to get on safe ground as soon as possible.'

### A Big Stake

Two well-known Edinburgh golfers were one day all even and a hole to play, at Luffness, when the caddie of one, getting anxious, said—'Please, Maister L——, wad ye do your very best here, for there's *money* on this match.' Mr. L—— did his very best; but, as often happens when an extra attempt is put forth, he made a bad shot and lost the match. On offering to pay the caddie the loss he had sustained, he found that the sum amounted to a *penny*.

### Cricket and Golf at Gullane

'There have been at Gullane, lately, large musters of golfers from North Berwick, accompanied by their lady friends, to enjoy a game at cricket while they were at their golf, so that healthful and pleasant amusement has been had for both parties. A very interesting match came off on Tuesday last between the crack amateurs—Edward Blyth, Esq., and George Todd, Esq., the former winning, and holing the round in 64 strokes. A story is told of the latter gentleman, who, rather than be disappointed of meeting a club with which he was connected in Fife, took a small boat, manned it with himself and a young lad, crossed the Forth, played with his club, won their medal, and returned to our side the same evening.'—*Haddingtonshire Courier*, Aug. 31, 1860.

### The Evils of a 'Strike'

Mr. H. Broadhurst, M.P., at one time notorious in Trades Union circles, was one day in August 1891 playing with Mr. Law over Archerfield. He got driven into rather severely as he was teeing up for the ninth hole, by a player driving for the eighth. The offending player came gallantly forward to apologise for the mishap, and was gratified to be frankly forgiven, with the addendum, 'Only, you have made my *seat* rather shaky.' An unsympathetic onlooker suggested to the M.P. that this was a lesson on the evil consequences of a *strike*.

### A when Fules

A former tenant of the farm of Ferrygate, in which the far holes of North Berwick were included, had one day a few farmer friends with him, and to beguile an odd hour before their mid-day meal he took them down to see the golfers busy at the game on the links. After looking on for a little at the driving, approaching, putting, etc., of various players, one of the guests wheeled about with the remark, 'Hech, jist a when fules, let's awa to oor denner!'

### A Dormitory

Mr. Balfour being one day in the happy position of two up and two to play, his opponent was heard to mutter the word, '*Dormitory*.'

### A Clean 'Loft'

Mr. Sinclair, a Haddington player, on November 16, 1895, in approaching the Garleton 'Quarry' hole from a distance of forty yards, lofted the ball right into the hole without touching the ground.

### Wanted—A Mangle

On the North Berwick course a lady player—a madame—was heard remarking to her opponent, who was missing her putts, that it was quite impossible for any one to putt accurately until the greens had been properly mangled.

### ‘Mr. Joe Biggar, M.P.’

Some seven or eight years ago, when Tom Dunn was crossing the Channel to Biarritz, an elderly gentleman came up and entered into conversation with him. On learning Dunn’s profession he asked him several questions about Mr. A. J. Balfour as a golfer, and seemed particularly interested in the then Chief Secretary for Ireland. Dunn remarked that the right hon. gentleman was a very apt pupil of his, and had devoted himself to learning the game in quite a characteristic manner by learning the uses of the different clubs for nearly a fortnight before engaging in a match. Dunn a little afterwards asked a friend on board who the old gentleman was who was so anxious to hear about Mr. Balfour, when he got the reply, ‘Why, that’s Mr. Joe Biggar, M.P.’

### Driving Competition

In October 1891, a driving competition was held in connection with the Amateur Tournament at North Berwick. Mr. J. Williamson (Burgess Club) gained the special prize, the full length of his drive being 236 yards, Mr. A. Stuart (North Berwick New Club) was second with 228 yards, and Mr. G. Gordon Robertson (Tantallon Club) third with 226 yards.

### Twelve More

Captain Dalrymple, whose portrait hangs in the Council-Room at North Berwick, a representative of the Luchie family, who held the Provostship of the town among them for a long period, was challenged during his term of office, by Sir James Suttie (grandfather of the present Baronet), to play a match on the East Links for a dinner to the Town Council. A large crowd, including the Corporation, turned out to witness the play. One of the holes was on the top of the Castle Hill, and Captain Dalrymple (who weighed twenty stones) tried to loft his ball up, but, like Sisyphus, he laboured in vain. Sir James having reached the summit, shouted out to the Captain, ‘Come, Provost, you must now play 12 more.’ ‘It’s a — lie,’ replied Dalrymple; ‘it’s only 11.’ Sir James won the match, and the gallant Captain paid the dinner.

### Unwarrantable Usurpation

‘The course here at North Berwick is most complicated, for there are huge hillocks of long grass, and deep gullies, besides high stone walls, making the golf course a most varied, uneven, and hazardous one. I have seen many links in England and Scotland—Hoylake, Blackheath, St. Andrews, Montrose, and Aberdeen, for instance—but I never saw such pitfalls for the unwary stroller as the North Berwick Links afford. The player often drives a ball over a stone wall, or a sand-hill (with a

few other hills behind that again), whilst he is in perfect ignorance of the human inhabitants at the other side, who may be fatally hit by his rash pursuit of recreation and amusement. People are not safe even on the beach, for I have seen the ball by a random, ill-judging, clumsy player sent dribbling away into the sand. And thus nearly every part of the shore is made dangerous for non-players, and virtually confiscated to the purposes of golf-playing, the public being treated in the coolest manner as self-made targets at their own risk if they venture to cross the golfer's line of fire. . . . Just as those autocrats of the London street-crossings, the cabby and 'bus-driver, monopolise the rights of the pavement, these golfers, who hurry and drive about a poor diminutive ball from hole to hole, over a mile or so of ground, and call it a manly game, come down (some of them) from the hills, and, after denying access to the mountains for the poor traveller, lay hold on a convenient run of ground on the coast suitable for golf, and thus rob the poor traveller again of his bit of green sward by the sea, and drive him willy-nilly to the ragged rocks or the hard highroad. Why don't the golfers take a strip of ground sufficient for the pursuit of their game, and the development of the manly energy which it seems to require, and enclose it as tennis-players do, and not swoop down on a piece of public ground and hold it at the risk of the public at large? It seems to me an unwarrantable usurpation, which is timidly tolerated by a public as patient as a flock of sheep, and possessed of about the same amount of nerve as nature gives to little lambs.'—J. HINSLIFF, in *Haddingtonshire Advertiser*, Sept. 1892.

### Feats of Endurance

In the minutes of the Aberdeen Golf Club we have the following particulars of a remarkable feat accomplished by the popular secretary of the Tantallon Golf Club, Mr. William Gibson Bloxson:—

'Tuesday, July 6, 1875. This day Mr. Bloxson appeared to play the 12 rounds and walk the 10 miles he had undertaken to do at the last dinner, in one day of 24 hours' duration. He began work at 6 in the morning, and finished his 12 rounds between 8 and 9 P.M. He afterwards walked from the first milestone on the Deeside Road to the sixth at Milltimber, and back to the Schoolhill, where he arrived about 1-15 A.M.; thus triumphantly performing his task with some hours to spare. During the day he kept up his strength by copious libations of Liebig's Extract of Meat in a liquid state, with solid food in comparatively small quantities every three or four hours.' (It is calculated that the 12 hours entailed 42 miles walking.)

Previous to this, Mr. Bloxson had another feat of endurance to his credit. He started with the well-known professional and champion, Bob Ferguson, as his partner, to beat the record of a day's play over Musselburgh Links—15 rounds of the eight-hole course by Mr. Dennistoun. They commenced at 6 A.M., and completed 16 rounds of the nine-hole course at 7 P.M. Bob's score varied from 36 to 43, and averaged 40 for the sixteen rounds.

### The 'Cinnabar' Caterpillar

'East Lothian golfers have been favoured this season with quite a plague of the *Cinnabar* caterpillar. On some places it was impossible to move without trampling on the creatures, which with their wasp-like ringed bodies are rather pretty. There appear to be two generations of the *Cinnabar* moth, for it was plentiful in the early part of the

season, and, from the supply of the caterpillar, will be so again. The worm fastened on the Ragweed (*Senecio Jacobæa*), which it virtually ate to the ground, much to the satisfaction of golfers, who do not care for the ugly plant's presence on the green.'—*Golf*, September 7, 1894.

### Sandy Smith

Sandy Smith, a noted 'character' among the North Berwick caddies, seeing the gentleman for whom he was one day carrying, lifting bits of turf and pressing them into the holes from which less careful players had hewn them, remarked drily, 'Deed, sir, ye needna fash yersel'; they winna grow.' 'What, Alexander! are you not aware that the recuperative powers of nature are something marvellous?' Sandy jogged on and made no remark. 'Do you hear me, Sandy?' Still no remark. 'Mr. Smith, don't you know the English language?' the gentleman called out, when Sandy slowly

and callously replied, 'Weel, sir, I was jist thinkin' I've heard the fules in the circuses say things like that whiles.'



SANDY SMITH

(From a Photograph by Ross, Edinburgh and North Berwick)

Ex-Provost Brodie had once a visit from Sandy about the New Year time. 'You an' me has been great freen's for mony a year, Provost,' said Sandy: 'we leeve near ane anither, an' my buryin' grund's very near yours i' the kirkyard; I howp we'll jist be as near

ane anither i' the next worl': man, hae ye a bit threepenny-bit about ye that ye cud gie me? d'ye ken I'm awfu' dry.' 'I'm afraid, Sandy, I had better not; you seem to have had plenty, you must have been drinking whisky.' 'Ye're wrang, Provost,' replied Sandy, 'ye're perfectly wrang. I hevna had a drap o' whusky, but I may say I aye keep up my correspondence wi' "sweet ale."'

Sandy used to carry for the late Captain Maxwell, and one Tuesday morning he appeared in anything but fit condition for duty. The Captain several times complained, and at last he said, 'This won't do, Smith, I must get some one else to carry my clubs for me, you're the worse of liquor.' 'Of coorse,' said Sandy, 'what else wad ye expect, Captain? everybody hereabout's that way after Handsel Monday.' Sandy's compliance with old custom did not, however, find grace in his employer's eyes, and he lost his situation.

Some time afterwards, Sandy was asked what had come between the Captain and him. as he was no longer club-bearer. 'Deed,' said Sandy, 'I was laith to pairt



wi'm, for he was a rale fine gentleman, but I couldna stand yon sweerin' o' his ony langer ; it was fair dumbfounderin'.

Quite recently, Messrs. M—— and P—— had a match, the former having Sandy as his caddie. The two players are usually about level, but on this occasion Mr. M——, thanks, no doubt, to Sandy's counsel, was 6 up by the time they reached the eighth hole. A slight dispute arose as to whether the last hole played was halved or not. Mr. M—— conceded that it was halved, but when they were apart from Mr. P—— he said to Sandy that he still thought the hole was his, when Sandy replied, 'Haud your tongue, sir ; wad ye break the man's heart?'

On various occasions Sandy had been heard to remark that 'the finest gowffer on the green was Maister Edward Blyth.' A gentleman who was anxious to find out the reason for this preference on the part of Sandy, tried hard to do so, without being successful. Eventually a silver key was tried, and Sandy let out the secret : 'His auld claes fits me best.' Sandy must have taken the measure of the various players and selected his man, for one day, on meeting Mr. Blyth on the links, he said, 'I'm wantin' a word wi' ye, Mr. Blyth.' 'Well, Sandy, what is it?' 'It's no' muckle, sir, it's jist this, I'm wantin' an auld suit o' claes frae ye ; ye're the only man hereabout that'll fit me.' Mr. Blyth cheerfully accepted the compliment, and for a long time Sandy's sartorial outfit has justified his selection. In the matter of clothes, Smith, however, appears to be an eclectic, and to extend his patronage now and then beyond Mr. Blyth. A gentleman for whom Sandy was one day carrying clubs asked him if he knew the Lord Justice-Clerk, who was passing them in a foursome at the time. 'That's Lord Kingsbury, ye mean,' replied Sandy. 'O, he's a great freen' o' mine : naebody kens his lordship better nor me ; thae's his breeks I've on.'

### The Spaewife's Ignorance

Bob Millar, on a North Berwick holiday, paid a visit to the metropolis in the time of the exhibition, and visited the gypsies to have his fortune spae'd. 'Ah,' said the fair professor of palmistry, 'you have had a rough life as a sailor, and many stormy and eventful voyages are yet before you——' 'Stop, stop, my guid wumman,' said the visitor. 'Ye're nae doot daein' fine, but I'm thinkin' ye ken naething about the game o' gowff an' its effect on the loof.'

### The Missing Pitch

'What's cam owre my pitch?' said a club-maker one day in Dunn's shop, North Berwick, to his fellow-workman, searching the bench the while for the missing article. 'I dinna ken,' was the reply, 'I saw it there no' lang syne, an' naebody's been here but a gent in licht claes, wha was sittin' on yer bink, an' I'm thinkin' he maun hae taen't awa wi'm.' The club-maker went in pursuit, and was soon heard shouting to the gentleman, 'Hey, man ! whaur'e gaun wi' my pitch?' After he had with some difficulty detached the article from the gentleman's nether garments, he added, 'This'll learn ye no' to sit down on my pitch again.'

### Golf under Difficulties

'On Saturday last, despite the fact that the North Berwick course was arrayed in a snowy mantle, uncomfortably thick for brilliant play, a few ventured round with red balls, and evidently found the game peculiarly exciting under the unusually heavy

handicap conditions. In the forenoon a foursome took place—Sir J. Hay and Sir. A. Napier opposing Sir G. Clerk and Mr. Wolfe Murray. Whilst a number of the sterner sex were grappling with the difficulties inevitable on a snow-clad links, several of the fair exponents of the royal game were for the nonce converting the sandy beach into a golfing-course. Among those who were thus enjoyably engaged were Lady Hay, Lady Clerk, and several other ladies.—*Golf*, January 23, 1891.

#### Rough on the Birdies

In June 1855, the Hon. F. Charteris (Lord Elcho), at St. Andrews, killed a lark by a golf-ball. Dr. Argyll Robertson once did the same at North Berwick.

On Thursday, May 21, 1891, Mr. Dods, Manchester, brought down a bird with his tee-shot while playing round North Berwick course. The bird, commonly known as the 'yellow-hammer,' was sitting on a branch of one of the trees lining the edge of the wood. It was quite dead when picked up.

In a foursome at North Berwick, September 3, 1891, in which Messrs. R. M. Harvey, W. Durnford, E. K. Smith, and the Rev. Sydney James were players, the last-named in driving to the Sea hole struck a swallow on the wing and laid the bird dead. It was stuffed and preserved as a memento of the unusual incident.

#### Concerning Caddies and their Employers

'The annual report of the Church of Scotland Commission on the religious condition of the people, submitted to the General Assembly now in session, states that in the discussion on Sunday Schools the question of golf-caddies came up. As regarded the caddies on North Berwick Links, the claim was made that in respect of habits and conduct they stood high and were quickly improving. This claim was endorsed by one of the Commissioners, while the minister of Dirleton stated that the caddies in his parish were, as a class, well-behaved, and he gratefully acknowledged the kindness of golfers who had procured good situations in Edinburgh for some of the boys. He added that all he would ask was that gentlemen should always be careful to speak properly before the boys.'—*Golf*, June 1, 1894.

#### 'Gowffers' Language maist Awfu'

Apropos of 'speaking properly' before caddies, a story is told of an evangelist who visited North Berwick to wake up the fisher people on religious matters. One day he remonstrated with a fisherman's wife, who had attended his meetings, for allowing her boy to carry clubs. 'Deed, sir,' said the good woman, 'I've often been thinkin' o' keepin' the laddie at hame, for there's nae doot, frae what the callan says 'imsel', that the language thae gowffers whyles use is something maist awfu.'

#### 'Beastly Fluke'

Mr. Balfour gives amusing evidence of the caddie's readiness to learn the language of his employer, in his story of the English player who did not know any French, and who made a fine shot one day on the links at Pau. On doing this he turned round to his attendant for approbation. The latter, looking full in his employer's face, and with a most winning and sympathetic smile, uttered the words, 'Beastly fluke!' They were the only English words he had heard habitually associated with any remarkably successful stroke.

The Railwaymen's Raid

'The anticipations of a gay and busy Christmas-time at this resort were suddenly and rudely dispelled by the great railway strike, and, as far as concerned visiting golfers, the festive period this year (1890-91) has been passed in a singularly listless and uneventful manner. For several days past the votaries of the royal and ancient game have been conspicuous only by their absence from the links, the usual trains not being run. The deserted aspect of the green was indeed relieved somewhat during the past week by the presence of a group of visitors, probably unknown hitherto in the annals of North Berwick Links. It was impossible to imagine what club might be honoured by the membership of these prominent strangers, who entered at least with great spirit into the royal game. The mystery was unravelled by a telegram read at the public meeting of railway men on Friday :—"North Berwick contingent just arrived. Glad to hear of firm stand. Nearly all professional golfers." Although this flattering description had evidently been dictated by the enthusiasm rather than by the skill of the players, it was nevertheless pleasing to observe how kindly they took to the change in driving—from a steam-engine to a golf-ball.'—*Golf*, Jan. 2, 1891.

Bow and Arrow v. Club and Ball

The Rev. J. H. Tait, Aberlady, once played old Tom Morris over Luffness, the clergyman being chaplain to the Royal Archers, and an adept in using bow and arrow. The match was won easily by the archer, who had to putt out every hole with his arrow, though the betting was all on the golfer. His principal difficulty was when nearing the hole, as he had to lay his arrow very dead to enable him to shoot straight into the hole. A caddie held a light pole upright, exactly where the arrow fell, the archer standing close behind at each shot. This kind of match was not quite a novelty. The celebrated player, Mr. David Wallace of Balgrummo, once played with his clubs against Mr. Greenhill with bow and arrow, and beat him easily. On the other hand, at Musselburgh, November 1, 1828, Captain Hope, with bow and arrow, beat 'with great ease' Mr. Saunders with his clubs, the latter being allowed to tee his ball at every stroke, a very important concession.

On 20th May 1893, the Rev. W. Bedford, using bow and arrow, played a professional, G. L. Ross, with clubs and ball, over the links of the Sutton Coldfield Club. The former won easily, the scores for eighteen holes being 73 and 80 respectively.

In August 1893 the young professional, Jack White, played with club and ball against Mr. F. Wilson, who used the bow and arrow. White won easily, the scores for eighteen holes being archer 84, golfer 78.

In June 1894, Messrs. W. T. Armour and Gordon Robertson, with club and ball, played against Messrs. Campbell Gibson and Thomas Hutchison, members of the Royal Company of Archers, with bow and arrow, the foursome being over Muirfield course. Mr. James Reid, W.S., acted as referee, and gave every satisfaction to both sides in settling points that emerged in the course of the match. The archers won by six holes on the round, the scores being—

<i>Golfers</i> —	Out, 453545666—44	}	Total 85
	In, 556444436—41		
<i>Archers</i> —	Out, 454443554—38	}	Total 77
	In, 555443445—39		

## A 'Paper-bag' Bunker

In a foursome at North Berwick in May 1891, the players being Sir John Hay and Davie Grant against Mr. Hay and Mr. Callander, Sir John with a full cleek-shot drove the ball into a paper bag, which rolled over till it stood upright with the ball inside. Grant could not see the ball, but played bag and ball together, and the two soon parted company.

## A 'Faux Pas'

An Edinburgh player, on making a fozzle one day at Gullane, was surprised to hear his caddie (Ex-Sixth Standard) remark, 'I'm thinkin', sir, that 'll be a *foh paw*.'

## The Longest Drive

The longest drive of a golf-ball in East Lothian is said to have been three miles. At Prestonpans, where the old Thorntree Club used to play, the course was quite a narrow strip of turf between the sea and the public road. One day a player from the Cockenzie end hit a ball which landed in a cart, and was taken on to Musselburgh.

## 'Addressin' the Ba''

NORTH BERWICK CADDIE.—'Ye maunna *address* the ba' sae muckle, sir!'

ENGLISH BEGINNER (*with offended dignity*).—'So far as I am aware I haven't said a word to the — thing: but under this double irritation of a beastly game and your own barbarous tongue, you may soon have to repent of your insolence.'

CADDIE (*to himself*).—'I dinna like 'is look. I'll better get 'm roond as pleasant as possible.'

R. L. Stevenson's *Catriona*

The novel *Catriona* shows how familiar the late Mr. R. L. Stevenson was with East Lothian and its coast-line; and all who know the district will read the book with an additional spice of interest. Thus, when Alan and David, in their flight from Edinburgh, struck the shore on their journey not far from Dirleton, David goes on to tell us: 'From North Berwick west to Gillane Ness there runs a string of four small islets, Craiglieth, the Lamb, Fidra, and Eyebrough, notable by their diversity of size and shape. . . . The shore in face of these islets is altogether waste. Here is no dwelling of man, and scarce any passage, or at most of vagabond children running at their play. Gillane is a small place on the far side of the Ness; the folk of Dirleton go to their business in the inland fields, and those of North Berwick straight to the sea-fishing from their haven; so that few parts of the coast are lonelier.' Why Gillane is put for Gullane, Craiglieth for Craigleith, and Eyebrough for Eyebroughy in this passage we cannot make out. But the places are all recognisable. Chapter xiv., with its notices of 'The Bass,' is also very interesting, and it goes along with 'Black Andie's Tale of Tod Lapraik,' to enrich the associations of this golfing coast.

## 'Lord Prestongrange'

In *Catriona* there are many 'bits' of interest from a golfing point of view, which reveal on the part of this popular writer a knowledge of the nature and history of the game.

In Chapter xviii. the hero, David Balfour, says: 'Seeing me so firm with the Advocate, and persuaded that I was to fly high and far, they had taken a word from the golfing green, and called me *the tee'd Ball.*' That the game was a favourite with the Parliament House folks in the days of 'Lord Prestongrange' is also implied in the description we have of another prominent personage in the novel, viz. Charles Stewart, who is made to say: 'I'm a lawyer, ye see, fond of my books and my bottle, a good plea, a well-drawn deed, a crack in the Parliament House with other lawyer-bodies, and perhaps a turn at the golf on Saturday at e'en.' And of the same, when he was excited over the result of James More's trial, it is written: 'Who that had only seen him at a counsel's back before the Lord Ordinary, or following a golf-ball, and laying down his clubs on Bruntfield Links, could have recognised for the same person this voluble and violent clansman?'

### Fever-smitten

In the *World*—August 1893—'Link' describes how he got smitten with the golf fever at North Berwick after watching a foursome going round the green. 'As I got to the last hole I noticed how fresh I was after my two hours' walk. No doubt this was partly due to the bracing air, but I think it was also due to the interest I found in the game. As I reflected on what I had seen, I began to think if only one knows the course well and selects the right clubs golf is an easy game to pick up. So I decided to try. The next morning I arranged with Davie Grant, the professional, to show me what clubs I should use. Davie gave me a wooden club, i.e. "driver,"



' A BEGINNER '

(From a Photograph by Mr. J. E. Laidlay)

and, as I thought, unnecessarily minute instructions as to how to stand. With some confidence I took a survey of the country between me and the next hole, and after a mighty swing I just touched the ball on the top, and it rolled a few yards. Before my interview was over I found I had to learn not only what clubs to use, but how to use them. So I arrived at a hesitating stage; but Davie took me in hand here: "A long time spent in preparation and then to miss it looks bad, sir," he said, and he added a principle which three-fourths of the world will endorse as true in other matters than golf—"Style is everything." So I continued to learn, till I found grand successes

alternating with unaccountable and miserable failures. At these latter I discovered that some effort was required to bridle my impetuosity of speech. A fortnight later I still find myself staying at the most comfortable Marine Hotel, sometimes driving out to the less crowded links at Gullane, with its sweeping moorland and its centuries old turf; or to Luffness, a wild, bleak moor on the coast of the Firth of Forth. Thus, in common with the merchant, the lawyer, the stockbroker, the parson, I find I too seem to be of opinion that there is nothing so important in life as the directing of a gutta-percha ball.'

#### 'Daein' your Shapes'

A player who takes an enormous quantity of preliminary waggles before the great stroke comes off was waiting one day at the first tee at North Berwick. His opponent, who loses no time in waggling, told him to go on. 'What!' said the irate waggler—'don't you know the rules of the game?—the couple in front are not out of reach yet.' 'Oh ay,' said Quickstroke, 'I ken the rules fine, but I was thinkin' ye might save time by *daein' your shapes*.'

#### A Hat Feat

Among the feats credited to Mr. F. G. Tait is one to the effect that he once sent a ball 'clean through a man's felt hat without touching his head.'

#### A Tall Hat Story from Gullane

'At Gullane in 1877, a cousin, who was a gentleman with sporting tendencies, was spending a holiday with us. Observing me approach the house one day with an iron in my hand, he offered to bet me that I could not strike a ball within a yard of, or hit him, at a distance of seventy yards. He said he would give me a shilling for every ball I struck which passed within a yard of him, if I would pay him the like amount for each one beyond a yard. I accepted the bet, and with the said iron struck three teed balls from a distance of seventy-two yards, and was successful in hitting him three times in succession on the hat (which was on his head) and gained the bet. He never once moved or flinched.'—VIATOR, ALLANTON, N.B., in *Golf*, Jan. 16, 1891.

#### A Remarkable Tee-shot

One spring morning in 1896 a Dundee golfer who was staying at the New Hotel, Gullane, went out for a round of the green. While waiting to get off from his first tee, he turned towards the schoolmaster's house, which is close by, and had a swipe at an imaginary ball. His club slipped through his hands, went right through the uppermost pane of a bedroom window, and damaged some of the bedroom ware. The club was, of course, restored to its owner, who paid for the damages and had the weapon with which he played this remarkable tee-shot put into a glass case, to be handed down to posterity. A curious coincidence was that a member of this golfer's family had an accident with a window at home the very same day, of which he heard by letter next morning.

#### The Caddie Shop

The teacher at Gullane (Mr. Wilson), who is also secretary to the local golf club, is very obliging in the way of allowing boys who have been attending school faithfully

and doing their work well, to go out as caddies on special occasions, and judicious applications to him receive fair consideration. He was, however, rather taken aback one morning when a lady knocked at the school-door and saluted him as he opened it, with the query, 'Is this the place where caddies are supplied?'

#### Penalty for Praise

Mr. Balfour, then Chief Secretary for Ireland, was one day playing a match with Tom Dunn at North Berwick, when he had the good fortune to hole 'Pointgarry out' in two. Dunn was allowing him a stroke a hole, and Mr. Balfour's caddie (a local professional) claimed the usual penalty-fee on the ground that he had done the hole in one. 'What!' said Mr. Balfour with a well-feigned look of astonishment, 'have I to pay you for looking at me doing this? Should I not rather get the money for doing the trick?' The caddie was nonplussed, but his countenance came all right when the Chief Secretary smilingly handed over the fee.

#### 'We Conservatives'

The same gentleman, when a foursome in which he was once engaged had assembled at the teeing-ground, recognised in an opponent's caddie a former club-bearer of his own, and gave him a kindly nod of recognition. The caddie, with a satisfied smile, turned to his neighbour and remarked, 'Ye see hoo we Conservatives ken ane anither.'

#### East Lothian Players and the Medal Week at St. Andrews, 1894

'The Medal Week at St. Andrews this autumn proved an unqualified success, and the gathering compared favourably both in numbers and brilliancy with those of former years. This was due partly to the increase in the membership, and partly to the fact that Mr. A. J. Balfour was the Captain-Designate of the Royal and Ancient Club. The Club dinner on Wednesday went off well, though much discontent arose from the fact that members had to ballot for places, and at least fifty were left out. The speeches were short and to the point, and before midnight Mr. Balfour had gone through the ceremony of "kissing the balls" (incumbent on each new member), and had been formally installed by Mr. Ogilvy Fairlie as Captain of the Club. On Thursday the professional match (begun at North Berwick and finished at St. Andrews) between Bernard Sayers and Andrew Kirkaldy drew an immense crowd to the links, and the scene at the clubhouse green at the end of the game was of the most brilliant description; there was the aristocracy of golf in *propriâ personâ*, and thousands of golf enthusiasts also. The ball on Thursday night was largely attended, but the room was not unpleasantly crowded, and dancing—if at times difficult—was never impossible. The few red coats of the captains made a pleasant brightness without killing the colours of the women's frocks; and Mr. Balfour in his new pink coat seemed oblivious of the Anarchist scare that was on everybody's tongue.'—*Truth*, Oct. 1894.

#### 'It's an Ill Bird that Fyles its Ain Nest'

On one occasion two Scottish golfers, who were playing at Hoylake against an English couple, found themselves confronted by a man in a helpless state of intoxication, who, after vainly endeavouring to get out of the way, tumbled into a bunker, where

he lay, 'all of a heap.' On the previous evening there had been an animated smoke-room discussion regarding the relative drinking habits of the two countries, when the Scottish golfers had maintained that there was just as much drunkenness in England as in Scotland. One of the Scotsmen, thinking to improve the occasion and clinch his argument of the night before, remarked in a tone calculated to reach the ears of his English opponent, that, 'judging from appearances, English people got drunk just as readily as Scotch.' His remark was, however, unheard, and he was about to repeat it more forcibly, when his caddie came forward with the *sotto voce* warning, 'Wheesht, sir, wheesht; it's Jock the baker, frae Aberfeldy, a freend o' ——'s' (naming a well-known Scotch golfer). Jock had come up to Hoylake on a short visit, and the hospitalities of his Liverpudlian friends had touched his head as well as his heart.

### Golf-Parlance Invading the Pulpit

The congregation of an Episcopal Church somewhere in East Lothian were startled one morning by hearing the rector, a keen golfer, recite from the morning lesson these words, 'What shall it profit a man if he gain the whole world and lose the last hole?' The same cleric, commenting on the unprecedented number of deaths that had taken place in the locality one year, summed up the situation by saying that 'death had broken the record.'

### The Wrong End

A Southerner, after a round at North Berwick in which he had played badly, remarked to his caddie that his club had such a wretched head he defied any one to play with it. 'Deed, sir,' said the caddie after examining it, 'I dinna think there's onything wrang wi' *that end o' the club.*'

### Polite Burglary

The clubhouse occupied by Mr. Hutchison, club-maker, North Berwick, was broken into by thieves in November 1890. Entrance was gained by smashing a window-pane, and a pencilled note was found inside, apologising on behalf of the intruder for the injury done to the pane, and promising to pay the cost.

### A Left-handed Club in a Set

In a big match players should carry a left-handed club in case of emergency. This was illustrated in the North Berwick tournament in September 1890. In the semi-final, Mr. Tait and Mr. Anderson were matched together, and after a capital fight stood all even and one to play. Mr. Tait drove his ball near the woodwork of the pavilion and could not get at it, except with a left-handed club, which he had not, and he thus lost the match.

### Brithers a'

One of the features of golf is the 'levelling' tendency of the game. In the 1895 open championship, Mr. J. E. Laidlay was drawn, on the second day, to play with Jack White, who used to be his caddie. One of the St. Andrews crowd was heard telling



some of his friends that he saw ‘‘ Johnny ’’ Laidlay and Jake White baith in hell,<sup>1</sup> and if onything ‘‘ Johnny ’’ had rayther the warst lie.’

### ‘ Loose i’ the Glue ’

One day, as a horseman who seemed to sit very insecurely in the saddle rode down the sandy path in front of the second teeing-ground at North Berwick, one caddie was heard saying to the other as their two employers stood waiting for the rider to pass, ‘ I’m thinkin’, Rab, that ane’s kind o’ loose i’ the glue.’

### Dubious Advice

Collins, formerly of North Berwick, now the professional of the Tyneside Golf Club, was one day coaching an amateur who was always topping and hacking the ball. ‘ Get doon till ’t sir,’ enjoined the professional, ‘ get doon till ’t. Gutta’s dear, an’ turf’s cheap.’ Similar to this was the advice of another coach, who used to say to his pupil, ‘ Dinna be feared for the turf, sir; there’ll be plenty to pit on the tap o’ baith o’ us when we’re deid.’

### East Linton

‘ East Lothian has been famous for golf ever since there was such a game, and possibly everybody thought there was no room within its bounds for any more greens. But East Linton is in the field, and stalking about with its clubs under its arm, and it will be strange if among the ‘‘ heichs and howes and broomy knowes ’’ around the Linn there is not found space for the royal game. Not an ambitious course, perhaps, but a round where the inhabitants young and old may go, and pleasantly study the dynamic laws which govern the motion of a rotating spherical projectile—at least that is how Professor Somebody-or-other puts it. A meeting has been held regarding the matter, and a committee appointed to see about the green.’—*Haddingtonshire Courier*, July 28, 1893.

### Dunbar (Professional) Record

The professional record for Dunbar was made by Jack Kirkaldy in a round with Robert Cunningham, August 10, 1893. The details were as follows:—344544353—35, 354345434—35—70.

### A Robert-Simpson-Bisset

‘ A ball on the match,’ says a writer in *Golf* (December 26, 1890), ‘ is a good thing. It is a tangible token of victory, a punishment to the loser and a reward to the winner. It is such a very small affair, that the keenest-nosed moralist can scarcely detect in it the smell of gambling; but small as it is, it secures careful play and teaches the player to keep command of his nerves, for the loss or gain of a good match generally depends on the last putt. Sir Walter Simpson strongly advocates *half a crown* as the standard

<sup>1</sup> Old Tom, who is an elder o’ the Kirk, and ‘ sits under ’ the kindly A. K. H. B., seems to have kept that once formidable hazard *en rapport* with the development that has recently taken place in theological doctrine. Mr. Andrew Lang says (*Badminton Golf*, p. 26) of St. Andrews course, ‘ To-day the course is perhaps a dozen strokes easier than it was only forty years ago, from the *decay of Hell* and other bunkers, and from the disappearance of whins.’

stake, and a good many out of respect for him and for the coin<sup>1</sup> have adopted the golfing baronet's recommendation. A new word has in this way been recently added to the East Lothian vocabulary of golf. Two North Berwick players of Simpsonian views, who have always been averse (and rightly so) to letting their caddies into the pecuniary conditions of the match, have for some time played for a *Simpson* on each match. Through the frequent use of the term and the passage to and fro of the coin, the secret appears to have leaked out, for now we hear of others who play for a *Simpson*, and thus contribute to the immortality of Sir Walter. Since then, the idea has developed, and the *bis* half-crown, or crown, has been dubbed a *Bisset*, in honour of a hotel-keeper in the district. A local journalist and a stout laird are reported to have run the gamut by playing a match for a *Robert-Simpson-Bisset*.

#### 'Silver-mounted Caddies'

'Croquet is fast becoming popular again, but it can never take the place of golf, which is one of the most fashionable games of the day. The Right Hon. A. J. Balfour, M.P., is a really clever golfer; and he possesses a remarkably fine set of *silver-mounted caddies*, which were presented to him by one of his Scottish admirers.'—*Answers*, April 21, 1894.

#### 'D'ye think that's Wud?'

Mr. 'Andy' Stuart tells a good story of how a pawky old caddie 'improved the occasion' when his (Mr. Stuart's) father was lying badly bunkered. The old chap, seeing a nasty obstruction as like a stone as was necessary for ordinary observation, right in the way of the club getting at the ball, kicked it away, as if unwittingly, with his foot, saying to Mr. Stuart, 'D'ye think that's wud?'

#### Sweenum's Swindle—The Biter Bit

Tom Dunn tells a good story of an impecunious caddie, named 'Sweenum,' who one day asked the loan of sixpence from Mr. Robert Chambers, for whom he had been accustomed to carry. Upon Mr. Chambers replying that he had nothing less than half a crown, 'Sweenum' eagerly offered to obtain change at a public-house close by. The half-crown was handed over, but 'Sweenum' did not return with the change. After waiting impatiently for some time, Mr. Chambers entered the public-house to find that the rascal had made his exit by a side door into the next street. It was some time before 'Sweenum' ventured to appear on the links, and when he did he took good care to avoid Mr. Chambers. One day, however, that gentleman spied him, and without making any reference to the incident just related, engaged him to carry for the day. 'Sweenum' was agreeably surprised at this unexpected development of an affair which might have led to serious consequences, but his surprise was turned into chagrin when, the game being over, Mr. Chambers took his clubs and said, 'You remember the half-crown, "Sweenum"? we're quits now.'

---

<sup>1</sup> Sir Alexander Kinloch thinks that an opponent's half-crown is the only legitimate prize in proper golf.

### Three Matches in One

Rather a novel game was played at North Berwick on Saturday, 15th November 1890, between Mr. W. G. Bloxson and Ben Sayers. For one round of the green three separate matches were arranged—two hole games and one stroke game—and the professional also backed himself to complete the round in 76. Mr. Bloxson was in receipt of a third, five bisques, and ten strokes in the respective matches. Peculiarly enough, at Pointgarry hole in, with one to play, the game stood in each instance 'all even' and the scores at that stage were 72 for the professional against 82 for the amateur. Proceeding to the home hole, on which the three matches wholly depended, Sayers holed out in four, but Mr. Bloxson had hard lines, just 'ringing' the hole with his putt for a four, and thus losing each match by one stroke.

### A Strange Intervention

'I was playing a foursome one day at North Berwick, and we had arrived at the First Bent hole going out. Both balls were lying close to the hole. It was my turn to play, and the ball of our opponents was lying nearly on the lip of the hole, but a direct stimy, ours being about ten inches off. I was just settling down to play the loft, when a ball, which we afterwards learned came from a party who were coming in, rolled very slowly between my legs, and knocked away the ball of our opponents a few inches, and remained in the exact spot where the ball of our opponents originally lay. A hot argument of course followed, as to what was to be done. I forget exactly how it was settled, but the incident was certainly, as the caddies said, one of the most extraordinary, and beats record, I think.'—'BETA,' in *Golf*, Jan. 16, 1891.

### A Curious Collision

Mr. C. S. Halkett thus relates a very curious experience: 'Mr. St. Clair Cunningham and I on one occasion tied for the Chambers Cup at the Tantallon Summer Meeting. We started to play off the tie in the afternoon, and, if I remember rightly, were even in strokes at the fifth or Angle hole. In going to the sixth or Low Bents hole, Mr. Cunningham drove a good lofty ball which should have landed on the plateau above the putting-green. When, however, it was in mid-air (and of course we were all following it closely), the ball suddenly bounded off at right angles, and we saw that it had been struck on its journey by another ball driven from the Pit hole to the High Bents. Mr. Cunningham's ball was knocked right off the course, and he was so badly placed that he took 6 or 7 to the hole, and eventually lost the match.'

### Disputes in a Famous Match

In the famous match in which Sayers and Grant beat Hugh and Andrew Kirkaldy, two disputes arose. As soon as the balls were struck off for the second round at St. Andrews the attention of the referees was drawn to the fact that Hugh Kirkaldy had driven from the tee against Grant in the afternoon, whereas in the forenoon Andrew Kirkaldy had driven from this tee. Sayers and Grant claimed the hole. The

referees, Colonel Boyd, Mr. Everard, and old Tom Morris, supported the appeal, and the Kirkaldys had to suffer the penalty. On the green at the Hole o' Cross, another dispute arose. Sayers, who had to putt, lifted up a small mushroom, which he averred was lying broken, and which lay between his ball and the hole. His opponents affirmed that it was growing, and that he broke it, and they therefore claimed the hole. The umpires, as they did not see the mushroom, gave Sayers the benefit of the doubt.



BEN SAYERS AND DAVIE GRANT *v.* ANDREW AND HUGH KIRKALDY

(From a Photograph by Downie, St. Andrews)

### Mercy for Puir Auld Scotland

A titled Welshman, who had succumbed to the charms of golf, came to Scotland to improve his play by 'doing' the chief courses of the country. Eventually he arrived at North Berwick, where his energy was chiefly displayed in 'skelpin' divots,' his golf being most unpromising. The caddie he employed, an old and well-known figure on the links, was sorely tried by the 'scalping' exhibitions of his patron, and admonished him with many a *That 'u-no-dae* shake of the head, but all to no purpose. One day the Welshman took a tremendous swipe with his iron, and laid bare the turf for some inches behind his ball. The caddie could not contain himself any longer, but moaned out, 'O lord, man, hae mercy on puir auld Scotland!' When the Welshman fully comprehended the sarcasm of the caddie's prayer, he packed up his luggage and hied him home.

## 'The Pantomime'

A young lady was asked if she had ever seen golf played. 'No,' she said, 'I never go to the pantomime.'

## The Virtue of Self-respect

Two newspaper editors were enjoying a round one day, when one said to the caddie, 'Don't you think we should let the couple behind us pass? they appear to be long drivers.' 'Na, na, naething o' the kind,' said the caddie; 'they're just twa duffers like yersels.'

## A Two-faced Gutta

A tyro, after purchasing a ball from a caddie (never an advisable act), discovered that it was stamped 27 on one side, and 28 on the other. Questioned as to this, the caddie was equal to the occasion, and replied, 'Ou ay, it's a' richt: ye maun pit doun the twenty-seven side wi' the wind, and the twenty-echt agin' it.'

## No Serving of Two Masters

'And is this true that I heard lately, that you have become quite an enthusiast at the great Scotch game of Golf?'

'Quite true,' answered the Rev. Jones, who only a few years before took holy orders alongside of his questioner the Rev. Robinson, whom he had not seen from that time till now, when they met at the Marine Hotel, North Berwick.

'But did you not find the game interfere with the ministry?' said Robinson, who was going farther north on a mission *in partibus infidelium*.

'I certainly did,' answered Jones, 'it interfered very much indeed, so I had to give it up, I mean—aw—the ministry, and that is how I am staying here.'

## A Dear Golf Picture

At the sale of the pictures of the late Sir Hugh Hume Campbell, a member of the North Berwick Club, at Christie's, London, in June 1894, one of the collection entitled 'Golf Players: an Interior with Boy and Girl, by P. de Hooch,' brought 660 guineas.

## Sayers's Record for North Berwick

Playing with Sir Price Collier over North Berwick course on September 28, 1895, Ben Sayers made a new record of 75 as follows—Out, 555453454—40

In, 344452445—35—75

On August 5, 1895, playing with Mr. G. F. Charlton of the Ryton Club, he compiled the following score:—

Out, 455454444—39

In, 345363454—37—76

## Willie Park at Gullane and Luffness

On July 28, 1893, Willie Park holed out a round of Gullane in 70, thus equalling Mr. Ross's record for the green. The score in the last half was remarkably fine, the total for nine holes being 29—the eleventh and twelfth holes being taken together in 3 strokes, the former in 2, the latter in 1.



*Yours truly,  
Willie Park Junr*

*(From a Photograph by Mannickendam, Ayr.)*

The detailed score was—

Out, 544654544—41

In, 421433444—29—70.

On May 6, 1894, in a single with Mr. C. Halkett over the old Luffness course, which was then at its very longest, Park, who had been having some practice preparatory to the Championship at Sandwich, completed the round in 69, made up as follows:

Out, 543444454—37

In, 333335444—32—69.

## Red Herring or Fluke

Jack White was once asked by a gentleman, who was an aspirant to championship honours though an indifferent player, what he thought it best to breakfast on before the meeting. By way of being witty, the ambitious amateur suggested that a *red herring* drawn across the enemy's path might be effectual. 'I'm no sayin' but it

wad,' replied Jack, 'but I'm thinkin' ye had maybe better lippen on a *fluke*.'

## 'Bob S—— a Rale Fine Gentleman'

A precocious little chap, son of the green-keeper at North Berwick, who had just begun (1894) to carry clubs, surprised his patron—a gentleman from the South—one day by sidling up to him about the close of the round, and saying, 'D'ye ken Bob S——?' (the party thus familiarly spoken of being one of the chief dignitaries of the green). 'No!' said the golfer, 'I have not the pleasure of his acquaintance—but why, my boy, do you ask the question?' 'Weel,' says the urchin, 'it's a peety ye dinna ken Bob S——. He's a rale fine gentleman, for he aye gies twa shillin' a roond for carryin' till 'm; no like some that ca' themsels gentlemen, an' only gie a shillin'.'

## A Military Salute

Two gallant officers, who were playing one day in advance of Mr. Balfour when he was Chief Secretary for Ireland, courteously beckoned to the right hon. gentleman and his

opponent to pass them, which they did. Just when the Chief Secretary was abreast of the Colonel and the Major, he was suddenly surprised to hear the word of command ring out from the Colonel's caddie (a Lucknow veteran): 'Attention! Eyes front! Shoulder arms! Present arms!' which they performed, shoulder to shoulder, club in hand, in strict soldier-like manner. The right hon. gentleman, much amused, duly returned the compliment.

### Mr. Laidlay's Prototype

'Mr. H. G. Hutchinson is at a loss to know from whom Mr. Laidlay could have learned his style of playing golf. I should think that about the time Mr. Laidlay was at Loretto School he may have seen a member of the Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers, who regularly played on the links of Musselburgh in very much the same style as he himself now does. This gentleman was the late Robert Cowan of Edinburgh, who hailed originally from Leith, in the days when those links turned out some of the finest players in Scotland, such as John Wood, Goddard, Hardie, and many others. Mr. Cowan was a very neat player, and his position was the same as Mr. Laidlay adopts now. He was, I think, more than once Captain of the Honourable Company, and died a few years ago.'—B.B. in *Golf*, vii. 388.

### Golf too Expensive

In the earlier days of golf in East Lothian there lived at Cauty Bay a character named James Kelly who stood 6 feet 3 inches, and was a fine golfer. One day a friend remarked to James that he never saw him golfing now. 'No,' said the stalwart, 'I have had to give it up, for in driving a ball from the top of Gullane Hill I one day broke a window in the village of Aberlady, and I find the game is too expensive.'

### Seeing Double

'Mish't 'm both,' a player, who had been out too late the night before, was heard to mutter as he made an ineffectual attempt to start for Pointgarry.

### Irremediable Regret

In order to correct 'the very singular delusion' that because golf can be played by the middle-aged it cannot be difficult, and need not be mastered in youth—Mr. A. J. Balfour wrote a letter to the *National Review* (November 1893) in which he said, 'It is better to have a late conversion than to remain unregenerate. But if the most distinguished cricketer or racquet player defers, till age begins to steal upon him, the hour of reform, because in the pride of youth he perceives that men old enough to be his father are playing golf with distinction, he will, to his irremediable regret find himself surpassed through life by men to whom, if success depended on natural endowments alone, he should be able to give a stroke a hole.'

### Three Consecutive Holes in 6 Strokes

Mr. W. W. Anderson of Kingston alleges that in a round with Mr. L. Guthrie over North Berwick, one day in November 1893, he did three consecutive holes in 6 strokes. He had, he says, the fourth in 3, the fifth in 2, and the sixth in 1.

### The Secret of John Ball's Success

A Southerner was heard expatiating one day at Dunbar Station to an East Lothian golfer about the secret of John Ball, junior's, grand play. John was a farmer, he said, and when he wanted to slay a sheep, he was in the habit of teeing a golf-ball and driving it so accurately that the particular sheep selected by him was at once transformed into mutton by the stroke of the gutta. Practice on sheep brought perfection at golf.

### A 'Swing' Competition

A travelling concert company drew a big house at North Berwick one night in 1892 by offering a prize for the best style of swing at golf. A dozen or two of boys appeared on the platform of the Foresters' Hall to compete, and it was amusing to witness their intended imitations of well-known exponents of the game.

### Worms on the Golf-course

'Some discoveries—we need not detail them,—fraught with incalculable benefit to mankind, have been made by accident. The last, which is of great importance to the golfing world (now including mankind, and part of womankind), was made at Dunbar. Above a year ago (1891) a large part of the links was flooded by the sea, and the worms which had troubled the green-keeper were all killed by the salt water. The remedy for worms on a golf-course is therefore "to put salt on their tails." In these days, however, there are no witches to make storms to order, and if made they might play the Frankenstein with their makers. But Dunbar is sensible to the last, and we are told that steps are being taken, not to raise another storm, but to convey a good supply of salt water to the parts of the course where worms are most plentiful. Green-keepers, take note!'—*Golf*, v. p. 252.

### Codlin or Short—Two Shillings a Round

While the Master of Polwarth was on a visit to the North Berwick Electors in pursuance of his candidature for East Lothian (1892), one of the older caddies was asked by a Unionist supporter if he would vote for the Master. The answer was that he would do so if at the meeting in the evening he promised to secure for the golf caddies the extremely moderate minimum payment of two shillings a round. Amid general amusement the matter was brought to the notice of the candidate at the public meeting that night. The Master, however, did not give a definite promise of support.

### Not 'Gentlemen' but 'Golfers'

A young Edinburgh minister was one day playing in a foursome at North Berwick. He had a short putt for a half, and not knowing all the outs and ins of the game, he was walking off as if the needful had been performed. The adversary demurred to this, and the minister failed to get the short putt down. 'No gentleman,' he remarked, 'would have asked me to hole a short putt like that.' 'Maybe not,' said the adversary calmly, 'but we're not *gentlemen* in this case, we're *golfers*.'



## Gullane Then and Now

The Earl of Wemyss, in a speech at the opening ceremony (April 7, 1896) in connection with the new water-supply for Gullane, said that in his young days a few men, generally considered insane, used to come to Gullane to play golf—(laughter)—and a ruined church, with a few broken-down stables, were all that was to be seen. If any one were to be taken now to the old beacon-tower—for he supposed that was its (the Roundell's) original purpose—what would he see? He would see at his feet the grandest sea-view on the east of Scotland. (Cheers.) He would see the desert down below, the Sahara of East Lothian, made to smile and blossom like the rose with the red coats of innumerable



A HOT DAY AT GULLANE: FORE!

golfers. (Applause.) At his feet he would see a great town—he would call it a great city—rising from the ground. (Laughter and applause.) The contrast thus made by the noble Earl is reflected in the Act of Parliament, 1612, by which the parish church, which was then at Gullane, was removed to Dirleton. One reason given was that the latter was 'ane flourishing town,' which implied that Gullane was the reverse. Now the tables are turned, and one church is not considered sufficient for the spiritual wants of the villagers and visitors.

## A Beast of Burden

'What does Mr. — do with all these clubs?' said a bystander one day to a Gullane caddie who was bending under a load of ten or a dozen. 'He gars me cairry them, sir,' was the boy's reply.

Great cry an' little 'oo,  
As the Deil said to the deein' soo

'Scene.—North Berwick Links.

'PHILOSOPHIC CADDIE to stout clergyman, whose tee-shot has been another case of *parturiunt montes*, etc. "It'll no dae, sir; ye ken ye canna drive as far as that."

'CLERGYMAN (*irate*). "As far as what—what do you mean by such a remark?"  
 'PHILOSOPHIC CADDIE. "I jist mean, sir, that ye canna drive as far as ye wad like." *Exeunt C. and C. Magna est veritas.*'—*Golf*, i. p. 166.

### The Inventor of the Dumb-caddie

*North Berwick caddies over a pipe.*

'Am sayin', Dauvit, div'ee ken wha inventit thae *dumb caddies*? Weel, they tell me it wis an English body o' the name o' Squeers o' Dae-the-boys Ha'!  
 'The — !'

### *À la Ananias*

On the North Berwick green a player who lay dead after a bad lie was complimented by an opponent on his *Ananias* performance.

### *Tu Quoque*

In the examination by the Parliamentary Committee at Westminster of witnesses for and against the Aberlady, Gullane, and North Berwick Railway, Mr. Murray, farmer, of Ballencrieff Mains, who gave evidence in favour of the bill, was asked by Mr. Saunders, Q.C., the following question: 'Is it true that you said to the agent of Mr. Hope that you would give evidence *against* the bill if its opponents offered to pay you better?' 'Ay,' said the pawky farmer; and, after a pause, 'Let me put the same question to you—Gin ye had been offered a bigger fee, wad ye no hae been on the ither side yersel?'

### Fore !-warned

SCENE.—Ladies' Links, North Berwick: *cows grazing immediately in front of lady desirous of starting.*

LADY (*to cowkeeper hard by*). 'Would you drive your cows off?'

COWKEEPER (*sulkily*). 'Na, I winna!'

LADY (*somewhat annoyed*). 'As you will, but if I kill one, it's not my fault—I've warned you!'

COWKEEPER (*thoughtfully*). 'An' if ye did, it wadna be bad for a' folk.' (*Con-  
 expressive.*) 'Ay, but it taks a *deal* to kill a coo.'

### A Greenhorn

A new green-keeper was being shown over an East Lothian golf-course for which he had been engaged, and on being asked if he had any improvements to suggest to the committee, replied that he thought those big holes (the bunkers) he saw about, should all be filled up.

### Holing the Short Putts

On one occasion the Rev. Mr. Proudfoot, now of Haddington, then of Arbroath, was preaching in the Town Church, St. Andrews, where the venerable Tom Morris is,

and has long been, a highly respected office-bearer. After the service the old man entered the session-house, his face lit up with that kindness which has greeted so many players from all parts of the world. He shook hands very heartily with the preacher, and lest the form of his commendation might offend any severely sedate brother-elder, and with a genial poke at his own little failing on the green, old Tom whispered in the minister's ear, 'Ye've missed nae short putts the day.'

### Skyin' the Ba'

Tom's kindly criticism may be compared with that of a well-known professional on another preacher, when he was asked by a golfer his opinion of the sermon. 'It was a grand sermon, there's nae doot o' that, and he's a fine speaker, but he skies the ba' raither muckle for my taste.'

### A — Leear

A player at North Berwick, on meeting another whose golfing performances as recited in the train on the way down had excited curiosity, asked his caddie who the gentleman was. The caddie replied, 'Weel, sir, he *says* he's the minister o' the — Kirk o' Edinburray, an' he *says* he drove the Quarry, an' am thinkin' he's a — leear.'

### A Capable Protector

'Big Crawford,' one of the most notable of what may be called the professional caddies, carried for Mr. Balfour at the time of the St. Andrews Meeting when he played himself into the captaincy of the Royal and Ancient. 'Is there no one looking after Mr. Balfour now?' said a gentleman who had been used to seeing the detectives in the distance at North Berwick, when Mr. Balfour was Irish Secretary. 'Aw'm lookin' aifter Maister Balfour,' was Crawford's reply. The gentleman did not require any more to take in the situation.

### Dinna Mind Me

Crawford was one day carrying for an Edinburgh minister, who, in going for the Redan, got into grief at the formidable bunker which guards that splendid green. The clergyman, when he saw the lie of his ball just close to the wooden bank and in a foot-mark, though speechless, *looked* unutterable words. 'Noo,' said Crawford to his unfortunate clerical protégé, 'gin an aith wad relieve ye, dinna mind me.'

### An Exorbitant Caddie Stymied

MR. M'N., of Haddington Golf Club, to Luffness Caddie. 'You might step across occasionally to our green any time you have an off day, just to give the place a little touching up, you know. It would always be something to yourself.'

LUFFNESS CADDIE. 'Very gled o' the wark, sir; very gled indeed, at a *nominal fee* o' a—a—a pound a week.'

MR. M'N. (*with withering scorn*). 'A pound a week for a job like that! I'm thinking you have got a *phe-nomenal* cheek.'

### A Riddle of Claret

At page 87 we have referred to a custom, prevalent at Musselburgh and elsewhere, in olden times, of the presentation by the Magistrates and Town Council of 'a riddle of claret' to the golfers, for use at their dinners, when claret was the fashionable drink. In Brewer's *Dictionary of Phrase and Fable*, the 'riddle' is thus described: 'Thirteen bottles—a magnum, and twelve quarts. So called because in golf-matches the magistrates invited to the celebration dinner, presented to the club "a riddle of claret," sending it in a riddle or sieve.'

### The Avernus of Golf

A distinguished golfer who was introduced to an English lady as 'from North Berwick,' was thus addressed by the lady: 'Oh, you have come from North Berwick, have you? I have heard a lot about that place, and the great amount of golf that is played there. I understand it has *the deepest hole* for playing that game of any place in the world.' The lady evidently thought that a *mine* was the place for golf, a mistake which might be made in some districts of England. In the *Newcastle Evening Chronicle* of January 24, 1896, there is this paragraph: 'Yesterday morning, shortly after six o'clock, as the set containing the *driver* and *putter* lads was approaching a landing at Brancepeth Colliery, it got off the way, with the result that a lad named Thomas Vasey was killed, and several others injured.'

### 'The White Cockade'

This is the title of a novel by James Grant, in which North Berwick, Gullane, Luffness, Prestonpans, and other localities in East Lothian figure a good deal, the period being the Rebellion of 1745, around which the novelist winds a very interesting story of love and war. We must, however, protest against the translation of the infamous Deacon Brodie, of Edinburgh, to the provostship of North Berwick, for no monster like Balcraftie has ever occupied the civic chair in this great golf burgh. Luffness Muir, where that *un-*'pardoned sinner' slew the young laird of Auldhame, is also a misleading name. We have heard of Gullane Common or Saltcoats Links, but never of 'Luffness Muir.' When 'stale,' or 'out-of-form,' or driven from the course by rain, the golfer may find much to interest him (or her) in 'The White Cockade.'

### Holes taken in One Stroke

We shall no doubt hear of many other cases where a hole has been taken in 1, but for a start we may put down the few that have been reported to us. Mr. J. E. Laidlay had the eighth hole at North Berwick in 1 in 1885, when playing for the New Club Medal. This is the only occasion on which Mr. Laidlay in his golfing career had such an experience. Sir George Clerk of Penicuik, playing over North Berwick Links on April 29, 1891, against Sir Archibald Napier, had the Hole Across in 1. In a single with the

Rev. Mr Waddell, Whitekirk, on March 9, 1892, George Sayers holed the Redan in 1. In the same round he had the last hole in 2. On 20th April 1896 Lord Wemyss, playing with his factor, Mr. G. A. Connor, over the Garleton course of the Haddington Club, had the fifth hole in 1. One evening in July 1894, Mr. Gordon Robertson holed out in one stroke at the fourteenth hole on Archerfield. Mr. Hew Morrison, in a Corporation Club competition at Gullane a few years ago, got credited with only 1 for the eleventh hole: some wag playing in front, seeing the ball on the green, had quietly popped it into the hole and hoisted the 'down' signal.

'O wad some power the giftie gie us  
To see oursel as *caddies* see us!'

Two players went to the first tee at North Berwick one morning and found a friend there alone. They asked him if he had a match. 'Oh, yes,' he said, 'I am to play Captain ——,' and, thinking of a foursome, they asked what sort of a player the Captain was. 'Oh,' said his friend, 'he is an excellent hand—drives a good ball, plays his short game well, and is a good all-round player.' Then, turning to his caddie, he said to him, 'You know the Captain; what sort of a player would you say he is?' 'Captain ——!' said the caddie, 'he canna play a shot worth a ——, he's nae better than yoursel.'

'Stolen waters are sweet' (?)

'Snuffy,' a well-known Dunbar caddie, one day when carrying for a gentleman who was in a foursome, on coming up to the Broxmouth burn on the way out, saw a black quart bottle carefully stowed away in the grass. Being very drouthy, Snuffy's conscience did not stand in the way, and, giving his employer the putter, he quietly slipped aside, pulled the cork, and had a tremendous swig of the fluid. The party of golfers were busy holing out, when Snuffy rushed frantically on to the green crying, 'Save me, men; oh save me! 'Am pushint, 'am pushint, a tell ye 'am pushint!' It turned out that the bottle had contained sheep-dip composition, and not whisky, as Snuffy had supposed. After a copious draught of sea-water had been administered to him by his employer, Snuffy was soon pronounced out of danger.

### The Painter painted

A Dunbar painter named Easton was one day passng along the links with a pot of brown paint poised on his head. The secretary of the club, Mr. Dick, was driving off from one of the tees, and his ball, after describing a nice parabola, dropped neatly down into Easton's pot, making a brown splash over the man's head and face. It was some time before the painter's vision was clear enough to take in the whole situation.

### An interesting Necklace

At the sale of the Eglinton family jewels at Christie, Manson, and Woods, London, in February 1894, one of the chief 'sensations' was the disposal of a suite consisting of a necklace, earrings, and brooch, which, according to tradition, formerly belonged to

Mary Queen of Scots. The necklace is composed of fourteen enamelled gold clusters, set with pearls, rubies, and enamels, and is said to have been given, together with a picture by Holbein, which now hangs in Eglinton Castle, to Mary Seton by Mary Queen of Scots. The necklace and picture were brought into the Eglinton family by the marriage of a Montgomery with the heir of the Setons in or about the year 1611. The father of the late Lord Eglinton found the Mary Stuart necklace and the Holbein in the muniment-room at Eglinton Castle. The lot was put up at £300, and knocked down to Mr. Philips at £365. It was expected to bring a much larger sum, but among the experts it got whispered about that the necklace contained only a small portion of the original ornaments which were in it, and that the bulk of the jewels had been skilfully made to match those which were genuine. By referring to pp. 35-36 of this volume the reader will find that Queen Mary golfed at Seton, and that the lady to whom she presented the necklace was her friend, one of the 'Queen's Maries.' The relic is therefore interesting as the gift of a royal lady golfer to one who more than likely played with the Queen at Seton.

#### Mr. Laidlay and the Mouse

'I remember,' says Mr. Laidlay, 'rather a curious thing once happening to me while playing the sixth hole at North Berwick. Having driven from the tee, and come up to the ball, I found it had rolled into a mouse's hole in the wall. It so happened that the ball lay in such a position as to block the entrance, and the mouse, being on what it thought the wrong side, could not get into the hole. Well, we had a chase, but after some running about, the mouse ran back to its hole, and by a frantic effort managed to roll the ball back just sufficiently to allow him to enter, and having done so, the ball rolled back again, closed the door behind, and remained unplayable.'

#### Whistling for the Wind

It seems that the weather conditions at the Muirfield meeting of 1896 were not quite to the taste of all the players. Ben Sayers, on being asked who was to be the champion, is reported to have said, 'Jist gie me a wun' an' I'll show ye wha'll be the champion.' Ben was whistling for a wind, for he knows the course well, and how to keep straight when a breeze is going. Alas! the wind never came, and though Ben was to the front for a time, and every East Lothianite would have rejoiced to see him keep the cup in the county, he let it pass over the Border. Who can say what will happen before it comes back again to the vicinity of North Berwick?

#### Sour Grapes

Andrew Kirkaldy, who had no empirical reason to be enamoured of Muirfield at the Championship meeting, was accordingly rather uncomplimentary to what is now generally allowed to be a splendid course. 'What do you think of Muirfield, Andrew?' 'No' for gowff ava', he replied—'just an auld watter meedie; I'm gled I'm gaun hame.' 'Hooch, ay,' says Tonal, 'she would pe ferry coot whateffer if you had peen in Harry Fardon's shoon.'

### A Pun that was not resented

At Muirfield (which since last Championship has been called 'Flodden Field' by some), on the reddest-hot day of the season (1896), every man in the foursome blaming the heat for feeble drives and putrid putts, Mr. — comforted his yokefellow towards the close of the second round, saying, 'It's your *last full swing* to-day, partner!' 'Yes,' rejoined the faint and weary stranger, with a sustaining vision of iced hock and potash in the hospitable clubhouse close by, 'but not our *last full swig*, I trust?' A certain twinkle in the eye gave assurance that that shot went home, and even opponents, sore oppressed though they were, did not appear to grudge it. After a roasting experience on the links, try a full swig of iced hock and potash, and the memory of it will be sweet.

### Misplaced Confidence

An inland team appeared at North Berwick to tackle the Bass Rock Club. The strangers had engaged their caddies, and some of them were trying a preliminary swing at the first teeing-ground. The captain of the inland team was so employed, and his caddie, rather fancying the style, said to a crony standing by, 'I'll back my man for a bob, Sandie.' 'A' richt; *I'm on*, Davie.' The captain's first drive was a lamentable exhibition, and his caddie, repenting of the rashness of his bet, cried back, 'Sandie! *I'm aff*.' The youth's behaviour was described by the captain as more candid than courteous. The caddies of the northern kingdom are not distinguished for the urbanity of their manners, as the following also showeth.

### 'Het yer ba'

After driving a very indifferent shot through the green, an old golfer, who had played for *forty* years, turned to the immortal Skipper, and said, 'I cannot understand why that ball did not travel; I'm sure I hit it well enough.' Then came the crusher, as only accomplished caddies *can* crush: 'Het yer ba! Ye never het yer ba' in yer life!'—a mixture of gross impudence and unsparing veracity. The good old golfer winced for a moment, and then swelled the roar of laughter that came from partner and opponents.

### The 'Haar'

'Mr. Hilton has been remarking on the beautiful condition of the golf-greens of East Lothian at the time he visited the county for the Open Championship, as compared with the baked condition of the English greens. He suggests that the peculiar sea-mist which is so prevalent on the east coast of Scotland may be the means of keeping the greens moist, and informs the clerk of the weather that English golfers would readily put up with the same inconvenience, if they could, for the sake of the links. The question is how to have this "mist" transferred. It is not really a Scotch "mist"—that in England would be called a heavy rain,—it is just "a bit haar frae the sea," as an East Lothian native would say, and if Mr. Hilton and the clerk of the weather make a proper

offer, the proprietors thereof in Scotland would, no doubt, with the ready acquiescence of the natives, dispose of a goodly proportion of this "haar."

'Talking of the mist in Scotland, we are reminded of the old story about Lord Rutherford, one of the Senators of the College of Justice. One day as he strolled on the Pentland Hills he got into conversation with a shepherd, to whom he made a bitter complaint about the weather. In specially forcible language he denounced the mist, and expressed his wonder how, or for what purpose, an east wind was created. The shepherd turned sharply upon his lordship, and said, "What ails ye at the mist, sir? It weets the sod, it slockens the yowes, and," adding with much solemnity, "*it's God's will,*" he turned away with lofty indignation. Lord Rutherford used to repeat the story with much candour, as a fine specimen of rebuke from a sincere and humble mind. While the theory which Mr. Hilton adopts, that "the mist weets the sod," is doubtless correct, we have no doubt that old Tom Morris would say that the condition of the Lothian links, as compared with some of the baked English greens, proves that he is correct when he says that the links require a rest on Sundays, if the golfers do not.'  
—*Golf*, July 10, 1896.



'THE PROPER POSITION FOR A DRIVE'

(By permission of 'Snap-Shots')





' PARNASSUS '

(From a Photograph by Mr. J. E. Laidlay)

## PART V

### VERSE AND SONG

Laudabunt alii claram Rhodon, aut Mitylenen.

HORACE, *Odes*, Bk. I. vii.

Oh, when a hard day's darg is done,  
How pleasant 'tis to meet, boys,  
And listen to an auld Scotch croon,  
Frae voices low an' sweet, boys.

Then tenor, bass, and treble join,  
And swell the happy lay, boys ;  
For music is the art divine  
That drives all woe away, boys.  
And 'neath the roof sae snug and bien,  
Wi' sangsters in galore, boys,  
There's mony joyous nichts, I ween,  
And canty sangs in store, boys.

*James Ballantine.*

Of all the games ere practised, in old or modern days,  
The Ancient Game of Scotland best deserves a sportsman's praise ;  
For healthful are the breezes that round the golfer wing,  
And bracing to the frame the club's invigorating swing.

*Dr. Graham.*

GEORGE FULLERTON CARNEGIE, to whom the place of honour in this part of our volume must be given, he having been the first to celebrate our local golf in verse, was born at Kinnaber, December 18, 1799. He succeeded to Pittarrow on the death of his father in 1805; to Kinnaber on the death of his



*George Fullerton Carnegie*

mother (*née* Miss Fullarton) in 1806; and to Charlton on the death of his grandmother in 1821. After he succeeded to these ample estates young Carnegie, having become the friend and associate of several noblemen and gentlemen, who had even larger facilities for indulging their tastes as sportsmen and hospitable entertainers, was induced to spend more of his fortune than prudence would have dictated. This extravagance led to embarrassment, and all his estates had to be sold. He describes himself as

A most conceited dog, not slow to go it  
At golf, or anything—a sort of poet,

and, excepting perhaps the 'conceit,' his description appears to have been pretty accurate.

From his paternal grandmother (*née* Miss Scott of Benholm) Carnegie inherited poetical and literary gifts. At the age of thirty-four he published *Poems on Various Subjects*, which he dedicated to the Countess of Leven and Melville, in grateful acknowledgment of her kindness to him. In the same year (1834) he published *The Destinies of Zohak, or the Halls of Argenk*, a poem of a more ambitious kind, which he dedicated to Lady Anne Baird. The story is borrowed from the remote and fabulous era of the early Persians, and betrays the author's admiration for Eastern traditions. The poet was a member of the Royal and Ancient Golf Club, and one of the original members of the North Berwick Golf Club, which was founded in 1832. In the latter club he appears to have been a

leading spirit, and to have entered with great zest into the socialities of its meetings. In 1842 Messrs. Blackwood published Carnegie's golfing poem, which created great interest among the fraternity, as nearly all the celebrated players of the day had their virtues or their foibles happily hit off. The little book was entitled *Golfiana: or Niceties connected with the Game of Golf*, and it was on the title-page 'dedicated, with respect, to the members of all Golfing Clubs, and to those of St. Andrews and North Berwick in particular.' The 'Golfiad' here given is the part of the poem which relates to North Berwick. The rest is concerned with St. Andrews. George Fullerton Carnegie married, in 1823, Madeline, eldest daughter of Sir John Connel, Knight, Judge-Admiral of Scotland, by whom he had two sons and three daughters. He died at Montrose in 1851, at the age of fifty-two, and was buried at Kinnaber. For his portrait in the uniform of the Scottish Archers, we are indebted to one of his sons, Major-General G. F. Carnegie. (It is right, however, to state that the General has informed us that our artist, in touching up the uniform, which was indistinct in the portrait, has erred in one or two items.) The chief particulars of the poet's career are taken from *The History of the Carnegies, Earls of Southesk, and of their Kindred*, printed privately in 1867 for the Earl of Southesk.

## PART V

### VERSE AND SONG

#### THE GOLFIAD

*Arma virumq. cano—VIROIL, Æn. 1. 1. 1.*



ALLS, clubs, and men I sing, who first, methinks,  
Made sport and bustle on North Berwick links,  
Brought coin and fashion, betting and renown,  
Champagne and claret, to a country town,  
And lords and ladies, knights and squires, to ground  
Where washerwomen erst and snobs were found !

Had I the pow'rs of him who sung of Troy—  
Gem of the learned, bore of every boy ;  
Or him, the bard of Rome, who, later, told

How great Æneas roamed and fought of old—  
I then might shake the gazing world like them :  
For, who denies I have as grand a theme ?  
Time-honour'd Golf !—I heard it whispered once,  
That he who could not play was held a dunce  
On old Olympus, when it teemed with gods.  
O rare !—but it 's a lie—I 'll bet the odds !  
No doubt these heathen gods, the very minute  
They knew the game, would have delighted in it !  
War, storms, and thunder—all would have been off !  
Mars, Jove, and Neptune would have studied golf,  
And swiped—like O——t and W——d below—  
Smack over hell<sup>1</sup> at one immortal go.  
Had Mecca's prophet known the noble game  
Before he gave his Paradise to fame,  
He would have promis'd in the land of light,  
Golf all the day—and Houris all the night !

---

<sup>1</sup> Hell is a range of broken ground on St. Andrews Links.

## THE GOLF-BOOK OF EAST LOTHIAN

But this is speculation—we must come  
 And work the subject rather nearer home ;  
 Lest, in attempting all too high to soar,  
 We fall, like Icarus, to rise no more.

The game is ancient—manly—and employs  
 In its departments, women, men, and boys ;  
 Men play the game, the boys the clubs convey,  
 And lovely woman gives the prize away,  
 When August brings the great, the medal day !  
 Nay, more : tho' some may doubt, and sneer, and scoff,  
 The female Muse has sung the game of golf,  
 And traced it down, with choicest skill and grace,  
 Thro' all its bearings to the human race ;  
 The tee, the start of youth—the game, our life,—  
 The ball, when fairly bunkered, man and wife.

Now, Muse, assist me, while I strive to name  
 The varied skill and chances of the game.  
 Suppose we play a match : If all agree,  
 Let Cl—n and S—ll tackle B—rd and me.  
 Reader, attend ! and learn to play at golf ;  
 The lord of S—ll and myself strike off !  
 He strikes—he 's in the ditch—this hole is ours.  
 Bang goes my ball—it 's bunkered, by the pow'rs ;  
 But better play succeeds, these blunders past,  
 And, in six strokes, the hole is halved at last.  
 O hole ! tho' small, and scarcely to be seen,  
 Till we are close upon thee, on the green ;  
 And tho', when seen, save golfers, few can prize  
 The value, the delight that in thee lies ;  
 Yet without thee, our tools were useless all,  
 The club, the spoon, the putter, and the ball :  
 For all is done—each ball arrang'd on tee  
 Each stroke directed—but to enter thee !  
 If—as each tree, and rock, and cave of old,  
 Had *its* presiding nymph, as we are told,—  
 Thou hast *thy* nymph ; I ask for nothing but  
 Her aid propitious when I come to putt.  
 Now for the second ; and here B—rd and Cl—n  
 In turn, must prove which is the better man :  
 Sir D—d swipes sublime !—into the quarry !<sup>1</sup>  
 Whiz goes the Chief—a sneezer,<sup>2</sup> by Old Harry !

<sup>1</sup> A place on North Berwick Links so awkward, that in playing out of it one is allowed to remove everything, provided the position of the ball is not altered.

<sup>2</sup> A long and scientific stroke at golf.

' Now lift the stones, but do not touch the ball,  
 The hole is lost if it but move at all :  
 Well play'd, my cock ! you could not have done more ;  
 'Tis bad, but still we may get home at four.'  
 Now, near the hole, Sir D—d plays the odds,  
 Cl—n plays the like, and wins it, by the gods !  
 ' A most disgusting *steal* ; well, come away,  
 They're one ahead, but we have four to play.  
 We'll win it yet, if I can cross the ditch ;  
 They're over, smack ! come, there's another *sich*.'<sup>1</sup>  
 B—rd plays a trump—we hole at three—they stare,  
 And miss their putt—so now the match is square.  
 And here, who knows but, as old Homer sung,  
 The scales of fight on Jove's own finger hung ?  
 Here Cl—n and S—ll,—there swing B—rd and I,—  
 Our merits, that's to say ; for half an eye  
 Could tell, if *bodies* in the scales were laid,  
 Which must descend and which must rise ahead.

If Jove were thus engaged, we did not see him,  
 But told our boys to clean the balls and tee 'em.  
 In this next hole the turf is most uneven ;  
 We play like tailors—only in at seven,  
 And they at six ; most miserable play !  
 But let them laugh who win. Hear S—ll say,  
 ' Now by the piper who the pibroch played  
 Before old Moses, we are one ahead,  
 And only two to play—a special *coup* !  
 Three five-pound notes to one !' ' Done, sir, with you !'  
 We start again ; and, in this dangerous hole<sup>2</sup>  
 Full many a stroke is played with heart and soul :  
 ' Give me the iron !' either party cries,  
 As in the quarry, track, or sand he lies.  
 We reach the green at last, at even strokes ;  
 Some cady chatters, *that* the Chief provokes,  
 And makes him miss his putt ; B—rd holes the ball ;  
 Thus, with but one to play, 'tis even all !  
 'Tis strange, and yet there cannot be a doubt,  
 That such a snob should put a Chieftain out.  
 The noble lion, thus, in all his pride,  
 Stung by the gadfly, roars and starts aside ;  
 Cl—n did *not* roar—he never makes a noise—  
 But said, ' They're very troublesome, these boys.'  
 His partner muttered something not so civil,

<sup>1</sup> A slang term for such.

<sup>2</sup> Fifth hole.

Particularly, 'scoundrels'—'at the devil.'  
 Now B—rd and Cl—n in turn, strike off and play.<sup>1</sup>  
 Two strokes, the best that have been seen to-day.  
 His spoon next S—ll takes, and plays a trump—  
 Mine should have been as good, but for a bump  
 That turned it off. B—rd plays the odds—it's all  
 But in ! at five yards, good, Cl—n holes the ball !  
 My partner, self, and song—all three are done !  
 We lose the match, and all the bets thereon !  
 Perhaps you think that, tho' I'm not a winner,  
 My Muse should stay and celebrate the dinner ;  
 The ample joints that travel up the stair,  
 To grace the table spread by Mrs. Blair ;  
 The wine, the ale, the toasts, the jokes, the songs,  
 And all that to such revelry belongs ;—  
 It may not be ! 'twere fearful falling off  
 To sing such trifles after singing golf,  
 In most majestic strain ; let others dwell  
 On such, and rack their carnal brains to tell  
 A tale of sensuality !—Farewell !

#### MAN'S CHIEF END

THEY a' gowff, they a' gowff,  
 The young folks and the auld gowff ;  
 The grit and sma',  
 Raggit and braw,  
 In het climes and cauld, gowff ;  
 It's won the hearts o' a', gowff,  
 It's ta'en the heids o' a', gowff,  
 The club an' ba' bewitch them a',  
 They're a' daft on gowff.

'The Royal Game' they ca' gowff,  
 For Scotland's kings did a' gowff,  
 An' noo the Queen,  
 On Bembridge Green,  
 Maks a' her callants gowff.<sup>2</sup>  
 Ye're empress owre them a', gowff.  
 In palace and in ha', gowff,  
 A' bend the knee, and worship thee,  
 The royal game o' gowff.

<sup>1</sup> Sixth hole.

<sup>2</sup> Among other well-known golfers, I noticed Prince Henry of Battenberg, playing a match against his brother-in-law, the Marquis of Lorne. The latter plays a good game, and was evidently coaching the former.—*Vide Golf*, vol. v. p. 348.



AT THE SIGN OF THE GOLF-BOOK: A 'STUDY' IN BLACK AND WHITE  
(From a Photograph by Ritchie, Edinburgh)

## THE GOLF-BOOK OF EAST LOTHIAN

The members o' St. Stephen's gowff,  
 The 'ayes' led by the 'noes' gowff,  
 And ance a year  
 In scarlet gear  
 They tallyho the gowff.

The Commons and the Lords gowff,  
 Whig, Radical, and Tory gowff,  
 Balfour in front, a' join the hunt  
 At Parliamentary gowff.

The preachers o' the gospel gowff,  
 They 're no' soond that canna gowff,  
 The orthodox  
 A' teach their flocks  
 That 'man's chief end' is—gowff.  
 The fathers and the brethren gowff,  
 The reverend moderators gowff,  
 And on the links they play high jinks,  
 The cleric game is gowff.

The medical professors gowff,  
 The surgeons and the dressers gowff,  
 The best o' pills  
 For fleshly ills  
 The faculty ca' gowff.  
 The Æsculapians a' gowff,  
 Quacks, homœpaths, an' a' gowff,  
 And to the dug's they've cuist their drugs,  
 The doctor's dose is gowff.

The Lords o' Session they gowff,  
 The hav'rin', clav'rin coonsel gowff;  
 The lift may fa'  
 But aye the law  
 Maun justice dae—by gowff.  
 Judge, advocates, an' a' gowff,  
 The limbs o' law lo'e a' gowff,  
 Nor care a fig for gown and wig,  
 The lawyers' game is gowff.

The staid and stately dames gowff,  
 The smirkin', friskin' misses gowff,  
 Wi' spoon an' cleek  
 The links they seek,  
 An' matches make at gowff.  
 O, a' the bonnie lasses gowff,  
 Wi' Cupid's shafts the lasses gowff,  
 An' for their lads they lea' their dads,  
 The lasses' game is gowff.



They a' gowff, they a' gowff,  
 The beggar and the braw gowff,  
 The sma' an' great  
 In kirk an' State  
 Ye mak them brithers a', gowff;  
 Ye've stown the hearts o' a', gowff,  
 Ye've turned the heids o' a', gowff.  
 The club and ba' bewitch us a',  
 We're a' daft on gowff.

THE 'NOSTRUM FOR ALL' <sup>1</sup>

'YE maun aye keep your e'e on the ba'.  
 It's the first and the last gowfin' law;  
 Gin ye ettle to play, then mind what I say,  
 And aye keep your e'e on the ba'.

For gowfers guid, middlin', or bad,  
 Amateurs and professionals a',  
 The rule o' the game is, an' will be the same—  
 They maun aye keep their e'e on the ba'.

There's ane—he's nae heid for the game,  
 For it gangs like a waggity-wa';  
 He'll aye be a duffer, the pair silly buffer,  
 He'll no keep his e'e on the ba'.

There's anither gars a' stan' abich—  
 Just look at him swipin' sae braw;  
 It's a sicht for sair e'en—he's the cock o' the green,  
 He aye keeps his e'e on the ba'.

In life as in gowf it's the same,  
 There's some that dae naething ava,  
 Their wits are bamboozled, their shots are a' fozzled,  
 They'll no keep their e'e on the ba'.

But ithers gang bonnilie on,  
 Ower dykes, burns, bunkers, an' a',  
 Ne'er a chance do they miss, their secret is this—  
 They keep *baith their e'en* on the ba'.

---

<sup>1</sup> 'The apple-faced sage,  
 With his nostrum for all—  
 "Dinna hurry the swing,  
 Keep your e'e on the ball.'"

## THE GOLF-BOOK OF EAST LOTHIAN

To my counsel ye gowfers tak tent,  
 And whatever misfortune befa',  
 Lyin' weel, lyin' ill, playing up or doon hill,  
 Oh, ne'er tak your e'e off the ba'.

Then here 's to the auld game o' gowf,  
 An' here 's to the auld gowfin' law,  
 An' here 's to their play wha' mind what I say,  
 And aye keep their e'e on the ba'.

## 'GOLFING AND OTHER POEMS AND SONGS

By JOHN THOMSON'

THIS is the title of a dainty little volume published by Wm. Hodge and Co., Glasgow, in 1893, from which we are permitted to quote the six following pieces. The writer of the songs learnt the most



*John Thomson*

of his golf at St. Andrews, but it may be said that he loved most his golf in East Lothian. He followed the profession of the law in Glasgow, but nearly every holiday found him in the County, golfing at North Berwick (where his cousin, Mr. Guild, had the Abbey Farm), or at Gullane, of which green he was particularly fond. His rollicking invitation to the secretary of the Archerfield Club, in the style of Charles Kingsley to Tom Hughes, to come away for a golfing holiday, gives a good idea of the man and his delight in golf. Mr. Thomson was a man of much culture, the soul of any gathering, poetical, musical, or whatever it might be. His powers of mimicry were marvellous. But 'whom the gods love die young.' He was struck down by consumption, and after a long illness, in which, though face to face with death, his bright, cheery disposition never failed him, he died on June 15th, 1893, at the age of 41. Though he loved East Lothian and delighted to golf there, he did much for the Glasgow Golf Club, for which he acted as Secretary and Treasurer. 'In all that concerns the history and traditions of the Game,' wrote a friend at his death, 'he was a thorough proficient, and the merits and demerits of every seaside links in Scotland, with any

claim to importance, were known to him by experience.' Of the high opinion of such an authority, Gullane, and East Lothian generally, may therefore be proud.

## GULLANE LINKS

It's up the hill, it's doun the hill,  
 And roun' the hill, an' a', man;  
 To Gullane Hill, wi' richt guid will,  
 If ye can gowf ava, man.  
 The turf is soft as maiden's cheek,  
 Wi' youth and beauty bloomin',  
 And bonnie thyme, wi' odour sweet,  
 The caller air's perfumin'.

There 's heights and howes, there 's bosky knowes,  
 As far as eye can cover ;  
 By sea and land, a picture grand  
 Dame Nature shows her lover.  
 See, to the west, in azure drest,  
 Auld Reekie proudly peerin',  
 While in the north, oot owre the Forth,  
 The Lomond hills are clearin'.

Far, far beyond the eerie Bass,  
 The sea lies calmly dreamin',  
 Wi' mony a sail o' pearly white  
 Upon its bosom gleamin'.  
 Now haud your hand, man, no' sae keen,  
 There 's naught like variorum ;  
 Aye frae the spring the waters bring,  
 To temper oor bit jorum.

Life is a game that few enjoy ;  
 Maist rin as if demented ;  
 The prudent man just taks his time,  
 And learns to be contented.  
 Then here 's your health, freen', and my wish,  
 Owre this wee drap o' nappy,  
 Is, Mony a game on Gullane Hill,  
 And may we aye be happy.

SONG

*AIR—A-hunting we will go.*

COME, merry men, both young and old,  
 Who love at golf to play,  
 And show your skill, and courage bold,  
 It is our medal day.

*A-golfing we will go, etc.*

The morn is fine, the wind is light,  
 The grass just touched with dew ;  
 See, every golfer's eye is bright,  
 Each hopes great feats to do.

*When a-golfing we do go, etc.*

The ladies trip to grace our game,  
 All keen to see the fray :  
 Their smiles will add sweet meed of fame  
 To him who wins the day,

*When a-golfing we do go, etc.*

Now place the medal on his breast,  
 And pledge him three times three ;  
 Hip, hip, hurrah ! the first, the best,  
 One more from you and me.  
     When a-golfing we do go, etc.

With joyous shout and pleasant cheer,  
 Chase all dark cares away ;  
 The feast to us is ever dear  
 That crowns the medal day,  
     When a-golfing we did go, etc.

## SONG

MY brithers o' the royal game,  
 Lang, lang may gowf your souls inflame ;  
 It clears the mind and steels the frame—  
     At least it's sae wi' me.  
 His lot maun be wi' sorrows rife  
 Wha never kent oor freen'ly strife,  
 Wha never drove in a' his life  
     A whizzer frae the tee.

See yonder lads upon the links,  
 Go, find a duffer there but thinks,  
 For a' the jeers and wylie winks,  
     He'll yet a gowfer be.  
 Lo ! here's the King o' a' the green,  
 ' Wi' ane in three I'll play ye, freen',—  
 Nae match ava when mair is gi'en,—  
     Let's strive for victory.'

There's rowth o' samples in the batch,  
 Baith guid and bad may hae a match,  
 And mony thrills o' pleasure snatch,—  
     We a' may happy be.  
 Oor game maks high and low alike,  
 As feck o' bees within their byke ;  
 The lord maun play the tousie tyke  
     If he wad bear the gree.

Noo roun' the social board we sit,  
 Let humour rouse his neebor wit,  
 May ilka gowfer show his grit  
     In mirth and melody.

To pledge the guid auld game prepare,  
We've played for years through foul and fair,  
And hope to play for mony mair,  
Until the day we dee.

## LINES TO T. D. T.

COME, my friend, get ready,  
Leave all work behind ;  
To be always at it  
Soon wears out the mind ;  
Stiffens up the joints, man,  
Makes one old and grey—  
Off to Machrihanish  
For a holiday.  
We will see the heather  
Blushing on the hills,  
Listen to the voices  
Of the tuneful rills ;  
Tired of ink and paper,  
Legal forms and lore,  
I must hear the music  
By the sounding shore—  
Strange, fantastic singing,  
Wondrous melodies,  
Murmured by the ocean  
Round the Hebrides.  
Get the clubs together,  
Pack them safe and sound ;  
We'll have matches many,  
Stiff ones, I'll be bound.  
Merry shall our nights be,  
Have we not a store  
Of our old-time battles  
To fight o'er and o'er ?  
Then the drives grow mighty,  
Longest putts go in ;  
Iron shots are perfect,  
And each match we win.  
Ah ! the game is simple,  
Sitting at your ease,  
When the ball, in fancy,  
Goes the way you please.  
In the bracing weather  
Of the autumn days,

Golf is just the pastime  
 Which our hearts can raise  
 Far from thoughts of business,  
 Or one sigh for wealth,  
 Clothing mind and body  
 In the garb of health.  
 Joys in life are many,  
 But the golfer thinks  
 That the chiefest pleasure  
 Hovers round the links.  
 Down at Machrihanish,  
 Yes, in reason cool  
 Players there will tell you  
 Bliss is at the full.  
 Come, no longer tarry,  
 Scoff at all delay ;  
 On to Machrihanish  
 We will start to-day.

#### THE GOLFER

THE golfer—wise men are alike !—  
 Loves all good things to pree,  
 But most particular he is  
 In choosing a fine *tee*.

When learning oft he gets a *coach*  
 From some old valiant striver ;  
 Yet whether a *coach* he has, or none,  
 He always needs a *driver*.

Good ladies, he should suit you well,  
 A *cleek* he'll give you soon :  
 But if you sentimental are,  
 Just ask him for a *spoon*.

When one is *odd*, in Highland phrase,  
 Another is *two more* ;  
 No matter whether one or two,  
 He always shouts out, '*Fore!*'

He mostly is a man of truth—  
 Come, do not now be shy—  
 Yet true it is and verity,  
 He loves a first-rate *lie*.

Far worse than this there is to tell :  
 He sometimes takes his *heel*.  
 'No wonder,' do I hear you say?  
 'For oft he's known to *steal*.'

Whatever his defects may be,  
 In language he beats all ;  
 For, be he dumb as any stone,  
 He can *address* the ball.

The earth must be beneath his feet,  
 Clad in her greenest robe ;  
 But should he miss the little *ball*,  
 He'll say 'I've *missed the globe* !'

He does not die when he is *dead*,  
 This evil he can thole ;  
 Indeed he is not near the grave,  
 But only near the *hole*.

When some men die, alas ! alas !  
 We stretch them on a shutter ;  
 Our golfer *dead*, no help he asks,  
 He only asks his putter.

When others die, we're apt to say  
 They're nothing but a name ;  
 How strange it is that being *dead*  
 Keeps up the golfer's *game* !

### THE LAWS OF ANCIENT GOLF

BY THE AUTHOR OF 'LAW LYRICS'

WHEN James the Second was our king,  
 It did his feelings harrow,  
 That men would rather drive the ball,  
 Than shoot the whizzing arrow ;  
 And since they played the game of Golf  
 On every day but one day,  
 He bade them bring their bows to church,  
 And shoot their shots on Sunday.

At every Parish Kirk, he said,  
 Two butts should be erected,  
 Where every man must shoot six shots,  
 And have his bow inspected ;

## THE GOLF-BOOK OF EAST LoTHIAN

And all who failed six shots to shoot  
 Herd, blacksmith, souters, bakers,  
 Must pay a fine of fourpence Scots,  
 For drink for the bowmakers.

When James the Third came to the throne,  
 He ordered all his bowmen  
 Who could not hit the ample butts,  
 To arm themselves as yeomen,  
 And do, with axe and hairy targe,  
 The goose-step on the heather,  
 Remarking that their arms would cost  
 Scarce one good hide of leather.

The wily game of golf, he said,  
 Had got so firm a footing,  
 It must be 'putten down,' or men  
 Would lose all skill in shooting ;  
 And that it was his royal will  
 In this important matter  
 That all should learn with bow and shaft  
 The English ranks to scatter.

When James the Fourth put on the crown,  
 He stamped his right foot, saying  
 That he would pass a final law  
 To end this false Golf-playing ;  
 And just to let the people see  
 How much they were king-ridden,  
 All such unprofitable sports  
 As golfing, were forbidden.

And that his lieges might observe  
 That Royal master's orders,  
 He said each Parish Green must have  
 Two butts within its borders ;  
 And that a forty shillings fine  
 Would lie where'er twas 'funden'  
 That shooting was not practised there  
 As it by law was 'bunden.'

Illegal then were 'foozled drives,'  
 Unlawful, too, their 'teeing,'  
 Forbidden was the shortest 'putt'  
 Of any human being !  
 And all that English ribs might feel  
 The sting of Scottish arrows—  
 The patrons of the 'Royal Game !'  
 Had not the lives of sparrows.



Now jolly Arthur is our king,  
 The King of Golfing laddies,  
 And he, at Chislehurst, has said,  
 Before the English caddies,  
 Four hundred years have amply proved,  
 With hazards, holes, and bunkers,  
 'Tis not the arrow, but the ball  
 The Englishmen that conquers.

*The Idler, February 1895.*

THE GUTTY GOLF-BALL

*To the tune of 'The Leather Bottle.'*

Mr. Horace G. Hutchinson, who writes so well on the game of golf and all that concerns it, is neither a Scotsman nor connected with any of our East Lothian clubs. We, however, need make no apology for including the following clever verses of his in this volume, as Mr. Hutchinson has not the advantage of being able himself to commend them as we now do to golfers as suitable to be sung at their social gatherings. Mr. Hutchinson is familiar with our East Lothian greens; it will be remembered that at the Muirfield Championship meeting in 1892 he led the field on the first day, and would have been Open Champion had the competition taken place on the old lines. In East Lothian, and elsewhere, the discoverer of the gutty deserves all the honour that can be given him, for its introduction marks the greatest event in the history and development of the game.

WHEN I survey the world around,  
 The wondrous things that do abound ;  
 The ships that on the sea do swim  
 To keep out foes that none come in,  
 Well, let them all say what they  
 can,

'Twas for one end, the use of man ;  
 So I wish him joy, whate'er befall,  
 Who first found out the gutty golf-  
 ball.



*Horace G. Hutchinson*

*(From a Photograph by Watery, London)*

Now what do you say to these balls of feather  
 Which burst in the wet or frosty weather,  
 And if a man hit them but twice on the head  
 The stuffing came out like a feather-bed ?

## THE GOLF-BOOK OF EAST LoTHIAN

But if it had been a good gutta-ball  
 A few taps on the head had not mattered at all ;  
 So I wish him joy, whate'er befall,  
 Who first found out the gutty golf-ball.

Then what do you say to the 'putty' Eclipse ?  
 It can run, but i' faith, its flight 's an ellipse ;  
 It dooks and stoops, and in the rough ground  
 For ever will in the worst lie be found.  
 But if it had been a good gutty-ball  
 It had carried the rough without touching at all ;  
 So I wish him joy, whate'er befall,  
 Who first found out the gutty golf-ball.

Then what do you say to the 'Silvertown' ?<sup>1</sup>  
 Oh ! 'tis very well when the wind you go down,  
 But when it's a-blowing a breeze in your face,  
 Why, you're apt to alight in a very queer place ;  
 For smite as you may, and with all your force,  
 Yet it hardly will hold to its proper course ;  
 So I wish him luck, whate'er befall,  
 Who first found out the gutta golf-ball.

Then what do you say to those balls of wood ?  
 O no ! i' faith, they cannot be good,  
 Though Frenchies do boast of hitting so hard  
 As to drive them a full four hundred yard,<sup>2</sup>  
 Yet I'll wager that, if they step over from France,  
 A good old gutty will lead them a dance ;  
 So I wish him joy, whate'er befall,  
 Who first found out the gutty golf-ball.

And when the gutty at last grows old—  
 One half of its use has yet to be told—  
 You can get it re-made, nigh equal to new ;  
 It drives as well, and it putts as true ;  
 Or, if held in a candle, it gives good glue  
 To stick things together, or patch a shoe ;  
 So I wish him joy, whate'er befall,  
 Who first found out the gutty golf-ball.

---

<sup>1</sup> This was written in the early days of golf-ball manufacture by the Silvertown Company, when they made their balls 'o'er-light.' At present their make is second to none.—H. G. H.

<sup>2</sup> Zola is the authority for this measurement, and he is said to be a realistic writer.

LORD STORMONTH DARLING, to whom we are indebted for the next two songs, and for permission to include them in our volume, is one of the Senators of the College of Justice, who worthily upholds the connection which has always existed between that venerable Court and the royal and ancient game. He was called to the Bench in the year 1890, after having been for two years Solicitor-General for Scotland and Member of Parliament for Edinburgh and St. Andrews Universities. He is a native of Kelso, being a son of the late Mr. James Stormonth Darling of Lednathie, W.S. Lord Stormonth Darling has written a good many songs and verses, characterised by brightness, humour, and literary grace, and we have no better golfing song than his clever parody on 'Strangers Yet.'



*Lord Stormonth Darling*

(From a Photograph by Mackenzie, Kelso)

### DUFFERS YET

*A Parody*

BY TWO 'LONG SPOONS'

AFTER years of play together,  
After fair and stormy weather,  
After rounds of every green,  
From Westward Ho to Aberdeen—  
Why did e'er we buy a set,  
If we must be duffers yet?

Duffers yet! Duffers yet!

After singles, foursomes—all,  
Fractured club and cloven ball;  
After grief in sand and whin,  
Fozzled drives, and 'putts' not in—  
Ev'n our caddies scarce regret,  
When we part as duffers yet.

Duffers yet! Duffers yet!

After days of frugal fare,  
Still we spend our force in air;  
After nips to give us nerve,  
Not the less our drivers swerve;  
Friends may back, and foes may bet,  
And ourselves be duffers yet.

Duffers yet! Duffers yet!

Must it ever then be thus?  
Failure most mysterious!  
Shall we never fairly stand,  
Eye on ball or club in hand?  
Are the bounds eternal set  
To retain us duffers yet?

Duffers yet! Duffers yet!

### KEEP YOUR E'E ON THE BA'

A BALLAD OF THE BEGINNER

WHEN on Musselbro's famous old green  
There was gorse by the slumbering sea,

When the golfer was lord of the scene,  
 And the lark piped his carol of glee,  
 When the turf was as prim as could be,  
 And the air bore the scents of the spring—  
 It was then I first sought for the key  
 To the game that is fit for a king.

The caddie that fell to my lot  
 Was old, hard of hearing, and wise ;  
 His face had a hue that was not  
 Entirely the work of the skies :  
 He knew how the young player tries  
 To remember each tip all at once,  
 And, forgetting the vital one, sighs,  
 And despairs of himself as a dunce.

So, deep in his mind he had set  
 A rule that pervades all the rest ;  
 'Tis the maxim you ne'er can forget,  
 If you wish in your game to be blest :  
 'Tis the greatest, the first, and the best,  
 The beginning and end of golf-law ;  
 And 'twas thus by my caddie expressed—  
 'Now, mind, keep your e'e on the ba'.'

If I asked—'Am I standing too near ?'  
 'Am I holding my hands right, or not ?'  
 'Is the ground to the left rather queer ?'  
 'Is the bunker in front very hot ?'  
 To each query the answer I got  
 Was that rigid, inflexible saw  
 (Of deafness and wisdom begot),  
 'Now, mind, keep your e'e on the ba'.'

I was wroth at the time, I confess,  
 That my longing for help should be vain :  
 I sighed for a 'no' or a 'yes,'  
 And I cursed that eternal refrain :  
 I saw not—what now is so plain—  
 That there's nought, when a golfer is raw,  
 Like burning well into his brain  
 The rule 'Keep your e'e on the ba'.'

*Envoy*

Whate'er be the mark to be hit,  
 This truth from that caddie I draw—  
 In life, as in golf, you'll be fit  
 If you aye keep your e'e on the ba'.

HOW HIAWARTHUR PLAYED AT PILA SCOTICA ; OR,  
WHY THE CRIMES ACT WAS SUSPENDED

## I

HIAWARTHUR, mighty Ruler,  
He the unmoved, breezy statesman,  
Long-limbed, over-spatted wiseman,  
He the Philosophic Doubter,  
Sat in Council midst the Tories,  
Midst the Slowslowbacks, the Tories,  
With his feet upon the table,  
High above him on the table,  
Smiling ever at the chieftain,  
Collared-Head, the angry chieftain,  
Smiling at the Brogueywogies,  
As they shrieked and heckled at him.  
Not a 'dam' cared Hiawarthur,  
Not a 'dam'—the Indian token.<sup>1</sup>

## II

And when all were put to silence  
By that wise and witty ruler,  
By the words of Hiawarthur :  
' Let us Golf ! ' he called out gaily,  
Yawned with grace and left the Council,  
Left the Brogueywogies cursing,  
Sought the Bunkrylink, the Golf Course.  
There he took his doughty weapons,  
Took the putter Missyshortun,  
And the link-destroying iron, the  
Divot-cutting Mullahalfshot,  
Took the driver, Offteefoozle,  
Offteefoozle, ball compeller—  
' Let us start,' said Hiawarthur.

## III

Not alone played Hiawarthur ;  
To the Bunkrylink came Horace,  
He the wily son of Hutchin,  
Skilful partner in a foursome,  
Bringing all his weapons with him ;  
For he said, ' If Hiawarthur  
Muffs it with that Offteefoozle,  
And that awkward Mullahalfshot,  
And the putter—Missyshortun,

---

<sup>1</sup> The Duke of Wellington when in India once used the phrase, ' I don't care a *dam* '—the dam being an Indian coin of small value.

As I fear is precious likely,  
 I'm the very boy to aid him ;  
 Easier far to rule the Irish,  
 Than to make a round of eighty.'

## IV

Then the graceful Hiawarthur,  
 Heaven-sent, casual Hiawarthur,  
 Strode o'er Bunkrylink with bare head,  
 Schlaffed and laughed and fozzled freely,  
 Hacked and flattened out the pila,  
 Drove o'er walls and into railways,  
 Into roads and burns and rushes ;  
 But the mighty son of Hutchin,  
 Worked liked Mumbojum the Dickens,  
 Played him out of all the hazards,  
 From the Cussmylucks, the rushes,  
 From the Hangthethings, the whin-roots,  
 From the Damitalls, the bunkers,  
 Won the match for Hiawarthur.

## V

Then the girls—the Ducksywucksies,  
 And the boys—the Cheekywhiskies,  
 And the Slowslowbacks—the Tories,  
 Cheered and praised great Hiawarthur,  
 And forgot the son of Hutchin,  
 Quite forgot the novel-writer ;  
 But the ever-smiling Ruler  
 Full of joy returned to Council,  
 And to Collar-Head, the chieftain,  
 Said, ' To-day I won my foursome,  
 And to mark the great occasion,  
 That unnecessary Crimes Act,  
 From to-day shall be suspended.'

R. N. F., in *Golf*, July 17, 1891.

## A REAL POLITICAL CRISIS

(Mr. A. J. Balfour, M.P., as Captain, drove off the opening ball at the Autumn Golf Meeting of the Royal and Ancient Club at St. Andrews, 1894.)

THE crisis came, at that wave-beaten place  
 Men called Saint Andrews in the golfing years ;  
 Tom Morris watched me with an anxious face,  
 I, full of nervous fears,



MR. BALFOUR PLAYING HIMSELF IN AS CAPTAIN OF THE ROYAL AND ANCIENT CLUB AND HOLDER OF THE SILVER CLUB  
AND ROYAL ADELAIDE MEDAL AT ST. ANDREWS, 1894  
*(From a Photograph by Dumit, St. Andrews)*

## THE GOLF-BOOK OF EAST LOTHIAN

Addressed the ball : the crowd had swelled in size :  
 Behind the ropes I saw, though scarce alive,  
 The stern tweed-coated men, with golfish eyes,  
 Waiting to see me drive.

The feat is far less easy than it seems,  
 Despite the rival politician's scoff ;  
 Indeed, I marvelled what ambitious dreams  
 Had tempted me to golf.

For I remembered tee-shots toed and topped,  
 Sad moments, when the driver firmly clutched  
 Had done its utmost, yet the ball had stopped  
 Upon the tee, untouched.

This, after all, is merit's actual test,  
 I thought, and other laurels matter not,  
 For no distinguished man can look his best  
 After a foozled shot.

Still, let me strike, I said, and gathered heart ;  
 Then, with my eye fixed firmly on the ball—  
 That earliest canon of the Royal Art—  
 Drove off—and that was all.

*St. James's Gazette.*

## A GOSSIP ABOUT GULLANE

FAREWELL to day-books, ledgers, letters !  
 Ditto to creditors an' debtors !  
 Ditto to Fashion's irksome fetters !  
 I've just discovered Gullane.

Far frae Auld Reekie's din and bustle,  
 Whaur engines snort an' screech an' whussle ;  
 It's Paradise for mind and muscle,  
 This cannie rest at Gullane.

Here frae my bed in Gowanlea,  
 The bonnie, fresh green swaird I see :  
 A ' bit ' twad fairly wutch the e'e  
 O' penters, if at Gullane.

It's fine to doze aboot and think,  
 An' ken that ye hae time to wink.  
 Whae'er the spur o' Care wad jink  
 Should speir the road to Gullane.



VERSE AND SONG

499

The velvet turf aneath your feet  
Affords your fav'rite corns a treat,  
The crustiest earle wad sune grow sweet  
    Wi' daund'rin' aboot Gullane.

I'm leevin' here in perfect peace,  
'Mang rabbits, lawyers, jeuks, an' geese,  
Fowr specimens that fast increase  
    Frae year to year in Gullane.

If soond alike in wund and limb,  
An' deein' for a brae to clim',  
Gang pechin' up ayont the Whim,  
    Syne lie and gaze on Gullane.

Or look athort the Firth to Fife—  
A scene wi' varied beauties rife—  
'Twill add new fizzen to your life  
    To reconnoitre Gullane.

Up there, look roon to ony side,  
A pleasin' prospec' stretches wide ;  
Lan'wards, or ower the heavin' tide :  
    Ye've choice o' baith at Gullane.

St. Abb's, the Bass, North Berwick Law,  
Tantallon's dour an' duchty wa',—  
But, stop ! war I to name them a',  
    I'd ne'er wun hame frae Gullane.

It's health to rove owre Gullane Hill,  
An' waucht o' virgin air your fill ;  
I doot we'll miss the doctor's bill  
    Wi' comin' yont to Gullane.

Or gin ye wad enjoy a dook,  
Slip wast as far as Jovey's Neuk,  
Ye needna fear for shark or—flake :  
    It's braw and safe at Gullane.

Thro' heichs and howes o' driftet sand  
We reach the bonnie gowden strand,  
Whaur mony a bairnie crams its hand  
    Wi' fairy shells at Gullane.

Hoo clear an' caller, nicht and day,  
The wanton waters lauch and play,  
Slok'nin' the droothy sandy bay  
    That lies benorth o' Gullane !

## THE GOLF-BOOK OF EAST LOTHIAN

The Links, I see, 's a fav'rite howf  
 For veesitors wha play at gowf—  
 A game that leuks baith dull and dowf,  
 Yet keenly played at Gullane.

They 're at it wi' the mornin' licht ;  
 They 're at it till the fa' o' nicht ;  
 They 've barely time their nebs to dicht  
 Whan playin' gowf at Gullane.

Fair hornie, though ! I 'm bound to say  
 The keenest gowfer disna play  
 Ae single stroke on Sawbath-day,  
 Though e'er sae fain, at Gullane.

Auld coves an' young forgather there  
 Wi' bloomin' damsels, fresh an' fair,  
 Whase lovelocks, streamin' free an' bare,  
 Play wi' the wund at Gullane.

Ilk player has a bunch o' sticks  
 Like ellwands, maybe five or six,  
 Wi' shinty heeds ; an' wee bit chicks  
 Gowf wi' their dads at Gullane.

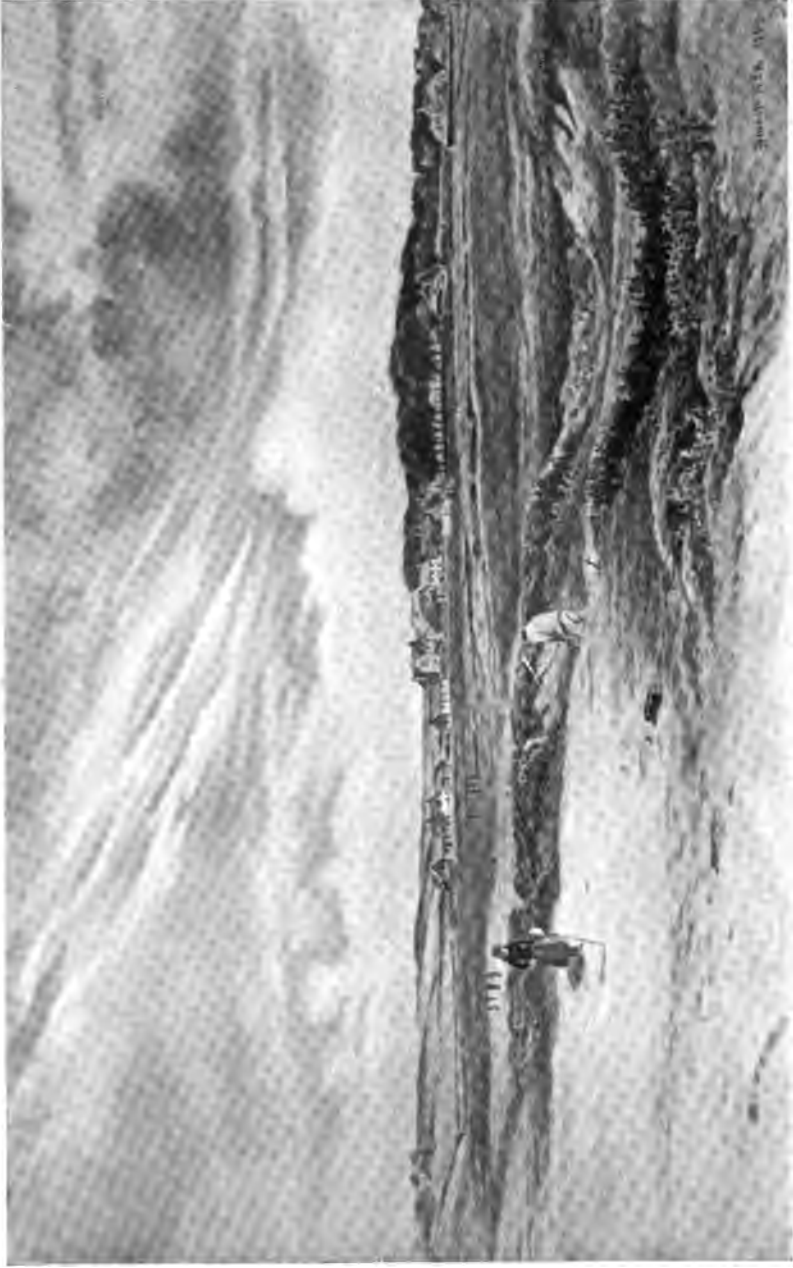
In grave an' solemn silence a'  
 Stan' roon a gutty-perky ba' ;  
 Syne ' whack ! ' wi' s stick ane gies 't a ca'  
 Across the links at Gullane.

At this when they 've ta'en turn aboot,  
 To seek the ba's they a' set oot :  
 A sairous job at times, nae doot,  
 'Mang rabbit-holes at Gullane.

They keep this gaun till ane an' a'  
 Hae wander'd oot a mile or twa ;  
 Syne, turnin', ilk ane drives his ba'  
 Richt back again to Gullane.

Weel, tho' it looks uncommon tame.  
 Scarce worthy to be ca'd a game,  
 Or fit but for no-weel or lame  
 Inhabitants o' Gullane,

When ane sits doon to analeeze  
 The play, I own a boddy sees  
 It gars fowk walk wha 'd drowse at ease,  
 Or snooze an' sleep, at Gullane.



GULLANE LINKS  
*(From a Drawing by Mr. John Smart, R.S.A.)*



Ae day the total pack agreed  
 To hae theirsels photografeèd.  
 A great success ! it was, indeed,  
     An' something new for Gullane.

A stranger diagnosin' sex,  
 That group his wuts nicht weel perplex ;  
*Regina* dons the duds o' *rex*  
     At free an' easy Gullane.

I hae a dacent pair o' eeu,  
 Yet fient a trace o' gloves I've seen ;  
 An' mony a strappin', buxom quean,  
     Can show her hand at Gullane.

The raison's this, I hae nae doot,  
 Dame Grundy's ne'er fund Gullane out ;  
 She little kens what fowk's aboot  
     Whan oot her sicht at Gullane.

It's no' that modesty is lost,  
 Nor self-respec' dwined to a ghost ;  
 But deil-may-careness rules the roast :  
     It's i' the air at Gullane.

A dooce auld elder tho' I be,  
 I feel I'm growin' raither spree ;  
 It's fast contaminatin' me,  
     This atmosphere o' Gullane.

Whan Sawtan, by some left-hand quirk,  
 Confoonds fowk's morals wi' a jerk,  
 The only thing's to build a kirk :  
     Just what they've dune at Gullane.

'Twas mine on consecration day  
 To witness a' the grand display ;  
 Upon my word, it was a gay  
     Occasion that at Gullane.

This bran-new kirk to me reca's  
 Yon ruin'd temple's crumlin' wa's ;  
 There let me twa-three meenits pause,  
     An' scan the past o' Gullane.

Thae murlin' wa's, wi' ivy green,  
 Bid us reflec' on a' that's been ;  
 Hoo changed, and yet hoo like, the scene  
     Still veesible at Gullane !

There, beddit i' the auld kirkyaird,  
 Sleep they whase heids were often bared  
 Within thae wa's, as 'coonts they squared  
 Wi' conscience here at Gullane.

Then Faith wad, mum'lin', coont her beads,  
 Nor fash her thoom wi' ither creeds ;  
 She faund her ain meet a' her needs—  
 Few, i' thae days, at Gullane.

Is't Faith, or Fashion, draws fowk still  
 On Sundays a' thae saits to fill ?  
 Sae lang 's the grist comes to the mill  
 We'll speir in vain at Gullane.

'Twas here John Trotter was the vicar,  
 Wham (faultless as to lass or liquor)  
 King James, the 'unco guid' and siccar,  
 Gart 'trot' or 'walk' frae Gullane.

'Twas said John liked a wee bit blaw  
 O' 'baccy, or at times a chaw,  
 Which huff'd the Royal whilliwaha,  
 An' raised the deil at Gullane.

Had I the wutch o' Endor's poo'er  
 I'd 'ca' up' James this vera 'oor,  
 An' wadna he kick up a stoor  
 Waur than he did at Gullane ?

Aghast he'd raise his Royal paws,  
 For noo ilk ither parson 'blaws,'  
 An' some frae pipes as black as craws ;  
 The like was ne'er i' Gullane.

But, second thochts, we're tauld, are best :  
 We'll no disturb the monarch's rest ;  
 He might be naething but a pest,  
 An' mar the peace o' Gullane.

This lang, remorseless rigmarole  
 Maun end. What ordinary soul  
 Could mair o' siccan haivers thole  
 E'en though the theme be Gullane ?

Just let me say, before I drap  
 My quill, there's no on Scotland's map  
 Ae place but I wad gladly swap  
 For quaint auld-warld Gullane !

The day be far, and far the 'oor,  
 Whan thunnerin' trains shall naur her scoor ;  
 'Twad clean obleeterate the pure  
 Rusticity o' Gullane.

T. C., in *North British Advertiser*.

'PLAY ON PAXTON'

The author of this and the following song, 'Fore!' is Mr. A. P. Aitken, D.Sc., Lecturer on Agricultural Chemistry in the University of Edinburgh. Dr. Aitken is one of the Society of 'Gullane Golfers' noticed at p. 202, of which Mr. Paxton was for many years 'Imperator'; and he is also a member of the East Lothian Golf Club. His songs are quoted (by permission) from the *Reminiscences of the Monks of St. Giles*.

I GAED the game o' gowf to play  
 Upon the links o' Gullane,  
 Where aft I've spent a simmer day,  
 Wi' flowers my wallet fillin'.

I didna ken the course ava',  
 But had a skilly caddie ;  
 And aye before I drove a ba'  
 I communed wi' the laddie.

'Now, laddie, tell me what's to do ;  
 Show me the line o' action.'  
 'D' ye see yon stout wee man in blue ?  
 Weel, play on him—yon 's Paxton.'

At every stroke it was the same,  
 He never budged a fraction ;  
 When asked what was the proper game,  
 He answered, 'Play on Paxton.'

Paxton 's a gowfer to the core,  
 And on the links o' Gullane,  
 To play the game wi' him before  
 Taks very little schoolin'.

Ye never need to be in doubt,  
 Nor useless questions axin',  
 For the shortest and the safest route,  
 Is just to 'Play on Paxton.'



THE POETICAL POSITION (1)

*A. P. Mithras*

**FORE.**

FORE, lads! Keep out o' the line o' fire,  
 And I'll teach ye to drive a ba',  
 That'll flee to the clud, and fa' wi' a thud,  
 Twa hundred yards awa'.

Ye maunna be stridin' your legs ower wide,  
 Like a puddock, across the green,  
 Nor be haudin' your elbows pinned to your  
 side,  
 And lettin' your nails be seen.

And dinna be bendin' your chin to your  
 knees,  
 At an angle o' forty-five,  
 Nor wrigglin', as if ye were treadin' on peas:  
 Keep your energy a' for your drive.

Fix your e'e on the gutta, stride fair, feet  
 square,  
 Elbows free, gie your back a bit thraw,  
 Heel up; swing your club round the nape o'  
 your neck,  
 Whish, click, and the ba's awa'!



THE POETICAL POSITION (2)



THE POETICAL POSITION (3)



## GULLANE: A POEM

By W. T. M. Hogg

WHEN one remembers its many charms, one is not surprised to find that Gullane is beloved by the sons of the Muse, and that its praises have been celebrated in song and verse more frequently than those of any other place in the county. From the title above quoted, it appears that the village has a whole poem to itself. Mr. Hogg's epic is unique. There is nothing in the language to compare with it. 'In a fine frenzy rolling,' his poetic eye glances from ancient to modern, from modern to ancient Gullane. The universe, past, present, and future, centres round the quaint hamlet, and by 'the vision and the faculty divine,' the infinitely great and the infinitely little are so commingled as to leave the reader prostrate under the poet's spell. That the poem (which is published by Wilson, Edinburgh) is in its fourth edition, is creditable to the people of Gullane, for it proves that Mr. Hogg has not suffered the neglect so often shown to great epic poets. As a volume for summer reading, or for beguiling the tedious winter evening, we know of none more to be commended. Every one interested in Gullane should have a copy. There are several references to golf in the poem, but we shall only give one, which is valuable as a testimony to the Gullane villagers' ancient inheritance—the right to free golf over the green. After a touching reference to the old kirk and kirkyard, Mr. Hogg goes on to say :—

Then o'er this green we golfed when boys young :  
 O healthful pastime ! deserving to be sung  
 In nobler strains than these poor powers command ;  
 How widely popular thou art o'er the land.  
 O Gullane ! for this play thou bear'st the palm,  
 For first there are the hillocks, then the lawn ;  
 Then o'er the hill the ball is made to fly,  
 Anon the glorious view which meets the eye ;  
 The bracing air so caller from the sea ;  
 Far as is thy right to wander, for the ground is free !

## GULLANE

GAE bring to me my clubs ance mair,  
 For golf I 'm fain and willin',  
 And I wad breathe the caller air  
 That blaws sae fresh ower Gullane.

To tread ance mair its springy turf,  
 And play o'er hill and valley ;  
 Whilst all its varying scenes ne'er fail  
 With rapture to enthral ye.

The bonnie Forth that winds its course  
 Frae Stirling to the May, man,  
 Eucharistic charms lends to each scene,  
 To foreland or to bay, man.

## THE GOLF-BOOK OF EAST LoTHIAN

There Highland hills majestic frown,  
There smiles Fife's peaceful coast, man ;  
And at our feet the Lothians lie,  
The farmers' pride and boast, man.

Folks praise the links ayont the Forth—  
St. Andrews, Elie, Leven ;  
About Carnoustie, Dornoch Firth,  
Our ears they aft are deavin.'

But Gullane, oh, your wondrous charm  
A' other links surpasses ;  
Inspired we climb your hills as once  
The ancients climbed Parnassus.

Then let each one that swings a club,  
Let every golfer keen, man,  
To Gullane toast, and swear that she  
O' links will aye be queen, man.

*Golf*, Oct. 10, 1890.



ON THE LINKS AT GULLANE  
(From a Photograph by Mr. A. W. Mosman)

## GOLFIANA ; OR, A DAY AT GULLANE

THIS poem, of which we had some difficulty in securing a copy, it being among the 'rare' pieces of Golf literature, was printed in 1869 'for private circulation.' It was written by the late Mr. Thomas Brown, an Advocate's clerk in Edinburgh. The authorship was known to few, but we have it vouched for by Mr. James Reid, W.S., Secretary of the New Luffness Club, who received his first lessons in golf from the writer. One day, when in a communicative mood, Brown avowed himself the author, and presented Mr. Reid with a copy of the poem, which he still has in his possession. 'Tom Brown,' as he was familiarly called, was born in Aberdeen on 6th February 1822, and died at Edinburgh on 19th June 1882. He was for some time in an Advocate's office in Aberdeen, and went as a clerk to Messrs. Hope, Oliphant, and Mackay, W.S., Edinburgh, somewhere about 1844-45: then he became clerk to Mr. J. T. Anderson, Advocate, in 1856: clerk to Mr. Trayner, Advocate, in 1858, and continued so till his death in 1882. He was a man of considerable reading and native intellectual strength, but not highly educated, fond of society, much liked by those who knew him, and of a sturdy honest nature, a true friend and (what Dr. Johnson liked) a 'good hater.' He had considerable turn for repartee, and in any controversy was a hard hitter. There is not a member of the Scottish Bench who does not remember Tom, and have something good to say of him. He was a keen golfer, and as a member of the Burgess Club in the old days, was in the habit of playing over Bruntsfield. But he was a frequent visitor to Gullane, which he always regarded as the finest of all links, and his most enjoyable days were spent there. The poem gives us some of his reasons for this wise choice. Brown died in the year 1882.

## I

When tired of life's unceasing cares,  
 With work and world weary,  
 To root out spleen-producing tares,  
 And keep the spirits cheery,—  
 This med'cine always has the force  
 To cure or kill them off:—  
*Prescription* : Take a reg'lar course  
 Of health-inspiring Golf !

## II

Then let's away as fast's we may,  
 Ere summer days decline,  
 To Fife's queen links, beside the bay,  
 Where heaves the German brine :  
 For here we've opportunity  
 To learn true golfing ways,  
 With most complete 'immunity  
 From all the public gaze.'

## III

'Now, tee that ball, so dainty white,  
 I gave you from my pocket.'  
 'Tis done! and then, with all my might,  
 I sent it like a rocket.

## THE GOLF-BOOK OF EAST LoTHIAN

With play and *putt* of same degree  
 As such initial 'drive,'  
 Our rivals did—and so did we—  
 The first hole out in five.

## IV

Next hole my strokes did badly tend,  
 My mate called me a 'duffer!'  
 Which riled me, and I did descend  
 To use some language rougher,  
 And then with '*foozling*' strokes we're vexed,  
 And temper hot's a Paddy—  
 How easily we find pretext  
 For swearing at the caddie.

## V

In time we're near a place well known,  
 Which Doctor Johnson mentions  
 Is causeway'd with a kind of stone  
 That men call 'good intentions.'<sup>1</sup>  
 I wished my mate might earnest try  
 To clear these fearful hollows ;  
 I looked at him, and with a sigh,  
 Addressed him just as follows :—

## VI

'Now, friend, your utmost skill employ  
 For eye and arm must tell,  
 If here your chances you destroy  
 You're sure to go to "hell,"'  
 But see ! he takes a deep-drawn breath  
 And true the ball is driven—  
 His vict'ry great ! he's conquered death !  
 And reached the fields of heaven !<sup>2</sup>

## VII

And, being in a state of bliss,  
 I'll leave that golfer there,  
 To visit other scenes than this  
 And as Elysium fair.  
 Golfinia ! thou goddess dear !  
 This toilsome lot of mine  
 Receives a ray of hope and cheer  
 From worship at thy shrine !

<sup>1</sup> A place on St. Andrews Links called 'hell.'

<sup>2</sup> After passing 'hell' the golfer reaches 'the Elysian Fields.'

## VIII

I've played far north at Aberdeen,  
 I've rambled o'er Montrose,  
 North Berwick site is 'all serene'  
 Its green and I are foes.  
 My 'hickory' I've wielded high,  
 On Prestwick's wilds so benty;  
 At Musselbro' I'd oft'ner vie,  
 But cash is far from plenty.

## IX

Old Bruntsfield now—I say 't with tears—  
 All *but* thy hist'ry's gone!  
 Thy greatest sons<sup>1</sup> have entered spheres,  
 Where golf I hope is known<sup>2</sup>  
 (Ye happy shades, in spheres far off,  
 Review this classic ground!  
 Let memory of glorious Golf  
 Immortally be found!)

## X

I never joined a friendly corps  
 To play on Elie downs;  
 And why? you have the hint before:  
 It uses up 'the browns.'  
 But east or west, where'er I've been,  
 The pink of greens for me,  
 My fav'rite and the rightful queen  
 Of links, shall *Gullane* be.

## XI

To *Gullane* once my course I bent,  
 To ply the club and ball,  
 A goodly crew there with me went,  
 T'avoid the Fast-day's thrall.  
 Arrived, the pregnant matches planned,  
 And order of the day,  
 Some 'baccy got, and 'nips' off-hand,  
 Then out we go to play.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Professionals* are here meant.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Walter Scott is said to have been so fond of fishing that he wished a fine trouting stream were running through Paradise.

## XII

We revelled up the grand ascent,  
 With play-club, cleek and spoon,  
 The weather all the glories blent  
 Of days in May or June.  
 And now a-top, while caddies 'tee'  
 Let's spend the brief respite  
 In rapture o'er the scenery  
 That opens to the sight.

## XIII

Before us Fortha's crested tide,  
 Where winds and waves go free,  
 Rolls o'er to yonder county wide,  
 With distant upland lea.  
 There's hill and dale, and sea and sail,  
 The *Bass* and *Isle of May*;  
 Within the Lothians three you 'll fail  
 'To see a scene more gay.'

## XIV

But off we go, the day grows late,  
 Our tee'd balls reach the valley;  
 On landscapes I can no more prate  
 And must not dilly-dally.  
 'The other side are four a-head!'  
 My mate, desponding, utters:  
 That number soon shall less be made  
 By thee, my *prince of putters!*

## XV

Then flew my balls at such a rate  
 A poor unhappy sparrow  
 Just ducked in time, or else his mate,  
 Would sure have lost her marrow.  
 Look! 'four more' conies play ahead  
 Soon three of them I 'holed.'  
 One went not 'in,' I laid him *dead*,  
 And then his *game* was 'sold.'

## XVI

'All even now, and one to play'  
 Near four, so stands the poll!  
 By *ballo(u)t* we'll decide the day,  
 But ball-*in* gains the hole.

Now careful we attend the 'tee'—  
 Whate'er the *toddy* cost,  
 Each wishes that at table he  
 May find himself the 'toast.'

## XVII

I played, and by the—(name left out)—  
 Our caddies cried 'Lord Harry!'  
 (That 'black' is 'white' at once they'll shout  
 For those to whom they carry).  
 'Twas far the finest stroke this day!  
 And straight as any arrow;  
 The little birds all gave it way,  
 Admonished by the sparrow.

## XVIII

My *vis-à-vis* defiant laughed;  
 And twice or thrice with force  
 He confidently rubbed his shaft,  
 As hostlers do a horse,  
 Then duly planted both his pegs,  
 And 'struck' to gain the booty,  
 Resolved his ball should not 'want legs'  
 From playing 'short' and 'footy.'

## XIX

At length the caddie shows the hole;  
 I seized my killing cleek;  
 The ball I 'lofted' to the goal—  
 'Twas hit as clean's a leek,  
 Now happy *live*! because you're *dead*,  
 Beside the final hole,  
 Not made for 'bodies,' but, instead,  
 For *gutta-perchas*, sole.

## XX

Our luckless rivals 'lay so ill,'  
 Afflicted by the gods;  
 The only chance to 'halve' we kill:  
 He's play'd (and missed) 'the odds'  
 So ended this, the greatest match  
 Of this important day;  
 By wire from Drem goes this despatch—  
 'Send up some drink, I say!'

## XXI

And now each other eager soul  
 Describes, with lively zest,  
 His play and luck at every hole  
 O'er some of *Steevens'* best,  
 The 'beaten' argue like the deuce,  
 Together closely sticking ;  
 'The poorest golfers find excuse'  
 For ever for their licking.

## XXII

With tumblers hot the jolly din  
 Soon rages more and more ;  
 Each tells what *he* did *this* hole in,—  
 How *little* was his score.  
 But the highest score made this day—  
 They all admit I'm right—  
 Was *Steevens'* 'score' which we'd to pay—  
 And it was made at night.

## XXIII

'A toast!' then 'Order!' called '*the Chair*'  
 (A noisy chap he snubs)—  
 Drink, '*The trump card of every play'r*—  
 I mean—*The king of Clubs!*'  
 At this, the 'Hip! hip! hip! hurrah!'  
 Made near enough uproar  
 To wake the echoes of the *Law*,<sup>1</sup>  
 Some three miles off or more.

## XXIV

Now here's to him, though low his grade,  
 And humble be his job,  
 Whose heart's too proud to bow his head  
 To any kind of snob,  
 And here's to him who's fond of Golf,  
 (O Fate subdue his cankers!)  
 And may he never want a loaf,  
 Or balance at his banker's.

---

<sup>1</sup> North Berwick Law, two or three miles from Gullane.



MR. A. GILMOUR, a master in the Edinburgh Academy, who writes the two following pieces, takes for his holiday recreation the royal and ancient game, and most of the Scottish links have been made the subjects of his song. He, like Dr. Aitken, is a member of the merry brotherhood of the 'Monks of St. Giles,' from whose volume the songs are transcribed.

## LUFFNESS

Blythe hae I been on Elie links,  
 Blythe hae I been near Berwick Law,  
 The braes o' Gullane please me weel,  
 But Luffness Links are best o' a'.

O'er Gullane Hill and Gullane braes  
 The westlin breezes softly blaw,  
 There many pleasant hours I've spent,  
 But Luffness Links are best o' a'.

North Berwick, too, has many charms,  
 Frae 'Garry Point' to o'er the wa',  
 'Perfection Hole' and 'Schipka Pass,'  
 But Luffness Links are best o' a'.

The wide expanse along the hill,  
 Wi' bunkers neither few nor sma',  
 The view of Aberlady Bay,  
 Mak Luffness Links the best o' a'.



*A. Gilmour.*

*(From a Photograph by Moffat, Edinburgh)*

There hae I golfed wi' 'Rufus' keen,  
 In simmer's sun and winter's snaw,  
 And aye the owercome o' my sang  
 Is, Luffness Links are best o' a'.

## SCOTIA'S GAME

GAE bring to me my clubs ance mair,  
 Gae, caddie, bring them fast,  
 For winter snaws are past and gane  
 And spring has come at last.

For weel I lo'e the game, my lads,  
 That's played down by the sea,  
 On breezy links and benty knowes,  
 Oh! that's the game for me.  
 We'll drink success to Scotia's game  
 Wi' a' the honours three.

The putting-greens are true and keen,  
The gowan decks the lea,  
The laverock's sang is heard abune,  
And hum o' eident bee.

'Tis now I lo'e the game, etc.

The sportsman loves his dog and gun,  
And tramping o'er the moor ;  
But gie to me my club in hand,  
My motto ' Far and sure.'

For oh ! I lo'e the game, etc.

The curler lo'es the roarin' game,  
Sae fu' o' social glee,  
When wi' his broom he sallies forth  
To gather round the tee.

For me I lo'e the game, etc.

Sae lang as ocean's heaving tide  
Comes rolling to the shore,  
Sae lang will Scotsmen hae their golf,  
Sae lang will they cry ' Fore !'

For weel they lo'e the game, etc.

Then let us drink success to golf,  
And may it more abound,  
For on the links, down by the sea,  
Are health and pleasure found.

For oh ! I lo'e the game, etc.

#### EAST LoTHIAN

The following stanzas, which formed part of a contribution to the *Haddingtonshire Advertiser* in 1882, may call attention to the fact that there are some other features in the history of East Lothian which share with Golf in making the county famous.

It is a shire of rare historic worth.  
From out the past the shadows trooping come ;  
Silent and pale, behold they issue forth—  
The sturdy standard-bearers of old Rome ;  
The mythic Loth from bald Dumpender Law ;  
The Saxon monarchs of Northumbria ;  
The Scottish clans to gauge their strength in war,  
Or meet the curse of Cromwell at Dunbar ;  
The rebel ranks on Preston's fatal field  
Where Gardiner falls, and Cope the day must yield.  
The shadows pass, the din of battle dies,  
And o'er the murky haze the rays of freedom rise.

It is a shire where many a mouldering tower,  
Or castle ivy-clad, to memory calls  
The stirring times, when lords of feudal power,  
And warrior heroes, thronged the stately halls.  
In Goblin Ha' the wizard's ashes glow,  
And Dirleton resounds with great De Vaux.  
'Tantallon, Stoneypath, and Whittingehame  
Of doughty Douglas speak ; and Seton's name  
Recalls the friend of Scotland's ill-starred Queen.  
Now steeped in stilling silence is the scene

Where, dealt by desperate arms, the deadly blow  
Sent reeling back the haughty Southron foe.

It is a shire which Holy Kirk hath blest  
Since Saxon temples fell, and Odin's rule  
Passed with Valhalla, and the fading mist  
Wrapt in its fold Balder the Beautiful,  
When Christ was preached by Baldred of the Bass,  
Now for the saint the sea-waves sing a mass,  
And far away is heard the vesper bell  
From Ada's Abbey, and to Whitekirk well  
We seem to see the pilgrim troops defile ;  
Light gleams again on Baldred's holy isle—  
The Patmos of our saints : fierce Prelacy  
By martyr-faith is crushed and Holy Kirk set free.

It is a shire where heroes have been born ;  
Where kings and kingly men the soil have trod ;  
Whose worthy sons the wreath of fame have worn  
And bravely served their country and their God.  
Where Knox first saw the light, at Gifford-Gate,  
We plant the sapling oak with loving hands,  
And here, from grateful hearts upraised, though late,  
The county's pride, our Knox Memorial stands.  
In Salton Kirk, with Burnet's lustre crowned,  
The patriot rests ; that place is holy ground :  
And oft the great Carlyle would come to weep  
Where she who made him great was gently laid to sleep.

It is a shire where many a noble name  
And noble nature are together found :  
Full worthy is the lord of Tynninghame  
To rule the shire, and worthily renowned  
Is he of Whittingehame, our student laird ;  
Nor is our Hopetoun's generous name impaired  
By Hopetoun's heir, and still the noble Hay  
In all improvements bravely leads the way.  
Still Culture nestles in the groves of Biel,  
And Winton's lady seeks her people's weal,  
While in sweet Gosford, peerless among peers,  
The grand old Earl of Wemyss spends his declining years.

It is a shire where science tills the soil,  
And soil and crops and farms are unsurpassed :  
The garden of the land, where skilful toil  
Hath changed to fertile loam the barren waste ;

## THE GOLF-BOOK OF EAST LoTHIAN

Where Cockburn, Rennie, Walker, Meikle, Brown,  
 And men like these first taught the farming art  
 Which won for Scotland richness and renown.  
 Nor shall the glory of the shire depart  
 When later days can boast of men like Hope.  
 With foreign trade our farmers still shall cope,  
 And sunless seasons, till a brighter day  
 Brings prosperous years again and drives the gloom away.

It is a shire with Nature's glory gay—  
 When o'er the ocean steals the morning light,  
 The dimpled smile is on the yellow bay,  
 The emerald crown is on the beacon height.  
 Fair rise our stately mansions by the Tyne,  
 And fair their forest shades : in beauty shine  
 Presmennan Lake, Balgone, and Nunraw glen—  
 All bathed in light. Behold East Lothian then !  
 Or when from Lammermoor the sunset streaks  
 Are seen afar around the Grampian peaks,  
 And, fading seaward, from the darkling vale  
 Gleam o'er the Firth, and tinge with fire the fluttering sail.



TANTALLON

(From a Drawing by Mr. J. Wallace)

## APPENDIX



## APPENDIX

### EXTRACTS FROM NORTH BERWICK KIRK-SESSION MINUTES ANENT PLAYING 'SCHINNIE' ON SUNDAY

*January 1, 1671.*

Reported some of the East and West Gait to have played at the schinnie on Sabbath last in the afternoon, to be at the Session the next day.

*Jany. 15, 1671.*

The Session being informed the Sabbath this day month bygone to have been broken by severals playing on the Sands in the afternoon, who being convened before them this day and the day preceding, and brought to a sense of their sin and acknowledgment thereof before them, were willing to be enacted and by thir presents enacts as follows :—That if ever they should be found guilty of the above particular . . . should pay four lib. and make public acknowledgement thereof before the congregation. And . . . the Session statutes and ordains that what other persons shall be found guilty of the like, or going in great numbers together on the sands on the Lord's Day in all time coming, every particular person shall be liable to the like punishment and fine, which will be exacted of their parents and masters whom they serve . . . and ordains public intimation to be made the next Lord's Day, that none pretend ignorance thereof.

### EXTRACTS FROM THE MINUTE-BOOK OF THE FEUARS OF THE WESTGATE, NORTH BERWICK

*At North Berwick, the twenty-sixth day of May, Eighteen Hundred years.*

At a meeting of the Fewers in the Westgate called at the instance of Mr. Fra' Buchan, Baron Baillie, in order to settle some things respecting the common, they came to the following resolutions, viz. :—

1. That the Fewers in the Westgate, and only such as reside in the same, shall have a right to the pasturage on the common, and that for two beasts for the whole of the tenaments he possesses.

2. That no person whatever shall have any right to lay down dung on any part of the Common from the foot of School Alley to the West March upon no consideration whatever.

3. That the Baron Baillie shall set apart a certain portion of the Common for the purpose of cutting divot, for the use of the Fewers, and that no Fewer shall take any divot from the same, untill the Baron Baillie be consulted, under the penalty of forty shillings stg.

4. That as Mr. Peter Weir, Tenant in Ferrygate, has of late been in the practice of making a Road through the west end of the Common in driving sea weed to his lands, they authorize the Baillie to cause the clerk write Mr. Weir saying that 'if ever he is known to trespass in that respect again he will be prosecuted according to Law.'

5. That the Abbey Tenants be wrote to, saying they shall not drive Sea Weed through any part of the Common except upon the road commonly called the Ware road, opposite to the West end of Mr. Oliver's grass park, and the one at the East end of said field.

6. That from Candlemas to Whitsunday, old style, the cattle shall not be permitted to graze upon the Common at large, but shall be confined to the Eastward of the Common Ware Road.

I agree to the new Proposals.

HEW DALRYMPLE HAMILTON.

*General Register House, Edinburgh, 4th Oct. 1859.*—The foregoing minute recorded in the Books of Council and Session as a Probative Writ.  
Geo. R. KINLOCH.

*North Berwick, 23rd June 1818. The copy sent Mr. Henderson, Dirleton.*

Mr. Henderson.

SIR,—The West Green of Berwick belonging to the Fewers has been much cut up by Cartes driving Stones for the Roads in Dirleton Parish, and the Grass for there cows being much damaged by the Cartes. You have been Quaring and driving Stones from the West Green, for five years past, they hop you will be so good as allow them 5 shillings p<sup>r</sup> year for Damages, for the time your Cartes has been driving Stones is £1, 5s. st<sup>r</sup>.—I remain, Sir, your most ob<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>,

FRA<sup>s</sup>. BUCHAN.

*For the Fewers of No. Berwick.*

*North Berwick, March 23rd, 1826.*

This night the Fewers having met to take into consideration whether it is proper to grant Mr. Robert Bertram, Brewer, Westgate, a right to put his Cow in the West Common, it was resolved by the whole assembled that if he puts in his cow that he will finde a herd for himself. They also agreed that the General be spoke to concerning Sir Hew's letter granting Mr. Bertram a right to the common.

Present :—George Smith, Jas. Murray, Peter Dobie, Peter Bertram.

*Copy Extract from a Minute of the Heritors and Kirk-Session of  
North Berwick*

*North Berwick, 4th July 1831.*

Monthly meeting of Heritors and Kirk-Session of North Berwick. Present :—Sir Hugh D. Hamilton, Bart. ; the Rev<sup>d</sup> R. Balfour Graham ; Mr. John Kirk, *Elder*. Sir Hew Dalrymple Hamilton, *Preses*.

It having been represented to the meeting that it had been long customary when a Turf was taken from the West Green to cover a Grave in the Church Yard a sixpence was paid to the Fewers of the West Gate in compensation for it, but which sum has not been paid for some years past,—The meeting desire that the Sixpence shall for the present be paid to the Fewers, such sum having been contemplated in what was fixed on in 1826 for a Turf from the Green.

Extracted from the Minutes of the Heritors and Kirk Session by  
Geo. SIMM, *Sess. Clk.*

*North Berwick, 3rd July 1832.*

At a Meeting of the Fewers of the Westgate of North Berwick.

Mr. James Murray in the Chair.—The meeting having been called to take into consideration a representation of the Overseer of the West green, of the serious injury done to the pasture of the Green by the Gentlemen of the North Berwick Golf Club. The Meeting after deliberation resolve that a respectful application be made to the Gentlemen of the Club, that the pasturage of the Green belongs to and is the property of the Fewers, and that they have been in the immemorial practice of receiving compensation for any damage done thereto, and requesting that they will be pleased to grant them compensation for the injury they must be sensible is done to the pasture by their playing the game of Golf thereon—and direct the clerk to transmit a copy of this minute to Sir David Baird, Bart., the Captain of the Club.

JAMES MURRAY.

*North Berwick, 22nd May 1833.*

Request the Clerk to draw up a state of the rights of the Fewers, and authorise Mr. Smith to consult a man of business regarding the injury done to the Green by the Gentlemen of the North Berwick Golf Club.

*North Berwick, 21st May 1834.*

The meeting again took into consideration the injury done to the Green by the Gentlemen of the North Berwick Golf Club—and that no compensation has been received for the last two years—appoint Messrs. Smith, Bertram and Murray a Committee to arrange with the Gentlemen, with full powers to act for the whole Fewers,

GEORGE SMITH, *Pres.*



*North Berwick, 10th June 1834.*

At a Meeting of the Committee of the Fewars of Westgate of North Berwick—appointed by the general Meeting of the 21st May last.

Mr. George Smith, Convener, in the Chair—The Committee having met to take into consideration a verbal communication from the Gentlemen of the North Berwick Golf Club, requesting the Fewars to condescend on a Sum in name of compensation for the injury done to the pasture of the West Green by playing the Game of Golf thereon, the Committee after much deliberation feel reluctant to fix on a Sum, confident that the Gentlemen of the Club will make them full compensation, as they must be sensible not only of the damage done to the pasture, but also of the interruption given to the Cows on the Green on every day that it is occupied by the Club. At the same time, as the Gentlemen are anxious to have the sum named, they would merely suggest that any sum from two shillings and sixpence to annually from each Member will satisfy them. And that this is now the third year which the Club has occupied the Green.

Instruct the Clerk to furnish a copy of this minute together with copies of the former minutes on this matter.

GEORGE SMITH.

*North Berwick, 12th June 1834.*

At a Meeting of the Fewars of the Westgate of North Berwick held this day.

Mr. George Smith, *Preses*.—The Committee for arranging with the North Berwick Golf Club reported—

That they had received from the club the sum of £5 as a compensation for the damage done to the Green last year, and £5 for the present year, and that the Club had agreed to give £5 a year in future: and that the committee had granted a letter to the club acknowledging the receipt of the money and agreeing to the terms proposed by them, which this meeting approve of.

The meeting resolve that £5 of this money falls to be divided among the fewars who have cows on the green this year, and that now, and in all time coming, the money received from the club shall be divided, not according to the number of cows on the green, but according to the number of fewars who have cows on the green.

Find that according to this resolution eighteen shillings falls to every fewar who had cows on the green last year, and fifteen shillings to each who has cows this year, which was accordingly paid.

GEORGE SMITH, *Pres.*

#### EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE TOWN COUNCIL OF NORTH BERWICK

*North Berwick, 10 November 1862.*

Present—Mr. Dall, *Chief Magistrate*, Mr. Whitecross, *Treasurer*, Messrs. Fraser, Scott, M'Laren, Anderson, Brodie, Hislop and Murray, *Councillors*. . . . Colonel Seton's letter relative to the danger connected with the playing of golf in the East Links was taken up, and after a conversation, in which all the members present took part, Mr. Scott moved 'that the Council instruct the clerk to acknowledge receipt of Colonel Seton's letter, and state that the Council will use their influence persuasively to stop the golfing on the East Links.'—Mr. Dall seconded this motion.

Mr. Brodie moved 'that the Council take steps to put a stop to playing golf on the East Links by legal measures.'—Mr. Whitecross seconded this motion.

The motions by Mr. Scott and Mr. Brodie were put against each other, when Mr. Scott's motion was carried by a majority. . . .

JAMES DALL, JR. *Bailie*.

P. BRODIE, *Bailie*.

*North Berwick, 17 January 1863.*

. . . . Colonel Seton's letter of 16th December relative to the playing of Golf on the East Links was read and allowed to lie on the table.

JAMES DALL, JR. *Bailie*.

*23rd May 1863.*

*To the Magistrates and Town Council of North Berwick.*

We, the undersigned proprietors of the houses on the East Links, have heard with surprise that it is in contemplation feuing the Links to the eastward of the Castle Hill; assuming that we are correctly informed we beg respectfully to say:—That apart from the great injury such a

step would inflict upon the amenity of the burgh, the rights of the burgessees, and the claims of the golfers (which claims have always been urged by the Council themselves in reply to the complaints of the feuars) they consider it would be an act of injustice to themselves, for as feuars the subscribers have always been led to believe, both by the original plan, involving as it did the keeping up of a road for fourteen feus only, as well as other representations, that the Castle Hill was to be the boundary to building.

The subscribers therefore hope the Council will give no countenance to any such proposition.—  
[Signed by eight Feuars.]

*Excerpt from Interlocutor in Suspension and Interdict, Girdle and others against Magistrates of North Berwick*

*Edinburgh, 13th November 1866.*—The Lord Ordinary having heard counsel on the proof adduced under the Interlocutor of 21st June last, and made avizandum and considered said proof: Finds in point of fact . . . Second. That the burgessees and inhabitants of the said burgh have for 40 years, and from time to time as they might have occasion, used the piece of ground delineated on the plan and described in the conclusions of the summons of declarator as an access (but not as their only access) to the sea-shore, have perambulated thereon, have occasionally, but not frequently, used the same for drying clothes thereon, and that the cows grazing on the East Links have had access to and have occasionally pastured thereon. But finds that the said burgessees and others have not used the same for the purpose of playing the game of golf. . . . CHARLES BAILLIE.

*Council Chambers, North Berwick,  
Monday, 8th October 1883.*

. . . The Clerk laid on the table and read to the meeting the following letter from the Revd. John Shewan:—*Free Church Mansc, 10th September 1883.* MY DEAR SIR,—I beg, through you, to direct the attention of the Police Commissioners to the practice of using this part of the East Links for playing golf. I cannot think that the Commissioners are aware of the unavoidable dangers thereby created, otherwise they would not permit its continuance. I must give them the latest example of what I refer to. Not later than Friday last a golf ball flew through the window of my study, passing close to my head with considerable force, shattering a pane of glass, fragments of which were thrown in my face and all around me. In bringing this occurrence under the notice of the Police Commissioners it is not with the view of directing attention to this particular offence, which is just one of many others which have occurred during the last few years, but to the practice out of which it has sprung, a practice which is, I believe, altogether illegal, and ought not to be allowed to continue. . . . I am, etc., J. SHEWAN.

The Council agreed to instruct the police sergeant to put a stop not only to golfing, but to cricket-playing, on the East Links, leaving it open to them to permit cricket being played on receiving a request to that effect. . . .

P. BRODIE, P.

*Council Chambers, North Berwick,  
Tuesday, 7th June 1887.*

The clerk laid on the table and read the following petition from the Burgesses:—*19th May 1887. To the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of the Burgh of North Berwick.* At a meeting of Burgesses held at North Berwick this day, we, the undersigned Burgesses of the Burgh of North Berwick, have resolved to petition the Provost, Magistrates, and Councillors of this Burgh to stop the practice of football, cricket, lawn tennis, golf, and any other amusement that may tend to disturb the cows or injure the grass on the East Links . . . [Signed by nine Burgesses.]

It was agreed to postpone a resolution on the subject of the petition till next meeting, and it was remitted to the Works Committee to consider the whole matter and report. . . . JNO. GRIEVE, B.

5th July 1887.

. . . Bailie Grieve reported that the Works Committee had duly considered the subject of allowing games to be played on the East Links, and that they had come to the conclusion that if they were kept within proper limits and under the surveillance of the Magistrates and Police, they

## APPENDIX

v

should be allowed in future on the same conditions as at present ; but if the visitors were annoyed or the cows interfered with, the games should be at once suppressed. . . .

1st April 1895.

. . . A report by the burgh officer that golf was being played on East Links was submitted, and directions given to have this stopped.

### THE NORTH BERWICK EAST LINKS CASE

(From the 'Haddingtonshire Courier' of August 20, 1886.)

Evidence was led before Lord Jarviswoode on Tuesday, 17th July 1886. For the magistrates the witnesses examined were—G. H. Girdle, one of the suspenders in the case; Jas. Dall, Chief Magistrate of North Berwick; Jas. Hyslop, Town Treasurer; Peter Whitecross, William Brodie, Robert Bridges, John Grieve, Jas. Arndale, Charles Ramage, John Whitecross, Alex. Paul, Mrs. Smith, and Mrs. Newton.

In accordance with a preliminary interlocutor by Lord Jarviswoode, the Magistrates, as pursuers, were directed to lead proof on the following questions :—

Whether the Magistrates and Town Council of the Royal burgh of North Berwick have from the commencement of the present century or thereby been in use to sell or to feu out portions of the East Links of the said Burgh for the purpose of the erection of dwelling-houses thereon, and if so, to what extent, and at what dates have such sales or feus been granted? Whether or not there is at present a want of, and demand for, additional dwelling-houses within the burgh, and whether the building of villas or other dwelling-houses on the piece of ground mentioned in the second head thereof would be advantageous to the burgh and in accordance with the general desire of the community?

G. H. Girdle, in his evidence, deponed that he had lived at North Berwick for twenty years, and had seen golf played on the East Links. He had seen Mr. Kermack, W.S., and others playing on the very spot proposed to be feued.

Jas. Dall, Chief Magistrate, deponed to being a golfer. He had never seen golf played on the East Links. Boys might have played there, but it was never golfing ground.

Jas. Hyslop, Burgh Treasurer, who had settled in North Berwick in 1819, deponed he had never seen golf played there. There were no holes recognised by regular golfers.

Peter Whitecross, aged eight, said he had seen a merchant called Manderson, and Messrs. Crawford and Hannan, playing golf on the East Links. They just played now and again, but not regularly. He never saw golfing on the site of the proposed feus.

William Brodie and the other witnesses generally corroborated.

The witnesses for the suspenders were Andrew Lockhart, Robert Boyd, William Anderson, James Wright, Robert Dobie, Barbard Lauder, Andrew Paterson, William Thomson, Dr. Alexander Keillor, Andrew William Belfrage, Sir Hew Dalrymple, and Chas. Smith, all of whom deponed to golf having been played on the site of the proposed feus.

### NORTH BERWICK RULES

With the extension of the North Berwick links the following new rules were put in force, one of the more important changes being the superintendence of the caddies :—*Rules for Starting and Green Management.*—1. The starter will be present from 9 A.M. till noon, and from 1 P.M. till 6 P.M., and will start players by priority of application for a place. 2. Players, whether singles or foursomes, must enter their opponents' names as well as their own. 3. Application for order of starting must be made in person or by card, which must be posted in the starter's box not earlier than the morning of the previous day, and not later than 6 P.M. on that day: and for a Monday not earlier than the morning of the previous Saturday, and not later than 6 P.M. on that day. Should the number named be already taken, the nearest disengaged one will be allotted, either before or after, as directed. Parties booking the same day as they are going to play must take the chance of the number they wished being disengaged. Starting cards may be procured at the starter's box, or at any of the stationers' shops in the town, at a charge of twopence per dozen—single cards may be had free at the box only. 4. Any party not ready to start immediately when the number is called

loses its turn, and must wait for the first vacancy. 5. Any dispute as to starting which may arise must be left to the decision of the starter. No party will be allowed to start from any tee other than the first, and in the authorised manner. 6. A player without an opponent cannot have a number allotted to him, nor can he be recognised as having any standing on the green, and must allow all parties to pass him. Parties playing three or more balls must allow two-ball matches to pass them. Ladies, whether accompanied by gentlemen or not, must allow an ordinary two-ball match to pass them. Parties noting down their scores may be passed by those who are not, unless there is a competition authorised by the Green Committee in progress. Players carrying their own clubs, except members of any of the subscribing clubs, must allow players with caddies and members of the subscribing clubs to pass them. 7. Each subscribing club may have the courtesy of the green on three separate days in the year on their secretary giving the secretary of the Green Committee at least one month's notice, provided it be convenient for the Green Committee to make such arrangement, but no other club competition will be recognised. This rule does not include club hole tournaments extending over one day, which must rank along with ordinary matches. 8. Special arrangements will be made for stranger clubs coming to North Berwick for their club competitions, on their secretary giving the secretary of the Green Committee fourteen days' notice, accompanied by the number of players taking part, provided it be convenient at that time for the Green Committee to make such arrangements. In the event of such permission being granted, the starter will allot the members of the visiting club alternate numbers, allowing an ordinary two-ball match to start between each couple. 9. Ladies are not allowed on Saturdays or public holidays, or on the medal day of any of the subscribing clubs, to start after 10 A.M. And during the months of July, August and September they will only be allowed to start on other days before 10 A.M., between the hours of 12 and 1 P.M., and between the hours of 4 and 5 P.M. 10. *Tariff*—Ticket for one year, £1; for one month, ten shillings; for one week, five shillings; for one day, one shilling. 11. The Green Committee reserve the right to suspend or alter any of the above rules.

*Rules for Employment of Caddies.*—1. Secretary to Green Committee to keep a register of professionals and caddies with consecutive numbers opposite their respective names. 2. Professionals must be furnished with a licence, which they will obtain on application to the Green Committee. 3. The caddies shall be arranged, according to their age, into first and second class caddies. 4. Caddies fourteen years of age and upwards shall rank as first-class caddies. Caddies under fourteen years of age shall rank as second-class caddies. A second-class caddie may be promoted to the rank of first class for displaying exceptional merit and good conduct, and a first-class caddie may be reduced to the rank of second class for misconduct, breach of rules, etc., by order of the Green Committee. 5. Badges shall be supplied to all caddies, which shall have their registered numbers inscribed on them, and they shall wear them while carrying. 6. Players must engage their caddies through their superintendent, who shall furnish the player with a date-stamped ticket, bearing the caddie's number, at the charge of one shilling and sevenpence in the case of first-class caddies, and one shilling and a penny in the case of second-class, available for one round. A new ticket must be taken out at the beginning of each round. Professionals must make their own terms before engaging with players, otherwise they will not be entitled to more than a first-class caddie's wage. The caddie must clean the clubs before returning them to the players. 7. Players shall at the end of each round hand the ticket to their caddie, who will at the close of each day receive one shilling and sixpence or one shilling per ticket, according to the class to which he belongs, from the superintendent in exchange for the tickets. 8. A player bringing a caddie from another green must enter his name in the register kept by the caddie superintendent, and pay one penny per round. 9. The caddie superintendent shall enter in a book the numbers of the caddies, in their respective classes, as they report themselves in the morning, and they will be engaged in that order unless a special caddie is requested by a golfer. 10. Any caddie using bad language, refusing to carry clubs when called upon by the caddie superintendent, canvassing for employment, or demanding more than what is allowed him by his carrying ticket shall be held to have infringed the rule laid down by the Green Committee, who may suspend such caddie for a period of time according to the nature of his offence. 11. All complaints against caddies infringing the rules for the proper conduct of caddies on the green must at once be made to the caddie superintendent, who has power to suspend a caddie pending his report to the secretary. 12. Any caddie being subject to the authority of the School Board will be suspended on

the compulsory officer reporting to the caddie superintendent his being on the green or carrying clubs during school-hours.—By order of the Green Committee.

J. M'CUlLOOH, *Secretary*.

### GULLANE COMMON CASE

Judgment of LORD LOW—Interlocutor, *MRS. MARY G. C. NISBET HAMILTON OGILVY v. RICHARD COWE*.—The complainer seeks to have the respondent interdicted 'from exercising or training horses upon the lands commonly known as Gullane Common.'

The complainer avers that she is sole proprietrix of Gullane Common, and it is not disputed that if she has established an absolute title to the Common she is entitled to Interdict.

The respondent's case is that Gullane Common is not the exclusive property of the complainer, but is a *Common* to which the feuars and proprietors in the village of Gullane (and *inter alia* those whose tenant the respondent is and under whose permission he acts) have right: and that part of the Common has from time immemorial been dedicated to use as a ground for training race-horses by the proprietors in the village or by their tenants.

The complainer has no express title to Gullane Common.

The title upon which she founds is a title to the Barony of Dirleton. That appears to be a very ancient Barony, but the latest erection was by charter under the Great Seal, dated 1st May 1685, in favour of Sir John Nisbet, king's advocate, from whom the complainer derives her title.

In the charter of 1685 there is no mention of Gullane Common. There is, however, a right of warren *cuniculis cunicularius* given, and there is a mention of 'Links' in the clause of *novodamus* in connection with the right of warren.

The complainer has traced the Barony of Dirleton back for a long period prior to 1685, and contends that these earlier titles show that the Common of Gullane was included within the ancient Barony. She also founds upon acts of possession upon the part of herself and her authors, as explaining her title and showing that the Common is included within it.

I shall first consider the titles, and then deal with the evidence of possession.

In 1505 the Barony seems to have belonged to Patrick Lord Haliburton. On his death, about that year, it descended to his three daughters as heirs-portioners. Those daughters were Janet, who married the Master of Ruthven; Marieta, who married Lord Home; and Margaret, who married George Ker of Fawdonside. The three parts into which the Barony was thus split, were again united in the person of Sir Thomas Erskine of Gogar (afterwards Viscount Fenton and then Lord Kellie), who in 1600 obtained a grant from the Crown of the Earl of Gowrie's, that is, the Ruthven third, and in 1607 purchased the third of Ker of Fawdonside, and in 1617 the remaining third of Lord Home. It was the Barony as so reunited that was erected of new by the charter of 1685.

I fancy that it is impossible to be certain that the estate acquired by Sir Thomas Erskine, by the transactions to which I have referred, contained anything which fell to the daughters of Lord Haliburton in 1505. The titles produced, however, seem to show that the Barony which was divided among Lord Haliburton's daughters was substantially brought together again in the person of Sir Thomas Erskine, and passed to Sir John Nisbet by the charter of 1685.

I therefore think that it is competent to look at the titles of the thirds, while they remained divided.

The first document specially founded on by the complainer, prior to 1685, is not a title but a statute, of the Lords Commissioners while the Barony was ward of the Crown after Lord Haliburton's death, while his daughters were unmarried. It is taken from the *Rentale Regis*, 1505-1521, printed in the *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, vol. xii. p. 693. It is in the following terms: 'It is statute and ordainit be the Lords Commissioners that frae hayn furth na maner of persone be fundin within the Linkis of Dirleton West Fenton or St. Patrick's Chapell Gulyne and otheris linkis pertaining to the lordship of Dirleton now beand in our soverane Lordis hands be resone of ward under the pane of xls. of elk persone als off as any happenis to cum thare within the saidis linkis except the keparis of the samin and the personis the tackismen thairef and that inquisition be taken in ilk court hereupon and this unlaw to be rasit but favour and this both of the Linkis of the saide Lordship both propertie and tenandry and als that every persone pay the dammage of the cuningis that shall happen to be slane agains this statute and to pay for ilk cuning slane ii--s. but remission.'

The complainer's argument upon this statute is as follows: (1) The word 'links' is sufficient to include the Common, because in subsequent titles and leases Gullane Common is admittedly referred to as the West Links, and further the 'links' referred to in the statute were links upon which the proprietors had right to kill rabbits, and it is established that all along the Barony of Dirleton have had right to kill rabbits on Gullane Common.

(2) The statute speaks of the 'links' of the said lordship 'both propertie and tenandry,' and refers to the keepers of the links and 'the tackiamen thairef.' These expressions show that the links were the property of the Haliburton family, and that they had possession, and

(3) The statute is the writ of the 'Crown,' and precludes the view suggested by the respondent, that Gullane is a King's Common which had never been given out by the Crown.

The respondent, on the other hand, contended that the reference to rabbits in the statute explains its object, which was to protect the undoubted right of rabbit warren.

I have referred at length to this statute, and to the arguments in regard to it, because of the great prominence which was given to it by the complainer's counsel. I confess that I do not think that it throws much light upon the question at issue. Probably the natural inference from the words of the statute is that the Links therein referred to were included in the barony. The Links or Common of Dirleton and Fenton have, however, been actually divided as commonities, and there is nothing in the statute to show that Gullane was in a different position from them. The most, therefore, that can be said upon the statute seems to me to be that while, as regards some of the links mentioned, there may only have been a right of rabbit warren, others may have been the property of the Dirleton family.

In the titles of each of the heirs-portioners of Lord Haliburton there are numerous references to Links in connection with rabbit warrens. For example, in a charter in favour of Lord Ruthven, in 1552, the words are '*cum . . . cunicularis et arenis lie linkis*, and in a charter in favour of Ker of Fawdonside, in 1526, the words are '*cum sua parte de ester Lynkis et warrane earundem in baronia de Dirletoun.*'

The respondent contends that the important right given by such words is the rabbit warren, the links only being conveyed so far as necessary to make that right effectual. That, he contends, is the natural interpretation of all the titles, with the exception of an alleged charter in 1570.

That charter is one granted by Lord Home in favour of a certain George Home, dated 24th July 1570, of a third part of the town and lands of Gullane: '*neon intrandi et exeundi in comunitate lie comone de Gulane, ac etiam cum privilegio parte nostra drite comunitatis jodinas carbonaries luorandi et inveniendi ac salinas construendi ubicunque videbitur expediens et conveniens proficuisque earundem intromittandi et ad eorum proprium usum applicandi.*'

I think that this is the only mention of Gullane common by that name throughout the whole series of titles, and therefore the charter, if it is authentic, is an important piece of evidence.

The respondent, however, pointed out that the charter is only found in the Dirleton Chartulary, that apparently the grant was by Lord Home in favour of a relation, and that there is nothing like the clause which I have quoted in any other title. He therefore contended that the charter is not reliable, and that its terms cannot be accepted as evidence of right in the Common. The argument appears to me to be not without weight, but I find that the charter is twice referred to, in subsequent titles, vizt. (1st) in a Contract of Alienation between Lord Home and Sir Thomas Erskine, dated 23rd August 1617, whereby the latter acquired Lord Home's one-third of the Barony of Dirleton; and (2nd) in the Title of the Estate of Muirfield, to which I shall afterwards refer.

The Earl of Home's one-third of the Barony is thus described in the Contract of Alienation: 'All and hail the third pairt of the Baronie of Dirletoun, comprehending West Fenton in maner after specificit, and third part of the cuningaries, fishings, tennentis, tennedries,' etc. There is an exception from the warandice of 'the heritable infeftment of feu ferme maid and granted' by Lord Home to George Home of 'All and Hail the third pairt of the Toun and Lands of Gulane by and within the said Baronie of Dirletoun, with power and liberty to thame to big minlnes, and win coillhendris yris privileges as is contenit in said infeftment (quhilk is ratifeit and confirmit be the said nobill Erle with consent of his Curatouris for ye tyme and contanis ane clause de novodamus) ffor yearly payment of ffour pundis vi. s. viii. d. money at Witsunday and Mertimis be equal portions, as the said Confirmatioun of the dait, the sextene, twentie, and twentie sext dayes of Marche the yeir of God 1583, bearis.'

The charter of 1570 is here referred to as having been actually granted and confirmed, and although in the description of George Home's feu-right given in the clause of warrandice Gullane Common is not mentioned, the liberty to win coal-heughs in the lands of Gullane is mentioned, and according to the copy of the charter in the chartulary that liberty extended to Gullane Common. If in 1570 Lord Home had power to dispose of the coal in Gullane Common, it must have been his property.

As I have already said, Sir Thomas Erskine (then Lord Fenton) acquired Ker of Fawdonside's third part of Dirleton in 1607. That is shown by a Contract of Alienation between George Ker and Lord Fenton, dated 2nd September in that year. The third of Dirleton sold is there described in the most general terms as George Ker's third-part of the Lands and Barony of Dirleton, with 'Tennets, tenandries, and service of free tennets, and all thair pendicles and p'tinets quhatsumever.'

The warrandice clause contains three exceptions, namely (1) of a feu-right by Andrew Ker to Walter Ker, his son, to which I shall presently refer; (2) an alienation by George Ker himself to Archibald Nicolson of 'the third pt of the Middell Warrane of Dirleton callit the Middell Linkis with cungis cungharis field bounds and thair p'tinets under reversion'; and (3) the liferent of Margaret Stewart (George Ker's mother) in 'the few dewties of the lands callit the West Linkis of Gullane . . . qlkis landis and linkis ar proper ptis of the said third pt lands and Barony of Dirletoun.'

The feu-right in favour of Walter Ker was constituted by charter dated 2nd October 1598. The subjects disposed were 'Totam et integram illam meam tertia partem terrar'm de Dirletoun, tertiam partem lie West Lynkis de Gullane, et tertiam partem molendini vocat Cokilmylne.' The feu-duty is ten merks and ten pairs of rabbits.

It is not disputed that the West Links of Gullane and the Common of Gullane are the same, and the charter in favour of Walter Ker disposes to him the third part of the West Links of Gullane, and not merely certain rights or privileges over these Links. Further, in the deed of 1607, which I have just referred to, the terms in which the liferent of Margaret Stewart is excepted from the warrandice are significant. The exception is of the feu-duties of the lands called the West Links of Gullane, which I apprehend are the feu-duties payable by Walter Ker, and the Links are then described as proper parts of the Lands and Barony of Dirleton.

I do not think that I need refer in detail to any of the older titles. These which I have quoted appear to me to be the most important, and to be sufficient to show the position of matters as disclosed by the titles. There were, no doubt, special grants of rabbit warren, but it also appears to be clear that the Barons of Dirleton granted feu-right of the West Links or Common as part of the Barony. The older titles therefore appear to me to be in favour of the complainer's contention that the West Links or Common of Gullane belonged in property to the Dirleton family, subject to certain servitudes.

As I have already said, Gullane Common is not mentioned in the charter of 1685. The words 'lie linkis' occur in the clause of novodamus, but they are not preceded by any Latin word of which links is the equivalent, and they are followed by the word 'cunicularies.' The titles subsequent to 1685 do not throw any light upon the subject, as they merely carry forward the general description in the charter.

There are two estates contiguous to Gullane common which were originally within the Barony of Dirleton, but the property of which was for a very long period held by vassals of the Barony of Dirleton, until reacquired by the Dirleton family in comparatively recent times. These are the properties of Saltcoats and Muirfield. These properties play a somewhat important part in this case, because the respondent points to them as independent properties touching the common which might well have proprietary rights in the common; and further, a number of houses in the village of Gullane seem to be built on sub-feus from Muirfield.

Saltcoats appears to have belonged first to the Levingstons of Saltcoats, and then to the Hamiltons of Pencaitland. Apparently the oldest title produced is a disposition, dated 2nd November 1773, by William Nisbet of Dirleton in favour of his wife, Mrs. Mary Hamilton Nisbet of Pencaitland, of the superiority of Saltcoats. The lands, which are described as in the territories of Gullane and Dirleton, are disposed with 'the links of the same,' but there is no mention of the Gullane Common. The Complainer is now proprietrix of the part of Saltcoats which lies in the territory of Dirleton, and Mr. Hope of Luffness of that part which lies in the territory of Gullane. The Complainer's grandfather acquired the part belonging to her in 1844.

A curious Decree Arbitral in connection with Saltcoats, dated the 9th, and recorded in the Books of Council and Session the 18th December 1643, is produced. The decree narrates that Maxwell of Dirleton brought an action against his vassal, Levingston of Saltcoats, 'for divers poyntis of contravention admitted to him within that pairt of my landis and baronie of Dirletoun callit Gullane and in the Linkis and sea-coast foreanent the said Lands under pretence of comontie or other p̄ndit custome within that pairt of my saids landis of Gullane callit the Comontie of Gullane Linkis and sea-coast adjaicent thairto quhilk p̄ndit commontie has takein that denomi-natioune frae ye oversight and tollerance of my predioessors and authours in suffering some of vassellis of thair saids lands of Gullane to pastour thair quids and cutt fail and divott within the samyn or use ony uther libertie yintill albeit the samyn trewlie was and is thair awen and my proppertie.'

When the case came before the Court, 'Levingston judiciallie submittet the foresaid actionne of Contraventioune Togidder wt. ye ryt of comontie qlk he might clame or pretend as pertering to ye saids lands of Saltcoats within the comontie of Gullane' to his superior, the pursuer of the action. Maxwell accepted the reference, and it is narrated that Levingston exhibited his titles to 'my advocates and learned counsell, by quhome it was found that his Infetments have not so much as ye ordinaire and accustomed clause in ye general clause of tenendas (cum comuni pastura liberoque introitu et exitu). And in respect thairof fand that he could not pretend ony ryt of comontie to that pairt of my proper lands of the baronie of Dirletoun callit Gullane.' Maxwell therefore pronounced in his own favour, and the Court interponed authority to his decree arbitral. This decree arbitral at all events shows that so far back as 1643 the proprietor of Dirleton maintained, and successfully maintained, a right of property in Gullane Common.

The estate of Muirfield belonged to a family of the name of Cochrane. The property seems to have been composed of a number of different holdings, and, among others the third part of the town and lands of Gullane, feued to George Home by Lord Home by the charter of 1570, which I have already mentioned. Several of the hollings constituting Muirfield are disposed 'cum comuni pastura.' Muirfield was purchased by the trustees of Mr. Nisbet of Dirleton in 1862, under exception of 33 acres which had been sold in 1860, and of two detached subjects in the village of Gullane.

I have now, I think, referred to the most important of the titles, and my opinion is that, *prima facie*, Gullane common formed part of the ancient barony of Dirleton.

The next question is whether the common was included in the charter of erection of 1685, and the answer to that question depends upon the possession which has been had upon the charter by the complainer and her predecessors.

There is one matter, however, to which I may refer before proceeding to consider the acts of possession upon which the complainer founds, and that is a division of commons and run-rig lands which took place in 1772. In 1762 submissions were entered into to Mr. Law, at that time Sheriff of Haddington, for the division of the run-rig lands and of the commons of Gullane, Dirleton, and Kingston. The commons of Dirleton and Kingston and all the run-rig lands (including these at Gullane) were divided by decree arbitral issued in 1772, but the common of Gullane was not divided. The pleadings in the submission are not now in existence, and it is impossible to say why no decree was pronounced in regard to the common of Gullane. The respondent contended that the submission was a piece of evidence in his favour. It showed, he argued, that the commons of Dirleton and Kingston, both in the barony of Dirleton, were truly commons, and as such divisible. A presumption was thereby raised that the common of Gullane (so called as far back as it can be traced, and which adjoins Dirleton common on the sea-coast) was also a common in the proper sense of the word, and Mr. Nisbet of Dirleton, by being a party to the submission, admitted that Gullane common was of that character.

In my opinion, neither party can either take benefit or be prejudiced by the submission and decree arbitral. I rather think that there is a clause in the submission to the effect that the pleas and rights of the submitters are not to be prejudiced by their becoming parties to the submission. It may be that Mr. Nisbet's advisers, upon looking into the matter, came to the conclusion that he had an exclusive right of property in Gullane Common, and refused to consent to its being divided. However that may be, it was not divided, and, in my judgment, the proceedings in the submission, so far as they are now in existence, throw no light, one way or the other, upon the question raised in this case.



I now come to the evidence of possession, by the complainer and her authors, of the common.

She alleges that they have leased the common and feued and excambed portions of it, that they have quarried stone and worked minerals in it, that they have allowed buildings and other erections to be placed upon it, that they have prevented and sanctioned encroachments, and that in a variety of ways they have regulated the use of the common.

1. In regard to leasing, it seems to be plain that some right in the common was let from a very early period. An old rental in 1631 is produced in which the 'West Lynk' is entered at a rent of 300 merks, and another rental in 1663 is produced, in which there is the entry, 'Item, be Patrick Watsons for the West Links, £200.'

Again in 1732 and 1772 there are rentals containing entries of rent paid by various persons for 'Links in Gullane.'

There is next produced articles of roup, in 1772, of 'the several rabbit warrens belonging to William Nisbet, Esq. of Dirleton.' The warrens include 'the rabbits on the West Links or Common of Gullane according to the known marches and boundaries thereof.' A Mrs. Hume was at the roup referred to, 'the West Links of Gullane Common,' and thereafter a lease was granted to her of 'All and Whole the West Links or Common of Gulan and the rabbit warrens thereon . . . with all right or title the said William Nisbet has to the common pasturage of the said common.'

Leases in similar terms follow, to which I need not refer, but there is one dated 16th February 1805, which is important. By it Mr. Nisbet lets to William Dickson and John Grieve 'the rabbits on the warren of Gullane, to be lett from February 1805 to February the 2nd, 1808, at two hundred and fifty pounds annually . . . but should there be a division of the common sooner, in that case this agreement ends the 2nd of February that year the division takes place.' It is then provided that, in the event of a division taking place, the tenant is to pay an additional rent 'for extirpating the rabbits on the common when said division takes place.' The lease then proceeds: 'The above rent is made up by paying £230 annually for the rabbits on the common and £20 annually for the rabbits on the ground which is Mr. H. Nisbet's property within the warren.'

I do not think that there is any other lease in which the event of the Common being divided is provided for, but there are one or two in which the distinction is drawn between the Common and 'Mr. Nisbet's property within the warren.' There seems to be little doubt that the property referred to is a field called 'Jamie's Neuk,' and 'Jamie's Neuk,' is in some subsequent leases—for example, one to James Shepherd in 1845—substituted for the words 'property within the warren.'

In 1816 Mr. Nisbet let to George Shepherd, 'The West Links or common of Gullane with the rabbit warren thereon . . . with all title which he has to the common pasturage of the Common,' reserving to Mr. Nisbet 'all powers and privileges over the Common not hereby granted to the said George Shepherd, with full power to grant leave to any person or persons to train horses or otherwise thereon.'

That is the first time that training of horses is mentioned, and as will be seen when I come to examine the evidence in regard to training, the lease from which I have quoted was granted just about the time when public training first began at Gullane.

In 1845, Mrs. Ferguson of Dirleton granted a lease (to which I have already incidentally referred) of All and Whole the rabbit warren in the links of Gullane, and that portion of land adjoining thereto called Jamie's Neuk, together with Mrs. Ferguson's right to the pasturage of 'the links of Gullan and Jamie's Neuk.' There is reserved from the lease 'all powers and privileges in or upon the said links and Jamie's Neuk, not hereby granted to the said James Shepherd, and particularly power to work and carry away stones and other minerals and metals within the bounds thereof, and by herself or her forebears or others having their permission to ride or train horses thereon.'

The only other lease to which I need refer is one in 1868, whereby there is let, 'All and Whole the privilege of pasturing five score of sheep on Gullane common and the rabbit warren on the said common, with the exclusive privilege of killing the rabbits therein.'

I think that this is the only lease which specifies a number of sheep which may be pastured. It is not clear how that number came to be fixed, but Mr. Higgins (who has been factor on the estate for over thirty years) says, most distinctly, that it had nothing to do with the right of pasturage belonging to Muirfield or Middleshott. I have already described the position of Muirfield, and it appears that the rights of pasturage possessed by that property had by custom been fixed at

five score of sheep. Middleshott was a small holding of 16 acres, lying immediately to the east of Gullane village, and which had a right of pasturage, which by custom had been fixed at thirty sheep. Middleshott was acquired by the complainant's family in 1827.

The respondent's criticism upon these leases is that they let only the right to kill rabbits (which is accounted for by the grant of cunings and cuningaries) and a limited right of pasturage which may quite well represent the rights of pasturage acquired by the proprietors of Dirleton when they purchased outlying properties. The properties referred to, and in respect of which the complainant's authors are said to have acquired rights of pasturage on the common, are Ellbottle, acquired in 1730, the old manse and glebe acquired in 1772, Middleshott, acquired in 1827, and Muirfield, acquired in 1862. I do not think that I have mentioned Ellbottle before. It appears to be a small holding lying to the north-east of Gullane village, but I have been unable to trace it in the titles. I understand that it had, like most of the other holdings, a right of pasturage. I think that it is proved that the pasturage let by the proprietor of Dirleton was not the pasturage belonging to Middleshott and Muirfield; and the pasturage effering to Ellbottle and the Manse must, I think, have been small. It appears to me, therefore, that the privilege which is so constantly let along with the rabbits must have been pasturage belonging to the Dirleton family as in right of the barony, although if the Gullane common was truly a common, it might be that the pasturage let was that which belonged to the Dirleton family as commoners. I therefore do not think that the rabbits or the leases of the common are necessarily inconsistent with the idea that it was a proper common; nor, upon the other hand, is there anything inconsistent with the idea that it was property burdened with servitudes. The reservations of right to work minerals and train horses are certainly the reservations of a proprietor.

The respondent, of course, relied upon the lease in which the event of the common being divided is provided for, and the leases in which a distinction is drawn between the common and that part 'of Mr. Nisbet's property within the warren.'

In regard to the latter point, 'Jamie's Neuk,' which I take to be the property within the warren, was free from any servitudes; and, as regards it, Mr. Nisbet has a right of property and a grant of warren,—not, I apprehend, an unusual position of matters. On the other hand, the common was, even if it was the property of Mr. Nisbet, burdened with the servitude rights which greatly limited the enjoyment of the subject by the owner. In such circumstances I do not think that to speak of 'the West Links or Common of Gullane and the rabbit warren therein,' as distinguished from 'that part of Mr. Nisbet's property within the warren,' can be held necessarily to amount to an acknowledgment by Mr. Nisbet that others had rights of property in the common. Probably, however, the natural interpretation of the words suggests that the West Links was a common and that 'Jamie's Neuk' was exclusive property.

I do not give much weight to the provision as to what was to happen if the common was divided. It is very difficult to distinguish a right of common from a right to such servitudes as admittedly exist over Gullane common. Servitude of pasturage, of feal and divot, and of quarrying stones, will give the same enjoyment of the subjects as a right of a common. The only difference would be that in the one case there would be a right of division, and in the other there would not be any such right. Further, the probability is that at the time when the lease in question was granted, some of the Gullane feuars alleged, as some of them allege now, in an indefinite sort of way, a claim to a right of common. It may be that some claim of the sort made about the time when the lease was granted led to the insertion of a provision which appears in no other lease before or since. In such circumstances I do not think that the fact that Mr. Nisbet provided against the contingency, if it should arise, can be held to amount to an admission that a right of common actually existed.

2. The evidence in regard to feuing does not appear to me to throw very much light upon the matter. The complainant obtained from the Court authority to feu under the Entail Acts, a few years ago, and I understand that since that date she has granted one or two feus. She does not, however, found upon that. Except these recently granted and not relied on, the feus in Gullane are of very ancient date. The bulk of them appear to be feus from the Muirfield Estate, and in this way may be said to have been granted mediately by the complainant's authors.

Some of the feus were of Temple lands which were not, and part of which are not now, included in the Dirleton Estate. The history of the feus is traced with great detail by Mr. Bishop, but my

difficulty in drawing any conclusion from the feuing which has taken place is that I cannot tell what were the ancient limits of the West Links or Gullane common. It seems to be admitted that the common bounds the village of Gullane on the west and south, but so far as I understand the matter it does not do so on the north and east; it therefore seems to me to be impossible to say whether any, and if so which, of the feus are within the Common. If I am right in that view, then it is impossible to affirm that the granting of these old feus was the exercise of a right of property in the common. Very likely part of Gullane village is upon (part of) what was originally common, but it also seems likely that a village of Gullane existed as far back as the history of the district can be traced.

3. One excambion of a part of the common is proved. In 1852, Mr. Hope of Luffness was desirous of acquiring right to certain springs of water in Gullane common lying near his march. Mrs. Ferguson accordingly obtained authority under the Entail Acts to excamb some 27 acres of Gullane common, for an equivalent amount of Luffness links. This was no doubt a distinct act of proprietorship on the part of Mrs. Ferguson, but the respondent maintains that it cannot be regarded as an act of possession adverse to the claims of the Gullane feuars, because they received no notice of the excambion, and have, as matter of fact, not recognised the excambion in pasturing their cattle. The evidence upon the latter point is very slender.

4. There is another act of of possession in connection with Luffness links which is proved. In 1876 the Luffness Golf Club wished to increase the extent of the course, and the proprietrix of Dirleton gave them *permission* to extend it into Gullane common. I rather think that nine holes were made upon Gullane common. Permission was also given to the Luffness Club to erect a shelter upon Gullane common. These were distinct acts of proprietorship on the part of the owner of Dirleton, and no objection appears to have been taken by the Gullane feuars, although they must have known what was being done.

5. In 1884 another act of proprietorship took place. Mr. Anderson, who was lessee (holding, I understand, from the Crown) of salmon-fishings *ex adverso* of the common, entered into an agreement with the proprietor of Dirleton whereby, in consideration of a payment of £2 a year, he was allowed to erect two huts upon the common. Further, it appears that a few years previously permission had been given to the Leith Dock Commissioners to erect upon the common posts for marking the measured mile used for trying the speed of steamers.

6. From 1865 onwards the proprietor of Dirleton has intervened in the case of encroachments upon the common by the Gullane feuars. Mr. Higgins narrates the various cases in his evidence, pp. 46 and 47, and I need not detail them. In some cases the proprietor stopped encroachments, and in some cases sanctioned them. They were all comparatively trifling matters, and the right of the proprietor to interfere was not in all cases, although it was generally, admitted.

7. There is next the quarrying of stone. There are two freestone quarries upon the common, one of which has always been known as the 'Feuars' Quarry,' and the other as the 'Laird's Quarry.' The feuars of Gullane have been in use from time immemorial to take stones from the Feuars' Quarry for the use of their feus. It appears that that quarry was at one time wrought by a man of the name of Scott. In 1867 it was found that Scott was selling stone from the quarry to persons who were not feuars, and he was stopped doing so by the proprietor.

The only evidence in regard to the Laird's Quarry is that it was for a long time worked by one Samuel Herriot, who was a tenant in Gullane of the Dirleton family. Herriot had permission to work the quarry and dispose of the stones, in consideration of which he was bound to supply stone required by the proprietor at a lower rate than that which he supplied it to other people.

8. It is said that the proprietors of Dirleton also worked or leased ironstone in the common. A letter, dated 11th November 1780, from the Carron Company to the Mr. Nisbet of the day is produced, intimating that there is due for royalty 'of 155 tons of ironstone at 9<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d., £6, 4s.' The letter does not indicate where the ironstone was obtained, but a report is produced, dated March 1787, by a Mr. Sinclair in regard to the prospects of obtaining minerals in the neighbourhood of Gullane common, and he says that he found, about a mile west of Kinnon Craigs, that ironstone had been wrought for the Carron Company, and that he had gone into the mines. It therefore appears to be probable that the Carron Company worked ironstone in the common as in right of the proprietor of Dirleton. The evidence on the subject is not very distinct, but there is

no suggestion of ironstone having been worked at any other place than that referred to by Mr. Sinclair.

9. The proprietors of Dirleton also appear to have assumed the right to regulate generally the use of the common. Thus they have refused to allow it to be used for Volunteer reviews, camps of exercise, and matters of that sort. Also the Dirleton gamekeepers seem to have had instructions to look after the game upon the common, although they appear to have been very seldom on that part of the ground.

10. There is one other act of possession, which, important although it is, I shall merely mention now, as the evidence upon the point will be more appropriately considered when I come to deal with the respondent's case. I hold it to be proved that early in the present century the proprietor of Dirleton gave express permission to George Dawson, a public horse-trainer, to use Gullane common as a ground for training race-horses. That was the act of an exclusive proprietor. If Gullane common was truly a common, one of the commoners could not authorise such a use of the ground without the consent of others.

Upon the whole evidence, I am of opinion that the complainer has proved possession of the common, probably all the possession of which the subject is capable. No doubt some of the acts of possession founded on, such as the earlier leases, are not inconsistent with the existence of common proprietary rights on the part of others; and in some cases, such as the refusal to allow reviews, may be explained by the proprietor of Dirleton being the person to whom application for permission was made. There are other acts, however, such as the permission to train race-horses and the extension of Luffness golf-course, which could only be justified on the assumption that the proprietor of Dirleton was also proprietor of the common.

If, therefore, the complainer's evidence alone is considered, I am of opinion that she has made out her case. The documentary evidence prior to 1685 leads me to the conclusion that Gullane common was then part of the old Barony of Dirleton; the charter of 1685, so far as the matter can be traced, brought together in the person of Sir John Nisbet the barony which had previously belonged to the Haliburton family; and since 1685 the predecessors of the complainer have possessed Gullane common in a manner quite consistent (except perhaps as regards one or two inconsiderable points) with the idea of an absolute property burdened with servitudes, but in many respects inconsistent with the idea of a mere right of common.

It is therefore now necessary to consider the respondent's case, in order to see whether he has succeeded in establishing a competing title, or possession inconsistent with and adverse to that relied on by the complainer. So far as title-deeds go, I do not think that the respondent has shown any competing title. The proprietors in Gullane—who are commoners if any one is—have in no case an express right to Gullane common. In some cases there are rights of pasturage, and in some a description of the lands by boundaries without anything being said as to servitude rights. In one case only, I think, there is a mention of links.

It is therefore necessary to consider what possession the Gullane people have had of the common, in order to see whether that possession infers proprietary rights on their part, or is indicative only of rights of servitude.

In the first place most of the Gullane proprietors have used the pasturage of the common. They have always been in the habit of pasturing one or two cows each on the common. A few have also pastured their horses. They have also cut bents for bedding their animals, and have to some extent taken turf for their gardens and like purposes. They have also quarried stones for repairing their houses out of the quarry known as the 'Feuars' Quarry.'

Such acts of possession point to the exercise of well known servitudes, and unless there are circumstances which render it necessary to attribute the acts to some right higher than servitude, I am of opinion that servitude is the right which must be implied.

But it is said that there are other acts which cannot be explained upon the assumption of servitude, but which denote proprietary rights in the feuars of Gullane.

(1) They have taken sand, gravel, and sea-ware from the shore *ex adverso* of the common. It is not said that the foreshore is included in the common, or that the complainer has a right of foreshore, and therefore the only matter in connection with the taking of sand, gravel, or sea-ware, which can be founded on, is that it was necessarily conveyed from the shore across the common. It is proved, however, that there are old roads or tracks across the common to the sea-shore, and

although in carrying materials from the shore, the feuars may have occasionally diverged from the road and taken a more convenient route, I think that it is impossible to regard such an act as an assertion and exercise of a right of property.

(2) There was a great deal of evidence in regard to shooting upon the common. Here, however, it seems to me that the respondent has proved too much. He has not proved much shooting by Gullane feuars, but he has proved a great deal by persons who had no connection with Gullane, members of the outside public. The result, in my opinion, is only to show that the shooting upon the common was not much looked after, which is not surprising, as there was little to shoot except occasional wildfowls.

(3) The respondent founds greatly upon golf-playing on Gullane links. It is not disputed that golf has been played there continuously and without interruption for a period beyond the memory of man, and that the area included in the golf-course has been gradually enlarged from three or four holes to eighteen holes, without, apparently, the leave of the complainer or her authors being asked or given. I do not wish to say one word suggesting that the use of the links as a golf-course could be prohibited by the complainer, or any one else.

But in the first place, whatever may be the legal category under which the use of ground for golf may fall on, the legal right (if any) which such use may indicate, it is not the ordinary, nor indeed a known use of a common, whereby the common proprietors exhibit and exercise their proprietary rights.

In the second place, the evidence in regard to the golfing is open to the same criticism as the evidence in regard to shooting. The respondent has proved too much. The use of the golf-course by the feuars of Gullane proper has been a comparatively small matter, and I think that it is evident that if members of the general public had not been attracted to the green, the playing of golf would never have assumed the proportions which it has attained, nor would the large extension of the course have been made.

(4) The respondent also founds upon the use of the course for training race-horses. Now I do not think that such a use of the ground can be attributed to servitude. There is no known servitude of training horses, and such a use of the ground does not appear to me to be analogous to any known predial servitude, nor to illustrate the principle upon which predial servitudes rest. If, therefore, there had been for the prescriptive period such use of the ground as of right by the Gullane feuars, I think that such use of the ground would have to be attributed to some other right than that of servitude, and would point either to a proprietary right in the ground on the part of those so using it, or to a grant for the purposes of such use on the part of the proprietor. It is therefore necessary to see how the evidence stands in regard to the training of horses.

There is no doubt that training horses on the common began early in this century, that it was continued without interruption until 1879, that there was then a break of ten years when there was no training at Gullane, and that in 1889 the respondent went to Gullane, took stables and set up a training establishment.

The first trainer of whom there is any trace is a person of the name of Brown. Very little can be ascertained about him, but I rather think that he must have trained only in a small way, and for one or two private gentlemen. Next comes George Dawson. He was at Gullane along with Brown, although Brown appears to have been there before him. George Dawson also appears to have begun as a private trainer in a small way; but he afterwards became a public trainer, and had a very considerable number of horses in training at Gullane. He continued to train horses there until 1848.

Certain letters written by George Dawson in 1842 and 1843 to Messrs. Dundas and Wilson, as representing Mrs. Ferguson, the then proprietor of Dirleton, are produced, and are of great importance, as being the most reliable evidence in existence as to the circumstances under which training horses at Gullane commenced.

The first letter is dated 27th May 1842, and in it Mr. Dawson says:—'I have again to solicit through your agency Mrs. H. N. Ferguson for her sanction to give me privilege to train horses on Gullane common, which have arrived at my stable since Mrs. H. N. Ferguson left Scotland, and return thanks for former liberty to train.'

He then mentions that Lord Eglinton had sent seven horses, Mr. Mitchell-Innes one, and Mr. Campbell of Jura one.

Mr. Dawson again writes to Messrs. Dundas and Wilson on 11th July 1842. The letter relates chiefly to the title to certain property which he had acquired in Gullane, but he also says: 'I have again to inform Mrs. H. N. Ferguson through your agency that three more horses have arrived at my stable, vizt. one of Lord Glenlyon's, and two of James Merry, Esq., of Glasgow.'

These letters show that at the time they were written Mr. Dawson was not only using the ground for training under the permission of the proprietor of Dirleton, but that he thought it necessary to get renewed permission whenever additional horses were sent to him.

Mr. Dawson again wrote to Messrs. Dundas and Wilson on the 4th of January 1843. The letter is long; but it is so important that I must quote it.

'In the absence of Mrs. Ferguson from this country at present, I beg leave to address you a few lines (relative to the training-ground, etc., at Gullane) as agent for Mrs. F. A Mr. Merry, a gentleman from Glasgow, has applied (to a person named George Ker, farm-steward to Mr. Hamilton of Ninewar, who has lately taken Gullane Lodge from Mrs. N.) for a lease of part of said house and all the stables belonging to it for the purpose of accommodating his groom, stable-boys, and race-horses. Now I have been at a vast expense in repairing the ground, I should think at a moderate calculation above £300, and am *still* paying Mrs. F. £10 per annum for the convenience of training, and I think it hard that so many people has got liberty of cutting up the ground by their horses and never once to make me the least recompense. Mrs. Ferguson is aware that I had great difficulty in getting leave as a public trainer from her father 28 years ago—nor do I think he would have granted it but for the assistance and kindness of Mrs. F., who was present with her father when I got the grant. After Mrs. Nisbet's death, Mr. F. sent for me to Archerfield and told me I was to get the same indulgence from Mrs. F. and self, for which I returned him thanks. George Ker came to me yesterday and requested me as a friend if I would state to him my terms, so that he might charge Mr. Merry accordingly. I immediately asked him if Mr. M. had got possession to the ground from Mrs. Ferguson or you. His answer was that he had nothing to do with that, as Mr. M. would take that upon himself.—G. K. further stated Mr. Cochrane of Muirfield and Mr. Hamilton had as much right to give a grant to the ground as Mrs. Ferguson, and that it was in their power to put a stop to any horses being trained here. But I suppose he is ignorant about that.

'Please, Sir, to state the substance of my letter to Mrs. F. at your convenience, or if you wish to see me on the subject I will attend on you any time you may be at Archerfield.'

Now this letter shows that Mr. Dawson had in 1815 obtained, although with difficulty, permission to train horses upon the links in the capacity of a public trainer; that he subsequently continued to use the common under that permission; and that he had made a yearly payment to the proprietor for the privilege. Mr. Dawson complained that many other people 'had got liberty,' and that they cut up the training-course, which was maintained at his sole expense. He does not state specifically what he wanted the proprietor to do, but the suggestion seems to me evidently to be, either that the other people should be prevented from using the training-ground, or that some arrangement should be made to relieve him of the whole expense of keeping it up. Now it is proved that during the latter part at least of Mr. Dawson's time there were other trainers at Gullane, that for some years, at all events before his death, he did not pay anything to the proprietor, and that the ground was not kept in order at his sole expense, but that all the trainers contributed at the rate of £1 for each horse which they had in training, towards the upkeep of the ground. It seems to me to be highly probable that that arrangement was made under the sanction of the proprietor in consequence of the last letter which I have quoted. I arrive at that conclusion not only from the terms of the letter itself, and the facts to which I have alluded, but from three letters which Mrs. Ferguson wrote to Mr. Dundas in the year 1842. The first is dated 28th March of that year, and in it Mrs. Ferguson says: 'Dawson at Gullane has not written to me: is it of any consequence? I daresay it may lay over for another year.' Then on the 6th and 28th of June she wrote, evidently in reference to a proposal that each trainer should contribute so much, and she says that care must be taken that neither she, nor any belonging to her, had anything to do with collecting the money or laying it out, as 'it would be a never-ending squabble.' I think that it is likely that the matter was allowed to lie over for another year as suggested by Mrs. Ferguson, and that the new arrangement was put into operation after Mr. Dawson's letter of January 1843. However that may be, the arrangement that the trainers should contribute to keep up the ground

seems clearly to have been made with the consent of, and in consequence of communication with, Mrs. Ferguson.

Concurrently with George Dawson, and after his time down to 1879, there were a number of trainers using the ground who had not the express permission of the proprietor.

The letters of Mr. Dawson, however—who was the first person who used the ground as a public trainer—carries the matter back to very nearly the earliest date at which there is any trace of the common being used for training horses at all. The origin of the use, therefore, as far back as it can be traced with anything like precision, and very nearly as far back as it can be traced at all, was the permission of the proprietor of Dirleton. In my opinion a use of the ground so begun cannot be held to have changed its character because other trainers came in who had not express permission. I can see no ground for inferring that they trained as of right. I think, on the contrary, that they trained by the tacit permission of the proprietor, and under the arrangement made, with her consent and approval, for the upkeep of the ground.

It seems to me to be not unnatural that the proprietor should have allowed horses to be trained under such an arrangement without giving express permission to each trainer. The training of horses, when carried on under the arrangement for keeping the course in order, does not seem to have been in any way injurious to the proprietor of Dirleton. It does not interfere with the letting of the rabbits or of the pasture, which were the main sources of the revenue which the proprietor derived from the common. On the other hand, the horse-training business was in some ways beneficial to the Gullane people, by giving a good deal of employment and bringing a good deal of money into the village.

But Mr. Higgins's evidence shows that the proprietor to some extent kept a regulating hand upon the matter. For a considerable number of years prior to 1874, Mr. Stevens, then inn-keeper at Gullane, collected the contributions of the trainers, and expended them as he thought best in keeping up the training-course. Mr. Higgins, who has been factor upon the property since 1860, says that this arrangement was made with the express approval and sanction of the proprietor; and the letter which he wrote to Mr. Stevens on 19th December 1874, saying that another arrangement had been made, bears out that evidence. The new arrangement took the shape of an agreement, dated 16th December 1874, between Mr. Higgins, as representing the proprietor, and Mr. Binnie, who was then, and continued until 1879 to be, the only trainer at Gullane. By the agreement Mr. Binnie undertakes to pay £1 a year for every horse he has in training, and to apply to the proprietrix annually for a renewal of the privilege of using the common. The proprietrix, on the other hand, undertakes to apply the money to keeping the racecourse in proper order.

I am therefore of opinion that the history of the horse-training at Gullane not only negatives the idea that it was carried on by the feuars having rights of property in the common, but discloses a distinct and unequivocal exercise of a right of property by the proprietor of Dirleton.

The conclusion at which I have arrived is, that while the respondent's evidence shows the existence of large rights of servitude over the common, it does not disclose any rights of property. Taking, therefore, the view which I have expressed in regard to the complainer's case, it follows that, in my opinion, she is entitled to decree.

I have hitherto dealt with the case as it is presented on Record, viz. as a case of exclusive right of property upon the part of the complainer. I think, however, that the complainer might have been entitled to interdict against the respondent even although she had failed to establish an exclusive right.

The respondent maintained that he was merely continuing a use of the common which had gone on from time immemorial, and that the complainer was seeking to invert possession. In these circumstances he argued that the present action should at all events be sisted, in order that the complainer might establish her title if she could by an action of declarator brought against those alleged to have rights of commonity.

I do not think that the complainer is seeking to invert possession. On the contrary, that seems to me to be the respondent's position. The use of the common for training purposes, upon the view which I have taken of the evidence, was begun in 1815 by the express permission of the complainer's author, and thereafter continued with their consent and under regulations approved by them until 1874, and from 1874 to 1879 was again continued by their express permission under the agreement with Mr. Binnie. After an interval of ten years, during which there was no trainer at

Gullane, the respondent came there, and refused to recognise any right in the complainer to interfere, or to enter into any arrangement with her, similar to those previously in operation, as to the terms upon which he should be allowed to use the ground. The respondent, therefore, is the first trainer who has attempted to use the common in opposition to the wishes of the proprietor of Dirleton, and without regard to the conditions or regulations considered necessary by that proprietor.

Further, to a great extent, the respondent is training horses, if I understand the matter aright, without the shadow of a title. He has taken four stables. Three of them are in Gullane village, viz. what is called Baird's stable, Gillam's stable, and Ormiston's stable, and one is upon Saltcoats—the part of it, I understand, which belongs to Mr. Hope. Now, the owners of Gillam's and Ormiston's stables have such rights in the common, and as high right, as the other feuars in the village. But there is apparently no title whatever in any one to Baird's stable, and I do not think it was suggested that the proprietor of Saltcoats was one of those possessing a right of common. In Gillam's stable there is accommodation for six horses, in Ormiston's for five horses, in Baird's for eight horses, and in Saltcoats for twelve horses. It is evident from the respondent's own evidence that at times he must have had his stables quite full of horses in training, and when that was the case, twenty out of thirty-one horses trained upon the common must have been brought from stables the owners or occupiers of which could not pretend to any right to the common.

In such circumstances, I think that, apart from the question whether the complainer has established an exclusive right of property, she is entitled to prevent the respondent making the use of the ground complained of. Assuming that the complainer has only right as one of the commoners (and I do not think that it can be disputed that she has, at all events, that right), it seems to me that she would be entitled to prevent such a use being made of the common as that complained of; and the fact that the complainer's predecessors authorised a similar use of the common without objection on the part of the other commoners cannot, in my judgment, be pleaded against her.

The prayer of the note asks that the respondent should be interdicted from exercising or training horses upon Gullane common, 'or otherwise trespassing upon the said lands.' I am not quite sure what the general words which I have quoted refer to; but it seems to be clear that the only matter in regard to which the complainer desires or can claim interdict is the training of horses. I shall therefore limit the decree which I shall pronounce to that part of the prayer which deals with horse-training.

#### *Interlocutor*

*Edinburgh, 26th August 1892.*—The Lord Ordinary having considered the cause, sustains the reasons of suspension, suspends the proceedings complained of to the extent aftermentioned, interdicts, prohibits, and discharges the respondent and all others acting under his direction and control, from exercising or training horses upon the lands commonly known as Gullane common, in the parish of Dirleton and county of Haddington, mentioned in the prayer of the Note, and decerns: *Quoad ultra* reserves further consideration of the prayer, finds the complainer entitled to expenses, allows an account thereof to be given in, and remits the same, when lodged, to the Auditor to tax and report.

A. Low.

#### RULES FOR THE GAME OF GOLF (adopted by the Royal and Ancient Golf Club of St. Andrews, 29th September 1891)

1. The game of golf is played by two or more sides, each playing its own ball. A side may consist of one or more persons.
2. The game consists in each side playing a ball from a tee into a hole by successive strokes, and the hole is won by the side holing its ball in the fewest strokes, except as otherwise provided for in the rules. If two sides hole out in the same number of strokes, the hole is halved.
3. The teeing-ground shall be indicated by two marks placed in a line at right angles to the



course, and the player shall not tee in front of, nor on either side of, these marks, nor more than two club-lengths behind them. A ball played from outside the limits of the teeing-ground, as thus defined, may be recalled by the opposite side.

The hole shall be  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, and at least  $\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep.

4. The ball must be fairly struck at, and not pushed, scraped, or spooned, under penalty of the loss of the hole. Any movement of the club which is intended to strike the ball is a stroke.

5. The game commences by each side playing a ball from the first teeing-ground. In a match with two or more on a side, the partners shall strike off alternately from the tees, and shall strike alternately during the play of the hole.

The players who are to strike against each other shall be named at starting, and shall continue in the same order during the match.

The player who shall play first on each side shall be named by his own side.

In case of failure to agree, it shall be settled by lot or toss which side shall have the option of leading.

6. If a player shall play when his partner should have done so, his side shall lose the hole, except in the case of the tee shot, when the stroke may be recalled at the option of the opponents.

7. The side winning a hole shall lead in starting for the next hole, and may recall the opponent's stroke should he play out of order. This privilege is called the 'honour.' On starting for a new match, the winner of the long match in the previous round is entitled to the 'honour.' Should the first match have been halved, the winner of the last hole gained is entitled to the 'honour.'

8. One round of the links—generally 18 holes—is a match, unless otherwise agreed upon. The match is won by the side which gets more holes ahead than there remain holes to be played, or by the side winning the last hole when the match was all even at the second last hole. If both sides have won the same number, it is a halved match.

9. After the balls are struck from the tee, the ball farthest from the hole to which the parties are playing shall be played first, except as otherwise provided for in the rules. Should the wrong side play first, the opponent may recall the stroke before his side has played.

10. Unless with the opponent's consent, a ball struck from the tee shall not be changed, touched, or moved before the hole is played out, under the penalty of one stroke, except as otherwise provided for in the rules.

11. In playing through the green, all loose impediments within a club-length of a ball which is not lying in or touching a hazard may be removed, but loose impediments which are more than a club-length from the ball shall not be removed, under the penalty of one stroke.

12. Before striking at the ball, the player shall not move, bend, or break anything fixed or growing near the ball, except in the act of placing his feet on the ground for the purpose of addressing the ball, and in soiling his club to address the ball, under the penalty of the loss of the hole, except as provided for in Rule 18.

13. A ball stuck fast in wet ground or sand may be taken out and replaced loosely in the hole which it has made.

14.<sup>1</sup> When a ball lies in or touches a hazard, the club shall not touch the ground, nor shall anything be touched or moved before the player strikes at the ball, except that the player may place his feet firmly on the ground for the purpose of addressing the ball, under the penalty of the loss of the hole. *But if, in the backward or in the downward swing, any grass, bent, whin, or other growing substance, or the side of a bunker, a wall, paling, or other immovable obstacle be touched, no penalty shall be incurred.*

15. A 'hazard' shall be any bunker of whatever nature—water, sand, loose earth, molehills, paths, roads or railways, whins, bushes, rushes, rabbit-scrapes, fences, ditches, or anything which is not the ordinary green of the course, except sand blown on to the grass by wind, or sprinkled on grass for the preservation of the links, or snow or ice, or bare patches on the course.

16. A player or a player's caddie shall not press down or remove any irregularities of surface near the ball, except at the teeing-ground, under the penalty of the loss of the hole.

17. If any vessel, wheelbarrow, tool, roller, grass-cutter, box, or other similar obstruction has been placed upon the course, such obstruction may be removed. A ball lying on or touching such

<sup>1</sup> The second part of this rule, printed in italics, was only recently added.

obstruction, or on clothes, or nets, or on ground under repair or temporarily covered up or opened, may be lifted and dropped at the nearest point of the course, but a ball lifted in a hazard shall be dropped in the hazard. A ball lying in a golf-hole or flag-hole may be lifted and dropped not more than a club-length behind such hole.

18. When a ball is completely covered with fog, bent, whins, etc., only so much thereof shall be set aside as that the player shall have a view of his ball before he plays, whether in a line with the hole or otherwise.

19. When a ball is to be dropped, the player shall drop it. He shall front the hole, stand erect behind the hazard, keep the spot from which the ball was lifted (or in the case of running water, the spot at which it entered) in a line between him and the hole, and drop the ball behind him from his head, standing as far behind the hazard as he may please.

20. When the balls in play lie within six inches of each other—measured from their nearest points—the ball nearer the hole shall be lifted until the other is played, and shall then be replaced as nearly as possible in its original position. Should the ball further from the hole be accidentally moved in so doing, it shall be replaced. Should the lie of the lifted ball be altered by the opponent in playing, it may be placed in a lie near to, and as nearly as possible similar to, that from which it was lifted.

21. If the ball lie or be lost in water, the player may drop a ball, under the penalty of one stroke.

22. Whatever happens by accident to a ball *in motion*, such as its being deflected or stopped by any agency outside the match, or by the forecaddie, is a 'rub of the green,' and the ball shall be played from where it lies. Should a ball lodge in anything moving, such ball, or if it cannot be recovered, another ball, shall be dropped as nearly as possible at the spot where the object was when the ball lodged in it. But if a ball *at rest* be displaced by any agency outside the match, the player shall drop it or another ball as nearly as possible at the spot where it lay. On the putting-green the ball may be replaced by hand.

23. If the player's ball strike, or be accidentally moved by an opponent or an opponent's caddie or club, the opponent loses the hole.

24. If the player's ball strike, or be stopped by himself or his partner, or either of their caddies or clubs, or if, while in the act of playing, the player strike the ball twice, his side loses the hole.

25. If the player when not making a stroke, or his partner or either of their caddies touch their side's ball, except at the tee, so as to move it, or by touching anything cause it to move, the penalty is one stroke.

26. A ball is considered to have been moved if it leave its original position in the least degree and stop in another; but if a player touch his ball and thereby cause it to oscillate, without causing it to leave its original position, it is not moved in the sense of Rule 25.

27. A player's side loses a stroke if he play the opponent's ball, unless (1) the opponent then play the player's ball, whereby the penalty is cancelled, and the hole must be played out with the balls thus exchanged, or (2) the mistake occur through wrong information given by the opponent, in which case the mistake, if discovered before the opponent has played, must be rectified by placing a ball as nearly as possible where the opponent's ball lay.

If it be discovered before either side has struck off at the tee that one side has played out the previous hole with the ball of a party not engaged in the match, that side loses the hole.

28. If a ball be lost, the player's side loses the hole. A ball shall be held as lost if it be not found within five minutes after the search is begun.

29. A ball must be played wherever it lies, or the hole be given up, except as otherwise provided for in the rules.

30. The term 'putting-green' shall mean the ground within 20 yards of the hole, excepting hazards.

31. All loose impediments may be removed from putting-green, except the opponent's ball when at a greater distance from the player's than six inches.

32. In a match of three or more sides, a ball in any degree lying between the player and the hole must be lifted, or, if on the putting-green, holed out.

33. When the ball is on the putting-green, no mark shall be placed nor line drawn as a guide. The line to the hole may be pointed out, but the person doing so may not touch the ground with the hand or club.

The player may have his own or his partner's caddie to stand at the hole, but none of the players or their caddies may move so as to shield the ball from, or expose it to, the wind.

The penalty for any breach of this rule is the loss of the hole.

34. The player or his caddie may remove (but not press down) sand, earth, worm-casts, or snow lying around the hole or on the line of his putt. This shall be done by brushing lightly with the hand only across the putt and not along it. Dung may be removed to a side by an iron club, but the club must not be laid with more than its own weight upon the ground. The putting-line must not be touched by club, hand, or foot, except as above authorised, or immediately in front of the ball in the act of addressing it, under the penalty of the loss of the hole.

35. Either side is entitled to have the flag-stick removed when approaching the hole. If the ball rest against the flag-stick when in the hole, the player shall be entitled to remove the stick, and, if the ball fall in, it shall be considered as holed out in the previous stroke.

36. A player shall not play until the opponent's ball shall have ceased to roll, under the penalty of one stroke. Should the player's ball knock in the opponent's ball, the latter shall be counted as holed out in the previous stroke. If, in playing, the player's ball displace the opponent's ball, the opponent shall have the option of replacing it.

37. A player shall not ask for advice, nor be knowingly advised about the game by word, look, or gesture from any one except his own caddie, or his partner or partner's caddie, under the penalty of the loss of the hole.

38. If a ball split into separate pieces, another ball may be put down where the largest portion lies, or if two pieces are apparently of equal size, it may be put where either piece lies, at the option of the player. If a ball crack or become unplayable, the player may change it, on intimating to his opponent his intention to do so.

39. A penalty stroke shall not be counted the stroke of a player, and shall not affect the rotation of play.

40. Should any dispute arise on any point, the players have the right of determining the party or parties to whom the dispute shall be referred, but should they not agree, either party may refer it to the Green Committee of the green where the dispute occurs, and their decision shall be final. Should the dispute not be covered by the Rules of Golf, the arbiters must decide it by equity.

### *Special Rules for Medal Play*

(1) In club competitions, the competitor doing the stipulated course in fewest strokes shall be the winner.

(2) If the lowest score be made by two or more competitors, the ties shall be decided by another round, to be played either on the same or any other day as the Captain, or, in his absence, the Secretary shall direct.

(3) New holes shall be made for the Medal round, and thereafter no member shall play any stroke on a putting-green before competing.

(4) The scores shall be kept by a special marker, or by the competitors noting each other's scores. The scores marked shall be checked at the finish of each hole. On completion of the course, the score of the player shall be signed by the person keeping the score and handed to the Secretary.

(5) If a ball be lost, the player shall return as nearly as possible to the spot where the ball was struck, tee another ball, and lose a stroke. If the lost ball be found before he has struck the other ball, the first shall continue in play.

(6) If the player's ball strike himself, or his clubs or caddie, or if, in the act of playing, the player strike the ball twice, the penalty shall be one stroke.

(7) If a competitor's ball strike the other player, or his clubs or caddie, it is a 'rub of the green,' and the ball shall be played from where it lies.

(8) A ball may, under a penalty of two strokes, be lifted out of a difficulty of any description, and be teed behind same.

(9) All balls shall be holed out, and when play is on the putting-green, the flag shall be removed, and the competitor whose ball is nearest the hole shall have the option of holing out first, or of lifting his ball, if it be in such a position that it might, if left, give an advantage to the other

competitor. Throughout the green a competitor can have the other competitor's ball lifted, if he find that it interferes with his stroke.

(10) A competitor may not play with a professional, and he may not receive advice from any-one but his caddie. A forecaddie may be employed.

(11) Competitors may not discontinue play because of bad weather.

(12) The penalty for a breach of any rule shall be disqualification.

(13) Any dispute regarding the play shall be determined by the Green Committee.

(14) The ordinary rules of golf, so far as they are not at variance with these special rules, shall apply to medal play.

### *Etiquette of Golf*

The following customs belong to the established etiquette of golf, and should be observed by all golfers :—

1. No player, caddie, or onlooker should move or talk during a stroke.
2. No player should play from the tee until the party in front have played their second strokes and are out of range, nor play to the putting-green till the party in front have holed out and moved away.
3. The player who leads from the tee should be allowed to play before his opponent tees his ball.
4. Players who have holed out should not try their putts over again when other players are following them.
5. Players looking for a lost ball must allow any other match coming up to pass them.
6. A party playing three or more balls must allow a two-ball match to pass them.
7. A party playing a shorter round must allow a two-ball match playing the whole round to pass them.
8. A player should not putt at the hole when the flag is in it.
9. The reckoning of the strokes is kept by the terms 'the odd,' 'two more,' 'three more,' etc., and 'one off three,' 'one off two,' 'the like.' The reckoning of the holes is kept by the terms—so many 'holes up'—or 'all even'—and—so many 'to play.'
10. Turf cut or displaced by a stroke in playing should be at once replaced.

### *Local Rules for St. Andrews Links*

1. When the Green Committee consider it necessary, a telegraph board shall be used to give the numbers for starting.

2. If the ball lie in any position in the Swilcan Burn, whether in water or not, the player may drop it, or if it cannot be recovered, another ball may be dropped on the line where it entered the burn, on the opposite side to the hole to that to which he is playing, under the penalty of one stroke.

3. Should a ball be driven into the water of the Eden at the high hole, or into the sea at the first hole, the ball, or, if it cannot be recovered, another ball, shall be teed a club-length in front of either river or sea near the spot where it entered, under the penalty of one stroke.

4. A ball in the enclosure (between the road and dyke holes) called the Stationmaster's garden shall be a lost ball.

5. If a ball lie within two yards of a fixed seat, it may be lifted and dropped two yards to the side of the seat furthest from the hole.

6. Any dispute respecting the play shall be determined by the green committee.

7. Competitions for the Spring and Autumn Medals of the club (with the exception of the George Glennie Medal) shall be decided by playing one round of the links, and the competitor doing it in fewest strokes shall be the winner.

8. The order of starting for the Spring and Autumn Medals will be balloted for on the previous evening, and intending competitors must give in their names to the secretary not later than five o'clock on the previous evening. Any competitor not at the teeing-ground when his number is called shall be disqualified, unless it be proved to the satisfaction of the green committee or secretary that he has a valid excuse, such as serious temporary illness, a train late or such like, in which

case he may be allowed to compete, and, if allowed, shall be placed at the bottom of the list. The absent competitor's partner may start in his proper turn, provided he get another player to play with him.

9. Competitors for medals or prizes are not allowed to delay starting on account of bad weather, but must strike off immediately after the preceding party has crossed the burn, and, after they have started are not allowed to take shelter, but must complete their round in the order of their start. In cases of stoppage by accident, or severe temporary illness, the green committee may allow a competitor to resume play.

10. All private matches must be delayed till the last medal competitors have holed out at the first hole.

*Index to the St. Andrews Golf Rules*

*The Italics refer to Rules for Medal Play.*

	Rule.		Rule.
Advice, . . . . .	37	Clothes, ball on, . . . . .	17
<i>Advice</i> , . . . . .	10	<i>Club Competitions</i> , . . . . .	I
Ball, accidentally moved by opponent, etc., . . . . .	23	Disputes, . . . . .	40
" covered by fog, bent, whins, etc., . . . . .	18	<i>Disputes</i> , . . . . .	13
" deflected or stopped, by agency outside the match, . . . . .	22	Dung, how to be removed, . . . . .	34
" displacing opponent's, . . . . .	36	Earth lying around hole, . . . . .	34
" furthest from hole, . . . . .	9	Fixed obstacles, . . . . .	12, 14
" <i>holing out</i> , . . . . .	9	Flag-stick, . . . . .	35
" how to be dropped, . . . . .	10	<i>Flag-stick to be removed</i> , . . . . .	9
" in golf hole, . . . . .	17	<i>Fore-caddie</i> , . . . . .	10
" in or touching a hazard, . . . . .	14, 17	Game, of what it consists, . . . . .	2
" in water, . . . . .	21	" how commences, . . . . .	5
" knocked in by opponent's, . . . . .	36	Golf hole, ball in, . . . . .	17
" <i>lifting</i> , . . . . .	8	Ground under repair, or temporarily covered up, . . . . .	17
" <i>lifting partner's</i> , . . . . .	9	Growing obstacles, . . . . .	12
" lifting in three-ball match, . . . . .	32	Hazard, definition of, . . . . .	15
" lodging in anything moving, . . . . .	22	Hole, flag-stick in, . . . . .	35
" lost, . . . . .	28	" sand, earth, worm-casts, or snow lying around, . . . . .	34
" <i>lost</i> , . . . . .	5	" size of, . . . . .	3
" moved by player, partner, etc., . . . . .	25	<i>Holes, new</i> , . . . . .	3
" must be played where it lies, . . . . .	29	<i>Holing out</i> , . . . . .	9
" on clothes, nets, etc., . . . . .	17	Honour, . . . . .	7
" on putting-green, . . . . .	22, 31, 32, 33	Irregularities of surface may not be pressed down, . . . . .	16
" played by wrong side, . . . . .	27	Loose impediments in playing through green, . . . . .	11
" played outside limits of teeing-ground, . . . . .	3	" " on putting-green, . . . . .	31
" resting against flag-stick, . . . . .	35	Match, of what it consists, . . . . .	2
" rolling, . . . . .	36	<i>Markers</i> , . . . . .	4
" shielding from or exposing to wind, . . . . .	33	<i>Medal Round, new holes for</i> , . . . . .	3
" split, cracked, or becoming unplayable, . . . . .	38	" <i>Play, breach of Rules</i> , . . . . .	12
" stuck fast, . . . . .	13	" <i>Play, ordinary Rules applicable</i> , . . . . .	14
" striking opponent, etc., . . . . .	23	Mode of playing game, . . . . .	I
" <i>striking partner, etc.</i> , . . . . .	7	Nets, ball on, . . . . .	17
" <i>striking player, etc.</i> , . . . . .	6	Obstacles, fixed or growing, . . . . .	12
" struck from tee cannot be changed, etc., . . . . .	10	Obstruction on course, . . . . .	17
" striking player, partner, etc., . . . . .	24		
" striking twice, . . . . .	24		
" <i>striking twice</i> , . . . . .	6		
" touched by player when not making stroke, . . . . .	25		
" or by partner, etc., . . . . .	26		
" when considered to have been moved, . . . . .	20		
" within six inches of another, . . . . .	12		
<i>Breach of Rules</i> , . . . . .	12		

	Rule.		Rule.
Penalty stroke, . . . . .	39	Sand lying around hole, . . . . .	34
Playing out of turn, . . . . .	6	Snow " " . . . . .	34
<i>Professional, competitors may not play with,</i>	10	Stroke, definition of, . . . . .	4
Putting-green, definition of, . . . . .	30		
" loose impediments on, . . . . .	31	Teeing-Ground, . . . . .	3
" no mark or line to be placed on, . . . . .	33	Three or more ball match, . . . . .	32
" <i>play on,</i> . . . . .	9	<i>Ties,</i> . . . . .	2
" <i>playing on before competing,</i> . . . . .	3		
" three or more ball match, on, . . . . .	32	Water, ball in, . . . . .	21
Recalling stroke, . . . . .	9	<i>Weather bad,</i> . . . . .	11
Rub of the green, . . . . .	22	Wind, shielding ball from or exposing to, . . . . .	33
<i>Rub of the green,</i> . . . . .	7	Worm-casts lying around hole, . . . . .	34

## LOCAL RULES FOR

*Gullane Links*

1. Planks across ditches may be removed, but poles to show the line of the hole must be treated as hazards.
2. A molehill is considered a loose impediment, and may be removed, provided the ball does not touch it in any way, in which case it must remain.
3. If a ball should happen to lie in a rabbit hole, or scrape, or other place where it is unplayable, the player may lift it out, drop it and play from behind the hazard, losing a stroke.
4. Should the player's opponent challenge an unplayable ball, the opponent shall be allowed to have one stroke at the ball as it lies; and should he succeed in moving it more than a club length from the place in which it lay, the ball shall be considered playable, and the player loses the hole; should he fail in doing so, the ball shall be treated as in paragraph 3.

*Luffness Links*

1. If a ball lie in a rabbit hole or scrape it may be lifted and dropped behind, losing a stroke. Should the hole or scrape be within a bunker, the ball must be dropped in the bunker.
2. When ice or snow lies on the putting-greens, parties are recommended to make their own arrangements as to its removal or not, before commencing their match.

*Muirfield Links*

1. If a ball is played over the wall bounding the golf-course, another ball shall be dropped as nearly as possible at the place from which that ball was struck, subject to the loss of the distance. Balls driven into any plantation are irrecoverable.
2. A ball lying in a rabbit-scraps can be lifted and dropped behind the scrape, under the penalty of one stroke; but if the rabbit-scraps be in a bunker, the ball *must* be dropped in the bunker.

*North Berwick Links*

1. If the ball lie in water in the ditch between the second and third holes, or in the Eel Burn, the player may take it out, change it if he likes, and, standing on the opposite side to the hole to which he is playing, drop it behind him from his head on the line where it entered the ditch or burn, under the penalty of one stroke. Should the ball not lie in water, it must be played where it lies.
2. Should a ball be driven into the sea, it must, if recoverable, be dropped on the beach within two club-lengths of the water, under the penalty of one stroke. A ball, if it cannot be recovered, must be treated as a lost ball.

3. Should a ball be driven into any of the gardens on the south side of the links, into the Ladies' Links, Carlkemp Plantation, or over any boundary, fence, or wall bounding the links, another ball must be dropped as nearly as possible on the spot from where the first one was struck, losing the distance only.

4. On all occasions a mole-hill may be removed; and when a ball lies on, or touching a mole-hill the player may lift and drop. No penalty.

5. When a ball lies near a washing-tub, or implements used in the upkeep of the links, they may be removed, and when near clothes or nets, the ball may be lifted and dropped behind them, or the nets removed to where the ball is lying; balls touching the poles or teeing-boxes may be lifted to within a club-length, the distance to the hole not to be lessened thereby; no penalty. The wooden bridges and gates are fixtures, and not to be moved; players must take the gates as they find them.

6. When ice or snow lies on the putting-greens, parties are recommended to make their own arrangements as to its removal or not before commencing their match.

7. When a ball lies in a rabbit-scrape or rabbit-hole, on the putting-green, it may be lifted and dropped; no penalty.



G. THOMSON                      J. CRAWFORD.  
*Caddie Master.*                      *Starter.*

AN OFFICIAL GROUP IN FRONT OF THE CLUB-MAKER'S SHOP, NORTH BERWICK  
(From a Photograph by Retlows, Edinburgh)





## INDEX

- ABERDEEN**, The Earl of, 10, 249  
 Aberlady, 34, 55, 67, 148, 160, 236-263  
     — derivation of the name, 237 *n.*  
 Aitchison, Mr. T. S., 167, 172, 178, 180, 181, 182  
 Aitken, Dr. A. P., 203, 503  
 Allowance-making, 16  
 Anderson, Colonel, of Bourhouse, 74, 89, 273-4, 333, 405  
     — Rev. F. L. M., 101, 110, 257, 365  
     — Jamie, 312, 390  
     — Mr. L. S., 113, 143, 257, 308, 360, 365  
     — Mr. P. C., 318, 346  
     — Tom, 144  
 Anderson's *Scottish Nation*, quoted, 35 *n.*  
 Anstruther, Sir Ralph, Bart., of Balcaskie, 90, 93, 94, 106  
 Archerfield Golf Club, 153-156; presidents and secretaries of, 156; winners of Scratch Medal, 156  
 Armour, Mr. W. T., 257, 262, 266, 274, 453  
 Asher, Mr. A. G. G., W.S., 225 *n.*, 230-231  
 Auchterlonie, Willie, 258, 259, 316, 342, 346  
 Avernus of Golf, The, 470.
- BADMINTON Golf**, quoted, 11 *n.*, 20, 30, 31, 97, 159, 323 *n.*, 328 *n.*, 382, 459 *n.*  
 Baird Hay, Captain, 145, 177, 270, 272, 329  
     — Lady Anne, 84, 87, 476  
     — Sir David, the late, of Newbyth, 9, 71, 80, 85, 86, 87, 88, 93, 94, 95, 100, 177, 324, 329, 387, 441  
     — Sir David, of Newbyth, 138  
     — the family of, 40 *n.*  
     — Sir John (afterwards Lord Newbyth), 40  
 Baldred, St., 67, 515  
 Balfour, Right Hon. A. J., M.P., 5, 6, 17-18, 57, 79, 92, 117, 152, 278, 336, 344, 349; his ancestry, 350; Mr. A. J. Robertson on his conversion to golf and his style of play, 351-353; 354-356, 365, 367, 377; speeches on golf, 379-382; on the Humours of Golf, 382; his defence of golf, 383-384; the *Times* on, 5; described by Mr. Edmund Yates, 394-395; on Lord Rosebery and golf, 444; anecdotes of, 448, 452, 457, 464-465, 469; letter in *National Review* quoted, 465; verses regarding, 495-498  
     — David, 454, 455  
     — Right Hon. Gerald, M.P., 351, 356, 379  
     — Mr. James, of Whittingehame, 92, 107, 267, 350
- Balfour, Mr. James, secretary of the Honourable Company, 210-211, 405, 407  
     — Right Hon. J. B., M.P., 137, 138, 257  
 Balfour-Melville, Mr. L., 6, 15 *n.*, 152, 223, 309, 318, 346, 357  
 Ball, Mr. John, 9, 15 *n.*, 306, 307, 309, 316, 345, 346, 359, 360, 366, 466  
 Bass Rock Golf Club, 112, 127-133; original members of, 129; captains of the, 132; winners of Club Medal, 132-133  
 Beaconsfield, Lord, quoted, 16  
 Begbie, Mr. Thomas, of Queenstonebank, 153, 167, 174-175, 180 *n.*, 248 (not *John*), 391  
     — Mr. T. A., 155, 177, 178, 180, 182, 302, 344  
     — Mr. J. A., 177, 178  
 Bell, Mr. H. M., 190, 192  
 Bertram, Mr. R., 185, 186  
     ' Biarritz of the North,' The, 67, 395  
     ' Big Crawford,' 344; anecdotes of, 469  
 Birds killed by golf-balls, 452  
     ' Black Agnes,' 263, 281  
 Blackheath Golf Club, founded by James VI., 21 *n.*, 84, 96  
 Blaikie, Mr. C. L., 112, 134, 138, 303 *n.*  
     — Rev. Professor, 112, 138  
 Blair, Dr., 57  
 Bligh, Hon. Ivo, 153  
 Bloxson, Mr. W. G., 113, 117, 118, 120, 122, 127, 135, 199, 206, 336, 366, 368, 369; feats of endurance by, 449; curious match between, and Sayers, 461  
 Blyth, Mr. E. L. I., 82 *n.*, 147, 300, 329, 366; reminiscences of North Berwick, 384-390; of Gullane, 390-392; of Luffness, 392; 437, 451  
     — Mr. B. Hall, sen., 391  
     — Mr. B. Hall, 115, 122, 124, 134, 195, 206, 217, 220, 221, 225, 256, 289, 365, 368, 391, 406  
 Boharm Kirk Records, quoted, 33 *n.*  
*Book of Hours*, 27, 30, 31  
*Book of Sports*, 36  
 Boothby, Mr. R. T., 125 *n.*, 139  
     — Major, 98, 100  
 Bow and Arrow v. Club and Ball, 431, 453  
 Bowmont Golf Club, Dunbar, 280-281  
 Brand, Provost, 267, 280  
 Breck, Alan, 422, 454  
 Brewster, General, 134, 362  
 Broadhurst, Mr. H., M.P., anecdote of, 447  
 Brodie, ex-Provost, of North Berwick, 73, 77, 78, 114, 117, 119, 217, 242, 325, 333, 351, 450

- Brotherstone, John, the Gullane carrier, 159, 396  
 — John, jun., 165, 188, 305  
 Brown, Captain, 71, 76  
 — Colonel, of Longformacus, 104, 273  
 — Mr. Marcus J., 254, 360  
 — Mr. Peter, 238, 242, 244, 247  
 — R., first green-keeper at Muirfield, 402  
 — Mr. Thomas, author of *Golfiana*, 507  
 Bruntsfield Club, 170, 171, 181, 186  
 Buccleuch, Duke of, 82, 85, 90  
 Buchan, Major, 92  
 Buckle, Mr. J., 82, 87, 88, 102  
 Burgh Police Act (1892), 79  
 Burnet, Mr. Frank, 248-249, 432
- CADDIE and the Candidate, The, 466  
 — Shop, The, 456  
 Caddies and their Employers, 452  
 Callander, Mr. John, 116, 124, 167, 172, 173-174, 181  
 Campbell, Sir Hugh Hume, Bart., of Marchmont, 96, 387, 463  
 — of Saddell, Mr. John, 71, 72, 80, 86, 88, 94, 95, 107  
 — Mr. L., 360  
 — Willie, 150, 274 n., 336, 338, 342  
*Cambuca*, Roman game of, 21, 22  
 Carlyle, Jane Welsh, 289, 395, 515  
 — Rev. Dr., of Inveresk, 45 n., 56, 57, 58, 59, 295  
 Carmichael, Messrs. J. and G., 370  
 Carnegie, Mr. G. F., 71, 84, 88, 89, 93, 95, 476  
 Carse, Mr. W., 185, 190, 296, 297, 300, 434, 435, 437  
 Cathie, the late Mr. P., 156, 183, 191  
*Catrina*, 454-455  
 Chambers, Mr. C. E. S., 113, 359-360  
 — Mr. Robert, 115, 119, 137, 159, 177, 391; anecdote of, 460  
*Chambers's Encyclopaedia* quoted, 36 n., 37 n., 86 n.  
 Championship, The Amateur, 316-318; first contest for, 316-317; conditions of, 317-318; results of the final ties, 318  
 Championship, The Open (1895), 15 n.; (1892), 305-308; chief scores, 307-308  
 — — — (1896), 308-314; principal scores, 314; list of past winners, 314-316  
 Charles I., 37, 39, 405, 445  
 Charteris, Colonel, of Amisfield, 59  
 — Hon. Evan, 250  
 — Hon. Francis, 9, 47, 59-61  
 Chiene, Prof. John, 70 n., 257  
*Chole*, 23, 29, 30  
 Clapperton, Mr. W. R., 116, 172, 193, 204  
 Clark, Mr. Robert, 98, 206, 207, 227, 362-363, 406; his *Golf: a Royal and Ancient Game*, 42 n., 323 n., 362  
 'Colonel,' The, on Gullane, 398-407; his dream, 405-407; 437-438  
 Coming of the Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers to Gullane, The 'oldest inhabitant' on the, 395-398; 'The Colonel' on the, 398-40  
 Congalton, Mr. John, 250-251  
 Conservation of commons, 7 n., 417
- County Cup, The East Lothian, 300-302; winning Clubs and their representatives, 301-302  
 Craven, Mr. W., 185, 186, 190, 191, 300, 437  
 Croal, Mr. D., 284, 286, 413  
 — Mr. James, 284, 413, 434  
 — Mr. J. G., 293  
 Croal, Mr. J. P., 368; on the Evolution of Gullane and North Berwick, 408-414; 423, 425, 438  
 Croall, Mr. David, 116, 391  
 — Mr. William, 361, 362  
 Cunningham, Mr. St. Clair, 155, 166, 194; curious golfing experience of, 461  
 — Mr. John, 177, 178, 180  
 Curious match between Mr. Bloxsom and Ben Sayers, 461
- DALL, Provost, 77, 114  
 Dalrymple, David (afterwards Lord Westhall), 46, 47  
 — Sir Hew, Bart., 70 n., 106, 109, 111, 115, 334, 387  
 — Sir Walter, Bart., 30, 134, 137, 139, 140, 143, 364  
 — Mr. W., quoted, 29, 323 n.  
 Dalrymple-Horn of Westhall, Colonel, 47  
 Dalziel, Mr. G., 75, 122, 124, 126, 247, 336, 368, 369  
 — Mr. F., 370  
 Darnley, Lord, 35, 422  
 Dear Golf Picture, A, 463  
 De Zoete, Mr. W. M., 105, 152, 325, 367, 382  
 Dick Lauder, Sir John, 99, 170  
 Dick, Mr. William, 264, 266, 267, 272, 471; reminiscences of, 272-273  
 Dirleton, 2, 4, 79, 147, 157, 370, 375  
 — Castle Golf Club, 149, 183-192, 201, 304; original committee and members of, 138; captains and secretaries of, 190; winners of medals of, 190-191; extracts from minutes of the, 191-192  
 Disputes in a famous match, 461-462  
 Doleman, Mr. A. H., on Lady Margaret Scott, and golf for ladies, 320-321; on old Willie Park's style, 328  
 Don Wauchope, Mr. P. R., 228  
 Douglas, Sir Archibald, 34  
 — George, 145, 343  
 — Robert, 47  
 — William, Earl of, 67  
 Douglasses, The, 34, 420, 514  
 Drinks named after church dignitaries, 86 n.  
 Drummore, Lord, 45, 46, 57, 295  
*Duffers' Yet*, by Lord Stormonth Darling, 493  
 Dun, Rev. Doctor John, 49  
 — Mr. John, 226, 233, 366, 381  
 Dunbar, 263-283, 466  
 — course described, 264-266  
 — George, Earl of, 264  
 — Golf Club, 267-279; captains and presidents of the, 275; winners of Club Medal, 275; of Roxburgh and Warrander Medals, 276-277; extracts from the minutes of the, 277-279; items from the accounts, 279  
 — Castle Club, 271, 279-280  
 — Golfing Society, regulations of (1794), 55-56  
 — Ladies' Club, 281-283; list of medal winners, 283

- Dunbar Record (professional), 459  
 'Dunn Era,' The, 334  
 — Gourlay, 337  
 — Jamie, 9, 325, 327, 329  
 — John D., 337  
 Dunn, Tom, 9, 118, 127, 333-336, 342, 364, 448, 460  
 — Willie, 9, 326, 336, 337  
 — Jamie and Willie, v. Tom Morris and Allan Robertson, 323-326
- EAST LOTHIAN, 3, 5, 7, 10, 11, 21, 32, 42, 53, 61, 65, 66, 82, 316, 345, 373, 409, 420  
*East Lothian*, 514-516  
 East Lothian County Cup, The, 300-302  
 — first County Tournament, 299-300, 391  
 — Golf Club, 161, 166-183; presidents and secretaries of the, 178; medallists of the, 178, 180; extract from minute-book of the, 181-183  
 — Golf-patents, 364  
 — Green-keepers, 343  
 Edinburgh, excerpt from Town Council Minutes of, 54-55; Trophy presented by Town Council to Honourable Company of Golfers, 43, 44  
*Edinburgh Evening Dispatch*, The, quoted or referred to, 24, 29, 258, 259, 360, 399, 407  
 Eglinton, Earl of, 85, 101, 108, 216  
 Everard, Mr., 226, 321, 341, 346, 347, 462  
 Evolution of Golf, 16, 32, 33, 209, 212  
 — the golf-ball, 83  
 — Gullane and North Berwick, 408-414  
*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, quoted, 149
- FAIRLIE, Colonel J. O., of Coodham, 92, 93, 95, 102, 103, 104  
 Ferguson, Bob, 9, 150, 332, 333; Mr. Horace Hutchinson on, 333; 345, 366, 390, 430, 438  
 Ferme, Mr. W. T., 292  
 Fernie, Willie, 31, 146, 314, 315, 342  
 'Fiery,' 344, 406  
 Finlay, Mr. Charles P., W.S., 258, 391  
 Five-Green Foursome, The, 368, 369, 376, 391  
 Fletcher of Salton, Mr., 185  
 'Flynn,' 226, 344  
 Forbes, Duncan, of Culloden, 42, 44, 45, 407  
*Fore!* by Dr. A. P. Aitken, 504  
 Forrest, John, 131  
 Foulis, Sir John, of Ravelstone, excerpt from Account-book of, 40  
 Foursomes, historic, 365-370  
 Funk, Concerning, by the Rev. W. Proudfoot, 427-430
- 'GARDEN OF SCOTLAND,' The, 3, 421  
 Gardiner, Colonel, 295, 514  
 Garrick, David, 58, 59  
 Geddie, Mr. John, verses by, 371; on 'A Holy Land of Golf,' 373-376; 437  
 Gibson, Mr. John, of Woolmet, 175, 391  
 Gibson-Carmichael, Sir T. D., M.P., quoted, 29  
 Gilmour, Mr. A., 513  
 Gladstone, Mr. W. E., 336, 353  
 Glen, Mr. W. B., 266, 279  
 Glennie, Mr. G., 29, 329  
 Goddard, Mr. W., 102, 103, 233, 329  
*Goff*, The, by Mathison, 7; quoted, 45, 112
- Golf*, quoted or referred to, 30, 31, 33 n., 97 n., 129, 138, 189, 214, 216 n., 223 n., 228, 240, 257, 258, 306 n., 310 n., 330, 334, 336 n., 340, 341, 344 n., 346 n., 347 n., 351, 354, 357 n., 364  
 Golf, what is it? 15  
 — Clubs, improvements in, 17  
 — Courses, East Lothian, 4, 5  
 — fever at North Berwick, 455-456  
 — in the Low Countries, 23, 27, 28, 29, 30, 337  
 — match, the first international, 39 n.  
 — playing prohibited by Act of Parliament, 7, 26 n., 36, 381, 489-490  
 — under difficulties, 451-452  
*Golf Ball*, The *Gully*, 491-492  
 Golfers' Tickets, 119  
*Golfer's Guide*, The, 29, 323 n., 328 n.  
 — Year-Book, The (1866), 95, 327 n.  
*Golfiad*, The, Carnegie's, 477-480  
*Golfiana*, Carnegie's, quoted, 1, 71, 84, 88 n., 89 n., 90 n., 92 n., 93 n., 95, 476  
*Golfiana; or a Day at Gullane*, Brown's, 507-512  
*Golfing*, quotation from, 18-19  
*Golfing and other Poems and Songs*, Thomson's, 484-489  
 — Annual, The, 221 n., 224, 241  
 Golfing Championship, past winners of the, 314-316  
*Good Words* quoted, 24, 350 n.  
 Gordon, Mr. More, of Charlton, 387  
 Gosford, 33, 59, 61, 236, 237, 375, 423, 427, 515  
 Gourlay, John, 300, 322-323  
 Graham, Rev. R. Balfour, in *Statistical Account* (1841), quoted, 81  
 Grant, Davie, 7, 259, 340, 341-342, 455  
 — Sir Francis, P.R.A., 89, 93, 94  
 — General Sir Hope, quoted on golf, 96-97;  
 — Mr. Everard on his style of play, 97  
 — of Kilgraston, Mr., 92, and n., 185  
 Gray, Mr. T. T., 261, 262, 314, 359, 367  
 Gullane, 158-235, 409-410  
*Gullane*, 505-506  
*Gullane*, *Gossip about*, A, 497-503  
*Gullane*, a Poem, by Mr. W. T. M. Hogg, 505  
 Gullane Common, its extent half a century ago, 417  
*Gullane Links*, 484  
 Gullane Links Law Case, 162-165  
 — Golf Club, 192-202: captains of the, 198; winners of the club trophies, 199; extracts from the minutes of the, 199-202  
 — Golfers, The, 202-203  
 — Green Record, 165, 464  
 — Hill, Mr. John Harrison on, 414-420; 168, 373  
 — Reminiscences of, by Mr. E. L. I. Blyth, 390-392  
 — Young Willie Park's record at, 464  
 Gutta-percha, 64, 65, 82 n., 215 n., 436, 440
- HADDINGTON, 283-294  
 — Golf Club, 284-292: captains and secretaries of, 292; winners of Scratch Medal, 292-293; of Hogarth Medal, 293

- Haddington Ladies' Club, 293-294  
*Haddingtonshire Courier*, *The*, quoted or referred to, 110, 167, 168, 170, 195, 240, 241, 268, 281, 284, 285, 299, 333, 337 n., 432  
 Hagart, Mr. F. V., 125 n., 165, 206, 217  
 Haldane, Mr. R. B., M.P., 304  
 — Cup, 304-305  
 Halkett, Mr. C. S., 461, 464  
 — Craigie, Mr., 86, 87  
 Hamilton, Gavin, Bishop of Galloway, 56  
 — Mr. Nisbet, 73, 149, 153, 174, 388  
 — Miss Nisbet, 73 n., 119, 154, 194 n.  
 — Ogilvy, Mr., 113, 154, 156, 218  
 Hand-ball, 21 n.  
 Handicapping, 16  
 Handsel-Monday, 66, 149, 160, 237, 247, 261, 398  
 Harley, Mr. T., 249-250, 252  
 Harvey, Mr. R. M., 440, 452  
 'Harum Scarum' Golf Club, *The*, 207-208  
 Harrison, Mr. John, on Gullane Hill, 414-420; 438  
 Haultain, Dr., 123, 125, 208  
 Hay, Sir Adam, 86, 90, 101, 102  
 — Captain Baird, 145, 177, 270, 272, 329  
 — Major J. D. B., 361  
 — Sir Robert, 99, 101, 103, 320, 329, 386  
 — Mr. Robert, 298, 433, 435; anecdote of, 436-437  
 'Hell,' 93, 458-459, 477, 508  
 Henry VIII. and golf, 21 n.  
 Hepburn, Sir A. B., Bart., of Smeaton, 25, 291  
 Herd, Alexander, 9, 17, 19-20, 306, 309, 343  
 Herodotus on ball-play, 21  
 'Het yer ba,' 473  
 Hilton, Mr. H. H., 9, 261 n., 306, 307, 346, 360; on the condition of East Lothian greens, 473-474  
 Historic Foursomes, 365-370  
 Hockey, 22  
 Hodge, Mr. T., 100 n.  
 Hogg, Mr. W. T. M., 505  
 Holes taken in one stroke, 470-471  
 Hole play and stroke play contrasted, 15, 16  
 Holy Land of Golf, A, Mr. John Geddie on, 373-376  
 Home, John, author of *Douglas*, 57, 58  
 Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers, *The*, 5, 42-55: excerpts from minute-book of, 43-44, 46, 47, 48, 49-50; the ordinary drink of, 48; captains of (1744-1800), 50; regulations (1755), 51-52; *Seal of Cause* of the, 54-55, 208; 84, 208-235; rules of the (1775), 51-53; (1800), 209-210; (1839), 212-214; 'bett-book' of the, 50, 219; the clubhouse at Muirfield, 219, 221-222, 232, 401; relics of, at Muirfield, 224-225; accounts of the, 231-232; uniform of the, 232; captains of the (1801-1896), 233; winners of Gold Medal, 233-235; of Simpson Medal and Winter Medal, 235  
 Hope Challenge Cup, 242, 255, 303-304; winners of, 304  
 — Medal, 302-303; winners of, 303  
 — Captain Edward S., 242, 255, 303  
 — Mr. H. W., of Luffness, 192, 238, 239, 240, 245, 251; reminiscences of, 252-253; 257, 432  
 — Mr. William, 218, 226  
 Howden, Dr., 284  
*How Hiawarthur played at Pila Scotica; or, Why the Crimes Act was suspended*, 495-496  
 'H. P.' Golfers, *The*, 203-204  
 Hurley, Irish game of, 22  
 Hutchinson, Mr. Horace G., 16; quoted, 30-31, 33 n., 74, 149, 158, 306; 309, 316, 347, 359, 377, 382, 404; on North Berwick Course, 442; 465, 491  
 INTERCOURSE between Holland and Scotland, 23, 24  
 Inventor of the Dumb Caddie, *The*, 468  
 Ireland, Golf in, 356  
 JACKSON, Mr. D. M., 124 n., 128, 131, 360  
 James V., 7, 33, 34, 236  
 — VI., 21 n., 39  
 — II. of England, 39  
 Jerviswoode, Lord, and the North Berwick East Links Case, 70  
*Jeu du Kolf*, 28-29  
*Jeu de mail*, 22 n., 23, 30, 33 n.  
*Jeu de paume*, 22, 445  
 Johnston, Mr. R. Herbert, W.S., 207, 220  
 'Jova's Neuk,' 160, 374, 398, 419  
 KATHERINE, QUEEN, 21 n.  
*Keep your ée on the Ba'; a Ballad of the Beginner*, by Lord Stormonth Darling, 493-494  
 Kemp, Mr. D. R., 225 n., 227, 228  
 Kerr, Rev. John, 122, 127, 155, 173, 182, 200, 201, 218, 258, 423  
 Kilsplindie Club, *The*, 237-238, 251  
 Kinloch, Sir Alexander, 100 n., 102, 177, 182, 217, 218, 242, 253, 291, 406, 460 n.  
 — Sir David, 85, 86, 89  
 — Major D. A., 290, 291  
 — Captain H. A., 291  
 — Mr. Frank, 10, 291  
 Kirk, Bob, 97, 265, 390  
 Kirkaldy, Andrew, 7, 146, 258, 259, 338, 340, 342, 429, 461, 462, 472  
 — Hugh, 7, 138, 306, 307, 309, 338, 340, 342, 461, 462  
 — Jack, his record on Dunbar course, 274, 459  
*Klotschiessen*, 23; described, 24  
 Knox, John, and Sabbath Observance, 36; 289, 395, 405, 420, 515  
 LAIDLAY, Mr. J. E., 6, 74, 111, 113, 131, 149, 152, 223, 266, 273, 307, 318, 342, 344, 345-349: Mr. Everard on, 347-348; Jack White on his putting, 348; 360, 367, 406, 458; his prototype, 465; 470; and the mouse, 472  
 Ladies' Championship, *The*, 319-321; results of the final ties, 321  
 'Lamp of Lothian,' 284, 289; (*Lampas Laudoniae*), 62  
 Lang, Mr. Andrew, 11; quoted, 11 n.; 27, 30, 129, 459 n.  
 Latimer, Bishop, on archery, 7  
 Lauder, Sir John Dick, 99, 102  
 — Rev. John, 38  
 Law, Mr. James, 122, 150, 152, 155, 205, 258, 337, 338, 365, 368, 369, 413, 447

- Laws of Ancient Golf, The*, by the author of  
*Law Lyrics*, 489-491
- Leconfield, Lord, 258, 261
- Lees, Charles, R.S.A., 91, 94, 107 n.
- Leighton, Lord, P.R.A., 21 n.
- Leith, links of, 36, 39, 42, 48, 50, 53, 67, 208, 210
- Lindsay, Sir David, of the Mount, 33, 34, 287, 289
- Lockhart, Mr. L. M., quoted, 100 n.; 278
- Logan of Restalrig, 4
- 'Lord Prestongrange,' 454, 455
- Lorne, The Marquis of, 23; his description of *Klotschiessen*, 24
- Low, Lord, his decision as to horse-training on Gullane Common, 162, 195
- 'Luckie Clephan's,' 44, 48
- Luffness*, 513
- Luffness Club, The old, 238-256; captains and secretaries of, 253; winners of President's Medal, 253-254; winners of Tait Club and Star, 254-255; extracts from the minutes of, 255-256
- The New, 256-263; original life-members of the, 257-258; opening of the course, 258-259; the course described, 259-260
- A Day at, by Mr. A. J. Robertson, editor of *Golf*, 421-427
- Young Willie Park's record over the old course, 464
- Lugton, Mr. H., 198
- T., sen., 192, 193, 197
- T., jun., 188, 189
- Lyell, Mr. D., W.S., 120, 123, 177, 182, 258
- MACFIE, Mr. A. F., 316
- MacKechnie, Mr. R. M., 138
- Macnab, Archie, 403
- M'Caul, Mr. James, S.S.C., 102, 258
- M'Cuaig, Mr. D., 297, 298, 391
- M'Culloch, Mr. D., 77, 109, 110
- Mr. J., 138, 144; *Golf in the Year 2000*, by, 363-364; 370
- M'Donald, Mr. W., 156
- M'Gregor, Mr. Gregor, 120, 121, 359
- M'Intosh, Mr. G., 188, 193, 194, 199
- jun., 193, 198, 199, 201
- Maitland-Dougall, Admiral, 97, 234
- Mathison, Rev. T., 44; his *Golf* quoted, 45, 112
- M'Pherson, Rev. Dr. J. G., on Mr. Mitchell-Innes, 97-98; 240 n., 349
- Man's Chief End*, 480, 482, 483
- Mansfield, Mr. James, 206, 207, 214, 219, 220
- Mary Queen of Scots, 7, 35, 36 n., 263, 405, 422; sale of an interesting necklace belonging to, 471-472
- Maxwell, Sir Herbert, 33 n. 141
- Mayhew, Mr. Henry W., 27; quoted, 28
- Melville, Andrew, 405
- Miller, Bob, 344, 451
- Mitchell, Mr. J., 131
- Mitchell-Innes, Mr. Gilbert, 97, 98, 99, 329, 386
- Mr. Norman, 10, 361
- 'Moderate' Party, The, 56
- Molleson, Mr. J. A., 188, 190, 193, 198
- Monck, General, 69
- Morris, old Tom, 9, 17-18, 73, 74, 78, 154, 217, 239, 255, 257, 261, 269, 271, 277, 309, 323, 324, 334, 366, 382, 402, 431, 438, 453, 459 n.; anecdote of, 468-469, 474, 496
- young Tom, 9, 73, 74, 97, 118, 305, 314, 315, 329, 330, 331, 332, 389, 430, 438
- G., 327, 328
- James, 77
- Morrison, Mr. C., 203
- Muirfield Course, 4; length of, 221; the new clubhouse at, 221-222; the old course and the new compared, 228-230
- Horse-training at, 216
- Opening of the new green at, 217-218
- Mure, Mr. W. J., 100 n., 222 n., 225, 351
- Murray, Mr., of Ballencrieff Mains, anecdote of, 468
- Mr. Graham, Q.C., M.P., 226
- Musselburgh, its trade with Holland, 24; links, 40, 211, 216
- NAPIER, Sir ARCHIBALD, 75
- Nelson, Mr. Charles, 267
- Newbyth, Lord, 40; mansion-house, 41
- Nisbet, Sir John, 147 n., 407
- Noble, 'Wully,' 160 n., 216 n., 396
- North Berwick, 67-147
- Mr. Edmund Yates on, 392-395
- enlarged course, 143-147; Professional Tournament at opening of, 146-147
- Golf Course, original Green Committee of, 75; comparison of new with old, 75-76, 412
- Golf Club, its medal, 69 n.; payment to feuars, 70; 80-110; regulations of the (1832), 80, 81; rules of the (1832), 80; list of members (1832-1846), 88-93; summary of admissions (1848-1884), 99; captains and secretaries of the, 102; winners of the Glensaddell and Eglington Gold Medals, 103; winners of the Club Gold Medal, 104-105; extracts from minutes of the (Old), 105-110
- Ladies' Golf Club, 133-136; rules of the, 135-136; winners of the medal, 136; a distinguished 'associate' of, 134, 362
- New Club, 110-113; captains of the, 113; winners of the Club Medal and Moncrieff Gold Cross, 113
- Town Council Records, excerpts from, 41, 42
- Nostrum for All, The*, 483-484
- Notes and Anecdotes:—
- 'Addressin' the Ba,' 454
- A la Ananias*, 468
- Avernus of Golf, The, 470
- Balfour, Mr. A. J., on Lord Rosebery and Golf, 444
- 'Beastly Fluke,' 452
- Beast of Burden, A, 467-468
- Big Stake, A, 447
- 'Bob S— a Rare Fine Gentleman,' 464
- Bow and Arrow v. Club and Ball, 453
- Brithers a', 458-459
- Caddie Shop, The, 456-457
- Caddies and their Employers, Concerning, 452
- Capable Protector, A, 469
- 'Cinnabar' Caterpillar, The, 449-450

## Notes and Anecdotes—Continued:—

- Clean 'Loft,' A, 447  
 'Codlin or Short'—Two Shillings a round, 466  
 Cribbin' Vice, 443  
 Cricket and Golf at Gullane, 447  
 Curious Collision, A, 461  
 'Daein' your Shapes,' 456  
 Dear Golf Picture, A, 463  
 'Dinna Mind Me,' 469  
 Disputes in a Famous Match, 461-462  
 'Dormitory,' A, 447  
 Driving Competition, 448  
 Dubious Advice, 459  
 Dunbar (Professional) Record, 459  
 East Linton, 459  
 — Lothian Players and the Medal Week at  
 St. Andrews, 1894, 457  
 Equal Footing, 441  
 Evils of a 'Strike,' The, 447  
 Exorbitant Caddie Stimied, An, 469  
*Faux Pas*, 454  
 Feats of Endurance, 449  
 Fever-smitten, 455-456  
 Fore! warned, 468  
 Golf a Serious Game, 446  
 — and Life, 446-447  
 — Parlance Invading the Pulpit, 458  
 — too Expensive, 465  
 — under Difficulties, 451, 452  
 'Gowffers' Language maist Awfu', 452  
 Grass, 442  
 Great cry and little 'oo, As the Deil said to the  
 deein' soo, 467-468  
 Greenhorn, A, 468  
 Gullane, Then and Now, 467  
 Gutta-percha, 441  
 'Haar,' The, 473-474  
 Hat Feat, A, 456  
 'Het yer Ba', 473  
 Hislop's Terrier, Mr., 443  
 H. I. H. Golfs, 446  
 Holes taken in One Stroke, 470-471  
 Holing the Short Putts, 468-469  
 Hunting of the Pot, The, 445  
 Interesting Necklace, An, 471-472  
 Inventor of the Dumb Caddie, The, 468  
 Irremediable Regret, 465  
 'Is that Wud?' 460  
 'It's an Ill Bird that Fyles its Ain Nest,'  
 457-458  
 John Wood's Swing, 442  
 Laidlay, Mr., and the Mouse, 472  
 Laidlay's Prototype, Mr., 465  
 Lear, A —, 469  
 Left-handed Club in a Set, A, 458  
 Longest Drive, The, 454  
 'Loose i' the Glue,' 459  
 'Lord Prestongrange,' 454-455  
 Mercy for Puir Auld Scotland, 462  
 Military Salute, A, 464-465  
 Misplaced Confidence, 473  
 Missing Pitch, The, 451  
 'Mr. Joe Biggar, M.P.', 448  
 More Precious than a Championship, 445  
 Moses and Golf in Egypt, 445  
 No Serving of Two Masters, 463

## Notes and Anecdotes—Continued:—

- 'Notable Personality,' A. 'Ah!' 444  
 Not 'Gentlemen' but 'Golfers,' 466  
 Old Bark, 442  
 — Cooper's Hat, The, 443  
 'O wad some power the giftie gie us, To see  
 oursel's as caddies see us!' 471  
 Painter Painted, The, 471  
 Pantomime, The, 463  
 Paper-bag Bunker, A, 454  
 Park, Willie, at Gullane and Luffness, 464  
 Penalty for Praise, 457  
 Polite Burglary, 458  
 Professor Huxley's respect for North Berwick,  
 445  
 Pun that was not resented, A, 473  
 Queer Game, A—'Gowff,' 445  
 Railwaymen's Raid, The, 453  
 Red Herring or Fluke, 464  
 Remarkable Tee-Shot, A, 456  
 Riddle of Claret, A, 470  
 R. L. Stevenson's *Catriona*, 454  
 Robert-Simpson-Bisset, A, 459-460  
 Rosebery, Lord, on Mr. Balfour and Golf, 443  
 Rough on the Birdies, 450  
 Sair Yark, A, 442  
 Sandy Smith, 450-451  
 Sayers' Record for North Berwick, 463  
 Secret of John Ball's Success, The, 466  
 Seeing Double, 465  
 'Silver-Mounted Caddies,' 460  
 'Skyin' the Ba', 469  
 Sour Grapes, 472  
 Spaewife's Ignorance, The, 451  
 'Stolen Waters are Sweet' (?), 471  
 Strange Intervention, A, 461  
 Sweenum's Swindle—The Biter Bit, 460  
 Swing Competition, A, 466  
 Three consecutive Holes in Six Strokes, 465  
 Tall Hat Story from Gullane, A, 456  
 Three Matches in One, 461  
*Tu Quoque*, 468  
 Twelve More, 448  
 Two-Faced Gutta, A, 463  
 Unwarrantable Usurpation, 448-449  
 Virtue of Self-respect, The, 463  
 Wanted—A Mangle, 448  
 'We Conservatives,' 457  
 When Fules, A, 447  
 Whistling for the Wind, 472  
*White Cockade*, The, 470  
 Worms on the Golf-course, 466  
 Wrong End, The, 458
- OGILVY, Mr. HAMILTON, 113, 154, 218  
 'Old Borlum,' 160, 376  
 Oliphant, Mr. R., 87, 88, 89, 93, 103  
 Opening of the enlarged course, North Berwick,  
 143-147; Professional Tournament at, 146-147  
 Oswald, Mr. J., of Dunningkier, 138  
 'Our Essayists,' 437-438  
 Outhwaite, Mr. J. H., 123, 144-145
- Paganica*, Roman game, 21  
 Palmer, Mr. William, 153, 155, 176  
 Park, Andrew, 269, 277

# INDEX

xxxiii

- Park, old Willie, 9, 73, 74, 98, 186, 327-329; Mr. Doleman on his style of play, 328; 389, 390, 433, 438  
 — young Willie, 9, 150, 258, 307, 336, 338, 340, 342; his volume on Golf, 347 n.; at Gullane and Luffness, 464  
 Parker, Mr. H., 177, 182, 194, 200, 201, 202  
 Pascoe, Miss, 321  
 Patents, 17  
 Paxton, Mr. W., 203  
 Paterson, John, 405  
 Pearson, Miss, 321  
 Penn, Mr. John, M.P., 105, 152, 153, 155, 156, 342, 353, 367, 382, 413  
 Peter's, Mr. H. T., *Reminiscences*, 323-324, 326  
*Play on Paxton*, by Dr. A. P. Aitken, 503  
 Playfair, Major, 79, 90, 94, 103  
 Plenderleith, David, 402, 403, 404  
 Porteous, Captain, 57  
 Pot-hunting, 445  
 Prestonpans, 3, 45, 57, 58, 191, 295-299, 434  
 — Thorntree Club, 295-299; rules of the, (1856) 296-297; oldest members and non-members of the, 433-434  
 Primrose, Sir Archibald, Lord Clerk Register, 40  
 Prohibition of Golf by the Scots Parliament, *The*, 7, 26 n., 36, 149, 381, 489-490  
 Proudfoot, Rev. W., 290; on Davie Strath, 330-331; 412, 423, 425; on Funk, 427-430; 438, 468  
 Pulpit v. Press, at Luffness, 367, 423-427  
 Purves, Mr. A. P., W.S., on the Gullane Common Law Case, 162-165  
 — Dr. Laidlaw, 29, 190, 319, 321; quoted, 346 n.  
 — Mr. James, S.S.C., quoted, 68, 355; 403  
 Putting, the accidental origin of, 32 n.  
 — 'like a pair kittlin', 429
- 'QUEEN of Watering-Places,' *The*, 67 n., 139
- RAINY, Rev. Principal, 138  
 Random Reminiscences, by Mr. R. J. B. Tait, 430-437  
 'Raphael at Golf,' A, 30  
 Rattray, Surgeon, 46  
*Real Political Crisis*, A, 496, 498  
*Registrum de Panmure*, quoted, 89 n.  
 Reid, Mr. James, W.S., 257, 261, 367, 507  
 Rembrandt's *Jeu du Kolf*, 29  
 Rhodes Golf Club, 136-143; course described, 139-142; original members of, 138  
 Robertson, Allan, 9, 115, 323, 324, 326, 327, 328, 329  
 — Dr. Argyll, golfing reminiscences of, 226-227; of Willie Park, senr., 327; 392, 452  
 — Dr., the historian, 57, 58  
 — Mr. A. J., on Mr. Balfour's golf, 351-353; on a Day at Luffness, 421-427; 438  
 — Mr. A. W., 165, 199 n.  
 — Mr. J. A., 188, 198, 200, 253, 258  
 — Mr. Gordon, 142, 143, 453, 471  
 Rolland, Douglas, 309, 337, 338, 342  
 Rosebery family, 40  
 Rosebery, Lord, 160 n.; on Mr. Balfour and Golf, 443  
 Ross, Mr. A. M., 78 n., 117, 122, 126, 145, 165, 199, 257, 261, 262; his match with Davie Strath, 331; 358-359, 365, 367; his record at Gullane, 446  
 Roundell Golf Club, 206-207  
 Roxburghe, the Duke of, 267, 269, 270, 271, 277, 278  
 Roy, Rev. Neil, quoted, 33, 34 n.; 59, 236  
 Royal and Ancient Golf Club, 9, 47, 53, 84, 97, 111, 187, 256, 322, 345, 349 n., 353, 359, 361, 457, 496, 497  
 — Caledonian Golf Club, 84  
 — Liverpool Golf Club, 120, 305 n., 316, 317, 345  
 'Rufus,' 361  
 'Rum Shrub,' 86 n.  
 Rutherford, Lord, anecdote of, 474
- ST. ANDREWS, 5, 15, 17 n., 47, 65, 78, 94, 127, 209, 222, 226, 305 n., 306 n., 317, 327, 357, 406, 457, 496  
 St. Clair, Mr. William, of Roslin, 49, 50, 211  
 'St. Jerome's Fair,' 225  
 Sanderson, Dr. Henry, R.N., 215-216  
 Sayers, Ben, 7, 8, 138, 147, 150, 152, 258, 259, 261, 307, 312 n., 314, 336, 337-340; Mr. Everard on, 341; 342, 364, 365, 366; curious match between, and Mr. Bloxson, 461; his North Berwick record, 463; anecdote of, 472  
 — George, 259, 261, 343, 471  
*Scotia's Game*, 513-514  
 Scotland, the home of golf, 31-32  
*Scotsman, The*, quoted or referred to, 23 n., 125 n., 139-142, 150, 218, 222, 256, 270, 297, 327 n., 337, 353, 363, 420, 423, 447, 438  
 Scott, Lord John, anecdote of, 378  
 — Lady Margaret, 319, 320, 321  
 — Sir Walter, 35, 57 n., 211 n., 434, 509 n.  
 Seton, George, seventh Lord, 35  
 — golf at, 7, 35, 36, 472  
 Shaw Stewart, Mr. R. F., 137, 138  
 Shinty, 22  
 Shirriff, Mr. S. D., 167, 168, 176, 391  
 Simpson, Jack, 145  
 — Sir Walter, Bart., his theory of the evolution of golf, 32-33 n.; 226, 235, 256, 344, 347; his *Art of Golf*, 33 n., 226, 363; 406, 459, 460  
 'Singin' Jamie Balfour,' 210-211, 405, 407  
 Six-Green Foursome, *The*, 370  
 'Sleepy Hollow,' 290  
 Smith, Mr. Daniel, 177, 300, 365, 391  
 — Mr. C., 189  
 — Mr. R., his problem, 436  
 — Sandy, 344; anecdotes of, 450-451  
 — Sligo, Mr., of Sealiffe, 85, 86, 87, 115  
 Smollett, on a visit to Leith Links in 1766, 48; 58  
 'Snuffy,' anecdotes of, 273, 471  
 Stevens, Mr. George H., 160, 172, 176, 181, 184, 187, 192, 300, 390, 409, 410, 432, 437, 512  
 Stevenson, Mr. C. A., 254, 360  
 — Mr. D. A., 123, 255, 360

- Strath, Davie, 9, 97, 109, 116, 126, 329-332; Rev. W. Proudfoot on, 330-331; v. Mr. A. M. Ross, 331; v. Mr. John Ball, 331; 336; 337, 389, 390, 411, 412, 438
- Stormonth Darling, Lord, 257, 493; poems by, 493-494
- Stuart, Mr. A., 113, 206, 207, 217, 223, 224, 340, 357-358, 359, 406, 448, 460
- Sunday Golf, excerpts from Tynninghame and Humbie Kirk-Session Records on, 37-38
- Observance, 36, 37, 489, 500
- Suttie, Sir George, of Balgone, 44, 46, 395
- Sir James, 272
- Captain R. G., of Balgone, 46, 75, 104 (initials 'F. S.' erroneous), 110, 113, 364, 365
- TAIT, Mr. F. G., 6, 74, 152, 261, 262, 309, 318, 346, 356-357; Mr. J. E. Laidlay on, 357; 360, 456, 458
- Rev. J. H., 241, 242, 244, 431; anecdote of, 445; 453
- Mr. Robert, 242, 247, 248, 252, 432, 433
- Mr. R. J. B., 250, 252, 254; random reminiscences of, 430-437; 438
- Tantallon Golf Club, 114-127; victory of, over Bass Rock Club (1889), 119-120; and Royal Liverpool Golf Club (1881), 120; return match (1892), 120-121; clubhouse, 123; contribution to green, 112, 123; captains and secretaries of the, 124; winners of Club Scratch Medal, 124-125; winners of Chambers Cup, 125; of Brodie and Whitecross Medals, 126; extracts from minutes of, 126-127
- 'Tappit Hen,' A, 211 n.
- Taylor, J. H., 9, 16, n., 17; on his clubs and style of play, 18-19; 146, 309, 310, 312, 316, 340, 342, 412
- Mr. W. B., 124
- Tennant, Sir Charles, of The Glen, 99, 387
- Thomson, Mr. John, quoted, 158-159; 484; verses by, 484-489
- Mr. T. D., 155, 182, 195, 200, 202, 218, 368
- Thorntree Club, The, 5
- Times, The*, quoted, 5
- Tit-Bits* quoted, 86, 87
- Tod, Mr. J. Wharton, 110, 113, 233, 235, 336, 366
- Todd, Mr. G., 176, 391
- Traill, Mr. Robert, 174, 180 n., 432
- Trayner, Lord, 70 n., 258, 262, 507
- True Doctrine of the Sabbath, The*, 36 n., 37 n.
- Turnbull, Mr. D., 200, 201, 222 n., 344
- Tweeddale, The Marquis of, 113, 365
- Tytler of Woodhouselee, 40
- UNION, The Ladies', 319, 321, 322
- Usher, Mr. Andrew, 177
- VARDON, HARRY, 309, 310, 312, 314, 316, 472
- Voice from the Rhine, A*, quoted, 99-100 n.
- WALLACE, Mr. A., 125, 129, 132
- Dr. James, 283
- Wanster, old course, 238
- Warrender, Sir John, 267
- Sir George, 267
- Wauchope, Mr. G., 66, 80, 85, 86, 106, 107
- Mr. D. B., 100 n., 102, 233
- Wedderburn, Sir Peter, 40
- Wellwood, Lord, 363
- Wemyss, Earl of, 33, 73, 79, 93, 103, 104, 287, 289, 300, 364, 375; speech on golf, 376-379; 387, 388, 414, 426; speech on golf at Gullane, 467; 471
- James, fourth Earl of, 9, 47
- Francis, fifth Earl of, 9, 47, 59-61; his golf-clubs, 62; 236
- White Cockade, The*, 470
- White Gutta, A, 20 n.
- White, Jack, 151, 342-343, 348, 452, 458; anecdote of, 464
- Mr. Thomas, 273
- Whitecross, Provost, 73, 77-78, 303, 384, 387, 388, 389, 391
- Whittinghame, illustration of house, 6; house described, 355; Christmas at, 355-356; 514, 515
- Whyte-Melville, Mr. J., 86, 87, 90, 93, 100 n., 110
- Whytock, Mr. A., 161, 192, 407
- Mr. W., 155, 156, 177
- Wilkinson, Mr. Samuel, 284, 285, 286, 287, 413, 434
- 'Willie Gris,' 15, 51
- Wilson, Mr. J. S., 192, 198, 397
- Mr. W. S., 223, 359
- Wood, Mr. J., 87, 89, 93, 103, 329, 442
- Woodhouselee, Lord, his description of Lord Drummore, 45 n.
- Worms on the Golf-course, 466
- Wright, Nicol, 77, 115
- YATES, Mr. EDMUND, on North Berwick, 392-395; Mr. Balfour described by, 394-395; 437
- York, Duke of (afterwards James II.), 39, 405
- Youth*, on Golf and Life, 446-447.





**EDINBURGH**  
**T. and A. CONSTABLE**  
Printers to Her Majesty  
1896